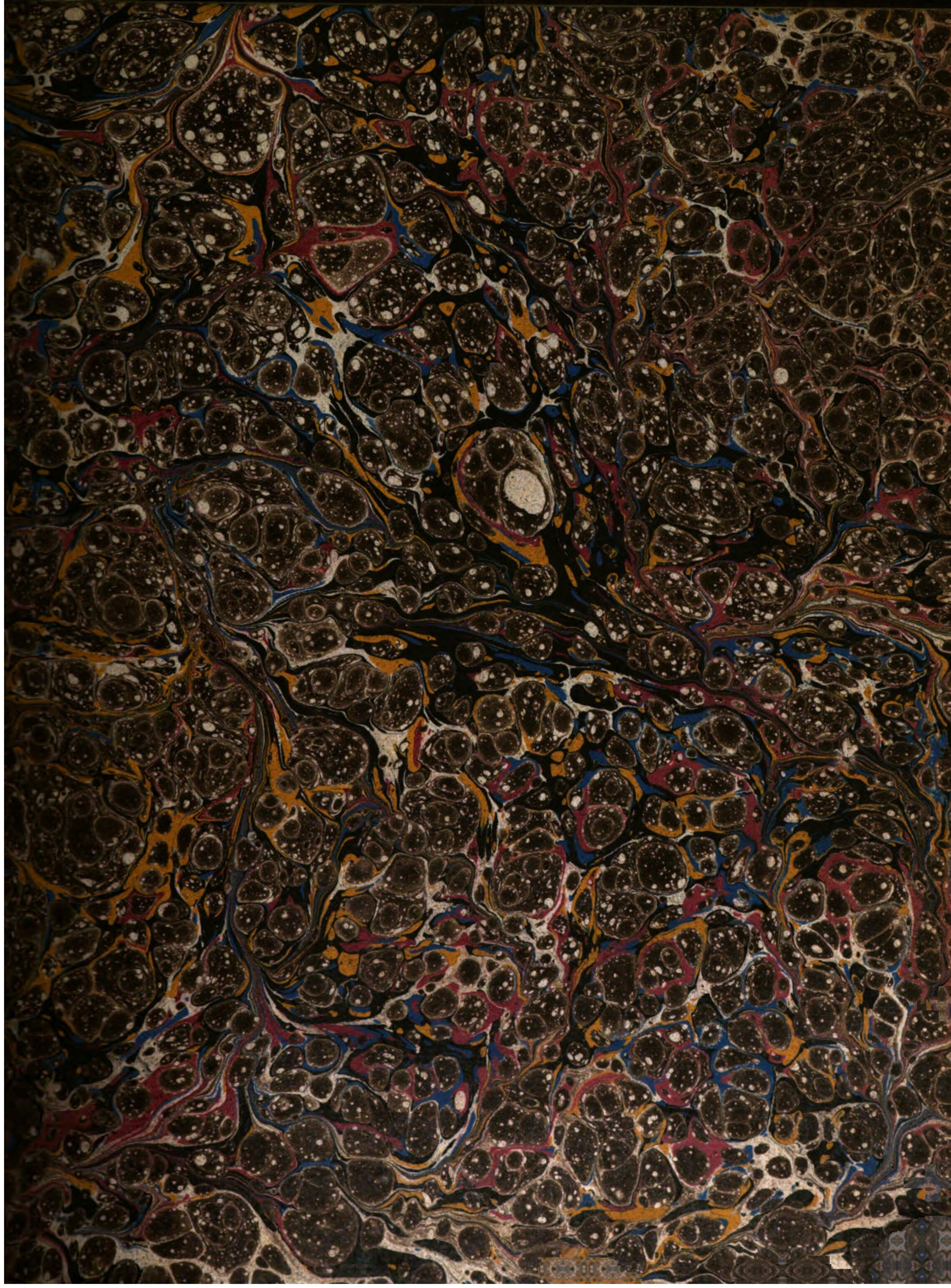








Lib. 123-2

Aug. 123.

CONTINUATION
OF THE HISTORY
OF THE
ENGLAND
VOLUME THE SECOND

CONTINUATION
OF THE COMPLETE
HISTORY
CONTINUATION
OF THE COMPLETE
HISTORY
OF
ENGLAND
BY T. SMOLLETT, M.D.
OF
ENGLAND.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

LONDON.

Printed by R. and J. DODD, in Pall-mall.

MDCCLXXV.

CONTINUATION

OF THE COMPLETE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

CONTINUATION
OF THE COMPLETE
HISTORY
OF
ENGLAND.

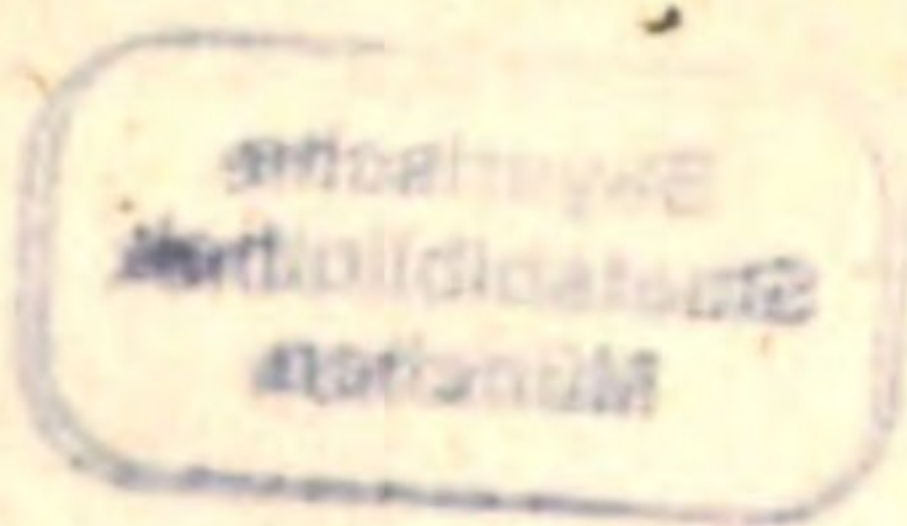
By T. SMOLLETT, M. D.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

PHILIP KING of MACEDON,
Non tamen pigebit vel incondita ac rudi voce memoriam prioris servitutis, ac testimonium
præsentium bonorum composuisse. Tacit. Agricola.

L O N D O N:

Printed for RICHARD BALDWIN, at the Rose in Pater-noster-Row,
MDCCLXVI.



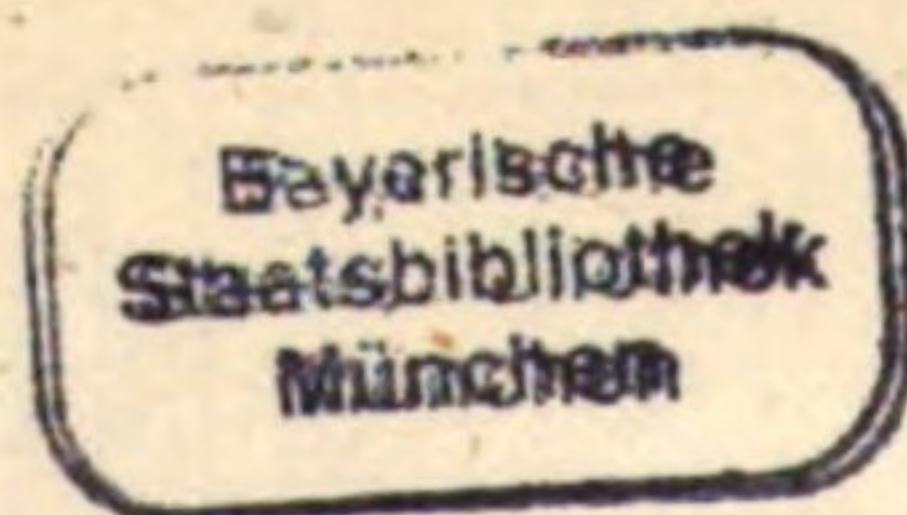
CONTINUATION
OF THE COMPLETE
HISTORY
OF
ENGLAND.

By T. SMOLLETT, M.D.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

Non tamem pigre vel incondita ac tui voce memoriam prioris servatis, ac testimonium
periculum bonorum compollice.

L O N D O N :
Printed for RICHARD BALDWIN, at the Rose in Pall-mall-Row.
MDCCLXVI.



Just Published,

Neatly printed in ONE VOLUME Quarto, on a Royal Paper,
Price bound, One Guinea,

To which is added a complete INDEX,

The SECOND EDITION,

(Illustrated with a Head of PHILIP, and a Head of DEMOSTHENES,
engraved by Grignion; a large Map of Greece;
and a Plate of Medals)

THE

H I S T O R Y

OF THE

L I F E A N D R E I G N

PHILIP KING of MACEDON,

FATHER of ALEXANDER.

By THOMAS LELAND, D.D. Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin.

Printed for W. JOHNSTON, in Ludgate-Street.

N. B. There are a few on fine Writing Paper, Price 1l. 11s. 6d.

Just Published,

Elegantly printed in TWO VOLUMES OCTAVO,

TRAVELS THROUGH FRANCE and ITALY.

CONTAINING OBSERVATIONS ON

CHARACTER,
CUSTOMS,
RELIGION,
GOVERNMENT,

POLICE,
COMMERCE,
ARTS, AND
ANTIQUITIES.

With a Particular DESCRIPTION of

The Town, Territory, and Climate of NICE :

To which is added

A REGISTER of the WEATHER, kept during a Residence of
Eighteen Months in that CITY.

By T. SMOLLETT, M. D.

Ut Homo qui erranti comiter monstrat viam,
Quasi lumen de suo lumine accendat, facit :
Nihilominus ipsi luceat, cum illi accenderit.

ENNIVS.

Printed for R. BALDWIN, in Pater-noster-Row.

CONTINUATION

OF THE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND.



GEORGE II.

WHILE the arms of Great Britain triumphed in Europe and America, her interest was not suffered to languish in other parts of the world. This was the season of ambition and activity, in which every separate armament, every distinct corps, and every individual officer, seemed to exert themselves with the most eager appetite of glory. The East Indies, which, in the course of the preceding year, had been the theatre of operations carried on with various success, exhibited nothing now but a succession of trophies to the English commanders. The Indian transactions of the last year, we interrupted at that period, when the French general Lally was employed in making preparations for the siege of Madrafs. In the month of October he had marched into Arcot without opposition; and, in the beginning of December, he advanced towards Madrafs. On the twelfth he marched over Choultry plain, in three divisions, cannonaded by the English artillery with considerable effect, and took post at Egmore and St. Thome. Colonel Laurence, who commanded the garrison of Madrafs, retired to the island, in order to prevent the enemy from taking possession of the island bridge; and at the same time ordered the posts to be occupied in the black town, or suburbs of Madrafs. In the morning of the fourteenth, the enemy marching with their whole force to attack this place, the English detachments retreated into the garrison; and within the hour a grand sally was made, under the command of colonel Draper, a gallant officer, who signaled himself remarkably on this occasion. He attacked the regiment of

Ann. 1759.

Siege of Madrafs in the East Indies.

Ann. 1759.

Lorraine with great impetuosity; and, in all probability, would have cut them off, had they not been sustained by the arrival of a fresh brigade. After a very warm dispute, in which many officers, and a good number of men were killed on each side, colonel Draper was obliged to retreat, not altogether satisfied with the conduct of his grenadiers. As the garrison of Madras was not very numerous, nothing further was attempted on their side without the works. In the mean time the enemy used all their diligence in erecting their batteries against the fort and town; which being opened on the sixth day of January, they maintained a continued discharge of shot and shells for twenty days, advancing their trenches all the time under cover of this fire, until they reached the breast of the glacis. There they erected a battery of four pieces of cannon, and opened it on the last day of the month; but for five days successively, they were obliged to close their embrasures by the superior fire of the fort, and at length to abandon it intirely: nevertheless, they still maintained a severe fire from the first grand battery, which was placed at the distance of four hundred and fifty yards from the defences. This artillery was so well served, as to disable twenty-six pieces of cannon, three mortars, and effect an inconsiderable breach. Perhaps they might have had more success, had they battered in breach from the beginning; but Mr. Lally, in order to intimidate the inhabitants, had cruelly bombarded the town, and demolished the houses: he was, however, happily disappointed in his expectation, by the wise and resolute precautions of governor Pigot; by the vigilance, conduct, and bravery of the colonels Laurence and Draper, seconded by the valour and activity of major Brereton, and the spirit of the inferior officers. The artillery of the garrison was so well managed, that, from the fifth day of February, the fire of the enemy gradually decreased from twenty-three to six pieces of cannon: nevertheless, they advanced their sap along the sea-side, so as to embrace intirely the north-east angle of the covered way; from whence their musquetry drove the besieged. They likewise endeavoured to open a passage into the ditch by a mine; but sprung it so injudiciously, that they could make no advantage of it, as it lay exposed to the fire of several cannon. While these operations were carried on before the town, major Caillaud and captain Preston, with a body of sipoys, some of the country-horse, and a few Europeans, drawn from the English garrisons of Trichenapally and Chingalaput, hovered at the distance of a few miles; blocking up the roads in such a manner, that the enemy were obliged, four several times, to send large detachments against him, in order to open the communication: thus the progress of the siege was in a great measure retarded. On the sixteenth day of February in the evening, the Queenborough ship of war, commanded by captain Kempenfelt, and the company's ship the Revenge, arrived in the road of Madras, with a reinforcement of six hundred men, belonging to colonel Draper's regiment; and part of them was immediately disembarked. From the beginning of the siege, the enemy had discovered a backwardness in the service, very unsuitable to their national character. They were ill supplied by their commissaries and contractors: they were discouraged by the obstinate defence of the garrison; and all their hope of success vanished at the arrival of this reinforcement. After a brisk fire, they raised the siege that very night, abandoning

doning forty pieces of cannon; and, having destroyed the powder-mills at Ann. 1759. Ogmore, retreated to the territory of Arcot*.

Mr. Lally having weakened his forces that were at Massulipatam, under the conduct of the marquis de Conflans, in order to strengthen the army with which he undertook the siege of Madras, the raja of Visanapore drove the French garrison from Vizagapatam, and hoisted English colours in the place. The marquis having put his troops in motion to revenge this insult, the raja solicited succour from colonel Clive at Calcutta; and, with the consent of the council, a body of troops was sent, under the command of colonel Forde, to his assistance. They consisted of five hundred Europeans, including a company of artillery and sixteen hundred sipoys, with about fifteen pieces of cannon, one howitzer, and three mortars. The forces of

* The chagrin and mortification of Lally are strongly marked in the following intercepted letter to Mr. de Legret, dated from the camp before Madras.

"A good blow might be struck here: there is a ship in the road, of 20 guns, laden with all the riches of Madras, which it is said will remain there till the 20th. The Expedition is just arrived, but M. Gorlin is not a man to attack her; for she has made him run away once before. The Bristol, on the other hand, did but just make her appearance before St. Thomas; and on the vague report of 13 ships coming from Porto Novo, she took fright; and after landing the provisions with which she was laden, she would not stay long enough even to take on board 12 of her own guns, which she had lent us for the siege.

If I was the judge of the point of honour of the company's officers, I would break him like glass, as well as some others of them.

The Fidelle, or the Harlem, or even the aforesaid Bristol, with her 12 guns restored to her, would be sufficient to make themselves masters of the English ship, if they could manage so as to get to windward of her in the night. Maugendre and Tremillier are said to be good men; and were they employed only to transport 200 wounded men that we have here, their service would be of importance.

We remain still in the same position: the breach made these 15 days; all the time within 15 toises of the wall of the place, and never holding up our heads to look at it.

I reckon we shall, at our arrival at Pondicherry, endeavour to learn some other trade; for this of war requires too much patience.

Of 1500 Cipayes which attended our army, I reckon near 800 are employed upon the road to Pondicherry, laden with sugar, pepper, and other goods; and as for the Coulis, they are all employed for the same purpose, from the first day we came here.

I am taking my measures from this day, to set fire to the Black-town, and to blow up the powder-mills.

You will never imagine that 50 French deserters, and 100 Swiss, are actually stopping the progress of 2000 men of the king's and company's troops, which are still here existing, notwithstanding the exaggerated accounts that every one makes here, according to his own fancy, of the slaughter that has been made of them; and you will be still more surprized, if I tell you that, were it not for the two combats and four battles we sustained, and for the batteries which failed, or, to speak more properly, which were unskilfully made, we should not have lost 50 men, from the commencement of the siege to this day. I have wrote to M. de Larche, that if he persists in not coming here, let who will raise money upon the Poleagers for me, I will not do it; and I renounce (as I informed you a month ago I would do) meddling directly or indirectly, with any thing whatever, that may have relation to your administration, whether civil or military. For I had rather go, and command the Caffres of Madagascar, than remain in this Sodom; which it is impossible but the fire of the English must destroy, sooner or later, even though that from Heaven should not. I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

Signed, LALLY."

P. S. I think it necessary to apprise you, that, as M. de Soupire has refused to take upon him the command of this army, which I have offered to him, and which he is impowered to accept, by having received from the court a duplicate of my commission, you must of necessity, together with the council, take it upon you. For my part, I undertake only to bring it back, either to Arcotte, or Sadrasse. Send therefore your orders, or come yourselves, to command it; for I shall quit it upon my arrival there.

B 2

Conflans

Ann. 1759. Conflans were much more considerable. On the twentieth day of October, colonel Forde arrived at Vizagapatam, and made an agreement with the raja, who promised to pay the expence of the expedition, as soon as he should be put in possession of Rajamundry, a large town and fort possessed by the French. It was stipulated, that he should have all the inland country belonging to the Indian powers in the French interest, and at present in arms; and that the English company should retain all the conquered sea-coast from Vizagapatam to Masulipatam. On the first of November colonel Forde proceeded on his march, and on the third joined the raja's army, consisting of between three and four thousand men. On the third of December they came in sight of the enemy, near the village of Tallapool: but the French declining battle, the colonel determined to draw them from their advantageous situation, or march round, and get between them and Rajamundry. On the seventh, before day-break, he began his march, leaving the raja's forces on their ground; but the enemy beginning to cannonade the Indian forces, he, at the request of the raja, returned, and took them under his protection. Then they marched together to the village of Golapool, and halted on a small plain about three miles from their encampment. About nine he formed the line of battle. About ten the enemy were drawn up, and began the cannonade. The firing on both sides having continued about forty minutes, the enemy's line advanced to the charge with great resolution, and were so warmly received, that after several spirited efforts, at eleven they gave way, and retreated in disorder towards Rajamundry. During this conflict, the raja's forces stood as idle spectators; nor could their horse be prevailed upon to pursue the fugitives. The victory cost the English forty-four Europeans killed and wounded, including two captains and three lieutenants. The French lost above three times the number, together with their whole camp, baggage, thirty-two pieces of cannon, and all their ammunition. A great number of black forces fell on both sides. The marquis de Conflans did not remain at Rajamundry, but proceeded to Masulipatam; while captain Knox, with a detachment from the English army, took possession of the fort of Rajamundry, which is the barrier and key to the country of Vizagapatam. This was delivered to the raja on his paying the expence of the expedition; and captain Knox being detached with a battalion of sipoys, took possession of the French factory at Narsipore. This was also the fate of a small fort at Coucate, which surrendered to captain Maclean, after having made an obstinate defence. In the mean time, however, the French army of observation made shift to retake Rajamundry, where they found a considerable quantity of money, baggage, and effects belonging to English officers. Colonel Forde advancing to the neighbourhood of Masulipatam, the marquis de Conflans with his forces retired within the place, which on the seventh day of March was invested. By the seventh day of April, the ammunition of the besiegers being almost expended, colonel Forde determined to give the assault, as two breaches were already made, and made his disposition accordingly. The attack was begun in the night, and the assailants arrived at the ditch before they were discovered. But here they underwent a terrible discharge of grape-shot and musquetry; notwithstanding which they entered the breaches, and drove the enemy from bastion to bastion. At length, the marquis de Con-

flans sent an officer to demand quarter for the garrison, which was granted as soon as he ordered his men to cease firing. Thus, with about three hundred and forty European soldiers, a handful of seamen and seven hundred sipoys, colonel Forde took by assault the strong town of Masulipatam, garrisoned by five hundred and twenty-two Europeans, two thousand and thirty-nine caffrees, topasses and sipoys; and here he found above one hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of ammunition. Ann. 1759.

Salabatzing, the subah of Decan, perceiving the success of the English here as well as at Madras, being sick of his French alliance, and in dread of his brother Nizam Allee, who had set up a separate interest, and taken the field against him, made advances to the company, with which he forthwith concluded a treaty to the following effect: The whole of the circar of Masulipatam shall be given to the English company. Salabatzing will not suffer the French to have a settlement in this country; nor keep them in his service, nor give them any assistance. The English, on their part, will not assist, nor give protection to the subah's enemies. In a few days after Masulipatam was reduced, two ships arrived in the road, with a reinforcement of four hundred men to the marquis de Conflans; but understanding the fate of the place, made the best of their way to Ganjam.

The merchants residing at Surat, finding themselves exposed to numberless dangers, and every species of oppression, by the sivee who commanded the castle, on one hand, by the governor of the city on the other, and by the marattas who had a claim to a certain share of the revenue, made application to the English presidency at Bombay, desiring they would equip an expedition for taking possession of the castle and tanka, and settle the government of the city upon Pharas Cawn, who had been naib or deputy-governor under Meah Atchund, and regulated the police to the satisfaction of the inhabitants. The presidency embraced the proposal: Admiral Pococke spared two of his ships for this service. Eight hundred and fifty men, artillery and infantry, with fifteen hundred sipoys, under the command of captain Richard Maitland of the royal regiment of artillery, were embarked on board the company's armed vessels commanded by captain Watson, who sailed on the ninth day of February. On the fifteenth, they were landed at a place called Dentiloury, about nine miles from Surat; and here they were encamped for refreshment: in two days he advanced against the French garden, in which a considerable number of the sivee's men were posted, and drove them from thence, after a very obstinate dispute. Then he erected a battery, from which he battered the wall in breach: but this method appearing tedious, he called a council of war composed of the land and sea-officers, and laid before them the plan of a general attack, which was accordingly executed next morning. The company's grab, and the bomb-ketches, being warped up the river in the night, were ranged in a line of battle opposite to the Bundar, which was the strongest fortification that the enemy possessed, and under the fire of these, the troops being landed, took the Bundar by assault. The outward town being thus gained, he forthwith began to bombard the inner town and castle with such fury, that next morning they surrendered both, on condition of being allowed to march out with their effects; and captain Maitland took possession without further dispute. Meah

Ann. 1759.

Meah Atchund was continued governor of Surat, and Pharrafs Cawn was appointed naib. The artillery and ammunition found in the castle were secured for the company, until the mogul's pleasure was known; and in a little time a phirmaund, or grant, arrived from Delli, appointing the English company admiral to the mogul; so that the ships and stores belonged to them of course, as part of the tanka; and they were now declared legal possessors of the castle. This conquest, which cost about two hundred men, including a few officers, was achieved with such expedition, that captain Watson returned to Bombay by the ninth day of April.

Unsuccessful
attack upon
Wandewash.

The main body of the English forces, which had been centered at Madras, for the preservation of that important settlement, took the field after the siege was raised, and possessed themselves of Conjeveram, a place of great consequence, which, with the fort of Schengelpel, commanded all the adjacent country, and secured the British possessions to the northward. Mr. Lally, sensible of the importance of the post, took the same route, in order to dislodge them; but finding all his attempts ineffectual, he retired towards Wandewash, where his troops were put into quarters of cantonment. No other operations ensued till the month of September, when major Brereton, who commanded the English forces, being joined by major Gordon with three hundred men of colonel Coote's battalion, resolved to attack the enemy in his turn. On the fourteenth day of the month, he began his march from Conjeveram for Wandewash, at the head of four hundred Europeans, seven thousand sipoys, seventy European, and three hundred black horse, with fourteen pieces of artillery. In his march he invested and took the fort of Trivitar, from whence he proceeded to the village of Wandewash, where the French, to the number of one thousand, were strongly encamped under the guns of a fort commanded by a raja, mounting twenty cannon, under the direction of a French gunner. On the thirtieth day of September, the English at two in the morning attacked the village in three different places, and drove them from it, after a very obstinate dispute; but this advantage they were not able to maintain. The black pioneers ran away during the attack, so that proper traverses could not be made in the streets; and at day-break the fort poured in upon them a prodigious discharge of grape-shot, with a considerable effect. The enemy had retired to a dry ditch, which served as an intrenchment, from whence they made furious sallies; and a body of three hundred European horse were already in motion, to fall upon and complete their confusion. In this emergency, they retired in disorder, and might have been intirely ruined, had not the body of reserve effectually covered their retreat; yet this could not be effected without the loss of several officers, and above three hundred men killed and wounded. After this mortifying check, they encamped a few days in sight of the fort, and the rainy season setting in, returned to Conjeveram. The fort of Wandewash was afterwards garrisoned by French and sipoys, and the other forces of the enemy were assembled by brigadier-general de Buffly at Arcot.

Vice-admiral
Pococke ob-
tains a third
advantage

During these transactions at land, the superiority at sea was still disputed between the English and French admirals. On the first day of September, vice-admiral Pococke sailed from Madras to the southward, in quest of
the

the enemy; and next day descried the French fleet, consisting of fifteen sail, Ann. 1759. standing to the northward. He forthwith threw out the signal for a general chase, and stood towards them with all the sail he could carry; but the wind abating, he could not approach near enough to engage. During the three succeeding days, he used his utmost endeavours to bring them to a battle, which they still declined, and at last they disappeared. He then directed his course to Pondicherry, on the supposition that they were bound to that harbour; and on the eighth day of the month, perceived them standing to the southward: but he could not bring them to an engagement till the tenth, when Mr. d'Apche about two in the afternoon, made the signal for battle, and the cannonading began without further delay. The British squadron did not exceed nine ships of the line; the enemy's fleet consisted of eleven; but they had still a greater advantage in number of men and artillery. Both squadrons fought with great impetuosity, till about ten minutes after four, when the enemy's rear began to give way: this example was soon followed by their centre; and finally the van, with the whole squadron, bore to the south-south-east, with all the canvas they could spread. The British squadron was so much damaged in their masts and rigging, that they could not pursue; so that M. d'Apche retreated at his leisure unmolested. On the fifteenth, admiral Pocock returned to Madras, where his squadron being repaired by the twenty-sixth, he sailed again to Pondicherry, and in the road saw the enemy lying at anchor in line of battle. The wind being off shore, he made the line of battle a-head, and for some time continued in this situation. At length the French admiral weighed anchor, and came forth; but instead of bearing down upon the English squadron, which had fallen to leeward, he kept close to the wind, and stretched away to the southward. Admiral Pocock finding him averse to another engagement, and his own squadron being in no condition to pursue, he, with the advice of his captains, desisted, and measured back his course to Madras. On the side of the English, above three hundred men were killed in the engagement, including captain Michie, who commanded the Newcastle, captain Gore of the marines, two lieutenants, a master, gunner, and boatswain; the captains Somerset and Brereton, with about two hundred and fifty men were wounded, and many of the ships considerably damaged. The loss of the enemy must have been much more considerable; because the English in battle always fire at the body of the ship; because the French squadron was crowded with men; because they gave way, and declined a second engagement; and finally, because they now made the best of their way to the island of Mauritius, in order to be refitted, having on board general Lally, and some other officers. Thus they left the English masters of the Indian coast; a superiority still more confirmed by the arrival of rear-admiral Cornish with four ships of the line, who had set sail from England in the beginning of the year, and joined admiral Pocock at Madras on the eighteenth day of October.

The French were not the only enemies with whom the English had to cope in the East-Indies. The great extension of their trade in the kingdom of Bengal, had excited the envy and avarice of the Dutch factory, who possessed a strong fort at Chinchura in the river of Bengal; and resolved, if possible,

over the French squadron commanded by M. d'Apche.

Hostilities by the Dutch in the river of Bengal.

Ann. 1759. fible, to engross the whole salt-petre branch of commerce, They had, without doubt, tampered with the new subah, who lay under such obligations to the English, and probably secured his connivance. Their scheme was approved by the governor of Batavia, who charged himself with the execution of it; and, for that purpose, chose the opportunity when the British squadron had retired to the coast of Malabar. On pretence of reinforcing the Dutch garrisons in Bengal, he equipped an armament of seven ships, having on board five hundred European troops, and six hundred Malayese, under the command of colonel Ruffel. This armament having touched at Negapatam, proceeded up the bay, and arrived in the river of Bengal about the beginning of October. Colonel Clive, who then resided at Calcutta, had received information of their design, which he was resolved, at all events, to defeat. He complained to the Subah, who, upon such application, could not decently refuse an order to the director and council of Hughley, implying, that this armament should not proceed up the river. The colonel at the same time sent a letter to the Dutch commodore, intimating, that as he had received intimation of their design, he could not allow them to land forces, and march to Chinchura. In answer to this declaration, the Dutch commodore, whose whole fleet had not yet arrived, assured the English commander that he had no intention to send any forces to Chinchura; and begged liberty to land some of his troops for refreshment; a favour that was granted, on condition that they should not advance. Notwithstanding the Subah's order, and his own engagement to this effect, the rest of the ships were no sooner arrived, than he proceeded up the river to the neighbourhood of Tannah-fort, where his forces being disembarked, began their march to Chinchura. In the mean time, by way of retaliating the affront he pretended to have sustained, in being denied a passage to their own factory, he took several small vessels on the river belonging to the English company; and the Calcutta Indiaman, commanded by captain Wilson, homeward-bound, sailing down the river, the Dutchman gave him to understand, that if he presumed to pass, he would sink him without farther ceremony. The English captain seeing them run out their guns, as if really resolved to put his threats in execution, returned to Calcutta, where two other India ships lay at anchor, and reported his adventure to colonel Clive, who forthwith ordered the three ships to prepare for battle, and attack the Dutch armament. The ships being properly manned, and their quarters lined with salt-petre, they fell down the river, and found the Dutch squadron drawn up in line of battle, in order to give them a warm reception, for which indeed they seemed well prepared: for three of them were mounted with thirty-six guns each; three of them with twenty-six; and the seventh carried sixteen. The duke of Dorset, commanded by captain Forrester, being the first that approached them, dropped anchor close to their line, and began the engagement with a broadside, which was immediately returned. A dead calm unfortunately intervening, this single ship was for a considerable time exposed to the whole fire of the enemy; but a small breeze springing up, the Calcutta and the Hardwick advanced to her assistance, and a severe fire was maintained on both sides, till two of the Dutch ships slipping their cables, bore away, and a third was driven ashore. Their commodore thus weakened,
after

after a few broadsides, struck his flag to captain Wilson; and the other three Ann. 1759. followed his example. The victory being thus obtained, without the loss of one man on the side of the English, captain Wilson took possession of the prizes, the decks of which were strewed with carnage, and sent the prisoners to colonel Clive at Calcutta. The detachment of troops, which they had landed to the number of eleven hundred men, was not more fortunate in their progress. Colonel Clive no sooner received intelligence that they were in full march to Chinchura, than he detached colonel Forde, with five hundred men from Calcutta, in order to oppose, and put a stop to their march at the French gardens. He accordingly advanced to the northward, and entered the town of Chandanagore, where he sustained the fire of a Dutch party sent out from Chinchura to join and conduct the expected reinforcement. These being routed and dispersed, after a short action, colonel Forde in the morning proceeded to a plain in the neighbourhood of Chinchura, where he found the enemy prepared to give him battle, on the twenty-fifth day of November. They even advanced to the charge with great resolution and activity; but found the fire of the English artillery and battalion so intolerably hot, that they soon gave way, and were totally defeated. A considerable number were killed, and the greater part of those who survived the action, were taken prisoners. During this contest, the Nabob, at the head of a considerable army, observed a suspicious neutrality; and in all likelihood would have declared for the Dutch, had they proved victorious, as he had reason to believe they would, from their great superiority in number. But fortune no sooner determined in favour of the English, than he made a tender of his service to the victor, and even offered to reduce Chinchura with his own army.

In the mean time, proposals of accommodation being sent to him by the directors and council of the Dutch factory at Chinchura, a negotiation * ensued,

* *English Demands; with the Dutch Answers thereto.*

Art. I. The director and council of Chinchura shall give full satisfaction to the president and council of Fort William, for the insult offered to the British flag by the commanders of the Dutch ships, and for the detention of many of our vessels, which were seized and stopped in the river, contrary to the treaties which subsist between the two nations, and for the other acts of hostility committed by the said ships.

Ans. The director and council of Chinchura declare, that, as they have always been possessed with sentiments of peace, the troubles which have happened to disturb the good understanding between the two nations have only served to give them a sensible pain; and every thing which has passed below, with respect to the English flag, and the insults committed, is without their order, and what they regret, and perhaps done by the people of the

ships from a misunderstanding of their orders, with which they hope the governor and council will be fully satisfied.

Art. II. The director and council of Chinchura shall make good, both to the company and individuals, all damages done by the commanders of their ships, whether by their order or not; and shall immediately restore all the vessels, stores, and effects, which may still be in their possession.

Ans. As the Dutch vessels have also been much damaged, the real loss will be willingly made good; but it is to be hoped the governor and council will reflect equitably on this article; and, if they insist upon it, we shall endeavour to satisfy them.

Done at Garhelly, Dec. 1, 1759.

*Richard Becher,
John Cooke.
John Bacheracht.
J. C. Hist.*

Ann. 1759. sued, and a treaty was concluded to the satisfaction of all parties. Above three hundred of the prisoners entered into the service of Great Britain: the rest

Dutch Demands; with the Answers of the English thereto.

Art. I. That the English shall effect the Nabob's return, or, at least, prevail on him to remain quiet in his camp, without doing us any injury; and that the articles of our agreement be accepted, approved, and confirmed by the Nabob's principal, as far as they concern him, as well for the present as for the future.

Ans. We have already made use of all our interest with the Nabob, and shall continue to engage him to withdraw his arms, the moment the Dutch government has fulfilled his orders. The articles agreed on between the English and Dutch cannot be included in the treaty which the government of Hughley may conclude with the Nabob's principal.

Art. II. That what has passed, during the troubles which have now ceased, shall be mutually forgot; and an assurance given of a perfect friendship, fidelity, and correspondence, being kept up between the two nations, by their respective chiefs, without permitting any hostility on one side or the other, on any pretence whatsoever; that each shall do his utmost to preserve this good intelligence; and to contribute, as far as possible, to the good of both, without assisting, directly or indirectly, those who would prejudice either.

Ans. Approved, as far as is consistent with the alliance between the Nabob and us, and while friendship subsists between our sovereigns in Europe.

Art. III. As we have neither acted by the declaration of war, nor by commission, our troops and mariners cannot be considered as prisoners of war, subject to a capitulation, but merely as temporary captives; and therefore ought to be set at liberty, with all military honours.

Ans. We do not look upon the Dutch officers and troops as our prisoners, but as those of the Nabob; and are therefore ready to release them as soon as they have concluded their treaty with him, except such as are willing to enter into our service, or who demand the protection of the English flag.

Art. IV. That they shall leave us in the free possession of our settlements, commerce, rights, and privileges.

Ans. We have never interrupted the Dutch in their just rights and privileges, nor ever purpose doing it.

Art. V. That all the people, possessions, set-

tlements, lands, houses, ships, and vessels, belonging both to the company and individuals, and every thing belonging thereto, shall be declared free, and restored, in presence of the deputies appointed by both parties, in their proper condition.

Ans. All the ships and vessels in our possession shall be restored as soon as our demands are complied with, or on an assurance thereof given by the director and council of Hughley.

Art. VI. These treaties to be exchanged, with the approbation of the directors of both companies, as soon as possible.

Ans. Granted.

Art. VII. Finally, the two parties shall be reciprocal guarantees for the execution of the preceding articles.

Ans. We do not see any necessity for this article.

Done at Garhelly, Dec. 1, 1759.

John Bacheracht.

J. C. Hiss.

Done at Garhelly, Dec. 3, 1759.

Richard Becher.

John Cooke.

Copy of the Dutch proposals made to the Chutah Nabob; with his Answers, ratified the 5th of December, 1759.

Art. I. That the purchases and sales of the Dutch company be again made, in the same manner as in former times.

Ans. The purchases and sales of the Dutch company shall be carried on according to custom, excepting the salt-petre of Azimabad, which shall be purchased by the means of Raja Ramnarain Bahadar; nor shall any one molest them.

Art. II. That nobody cause any obstruction in the provision of cloth, &c. at the Aurungs, on account of the Dutch company.

Ans. Nobody shall obstruct the provision of cloth, &c. according to the custom of the Aurungs, nor use any violence.

Art. III. That the goods and treasure of the Dutch company be allowed to pass and repass with the Dutch Duffuck; that nobody obstruct them, nor any longer demand illicit customs.

Ans. The merchandize of the Dutch company shall pass and repass, by land or water, free from any unprecedented impositions; nor shall any one demand illicit customs.

rest-embarked on board their ships, which were restored as soon as the peace Ann. 1759. was ratified, and set out on their return for Batavia.

After all, perhaps the Dutch company meant nothing more than to put their factory of Chinchura on a more respectable footing; and, by acquiring greater weight and consequence among the people of the country than they formerly possessed, the more easily extend their commerce in that part of the world. At any rate, it will admit of a dispute among those who profess the law of nature and nations, whether the Dutch company could be justly debarred the privilege of sending a reinforcement to their own garrisons. Be that as it will, the ships were not restored until the factory at Chinchura had given security to indemnify the English for the damage they had sustained on this occasion.

The success of the English company was still more conspicuous on the coast of Coromandel. The governor and council of Madras having received information, that the French general Lally had sent a detachment of his army to the southward, taken Syringham, and threatened Trichenapally with a siege, it was determined that colonel Coote, who had lately arrived from England, should take the field, and endeavour to make a diversion to the southward. He accordingly began his march at the head of seventeen hundred Europeans, including cavalry, and three thousand blacks, with fourteen pieces of cannon and one howitz. On the twenty-seventh day of November he invested the fort of Wandewash: having made a practicable breach, the garrison, consisting of near nine hundred men, surrendered prisoners of war; and he found in the place forty-nine pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of ammunition. Then he undertook the siege of Carangoly, a fortress commanded by colonel O'Kennely, at the head of one hundred Europeans, and five hundred sipoys. In a few days he dismounted the greater part of their guns; and they submitted, on condition, that the Europeans should be allowed to march out with the honours of war; but the sipoys were disarmed, and dismissed.

General Lally, alarmed at the progress of this brave, vigilant, and enterprising officer, assembled all his forces at Arcot, to the number of two thousand two hundred Europeans, including horse, three hundred Cofferies, and ten thousand black troops, or sipoys, with five and twenty pieces of cannon. Of these he assumed the command in person; and on the tenth day

Colonel Coote reduces the fort of Wandewash.

He gives battle to general Lally, who is defeated.

Art. IV. That payment be made, by the officers of the mint of Murshédabad, of the balance due to the Dutch company.

Ans. The officers of the mint at Murshédabad shall be made to pay whatever balance is justly and truly due.

Articles agreed on by the Dutch company with the Nabob, and ratified under the Hands and Seals of the Dutch Directors and Council, and the Seal of the Company.

I. We will immediately send away the Europeans, Bucasses, and Tilangas, that have been brought hither in our ships; and we will

dismiss the Europeans, Seapoys, and Burgandasses, lately entertained.

II. We will bring no more armed forces into the country of Bengal, nor ever make war in the country, nor erect any fortifications, nor make any military preparations.

III. We will entertain no more than 125 European soldiers in all our factories established within the three provinces.

IV. We will carry on our trade with peace and quietness; and, in case (which God forbid!) our business should meet with any obstructions, disputes, or oppressions, we will apply for redress to the Nazem of the provinces.

Ann. 1759.

of January began his march, in order to recover Wandewash. Colonel Coote, having received intelligence on the twelfth that he had taken possession of Conjeveram, endeavoured by a forced march to save the place, which they accordingly abandoned at his approach, and pursuing their march to Wandewash, invested the fort without delay. The English commander passed the river Palla, in order to follow the same route; and, on the twenty-first day of the month, understanding that a breach was already made, resolved to give them battle without farther delay. The cavalry being formed, and supported by five companies of sipoys, he advanced against the enemy's horse, which, being at the same time galled by two pieces of cannon, retired with precipitation. Then colonel Coote, having taken possession of a tank which they had occupied, returned to the line, which was by this time formed in order of battle. Seeing the men in high spirits, and eager to engage, he ordered the whole army to advance; and by nine in the morning they were within two miles of the enemy's camp, where they halted about half an hour. During this interval, the colonel reconnoitred the situation of the French forces, who were very advantageously posted, and made a movement to the right, which obliged them to alter their disposition. They now advanced, in their turn, within three quarters of a mile of the English line; and the cannonading began with great fury on both sides. About noon their European cavalry coming up with a resolute air to charge the left of the English, colonel Coote brought up some companies of sipoys, and two pieces of cannon, to sustain the horse, which were ordered to oppose them; and these advancing on their flank, disturbed them so much that they broke, and were driven by the English cavalry above a mile from the left, upon the rear of their own army. Mean while, both lines continued advancing to each other; and about one o'clock the firing with small arms began with great vivacity. One of the French tumbrils being blown up by an accidental shot, the English commander took immediate advantage of their confusion. He ordered major Brereton to wheel Draper's regiment to the left, and fall upon the enemy's flank. This service was performed with such resolution and success, that the left wing of the French was completely routed, and fell upon their centre, now closely engaged with the left of the English. About two in the afternoon their whole line gave way, and fled towards their own camp, which, perceiving themselves closely pursued, they precipitately abandoned, together with twenty-two pieces of cannon. In this engagement they lost about eight hundred men, killed and wounded, besides about fifty prisoners, including brigadier-general de Buffy, the chevalier Godeville, quarter-master-general, lieutenant-colonel Murphy, three captains, five lieutenants, and some other officers. On the side of the English two hundred and sixty-two were killed or wounded, and among the former the gallant and accomplished major Brereton, whose death was a real loss to his country.

He conquers
the province
of Arcot.

General Lally having retreated with his broken troops to Pondicherry, the baron de Vasserot was detached towards the same place, with a thousand horse and three hundred sipoys, to ravage and lay waste the French territory.

In the mean time, the indefatigable colonel Coote undertook the siege of Chilliput, which in two days was surrendered by the chevalier de Tilly, himself

self and his garrison remaining prisoners of war. Such also was the fate of Ann. 1759. fort Timmery, which being reduced, the colonel prosecuted his march to Arcot, the capital of the province, against the fort of which he opened his batteries on the fifth day of February. When he had carried on his approaches within sixty yards of the crest of the glacis, the garrison, consisting of two hundred and fifty Europeans, and near three hundred sipoys, surrendered as prisoners of war; and here the English commander found two and twenty pieces of cannon, four mortars, and a great quantity of all kind of military stores.

Thus the campaign was gloriously finished with the conquest of Arcot, after the French army had been routed and ruined by the diligence of colonel Coote, whose courage, conduct, and activity, cannot be sufficiently admired. The reader will perceive, that, rather than interrupt the thread of such an interesting narration, we have ventured to encroach upon the annals of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty.

Having thus followed the British banners through the glorious tracks they pursued in different parts of Asia and America; we must now convert our attention to the continent of Europe, where the English arms, in the course of this year, triumphed with equal lustre and advantage. But first it may be necessary to sketch out the situations in which the belligerent powers in Europe. were found at the close of winter. The vicissitudes of fortune, with which the preceding campaign had been chequered, were sufficient to convince every potentate concerned in the war, that neither side possessed such a superiority in strength or conduct, as was requisite to impose terms upon the other. Battles had been fought with various success; and surprizing efforts of military skill had been exhibited, without producing one event which tended to promote a general peace, or even engender the least desire of accommodation: on the contrary, the first and most violent transports of animosity had by this time subsided into a confirmed habit of deliberate hatred; and every contending power seemed more than ever determined to protract the dispute; while the neutral states kept aloof, without expressing the least desire of interposing their mediation. Some of them were restrained by considerations of conveniency; and others waited in suspense for the death of the Spanish monarch, as an event which they imagined would be attended with very important consequences in the southern parts of Europe. With respect to the maintenance of the war, whatever difficulties might have arisen in settling funds to support the expence, and finding men to recruit the different armies; certain it is all these difficulties were surmounted before the opening of the campaign. The court of Vienna, though hampered by the narrowness of its finances, still found resources in the fertility of its provinces, in the number and attachment of its subjects, who, more than any other people in Europe, acquiesce in the dispositions of their sovereign; and, when pay cannot be afforded, willingly contribute free quarters for the subsistence of the army. The Czarina, though she complained that the stipulated subsidies were ill payed, nevertheless persisted in pursuing those favourite aims which had for some time influenced her conduct; namely, her personal animosity to the king of Prussia, and her desire of obtaining a permanent interest in the German empire. Sweden still made a shew of hostility.

Ann. 1759.

hostility against the Prussian monarch; but continued to slumber over the engagements she had contracted. France, exhausted in her finances, and abridged of her marine commerce, maintained a resolute countenance, supplied fresh armies for her operations in Westphalia, projected new schemes of conquest, and cajoled her allies with fair promises, when she had nothing more solid to bestow. The king of Prussia's dominions were generally drained, or in the hands of the enemy; but, to ballance these disadvantages, he kept possession of Saxony, and enjoyed his annual subsidy from Great Britain, which effectually enabled him to maintain his armies on a respectable footing, and open the campaign with equal eagerness and confidence.

Frankfort

seized by the
French.

The Hanoverian army, commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, was strengthened by fresh reinforcements from England, augmented with German recruits, regularly paid, and well supplied with every comfort and convenience which foresight could suggest, or money procure; yet, in spite of all the precautions that could be taken, they were cut off from some resources, which the French, in the beginning of the year, opened to themselves by a flagrant stroke of perfidy, which even the extreme necessities of a campaign can hardly excuse. On the second day of January, the French regiment of Nassau presenting itself before the gate of Frankfort on the Maine, a neutral imperial city, and demanding a passage, it was introduced, and conducted by a detachment of the garrison, through the city, as far as the gate of Saxen-hausen, where it unexpectedly halted, and immediately disarmed the guards. Before the inhabitants could recover from the consternation into which they were thrown by this outrageous insult, five other French regiments entered the place, and here their general the prince de Soubise established his head-quarters. How deeply soever this violation of the laws of the Empire might be resented by all honest Germans, who retained affection for the constitutions of their country, it was a step from which the French army derived a very manifest and important advantage; for it secured to them the course of the Maine and the Upper Rhine; by which they received, without difficulty or danger, every species of supply, from Mentz, Spire, Worms, and even the country of Alsace; while it maintained their communication with the chain formed by the Austrian forces and the army of the Empire.

Progress of
the hereditary
prince of
Brunswick.

The scheme of operations for the ensuing campaign was already formed between the king of Prussia and prince Ferdinand of Brunswick; and before the armies took the field, several skirmishes were fought, and quarters surprised. In the latter end of February, the prince of Ysembourg detached major-general Urst with four battalions and a body of horse, who, assembling at Rhotenburg, surprised the enemy's quarters in the night between the first and second day of March, and drove them from Hirschfeld, Vacha, and all the Hessian bailiwicks, of which they had taken possession; but the Austrians soon returning in greater numbers, and being supported by a detachment of French troops from Frankfort, the allies fell back in their turn. In a few days, however, they themselves retreated again with great precipitation, though they did not all escape. The hereditary prince of Brunswick, with a body of Prussian hussars, fell upon them suddenly at Molrichstadt, where he routed and dispersed a regiment of Hohenzollern cuirassiers, and a bat-

a battalion of the troops of Wurtzburg. He next day, which was the first Ann. 1759. of April, advanced with a body of horse and foot to Meinungen, where he found a considerable magazine, took two battalions prisoners, and surprised a third posted at Wafungen, after having defeated some Austrian troops that were on the march to its relief. While the hereditary prince was thus employed, the duke of Holstein, with another body of the confederates, dislodged the French from the post of Freyinstenau.

But the great object was to drive the enemy from Frankfort, before they should receive the expected reinforcements. Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, being determined upon this enterprize, assembled all his forces near Fulda, to the amount of forty thousand choice troops, and began his march on the tenth day of April. On the thirteenth he came in sight of the enemy, whom he found strongly encamped about the village of Bergen, between Frankfort and Hanau. Their general, the duke de Broglio, counted one of the best officers in France, with respect to conduct and intrepidity, having received intelligence of the prince's design, occupied this post on the twelfth, the right of his army being at Bergen, and his centre and flanks secured in such a manner, that the allies could not make their attack any other way but by the village. Notwithstanding the advantage of their situation, prince Ferdinand resolved to give them battle, and made his dispositions accordingly. About ten in the morning the grenadiers of the advanced guard began the attack on the village of Bergen with great vivacity, and sustained a most terrible fire from eight German battalions, supported by several brigades of French infantry. The grenadiers of the allied army, though reinforced by several battalions under the command of the prince of Ysembourg, far from dislodging the enemy from the village, were, after a very obstinate dispute, obliged to retreat in some disorder; but rallied again behind a body of Hessian cavalry. The allies being repulsed in three different attacks, their general made a new disposition, and brought up his artillery, with which the village and different parts of the French line were severely cannonaded. They were not slow in retorting an equal fire, which continued till night, when the allies retreated to Windeken, with the loss of five pieces of cannon, and about two thousand men, including the prince of Ysembourg, who fell in the action.

The French, by the nature of their situation, could not suffer much; but they were so effectually amused by the artful disposition of prince Ferdinand, that, instead of taking measures to harass him in his retreat, they carefully maintained their situation, apprehensive of another general attack. Indeed, they had great reason to be satisfied with the issue of this battle, without risking, in any measure, the advantage which they had gained. It was their business to remain quiet, until their reinforcements should arrive, and this plan they invariably pursued.

On the other hand, the allies, in consequence of their miscarriage, were reduced to the necessity of acting upon the defensive, and encountering a great number of difficulties and inconveniencies, during great part of the campaign, until the misconduct of the enemy turned the scale in their favour. In the mean time, the prince thought proper to begin his retreat in the night towards Fulda, in which his rear suffered considerably from a body of

Ann. 1759. of the enemy's light troops under the command of M. de Blaisel, who surprised two squadrons of dragoons, and a battalion of grenadiers. The first were taken or dispersed; the last escaped with the loss of their baggage. The allied army returned to their cantonments about Munster, and the prince began to make preparations for taking the field in earnest.

The British ministry appoint an inspector-general of the forage.

While the French enjoyed plenty in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorp and Crevelt, by means of the Rhine, the allies laboured under a dearth and scarcity of every species of provision, because the country which they occupied was already exhausted, and all the supplies were brought from an immense distance. The single article of forage occasioned such enormous expence, as alarmed the administration of Great Britain, who, in order to prevent mismanagement and fraud for the future, nominated a member of parliament inspector-general of the forage, and sent him over to Germany in the beginning of the year, with the rank and appointments of a general officer, that the importance of his character, and the nature of his office, might be a check upon those who were suspected of iniquitous appropriations. This gentleman is said to have met with such a cold reception, and so many mortifications in the execution of his office, that he was in a very little time sick of his employment. An enquiry into the causes of his reception, and of the practices which rendered it necessary to appoint such a superintendant, may be the province of some future historian, when truth may be investigated freely, without any apprehension of pains and penalties.

Prince Ferdinand retreats before the French army.

While great part of the allied army remained in cantonments about Munster, the French armies on the Upper and Lower Rhine, being put in motion, joined on the third day of June near Marburg, under the command of the marechal de Contades, who advanced to the northward, and fixed his head-quarters at Corbach; from whence he detached a body of light troops to take possession of Cassel, which at his approach was abandoned by general Imhoff. The French army being encamped at Stadtberg, the duke de Broglie, who commanded the right wing, advanced from Cassel into the territories of Hanover, where he occupied Gottingen without opposition; while the allied army assembled in the neighbourhood of Lipstadt, and encamped about Soest and Werle. Prince Ferdinand, finding himself inferior to the united forces of the enemy, was obliged to retire as they advanced, after having left strong garrisons in Lipstadt, Retberg, Munster, and Minden. These precautions, however, seemed to produce little effect in his favour. Retberg was surprised by the duke of Broglie, who likewise took Minden by assault, and made general Zastrow, with his garrison of fifteen hundred men, prisoners of war; a misfortune considerably aggravated by the loss of an immense magazine of hay and corn, which fell into the hands of the enemy. They likewise made themselves masters of Munster, invested Lipstadt, and all their operations were hitherto crowned with success. The regency of Hanover, alarmed at their progress, resolved to provide for the worst, by sending their chancery and most valuable effects to Stade; from whence, in case of necessity, they might be conveyed by sea to England. In the mean time, they exerted all their industry in pressing men for recruiting and reinforcing the army under prince Ferdinand, who still continued to retire; and on the eleventh day of July removed his head-quarters from Osna-brug

brug to Bomte, near the Weser. Here having received advice that Minden Ann. 1759. was taken by the French, he sent forwards a detachment to secure the post of Soltznau on that river, where on the fifteenth he encamped.

The general of the a—— a—— had for some time exhibited marks of animosity towards L. G. S——, the second in command, whose extensive understanding, penetrating eye, and inquisitive spirit, could neither be deceived, dazzled, nor soothed into tame acquiescence. He had opposed, with all his influence, a design of retiring towards the frontiers of Brunswic, in order to cover that country. He supported his opposition by alledging, that it was the enemy's favourite object to cut off their communication with the Weser and the Elbe; in which should they succeed, it would be found impossible to transport the British troops to their own country, which was at that time threatened with invasion. He therefore insisted upon the army's retreating, so as to keep the communication open with Stade, where, in case of emergency, the English troops might be embarked. By adhering tenaciously to this opinion, and exhibiting other instances of a prying disposition, he had rendered himself so disagreeable to the commander in chief, that, in all appearance, nothing was so eagerly desired as an opportunity of removing him from the station he filled.

Animosity
between the
general of the
a—— a——, and
the com-
mander of the
B. forces.

Mean while, the French general, advancing to Minden, encamped in a strong situation, having that town on his right, a steep hill on his left, a morass in front, and a rivulet in rear. The duke de Broglie commanded a separate body between Hansbergen and Minden, on the other side of the Weser; and a third, under the duke de Brissac, consisting of eight thousand men, occupied a strong post by the village of Coveldt, to facilitate the route of the convoys from Paderborn. Prince Ferdinand, having moved his camp from Soltznau to Petershagen, detached the hereditary prince on the twenty-eighth day of July to Lubeke, from whence he drove the enemy; and, proceeding to Rimsel, was joined by major-general Dreves, who had retaken Osnabrug, and cleared all that neighbourhood of the enemy's parties: then he advanced towards Hervorden, and fixed his quarters at Kirchlinneger, to hamper the enemy's convoys from Paderborn. During these transactions, prince Ferdinand marched with the allied army in three columns from Petershagen to Hille, where it encamped, having a morass on the right, the village of Friedewalde on the left, and in front those of Northemmern and Holtzenhausen. Fifteen battalions and nineteen squadrons, with a brigade of heavy artillery, were left under the command of general Wangenheim on the left, behind the village of Dodenhausen, which was fortified with some redoubts, defended by two battalions. Colonel Luckner, with the Hanoverian hussars and a brigade of hunters, sustained by two battalions of grenadiers, was posted between Buckebourg and the Weser, to observe the body of troops commanded by the duke of Broglie on the other side of the river.

The French
army en-
camp at
Minden.

On the last day of July, the Marechal de Contades, resolving to attack the allied army, ordered the corps of Broglie to repass the river; and advancing in eight columns, about midnight passed the rivulet of Batta, that runs along the morass, and falls into the Weser at Minden. At day-break he formed his army in order of battle, part of it fronting the corps of general

Are defeated
by the allies.

Ann. 1759.

Wangenheim at Dodenhäusen, and part of it facing Hille; the two wings consisting of infantry, and the cavalry being stationed in the centre. At three in the morning the enemy began to cannonade the prince's quarters at Hille from a battery of six cannon, which they had raised in the preceding evening on the dyke of Eickhorst. This was probably the first intimation he received of their intention. He forthwith caused two pieces of artillery to be conveyed to Hille, and ordered the officer of the piquet-guard there posted to defend himself to the last extremity: at the same time he sent orders to general Giesen, who occupied Lubeke, to attack the enemy's post at Eickhorst; and this service was successfully performed. The prince of Anhalt, lieutenant-general for the day, took possession with the rest of the piquets of the village of Halen, where prince Ferdinand resolved to support his right. It was already in the hands of the enemy; but they soon abandoned it with precipitation. The allied army, being put in motion, advanced in eight columns, and occupied the ground between Halen and Hemmern, while general Wangenheim's corps filled up the space between this last village and Dodenhäusen. The enemy made their principal effort on the left, intending to force the infantry of Wangenheim's corps, and penetrate between it and the body of the allied army. For this purpose the duke de Broglie attacked them with great fury; but was severely checked by a battery of thirty cannon, prepared for his reception by the count de Buckebourg, grand master of the artillery, and served with admirable effect, under his own eye and direction. About five in the morning, both armies cannonaded each other: at six the fire of musquetry began with great vivacity, and the action became very hot towards the right, where six regiments of English infantry, and two battalions of Hanoverian guards, not only bore the whole brunt of the French carabineers and gendarmerie, but absolutely broke every body of horse and foot that advanced to attack them on the left and in the centre. The Hessian cavalry, with some regiments of Holstein, Prussian, and Hanoverian dragoons, posted on the left, performed good service. The cavalry on the right had no opportunity of engaging. They were destined to support the infantry of the third line: they consisted of the British and Hanoverian horse, commanded by lord George Sackville, whose second was the marquis of Granby. They were posted at a considerable distance from the first line of infantry, and divided from it by a scanty wood that bordered on a heath. Orders were sent, during the action, to bring them up; but whether these orders were contradictory, unintelligible, or imperfectly executed, they did not arrive in time to have any share in the action; nor, indeed, were they originally intended for that purpose; nor was there the least occasion for their service; nor could they have come up in time and condition to perform effectual service, had the orders been explicit and consistent, and the commander acted with all possible expedition*. Be that as it will, the enemy were

* That the general was not pleased with the behaviour of lord G—— S——, may be gathered from the following compliment to the marquis of G——, implying a severe reflexion upon his superior in command.

Orders of his serene highness prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, relative to the behaviour of the troops under him at the famous battle near Minden on the 1st of August, 1759.

“ His serene highness orders his greatest thanks

were repulsed in all their attacks with considerable loss: at length they gave way in every part; and about noon, abandoning the field of battle, were pursued to the ramparts of Minden. In this action they lost a great number of men, with forty-three large cannon, and many colours and standards; whereas the loss of the allies was very inconsiderable, as it chiefly fell upon a few regiments of British infantry, commanded by the majors-general Waldegrave and Kingsley. To the extraordinary prowess of these gallant brigades, and the fire of the British artillery, which was admirably served by the captains Phillips, Macbean, Drummond, and Foy, the victory was in a great measure ascribed. That same night the enemy passed the Weser, and burned the bridges over that river. Next day the garrison of Minden surrendered at discretion, and here the victors found a great number of French officers wounded.

At first the Marechal de Contades seemed inclined to retreat through the defiles of Wittekendstein, to Paderborn; but he was fain to change his resolution, in consequence of his having received advice, that, on the very day of his own defeat, the duke de Brissac was vanquished by the hereditary prince in the neighbourhood of Coveltd, so that the passage of the mountains was rendered impracticable. The duke de Brissac had been advantageously encamped with his left to the village of Coveltd, having the Werra in his front, and his right extending to the salt-pits. In this advantageous situation he was attacked by the hereditary prince and general de Kilmanseg, with such vivacity and address, that his troops were totally routed, with the loss of six cannon, and a considerable number of men killed, wounded, or taken prisoners. After the battle of Minden, colonel Freytag, at the head of the light-troops, took, in the neighbourhood of Detmold, all the equipage of the marechal de Contades, the prince of Condé, and the duke de Brissac, with

The duke
de Brissac
routed by
the heredi-
tary prince
of Brunf-
wick;

thanks to be given the whole army, for their bravery and good behaviour yesterday, particularly to the English infantry, and the two battalions of Hanoverian guards; to all the cavalry of the left wing, and to general Wangelheim's corps, particularly the regiment of Holstein, the Hessian cavalry, the Hanoverian regiment du Corps and Hammerstin's; the same to all the brigades of heavy artillery. His serene highness declares publicly, that next to God he attributes the glory of the day to the intrepidity and extraordinary good behaviour of these troops, which he assures them he shall retain the strongest sense of as long as he lives; and if ever, upon any occasion, he shall be able to serve these brave troops, or any of them in particular, it will give him the utmost pleasure. His serene highness orders his particular thanks to be likewise given to general Sporcken, the duke of Holstein, lieutenant generals Imhoff and Urf. His serene highness is extremely obliged to the count de Buckebourg, for his extraordinary care and trouble in the management of the artillery, which was served with great effect; likewise to the commanding officers of the several brigades of artillery, viz. colonel Browne,

lieutenant-colonel Hutte, major Haffe, and the three English captains, Philips, Drummond, and Foy. His serene highness thinks himself infinitely obliged to major-generals Waldegrave and Kingsley, for their great courage, and good order in which they conducted their brigades. His serene highness further orders it to be declared to lieutenant-general the marquis of Granby, that he is persuaded, that if he had had the good fortune to have had him at the head of the cavalry of the right wing, his presence would have greatly contributed to make the decision of that day more complete and more brilliant. In short, his serene highness orders, that those of his suite whose behaviour he most admired, be named, as the duke of Richmond, colonel Fitzroy, captain Ligonier, colonel Watson, captain Wilson, aide-de-camp to major-general Waldegrave, adjutant-generals Erstoff, Bulow, Durendolle, the count Tobe and Malerti; his serene highness having much reason to be satisfied with their conduct. And his serene highness desires and orders the generals of the army, that upon all occasions when orders are brought to them by his aids-de-camp, that they may be obeyed punctually, and without delay."

Ann. 1759. part of their military chest and chancery, containing papers of the utmost consequence †.

† The following extracts of letters from the duke de Belleisle, to the Marshal de Contades, will convey some idea of the virtue, policy, and necessities of the French ministry.

“ I am still afraid that Fischer sets out too late : it is, however, very important, and very essential, that we should raise large contributions. I see no other resource for our most urgent expences, and for refitting the troops, but in the money we may draw from the enemy's country ; from whence we must likewise procure subsistence of all kinds, (independently of the money) that is to say, hay, straw, oats, for the winter, bread, corn, cattle, horses, even men, to recruit our foreign troops. The war must not be prolonged, and perhaps it may be necessary, according to the events which may happen between this time and the end of September, to make a downright desert before the line of the quarters, which it may be thought proper to keep during the winter, in order that the enemy may be under a real impossibility of approaching us : at the same time reserving for ourselves a bare subsistence on the route which may be the most convenient for us to take, in the middle of winter, to beat up, or seize upon the enemy's quarters. That this object may be fulfilled, I cause the greatest assiduity to be used, in preparing what is necessary for having all your troops, without exception, well clothed, well armed, well equipped, and well refitted, in every respect, before the end of November, with new tents, in order that if it should be advisable for the King's political and military affairs, you may be able to assemble the whole, or part of your army, to act offensively, and with vigour, from the beginning of January ; and that you may have the satisfaction to shew your enemies, and all Europe, that the French know how to act, and carry on war, in all seasons, when they have such a general as you are, and a minister of the department of war, that can foresee, and concert matters with the general.

You must be sensible, sir, that what I say to you may become not only useful and honourable, but perhaps, even necessary, with respect to what you know, and of which I shall say more in my private letter.”

M. Duc de BELLEISLE.

“ After observing all the formalities due to the magistrates of Cologne, you must seize on their great artillery by force, telling them, that you do so for their own defence against

the common enemy of the empire ; that you will restore them when their city has nothing farther to fear, &c. After all, you must take every thing you have occasion for, and give them receipts for it.”—

“ You must, at any rate, consume all sorts of subsistence on the higher Lippe, Paderborn, and Warburg ; you must destroy every thing which you cannot consume, so as to make a desert of all Westphalia, from Lipstadt and Munster, as far as the Rhine, on one hand ; and on the other, from the higher Lippe and Paderborn, as far as Cassel ; that the enemy may find it quite impracticable to direct their march to the Rhine, or the Lower Roer ; and this with regard to your army, and with regard to the army under M. de Soubise, that they may not have it in their power to take possession of Cassel, and much less to march to Marbourg, or to the quarters which he will have along the Lahn, or to those which you will occupy, from the lower part of the left side of the Roer, and on the right side of the Rhine, as far as Dusseldorp, and at Cologne.”—

“ You know the necessity of consuming or destroying, as far as is possible, all the subsistence, especially the forage, betwixt the Weser and the Rhine on the one hand ; and on the other, betwixt the Lippe, the bishopric of Paderborn, the Dymel, the Fulda, and the Nerra ; and so to make a desert of Westphalia and Hesse.”—

“ Although the prince of Waldeck appears outwardly neutral, he is very ill disposed, and deserves very little favour. You ought, therefore, to make no scruple of taking all you find in that territory : but this must be done in an orderly manner, giving receipts, and observing the most exact discipline. All the subsistence you leave in his country will fall to the enemy's share, who will, by that means, be enabled to advance to the Lahn, and towards the quarters which you are to occupy on the left side of the Roer. It is therefore a precaution, become in a manner indispensibly necessary, to carry it all away from thence.”—

“ The question now is, what plan you shall think most proper for accomplishing, in the quickest and surest manner, our great purpose ; which must be to consume, carry off, or destroy all the forage and subsistence of the country which we cannot keep possession of.”—

“ The upper part of the Lippe, and the country of Paderborn, are the most plentiful ; they must therefore be eat to the very roots.”—

“ You

Prince Ferdinand having garrisoned Minden, marched to Hervorden; and the hereditary prince passed the Weser at Hamelen, in order to pursue the enemy, who retreated to Cassel, and from thence, by the way of Marburg, as far as Gießen. In a word, they were continually harassed by that enterprising prince, who seized every opportunity of making an impression upon their army; took the greatest part of their baggage; and compelled them to abandon every place they possessed in Westphalia. The number of his prisoners amounted to fifteen hundred men, besides the garrison left at Cassel, which surrendered at discretion. He likewise surprised a whole battalion, and defeated a considerable detachment under the command of Mr. d'Armentieres. In the mean time the allied army advanced in regular marches; and prince Ferdinand, having taken possession of Cassel, detached general Imhoff, with a body of troops, to reduce the city of Munster, which he accordingly began to bombard and cannonade; but Mr. d'Armentieres, being joined by a fresh body of troops from the Lower Rhine, advanced to its relief, and compelled Imhoff to raise the siege. It was not long, however, before this general was also reinforced; then he measured back his march to Munster, and the French commander withdrew in his turn. The place was immediately shut up by a close blockade; which, however, did not prevent the introduction of supplies. The city of Munster, being an object of importance, was disputed with great obstinacy. Armentieres received reinforcements, and the body commanded by Imhoff was occasionally augmented; but the siege was not formally undertaken till November, when some heavy artillery being brought from England, the place was regularly invested, and the operations carried on with such vigour that, in a few days, the city surrendered on capitulation.

who passes the Weser in pursuit of the French.

Prince Ferdinand having possessed himself of the town and castle of Marburg, proceeded with the army to Neidar-Weimar, and there encamped; while Contades remained at Gießen, on the south side the river Lahne, where he was joined by a colleague in the person of the marechal d'Estrees. By this time he was become very unpopular among the troops, on account of the defeat at Minden, which he is said to have charged on the misconduct of Broglie, who recriminated on him in his turn, and seemed to gain credit at the court of Versailles.

The French retreat before Prince Ferdinand.

While the two armies lay encamped in the neighbourhood of each other, nothing passed but skirmishes among the light troops, and little excursive expeditions. The French army was employed in removing their magazines and fortifying Gießen, as if their intention was to retreat to Frankfort on the Maine; after having consumed all the forage, and made a military desert between the Lahne and that river. In the beginning of November, the marechal duke de Broglie returned from Paris, and assumed the command of

"You did mighty well, to talk in the most absolute tone with regard to the necessities. Racroth and Dusseldorf must furnish our troops; it is necessary to speak in that tone to Germans; and you will find your account in using the same to the regencies of the elector of Cologne, and still more to that of the Palatine."

"After using all becoming ceremony, as we have the power in our hands we must make use of it, and draw from the country of Bergue what shall be necessary for the subsistence of the garrison of Dusseldorf, and of the light troops, and reserve what may be brought thither from Alsace and the bishoprics for a case of necessity."

their

Ann. 1759.

The hereditary prince beats up the quarters of the duke of Wirtemberg at Fulda.

their army, from whence Contades and d'Estrees immediately retired, with several other general officers that were senior to the new commander.

The duke of Wirtemberg having taken possession of Fulda, the hereditary prince of Brunswick resolved to beat up his quarters. For this purpose he selected a body of troops, and began his march from Marburg early in the morning on the twenty-eighth day of November. Next night they lay at Augerbach, where they defeated the volunteers of Nassau; and at one o'clock in the morning of the 30th, they marched directly to Fulda, where the duke of Wirtemberg, far from expecting such a visit, had invited all the fashionable people in Fulda to a sumptuous entertainment. The hereditary prince, having reconnoitred the avenues in person, took such measures, that the troops of Wirtemberg, who were scattered in small bodies, would have been cut off, if they had not hastily retired into the town, where, however, they found no shelter. The prince forced open the gates; and they retreated to the other side of the town, where four battalions of them were defeated and taken; while the duke himself, with the rest of his forces, fled off on the other side of the Fulda. Two pieces of cannon, two pair of colours, and all their baggage, fell into the hands of the victors; and the hereditary prince advanced as far as Rupertenrade, a place situated on the right flank of the French army. Perhaps this motion hastened the resolution of the duke de Broglie to abandon Gießen, and fall back to Freidberg, where he established his head-quarters. The allied army immediately took possession of his camp at Kleinlinnes and Heuchelam, and seemed to make preparations for the siege of Gießen.

While both armies remained in this position, the duke de Broglie received the staff as Marechal of France, and made an attempt to beat up the quarters of the allies. Having called in all his detachments, he marched up to them on the 25th day of December; but found them so well disposed to give him a warm reception, that he thought proper to lay aside his design, and nothing but a mutual cannonade ensued; then he returned to his former quarters. From Kleinlinnes the allied army removed to Corßdorff, where they were cantoned till the beginning of January, when they fell back as far as Marburg, where prince Ferdinand established his head-quarters. The enemy had by this time retrieved their superiority, in consequence of the hereditary prince's being detached with fifteen thousand men to join the king of Prussia at Freyberg in Saxony. Thus, by the victory at Minden, the dominions of Hanover and Brunswick were preserved, and the enemy obliged to evacuate great part of Westphalia. Perhaps they might have been driven to the other side of the Rhine, had not the general of the allies been obliged to weaken his army for the support of the Prussian monarch, who had met with divers disasters in the course of this campaign.

A body of Prussians make an excursion into Poland.

It was not to any relaxation or abatement of his usual vigilance and activity, that this warlike prince owed the several checks he received. Even in the middle of winter, his troops, under general Manteuffel, acted with great spirit against the Swedes in Pomerania. They made themselves masters of Damgarten, and several other places which the Swedes had garrisoned; and, the frost setting in, those who were quartered in the isle of Usedom passed over the ice to Wolgast, which they reduced without much difficulty. They un-

dertook the sieges of Demmen and Anclam at the same time, and the gar- Ann. 1759.
risons of both surrendered themselves prisoners of war, to the number of two
thousand seven hundred men, including officers. In Demmin they found
four and twenty pieces of cannon, with a large quantity of ammunition. In
Anclam there was a considerable magazine, with six and thirty cannon, mor-
tars, and howitzers. A large detachment under general Knobloch surprised
Erfurth, and raised considerable contributions at Gotha, Eisenach, and Fulda;
from whence also they conveyed all the forage and provisions to Saxe-
Naumberg.

In the latter end of February, the Prussian major-general Wobersnow
marched with a strong body of troops from Glogau in Silesia to Poland;
and, advancing by the way of Lissa, attacked the castle of the prince Sul-
kowski, a Polish grandee, who had been very active against the interest of the
Prussian monarch. After some resistance he was obliged to surrender at dis-
cretion, and was sent prisoner with his whole garrison to Silesia. From
hence Wobersnow proceeded to Posna, where he made himself master of a
considerable magazine, guarded by two thousand Cossacks, who retired at his
approach; and, having destroyed several others, returned to Silesia.

In April, the fort of Penamunde in Pomerania was surrendered to Man-
teuffel; and about the same time a detachment of Prussian troops bombarded
Schwerin, the capital of Mecklenburg. Mean while, reinforcements were
sent to the Russian army in Poland, which in April began to assemble upon
the Vistula. The court of Petersburg had likewise begun to equip a large
fleet, by means of which the army might be supplied with military stores and
provisions; but this armament was retarded by an accidental fire at Revel,
which destroyed all the magazines and materials for ship-building, to an im-
mense value.

About the latter end of March the king of Prussia assembled his army at
Rhonstock, near Strigau; and advancing to the neighbourhood of Landshtut, Prince Henry
penetrates
into Bohe-
mia.
encamped at Bolchenhayn. On the other hand, the Austrian army, under
the command of marechal Daun, was assembled at Munchengratz in Bohe-
mia; and the campaign was opened by an exploit of general Beck, who sur-
prised and made prisoners a battalion of Prussian grenadiers, posted under
colonel Durlingsheven, at Greifenberg on the frontiers of Silesia. This ad-
vantage, however, was more than counterbalanced by the activity and suc-
cess of prince Henry, brother to the Prussian king, who commanded the
army which wintered in Saxony. About the middle of April he marched in
two columns towards Bohemia, forced the pass of Peterswalde, destroyed the
Austrian magazine at Aufsig, burned their boats upon the Elbe, seized the
forage and provision which the enemy had left at Lowositz and Leutmeritz,
and demolished a new bridge which they had built for their convenience. At
the same time general Hulsen attacked the pass of Passberg, guarded by ge-
neral Renard, who was taken, with two thousand men, including fifty of-
ficers: then he advanced to Satz, in hope of securing the Austrian magazines;
but these the enemy consumed, that they might not fall into his hands, and
retired towards Prague with the utmost precipitation.

Prince Henry, having happily achieved these adventures, and filled all He enters
Franconia,
his
Bohemia with alarm and consternation, returned to Saxony, and distributed

Ann. 1759.
and obliges
the Imperial
army to re-
tire.

his troops in quarters of refreshment in the neighbourhood of Dresden. In a few days, however, they were again put in motion, and marched to Obelgemburg; from whence he continued his route through Voightland, in order to attack the army of the empire in Franconia. He accordingly entered this country, by the way of Hoff, on the seventh of May, and next day sent a detachment to attack general Macguire, who commanded a body of Imperialists at Asch, and sustained the charge with great gallantry; but finding himself in danger of being overpowered by numbers, he retired in the night towards Egra.

The army of the Empire, commanded by the prince de Deux-ponts, being unable to cope with the Prussian general in the field, retired from Cullembach to Bamberg, and from thence to Nuremberg, where, in all probability, they would not have been suffered to remain unmolested, had not prince Henry been recalled to Saxony. He had already taken Cronach and the castle of Rotenberg, and even advanced as far as Bamberg, when he received advice that a body of Austrians, under general Gemmingen, had penetrated into Saxony. This diversion effectually saved the army of the empire, as prince Henry immediately returned to the electorate, after having laid the bishopric of Bamberg, and the marquisate of Cullembach, under contribution, destroyed all the magazines provided for the Imperial army, and sent fifteen hundred prisoners to Leipzig. A party of Imperialists, under count Palfy, endeavoured to harraß him in his retreat; but they were defeated near Hoff, with considerable slaughter: nevertheless, the Imperial army, though now reduced to ten thousand men, returned to Bamberg; and as the Prussians approached the frontiers of Saxony, the Austrian general Gemmingen retired into Bohemia.

During all these transactions, the marechal count Daun remained with the grand Austrian army at Schurtz in the circle of Koningsgratz; while the Prussians, commanded by the king in person, continued quietly encamped between Landshut and Schweidnitz. General Fouquet commanded a large body of troops in the southern part of Silesia; but these being mostly withdrawn, in order to oppose the Russians, the Austrian general de Ville, who hovered on the frontiers of Moravia, with a considerable detachment, took advantage of this circumstance, and, advancing into Silesia, encamped within sight of Neiß.

King of
Prussia vindicates his own
conduct with
respect to his
prisoners.

As mutual calumny and recrimination of all kinds were not spared on either side, during the progress of this war, the enemies of the Prussian monarch did not fail to charge him with cruelties, committed at Schwerin, the capital of Mecklenburg, which his troops had bombarded, plundered of its archives, cannon, and all its youth fit to carry arms, who were pressed into his service: he besides taxed the dutchy at seven thousand men, and a million of crowns, by way of contribution. He was also accused of barbarity in issuing an order for removing all the prisoners from Berlin to Spandau; but this step he justified in a letter to his ministers at foreign courts, declaring, that he had provided for all the officers that were his prisoners the best accommodation, and permitted them to reside in his capital; that some of them had grossly abused the liberty they enjoyed, by maintaining illicit correspondence, and other practices equally offensive, which had obliged him

to

to remove them to the town of Spandau: he desired, however, that the town might not be confounded with the fortress of that name, from which it was intirely separated, and in which they would enjoy the same ease they had found at Berlin, though under more vigilant inspection. His conduct, on this occasion, he said, was sufficiently authorized, not only by the law of nations, but also by the example of his enemies; inasmuch as the Empress-queen had never suffered any of his officers, who had fallen into her hands, to reside at Vienna; and the court of Russia had sent some of them as far as Casan. He concluded with saying, that, as his enemies had let slip no opportunity of blackening his most innocent proceedings, he had thought proper to acquaint his ministers with his reasons for making this alteration with regard to his prisoners, whether French, Austrians, or Russians.

In the beginning of June the king of Prussia, understanding that the Russian army had begun their march from the Vistula, ordered the several bodies of his troops, under Hulsen and Wobersnow, reinforced by detachments from his other armies, to join the forces under count Dohna, as general in chief, and march into Poland. Accordingly they advanced to Meritz, where the count having published a declaration*, he continued his march towards Posen.

* *The following declarations were published by Count Dohna, a Prussian general, on his entering Poland with a body of Prussian troops.*

On the 15th of June.

HIS Prussian majesty finding himself under a necessity to cause part of his armies to enter the territories of the republic of Poland, in order to protect them against the threatened invasion of the enemy, declares, that,

It must not be understood that his majesty by this step taken, intends to make any breach in the regard he has always had for the illustrious republic of Poland, or to lessen the good understanding which has hitherto subsisted between them, but, on the contrary, to strengthen the same, in expectation that the illustrious republic will, on its part, act with the like neighbourly and friendly good-will as is granted to the enemy, than which nothing more is desired.

The nobility, gentry, and magistracy, in their respective districts, between the frontiers of Prussia, so far as beyond Posen, are required to furnish all kinds of provisions, corn, and forage, necessary to support an army of 40,000 men, with the utmost dispatch, with an assurance of being paid ready money for the same. But if, contrary to expectation, any deficiency should happen in supplying this demand, his majesty's troops will be obliged to forage, and use the same means as those taken by the enemy for their subsistence.

In confidence thereof that the several jurisdictions upon the Prussian frontiers, within the

territories of Poland, will exert themselves to comply with this demand as soon as possible, for the subsistence of the royal army of Prussia, they are assured that thereby all disorders will be prevented, and whatever is delivered will be paid for in ready money.

On the 17th of June.

It was with the greatest astonishment that the king, my most gracious lord and master, heard that several of his own subjects had suffered themselves to be seduced from their allegiance so far, as to enter into the service of a potentate, with whom he is at war; his majesty, therefore, makes known by these presents, that all of his subjects serving in the enemy's armies, who shall be taken with arms in their hands, shall, agreeably to all laws, be sentenced to be hanged without mercy, as traitors to their king and country. Of which all whom it may concern are desired to take notice, &c.

On the 22d of June.

We invite and desire, that the nobility, archbishops, bishops, abbeyes, convents, seigniories, magistrates, and inhabitants of the republic of Poland, on the road to Posen, and beyond it, would repair in person, or by deputies, in the course of this week, or as soon after as possible, to the Prussian head-quarters, there to treat with the commander in chief, or the commissary at war, for the delivery of forage and provisions for the subsistence of the army, to be paid for with ready money.

Ann. 1759.

Posna, where he found the Russian army under count Soltikoff strongly encamped, having in their rear that city and the river Warta, and in their front a formidable entrenchment mounted with a great number of cannon. Count Dohna judging it impracticable to attack them in this situation, with any prospect of success, endeavoured to intercept their convoys to the eastward; but, for want of provision, was, in a little time, obliged to return towards the Oder: then the Russians advanced to Zullichaw in Silesia.

The king of Prussia thinking count Dohna had been rather too cautious, considering the emergency of affairs, gave him leave to retire for the benefit of his health, and conferred his command upon general Wedel, who resolved to give the Russians battle without delay. Thus determined, he marched against them in two columns; and, on the twenty-third day of July, attacked them at Kay, near Zullichaw, where, after a very obstinate engagement, he was repulsed with great loss, Woberfnow being killed, and Manteuffel wounded in the action; and in a few days, the Russians made themselves masters of Frankfort upon the Oder.

The king of Prussia takes the command of Wedel's corps.

By this time, the armies of count Daun and the king of Prussia had made several motions. The Austrians having quitted their camp at Schurtz, advanced towards Zittau in Lusatia, where having halted a few days, they resumed their march, and encamped at Gorlitzhayn, between Sudenberg and Mark-Liffau. His Prussian majesty, in order to observe their motions, marched by the way of Herchberg to Lahn; and his vanguard skirmished with that of the Austrians commanded by Laudohn, who entered Silesia by the way of Grieffenberg. The Austrian general was obliged to retreat with loss; while the king penetrated into Silesia, that he might be at hand to act against the Russians, whose progress was now become the chief object of his apprehension. He no sooner received intimation that Wedel had been worsted, than he marched with a select body of ten thousand men from his camp in Silesia, in order to take upon him the command of Wedel's army, leaving the rest of his forces strongly encamped, under the direction of his brother prince Henry, who had joined him before this event. Count Daun being apprised of the king's intention, and knowing the Russians were very defective in cavalry, immediately detached a body of twelve thousand horse, to join them, under the command of Laudohn; and these, penetrating in two columns through Silesia and Lusatia, with some loss, arrived in the Russian camp at a very critical juncture. Mean while the king of Prussia joined general Wedel on the fourth day of August at Muhldorf, where he assumed

We promise and assure ourselves, that no person in Poland will attempt to seduce the Prussian troops to desert; that no assistance will be given them in such perfidious practices; that they will neither be sheltered, concealed, or lodged; which would be followed by very disagreeable consequences; we expect, on the contrary, that persons of all ranks and conditions will stop any run-away or deserter, and deliver him up at the first advanced post, or at the head-quarters; and all expences attending the same shall be paid, and a reasonable gratification superadded.

If any one hath any inclination to enter into the king of Prussia's service, with an intention to behave well and faithfully, he may apply to the head-quarters, and be assured of a capitulation for three or four years.

If any prince or member of the republic of Poland be disposed to assemble a body of men, and to join in a troop, or in a company, the Prussian army, to make a common cause with it, he may depend on a gracious reception, and that due regard will be shewn to his merit, &c.

the

the command of the army : but finding it greatly inferior to the enemy, he recalled general Finck, whom he had detached some time before, with a body of nine thousand men, to oppose the progress of the Imperialists in Saxony : for when prince Henry joined his brother in Silesia, the army of the Empire had entered that electorate. Thus reinforced, the number of the king's army at Muhlrose did not exceed fifty thousand, whereas the Russians were more numerous by thirty thousand. They had chosen a strong camp at the village of Cunersdorf, almost opposite to Frankfort upon the Oder, and increased the natural strength of their situation by intrenchments mounted with a numerous artillery. In other circumstances it might have been deemed a rash and ridiculous enterprize, to attack such an army under such complicated disadvantages : but here was no room for hesitation. The king's affairs seemed to require a desperate effort ; and perhaps he was partly impelled by self-confidence and animosity.

Having determined to hazard an attack, he made his disposition, and on the twelfth day of August at two in the morning his troops were in motion. The army being formed in a wood, advanced towards the enemy ; and, about eleven, the action was begun with a severe cannonade. This having produced the desired effect, he charged the left wing of the Russian army with his best troops formed in columns. After a very obstinate dispute the enemy's intrenchments were forced with great slaughter, and seventy pieces of cannon fell into the hands of the Prussians. A narrow defile was afterwards passed, and several redoubts that covered the village of Cunersdorf were taken by assault, one after another ; one half of the task was not yet performed : the Russians made a firm stand at the village ; but they were overborne by the impetuosity of the Prussians, who drove them from post to post up to the last redoubts they had to defend. As the Russians kept their ground until they were hewn down in their ranks, this success was not acquired without infinite labour, and a considerable expence of blood. After a furious contest of six hours, fortune seemed to declare so much in favour of the Prussians, that the king dispatched the following billet to the queen at Berlin : " Madam, we have driven the Russians from their intrenchments. In two hours expect to hear of a glorious victory." This intimation was premature, and subjected the writer to the ridicule of his enemies. The Russians were staggered, not routed. General Soltikoff rallied his troops, and reinforced his left wing under cover of a redoubt, which was erected on an eminence called the Jews Burying-ground, and here they stood in order of battle, with the most resolute countenance ; favoured by the situation, which was naturally difficult of access, and now rendered almost impregnable by the fortification, and a numerous artillery, still greatly superior to that of the Prussians. Had the king contented himself with the advantage already gained, all the world would have acknowledged he had fought against terrible odds with astonishing prowess ; and that he judiciously desisted, when he could no longer persevere without incurring the imputation of being actuated by frenzy or despair. His troops had not only suffered severely from the enemy's fire, which was close, deliberate, and well directed, but they were fatigued by the hard service, and fainting with the heat of the day, which was excessive. His general officers are said to have reminded him of all these circumstances ; and to have

Ann. 1759. have dissuaded him from hazarding an attempt attended with such danger and difficulty, as even an army of fresh troops could hardly hope to surmount. He rejected this salutary advice, and ordered his infantry to begin a new attack, which being an enterprise beyond their strength, they were repulled with great slaughter. Being afterwards rallied, they returned to the charge: they miscarried again, and their loss was redoubled. Being thus rendered unfit for further service, the cavalry succeeded to the attack, and repeated their unsuccessful efforts, until they were almost broke and entirely exhausted. At this critical juncture, the whole body of the Austrian and Russian cavalry, which had hitherto remained inactive, and were therefore fresh and in spirits, fell in among the Prussian horse with great fury, broke their line at the first charge, and forcing them back upon the infantry, threw them into such disorder as could not be repaired. The Prussian army being thus involved in confusion, was seized with a panic, and in a few minutes totally defeated and dispersed, notwithstanding the personal efforts of the king, who hazarded his life in the hottest parts of the battle, led on his troops three times to the charge, had two horses killed under him, and his cloaths, in several parts, penetrated with musquet-balls. His army being routed, and the greater part of his generals either killed or disabled by wounds, nothing but the approach of night could have saved him from total ruin. When he abandoned the field of battle, he dispatched another billet to the queen, couched in these terms: "Remove from Berlin with the royal family. Let the archives be carried to Potsdam. The town may make conditions with the enemy." The horror and confusion which this intimation produced at Berlin, may be easily conceived: horror, the more aggravated, as it seized them in the midst of their rejoicing occasioned by the first dispatch; and this was still more dreadfully augmented, by a subsequent indistinct relation, importing, that the army was totally routed, the king missing, and the enemy in full march to Berlin. The battle of Cunerdsdorf was by far the most bloody action that had happened since the commencement of hostilities. The carnage was truly horrible: above twenty thousand Prussians lay dead on the field, and among these general Putkammer. The generals Seidlitz, Itzenplitz, Hulsén, Finck, and Wedel, the prince of Wurtemberg, and five major-generals were wounded. The loss of the enemy amounted to ten thousand. It must be owned, that if the king was prodigal of his own person, he was likewise very free with the lives of his subjects. At no time, since the days of ignorance and barbarity, have the lives of men been squandered away with such profusion as in the course of this German war. They have not only been unnecessarily sacrificed in various exploits of no consequence, but they have been lavishly exposed to all the rigour and distemper of winter-campaigns, which have been introduced on the continent, in despite of nature, and in contempt of humanity. Such are the improvements of warriors without feeling; such the refinements of German discipline!

On the day that succeeded the defeat at Cunerdsdorf, the king of Prussia, having lost the best part of his army, together with his whole train of artillery, repassed the Oder, and encamped at Retwin; from whence he advanced to Fultenwalde, and saw with astonishment the forbearance of the enemy. Instead of taking possession of Berlin, and overwhelming the wreck of the king's troops,

troops, destitute of cannon, and cut off from all communication with prince Henry, they took no step to improve the victory they had gained. Laudohn retired with his horse immediately after the battle; and count Soltikoff marched with part of the Russians into Lusatia, where he joined Daun, and held consultations with that general. Perhaps the safety of the Prussian monarch was owing to the jealousy subsisting among his enemies. In all probability the court of Vienna would have been chagrined to see the Russians in possession of Brandenburg, and therefore thwarted their designs upon that electorate. The king — of Prussia — had now reason to be convinced, that his situation could not justify such a desperate attack as that in which he had miscarried at Cunerstorf; for if the Russians did not attempt the reduction of his capital, now that he was totally defeated, and the flower of his army cut off, they certainly would not have aspired at that conquest while he lay encamped in the neighbourhood with fifty thousand veterans, inured to war, accustomed to conquer, confident of success, and well supplied with provision, ammunition, and artillery.

As the victors allowed him time to breathe, he improved this interval with equal spirit and sagacity. He reassembled and refreshed his broken troops; he furnished his camp with cannon from the arsenal at Berlin, which likewise supplied him with a considerable number of recruits; he recalled general Kleist, with five thousand men, from Pomerania; and, in a little time, retrieved his former importance.

The army of the Empire having entered Saxony, where it reduced Leipzig, Torgau, and even took possession of Dresden itself, the king detached six thousand men under general Wunch, to check the progress of the Imperialists in that electorate; and perceiving the Russians intended to besiege Great Glogau, he, with the rest of his army, took post between them and that city, so as to frustrate their design.

Advantages
gained by
the Prussians
in Saxony.

While the four great armies, commanded by the king of Prussia, general Soltikoff, prince Henry, and count Daun, lay encamped in Lusatia, and on the borders of Silesia, watching the motions of each other, the war was carried on by detachments with great vivacity. General Wunch having retaken Leipzig, and joined Finck at Eulmbourg, the united body began their march towards Dresden; and a detachment from the army of the Empire, which had encamped near Dobelin, retired at their approach. As they advanced to Nossin, general Haddick abandoned the advantageous post he occupied near Roth-Schemberg, and, being joined by the whole army of the Empire, resolved to attack the Prussian generals, who now encamped at Corbitz near Meissen; accordingly, on the twenty-first day of September, he advanced against them, and endeavoured to dislodge them by a furious cannonade, which was mutually maintained from morning to night, when he found himself obliged to retire with considerable loss; leaving the field of battle with about five hundred prisoners in the hands of the Prussians.

This advantage was succeeded by another exploit of prince Henry; who, on the twenty-third day of the month, quitted his camp at Hornsdorf, near Gorlitz, and, after an incredible march of eleven German miles, by the way of Rothenburg, arrived, about five in the afternoon, at Hoyerwerda, where he surprised a body of four thousand men, commanded by general Vehla, killed

Prince Henry
makes a
forced march,
and surprises
general
Vehla.

Ann. 1759.

killed six hundred, and made twice that number prisoners; including the commander himself. After this achievement he joined the corps of Finck and Wunch; while Marechal Daun likewise abandoned his camp in Lusatia, and made a forced march to Dresden, in order to frustrate the prince's supposed design on that capital. The Russians, disappointed in their scheme upon Glogau, had repassed the Oder at Neusalze, and were encamped at Fraustadt; general Laudohn, with a body of Austrians, lay at Schlichtingheim; and the king of Prussia at Koben; all three on, or near the banks of that river. Prince Henry perceiving his army almost surrounded by Austrian detachments, ordered general Finck to drive them from Vogelsang, which they abandoned accordingly; and sent Wunch with six battalions and some cavalry across the Elbe, to join the corps of general Rebentish at Wittenberg, whither he retired from Duben at the approach of the Austrians. On the twenty-ninth day of October the duke d'Aremberg, with sixteen thousand Austrians, decamped from Dammitz, in order to occupy the heights near Pretsch, and was encountered by general Wunch, who, being posted on two rising grounds, cannonaded the Austrians in their march with considerable effect; and the prince took twelve hundred prisoners, including lieutenant-general Gemmingen, and twenty inferior officers, with some cannon, great part of their tents, and a large quantity of baggage. The duke was obliged to change his route, while Wunch marched from Duben to Eulenburg; and general Waffersleben occupied Strehla, where next day the whole army encamped. In this situation the prince remained, till the sixteenth day of November; when, being in danger of having his communication with Torgau cut off by the enemy, he removed to a strong camp, where his left flank was covered by that city and the river Elbe; his right being secured by a wood, and great part of his front by an impassable morass.

Here he was reinforced with about twenty thousand men from Silesia, and joined by the king himself; who forthwith detached general Finck with nineteen battalions and thirty-five squadrons, to take possession of the defiles of Maxen and Ottendorf, with a view to hinder the retreat of the Austrians to Bohemia. This motion obliged Daun to retire to Plauen; and the king advanced to Wilsdorf, imagining that he had effectually succeeded in his design. Letters were sent to Berlin and Magdeburg, importing, that count Daun would be forced to hazard a battle, as he had now no resource but in victory. Finck had no sooner taken post on the hill near the village of Maxen, than the Austrian general sent officers to reconnoitre his situation, and immediately resolved to attack him with the corps de reserve under the baron de Sincere, which was encamped in the neighbourhood of Dippodewalda. It was forthwith divided into four columns, which filed off through the neighbouring woods; and the Prussians never dreamed of their approach, until they saw themselves intirely surrounded. In this emergency they defended themselves with their cannon and musquetry, until they were overpowered by numbers, and their battery was taken: then they retired to another rising-ground, where they rallied; but were driven from eminence to eminence, until, by favour of the night, they made their last retreat to Falkenhayn. In the mean time, count Daun had made such dispositions, that at day-break general Finck found himself intirely inclosed, without the least possibility of escaping, and

General
Finck, with
his whole
body, sur-
rounded and
taken by the
Austrian
general.

sent a trumpet to count Daun to demand a capitulation. This was granted Ann. 1759. in one single article, importing, That he and eight other Prussian generals, with the whole body of troops they commanded, should be received as prisoners of war. He was obliged to submit; and his whole corps, amounting to nineteen battalions and thirty-five squadrons, with sixty-four pieces of cannon, fifty pair of colours, and twenty-five standards, fell into the hands of the Austrian general.

This misfortune was the more mortifying to the king of Prussia, as it implied a censure on his conduct, for having detached such a numerous body of troops to a situation where they could not be sustained by the rest of his army.

On the other hand, the court of Vienna exulted in this victory as an infallible proof of Daun's superior talents; and, in point of glory and advantage, much more than an equivalent for the loss of the Saxon army, which, though less numerous, capitulated in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty six, after having held out six weeks against the whole power of the Prussian monarch.

General Hullen had been detached with about nine battalions and thirty squadrons, to the assistance of Finck; but he arrived at Klingenberg too late to be of any service; and, being recalled, was next day sent to occupy the important post of Freyberg.

The defeat of general Finck was not the only disaster which befel the Prussians at the close of this campaign. General Diercke, who was posted with seven battalions of infantry, and a thousand horse, on the right bank of the Elbe, opposite to Meissen, finding it impracticable to lay a bridge of pontoons across the river, on account of the floating ice, was obliged to transport his troops in boats; and when all were passed, except himself, with the rear-guard, consisting of three battalions, he was, on the third day of December, in the morning, attacked by a strong body of Austrians, and taken, with all his men, after an obstinate dispute. The king of Prussia, weakened by these two successive defeats, that happened in the rear of an unfortunate campaign, would hardly have been able to maintain his ground at Freyberg, had not he been at this juncture reinforced by the body of troops under the command of the hereditary prince of Brunswic. As for Daun, the advantages he had gained did not elevate his mind above the usual maxims of his cautious discretion. Instead of attacking the king of Prussia, respectable and formidable even in adversity, he quietly occupied the strong camp at Pirna, where he might be at hand to succour Dresden, in case it should be attacked, and maintain his communication with Bohemia.

By this time the Russians had retired to winter-quarters in Poland; and the Swedes, after a fruitless excursion in the absence of Manteuffel, retreated to Stralsund and the isle of Rugen. This campaign, therefore, did not prove more decisive than the last. Abundance of lives were lost; and great part of Germany was exposed to rapine, murder, famine, desolation, and every species of misery that war could engender. In vain the confederating powers of Austria, Russia, and Sweden, united their efforts to crush the Prussian monarch. Though his army had been defeated, and he himself totally overthrown, with great slaughter, in the heart of his own dominions; though he appeared

Disaster of
the Prussian
general
Diercke.

Conclusion
of the cam-
paign.

Ann. 1759.

appeared in a desperate situation, environed by hostile armies, and two considerable detached bodies of his troops were taken or destroyed; yet he kept all his adversaries at bay till the approach of winter, which proved his best auxiliary; and even maintained his footing in the electorate of Saxony, which seemed to be the prize contested between him and the Austrian general. Yet, long before the approach of winter, one would imagine he must have been crushed between the shock of so many adverse hosts, had they been intent upon closing him in, and heartily concurred for his destruction: but, instead of urging the war with accumulated force, they acted in separate bodies, and with jealous eye seemed to regard the progress of each other. It was not therefore to any compunction, or kind forbearance in the court of Vienna, that the inactivity of Daun was owing. The resentment of the house of Austria seemed, on the contrary, to glow with redoubled indignation, and the majority of the Germanic body seemed to enter with warmth into her quarrel*.

Arret of the
Evangelical
Body at
Ratisbon.

When the protestant states in arms against the court of Vienna were put under the ban of the Empire, the Evangelical body, though without the concurrence of the Swedish and Danish ministers, issued an arret at Ratisbon in the month of November of the last year, and to this annexed the twentieth article of the capitulation signed by the Emperor at his election, in order to demonstrate, that the protestant states claimed nothing but what was agreeable to the constitution. They declared, that their association was no more than a mutual engagement, by which they obliged themselves to adhere to the laws, without suffering under any pretext, that the power of putting under the ban of the Empire should reside wholly in the Emperor. They affirmed, that this power was renounced, in express terms, by the capitulation: they therefore refused to admit, as legal, any sentence of the ban, deficient in the requisite conditions; and inferred, that, according to law, neither the elector of Brandenburg, nor the elector of Hanover, nor the duke of Wolfenbüttele, nor the landgrave of Hesse, nor the count of Lippe-Bückeburg, ought to be proscribed.

Answered in
a rescript by
the Emperor.

The Imperial protestant cities having acceded to this arret or declaration, the Emperor, in a rescript, required them to retract their accession to the resolution of the Evangelic Body; which, it must be owned, was altogether in-

* The obstinacy of the powers in opposition to Great-Britain and Prussia, appeared still more remarkable in their signing the following declaration, which duke Lewis of Brunswick delivered to their ministers at the Hague, in the month of December, after Quebec was reduced, and the fleet of France totally defeated.

“ Their Britannic and Prussian majesties, moved with compassion at the mischiefs which the war, that has been kindled for some years, has already occasioned, and must necessarily produce; should think themselves wanting to the duties of humanity, and particularly to their tender concern for the preservation and well-being of their respective kingdoms and

subjects, if they neglected the proper means to put a stop to the progress of so severe a calamity, and to contribute to the re-establishment of public tranquillity. In this view, and in order to manifest the purity of their intentions in this respect, their said majesties have determined to make the following declaration, viz.

“ That they are ready to send plenipotentiaries to the place which shall be thought most proper, in order there to treat, conjointly, of a solid and general peace, with those whom the belligerent parties shall think fit to authorise, on their part, for the attaining so salutary an end.”

consist-

consistent with their former accession to the resolutions of the diet against the king of Prussia. This rescript having produced no effect, the arret was answered in February by an Imperial decree of commission, carried to the dictature, importing, that the Imperial court could not longer hesitate about the execution of the ban, without infringing that very article of the capitulation which they had specified: that the invalidity of the arret was manifest, inasmuch as the elector of Brandenburg and Brunswic, the dukes of Saxe-Gotha and Brunswic-Wolfenbuttle, and the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, were the very persons who disturbed the Empire: this, therefore, being an affair in which they themselves were parties, they could not possibly be qualified to concur in a resolution of this nature: besides, the number of the other states which had acceded was very inconsiderable: for these reasons, the Emperor could not but consider the resolution in question as an act whereby the general peace of the Empire was disturbed, both by the parties that had incurred the ban, and by the states which had joined them, in order to support and favour their frivolous pretensions. His Imperial majesty expressed his hope and confidence, that the other electors, princes, and states of the Empire, would vote the said resolution to be null, and of no force; and never suffer so small a number of states, who were adherents of and abettors to the disturbers of the Empire, to prejudice the rights and prerogatives of the whole Germanic body; to abuse the name of the associated estates of the Augsbourg confession, in order forcibly to impose a *factum*, intirely repugnant to the constitution of the Empire; to deprive their co-estates of the right of voting freely, and thereby endeavouring totally to subvert the system of the Germanic body.

These remarks will speak for themselves to the reflection of the unprejudiced reader.

The implacability of the court of Vienna was equalled by nothing but the perseverance of the French ministry. Though their numerous army had not gained one inch of ground in Westphalia, the campaign on that side having ended exactly where it had begun: though the chief source of their commerce in the West-Indies had fallen into the hands of Great-Britain, and they had already laid their account with the loss of Quebec: though their coffers rung with emptiness, and their confederates were clamorous for subsidies; they still resolved to maintain the war in Germany: this was doubtless the most politic resolution to which they could adhere, because their enemies, instead of exerting all their efforts, where there was almost a certainty of success, kindly condescended to seek them where alone their whole strength could be advantageously employed, without any great augmentation of their ordinary expence. Some of the springs of their national wealth were indeed exhausted, or diverted into other channels: but the subjects declared for a continuation of the war, and the necessities of the state were supplied by the loyalty and attachment of the people. They not only acquiesced in the bankruptcy of public credit, when the court stopt payment of the interest on twelve different branches of the national debt, but they likewise sent in large quantities of plate to be melted down, and coined into specie, for the maintenance of the war. All the bills drawn on the government by the colonies were protested, to an immense amount; and a stop was put to all the an-

The French
ministry stop
payment.

Ann. 1759.

nuities granted at Marseilles, on sums borrowed for the use of the marine. Besides the considerable savings occasioned by these acts of state-bankruptcy, they had resources of credit among the merchants of Holland, who beheld the success of Great-Britain with an eye of jealousy; and were moreover inflamed against her with the most rancorous resentment, on account of the captures which had been made of their West-India ships by the English cruisers.

The States-General sent over deputies to England.

In the month of February, the merchants of Amsterdam, having received advice that the cargoes of their West-Indian ships, detained by the English, would, by the British courts of judicature, be declared lawful prizes, as being French property, sent a deputation with a petition to the states-general, intreating them to use their intercession with the court of London, representing the impossibility of furnishing the proofs required, in so short a time as that prescribed by the British admiralty; and that, as the Island of St. Eustatia had but one road, and there was no other way of taking in cargoes, but that of Overschippen*, to which the English had objected, a condemnation of these ships, as legal prizes, would give the finishing stroke to the trade of the colony.

Whatever remonstrances the states-general might have made on this subject to the ministry of Great-Britain, they had no effect upon the proceedings of the court of Admiralty, which continued to condemn the cargoes of the Dutch ships, as often as they were proved to be French property; and this resolute uniformity, in a little time, intimidated the subjects of Holland from persevering in this illicit branch of commerce.

The enemies of England in that republic, however, had so far prevailed, that in the beginning of the year, the states of Holland had passed a formal resolution to equip five and twenty ships of war; and orders were immediately dispatched to the officers of admiralty, to complete the armament with all possible expedition.

In the month of April, the States-General sent over to London three ministers extraordinary, to make representations, and remove, if possible, the causes of misunderstanding that had arisen between Great-Britain and the United Provinces. They delivered their credentials to the king, with a formal harangue: they said his majesty would see, by the contents of the letter they had the honour to present, how ardently their High Mightinesses desired to cultivate the sincere friendship which had so long subsisted between the two nations, so necessary for their common welfare and preservation: they expressed an earnest wish, that they might be happy enough to remove those difficulties which had for some time struck at this friendship, and caused so much prejudice to the principal subjects of the republic; who, by the commerce they carried on, constituted its greatest strength, and chief support. They declared their whole confidence was placed in his Majesty's equity, for which the republic had the highest regard; and in the good-will he had always expressed towards a state, which, on all occasions, had interested itself in promoting his glory; a state which was the guardian of the precious

* The method called Overschippen, is that of using French boats to load Dutch vessels with the produce of France.

trust bequeathed by a princess so dear to his affection.—“ Full of this confidence, (said they) we presume to flatter ourselves, that your majesty will be graciously pleased to listen to our just demands; and we shall endeavour, during the course of our ministry, to merit your approbation, in strengthening the bonds by which the two nations ought to be for ever united.”

In answer to this oration, the king assured them, that he had always regarded their High Mightinesses as his best friends. He said, if difficulties had arisen concerning trade, they ought to be considered as the consequences of a burthenome war which he was obliged to wage with France. He desired they would assure their High Mightinesses, that he should endeavour, on his part, to remove the obstacles in question; and expressed his satisfaction, that they (the deputies) were come over with the same disposition.

What representations these deputies made further than complaints of some irregularities in the conduct of the British sea-officers, we cannot pretend to specify: but as the subject in dispute related intirely to the practice of the courts of judicature, it did not fall properly under the cognizance of the government, which hath no right to interfere with the administration of justice.

In all probability, the subjects of Holland were by no means pleased with the success of this negociation; for they murmured against the English nation without ceasing. They threatened and complained by turns, and eagerly seized all opportunities of displaying their partiality in favour of the enemies of Great-Britain.

In the month of September major-general Yorke, the British minister at the Hague, presented a memorial to the States-General, remonstrating, that the merchants of Holland carried on a contraband trade in favour of France, by transporting cannon and warlike stores, from the Baltic to Holland, in Dutch bottoms, under the borrowed names of private persons; and then conveying them by the inland rivers and canals, or through the Dutch fortresses to Dunkirk and other places of France. He desired that the king his master might be made easy on that head, by their putting an immediate stop to such practices, so repugnant to the connections subsisting, by treaty, between Great-Britain and the United Provinces, as well as to every idea of neutrality. He observed, that the attention which his majesty had lately given to their representations, against the excesses of the English privateers, by procuring an act of parliament, which laid them under proper restrictions, gave him a good title to the same regard on the part of their High Mightinesses. He reminded them that their trading towns felt the good effects of these restrictions; and that the freedom of navigation which their subjects enjoyed amidst the troubles and distractions of Europe, had considerably augmented their commerce. He observed, that some return ought to be made to such solid proofs of the king's friendship and moderation; at least, the merchants, who were so ready to complain of England, ought not to be countenanced in excesses which would have justified the most rigorous examination of their conduct. He recalled to their memories, that, during the course of the present war, the king had several times applied to their High Mightinesses, and to their ministers, on the liberty they had given to carry stores through the fortresses of the republic for the use of France, to invade the British dominions; and though his majesty had passed over in silence many of these instances of complaisance

Ann. 1759.

Memorial
presented to
the States-
General, by
major-gene-
ral Yorke.

Ann. 1759. to his enemy, he was no less sensible of the injury; but he chose rather to be a sufferer himself, than to increase the embarrassment of his neighbours, or extend the flames of war. He took notice that even the court of Vienna had, upon more than one occasion, employed its interest with their High Mightinesses, and lent its name to obtain passes for warlike stores and provisions for the French troops, under colour of the Barrier-Treaty, which it no longer observed: nay, after having put France in possession of Ostend and Nieupoort, in manifest violation of that treaty, and without any regard to the rights which they and the king his master had acquired in that treaty, at the expence of so much blood and treasure.

A counter-memorial, by the minister of France.

The memorial seems to have made some impression on the States-General, as they scrupled to allow the artillery and stores belonging to the French king to be removed from Amsterdam: but these scruples vanished entirely on the receipt of a counter-memorial presented by the count d'Affry, the French ambassador, who mingled some effectual threats with his expostulation. He desired them to remember, that during the whole course of the war, the French king had required nothing from their friendship that was inconsistent with the strictest impartiality; and if he had deviated from the engagements subsisting between him and the republic, it was only by granting the most essential and lucrative favours to the subjects of their High Mightinesses. He observed that the English, notwithstanding the insolence of their behaviour to the republic, had derived, on many occasions, assistance from the protection their effects had found in the territories of the United Provinces; that the artillery, stores, and ammunition belonging to Wessel were deposited in their territories, which the Hanoverian army in passing the Rhine had very little respected: that when they repassed that river, they had no other way of saving their sick and wounded from the hands of the French, than by embarking them in boats, and conveying them to places where the French left them unmolested, actuated by their respect for the neutrality of the republic: that part of their magazines was still deposited in the towns of the United Provinces; where also the enemies of France had purchased and contracted for very considerable quantities of gunpowder. He told them, that tho' these and several other circumstances might have been made the subject of the justest complaints, the king of France did not think it proper to require that the freedom and independency of the subjects of the republic should be restrained in branches of commerce that were not inconsistent with its neutrality, persuaded that the faith of an engagement ought to be inviolably preserved, tho' attended with some accidental and transient disadvantages; he gave them to understand, that the king his master had ordered the generals of his army carefully to avoid encroaching on the territory of the republic, and transferring thither the theatre of the war, when his enemies retreated that way before they were forced to repass the Rhine. After such unquestionable marks of regard, he said, his king would have the justest ground of complaint, if, contrary to expectation, he should hear that the artillery and stores belonging to him were detained at Amsterdam. Thirdly, he declared that such detention would be construed as a violation of the neutrality; and demanded, in the name of the king his master, that the artillery and stores should be, without delay, forwarded to Flanders by the canals of Amsterdam and the inland navigation.

This

This last argument was so conclusive, that they immediately granted the necessary pass-ports, in consequence of which the cannon were conveyed to the Austrian Netherlands. Ann. 1759.

The powers in the southern parts of Europe were too much engrossed with their own concerns, to interest themselves deeply in the quarrels that distracted the German empire. The king of Spain, naturally of a melancholy complexion, and delicate constitution, was so deeply affected with the loss of his queen, who died in the course of the preceding year, that he renounced all company, neglected all business, and immured himself in a chamber at Villa Viciosa, where he gave a loose to the most extravagant sorrow. He abstained from food and rest until his strength was quite exhausted. He would neither shift himself, nor allow his beard to be shaved: he rejected all attempts of consolation, and remained deaf to the most earnest and respectful remonstrances of those who had a right to tender their advice. In this case, the affliction of the mind must have been reinforced by some peculiarity in the constitution. He inherited a melancholy taint from his father, and this seems to have been dreaded as a family disease; for the infant Don Lewis, who likewise resided at the palace of Villa Viciosa, was fain to amuse himself with hunting, and other diversions, to prevent his being infected with the king's disorder, which continued to gain ground, notwithstanding all the efforts of medicine. The Spanish nation, naturally superstitious, had recourse to saints and relicks; but they seemed insensible to all their devotion. The king, however, in the midst of all his distress, was prevailed upon to make his will, which was written by the count de Valparaiso, and signed by the duke of Bejar, high-chancellor of the kingdom. The exorbitancy of his grief, and the mortifications he underwent, soon produced an incurable malady, under which he languished from the month of September in the preceding year, till the tenth of August in the present, when he expired. Death of the king of Spain. In his will he had appointed his brother Don Carlos, king of Naples, successor to the crown of Spain; and nominated the queen-dowager as regent of the kingdom, until that prince should arrive. Accordingly she assumed the reins of government, and gave directions for the funeral of the deceased king, who was interred with great pomp in the church belonging to the convent of the Visitation at Madrid.

As the death of this prince had been long expected, so the politicians of Europe had universally prognosticated that his demise would be attended with great commotions in Italy. It had been agreed among the subscribing powers to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, that, in case Don Carlos should be advanced in the course of succession to the throne of Spain, his brother Don Philip should succeed him on the throne of Naples; and the duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, which now constituted his establishment, should revert to the house of Austria. The king of Naples had never acceded to this article, therefore he paid no regard to it on the death of his elder brother; but retained both kingdoms, without minding the claims of the Empress-queen, who, he knew, was at that time in no condition to support her pretensions. Thus the German war proved a circumstance very favourable to his interest and ambition. Succeeded by his brother Don Carlos, king of Naples.

Before

Ann. 1759.

Remarkable
settlement
made by Don
Carlos.

Before he embarked for Spain, however, he took some extraordinary steps, which evinced him a sound politician and sagacious legislator. His eldest son Don Philip, who had now attained the thirteenth year of his age, being found in a state of incurable idiotism*, he wisely and resolutely removed him from the succession, without any regard to the pretended right of primogeniture, by a solemn act of abdication, and settlement of the crown of the Two Sicilies in favour of his third son Don Ferdinand. In this extraordinary act he observes, That, according to the spirit of the treaties of this age, Europe required that the sovereignty of Spain should be separated from that of Italy, when such a separation could be effected without transgressing the rules of justice: that the unfortunate prince-royal having been destitute of reason and reflection ever since his infancy, and no hope remaining that he could ever acquire the use of these faculties, he could not think of appointing him to the succession, how agreeable soever such a disposition might be to nature and his paternal affection: he was therefore constrained, by the Divine Will, to set him aside, in favour of his third son Don Ferdinand, whose minority obliged him to vest the management of these realms in a regency, which he accordingly appointed, after having previously declared his son Ferdinand from that time emancipated, and freed not only from all obedience to his paternal power, but even from all submission to his supreme and sovereign authority. He then decreed, that the minority of the princes succeeding to the kingdom of the Two Sicilies should expire with the fifteenth year of their age, when they should act as sovereigns, and

* *Abstract of the report made to his catholic majesty by the physicians appointed to examine the Prince Royal, his eldest son, in consequence of which his royal highness has been declared incapable of succeeding to the throne of Spain. Translated from the original, published at Naples, Sept. 27.*

1. Though his royal highness Don Philip is thirteen years old, he is of low stature, and yet the king his father, and the queen his mother, are both of a very proper height.

2. His royal highness has some contraction in his joints, though he can readily move, and make use of them on all occasions.

3. His royal highness is apt to stoop and to hold down his head, as people of weak eyes often do.

4. The prince most evidently squints, and his eyes frequently water and are gummy, particularly his left eye; though we cannot say he is blind, but are rather certain of the contrary, as his royal highness can without doubt distinguish objects, both as to their colour and situation.

5. In his natural functions, and the most common sensations, he is sometimes indifferent to things that are convenient for him, and at other times is too warm and impetuous. In

general, his passions are not restrained by reason.

6. The prince has an obstinate aversion to some kind of common food, such as fruits, sweetmeats, &c.

7. All sorts of noise or sound disturbs and disconcerts him; and it has the same effect whether it be soft and harmonious, or harsh and disagreeable.

8. The impressions that he receives from pain or pleasure are neither strong nor lasting, and he is utterly unacquainted with all the punctilio's of politeness and good breeding.

9. As to facts and places, he sometimes remembers them and sometimes not; but he seems not to have the least ideas of the mysteries of our holy religion.

10. He delights in childish amusements; and those which are most boisterous please him best. He is continually changing them, and shifting from one thing to another.

Signed by Don Francis Beniore, chief physician to the king and kingdom; Don Emanuel de la Rosa, physician to the Queen; and the physicians Caesar Ciri-bue, Don Thomas Pinto, Don Francis Sarrao, and Don Dominique San Severino.

have

have the intire power of the administration. He next established and explained the order of succession in the male and female line; on condition that the monarchy of Spain should never be united with the kingdoms of the Two Sicilies. Finally, he transferred and made over to the said Don Ferdinand these kingdoms, with all that he possessed in Italy; and this ordinance, signed and sealed by himself and the infant Don Ferdinand, and counter-signed by the counsellors and secretaries of state, in quality of members of the regency, received all the usual forms of authenticity. After all, we can only consider it as a temporary settlement, which may remain in force until it happens to clash with the interest, ambition, or caprice, of some succeeding monarch.

Ann. 1759.

Don Carlos having taken these precautions for the benefit of his third son, whom he left king of Naples, embarked with the rest of his family on board a squadron of Spanish ships, who conveyed him to Barcelona. There he landed in the month of October, and proceeded to Madrid, where, as king of Spain, he was received amidst the acclamations of his people. He began his reign like a wise prince, by regulating the interior œconomy of his kingdom; by pursuing the plan adopted by his predecessor; by retaining the ministry under whose auspices the happiness and commerce of his people had been extended; and, with respect to the belligerent powers, by scrupulously adhering to that neutrality from whence these advantages were in a great measure derived.

While he serenely enjoyed the blessings of prosperity, his neighbour the king of Portugal was ingrossed by a species of employment, which, of all others, must be the most disagreeable to a prince of sentiment, who loves his people; namely, the trial and punishment of those conspirators, by whose atrocious attempt his life had been so much endangered. Among these were numbered some of the first noblemen of the kingdom, irritated by disappointed ambition, inflamed by bigotry, and exasperated by revenge. The principal conspirator, Don Joseph Mascarenhas and Lencastre, duke of Aveiro, marquis of Torres Novas, and conde of Santa Cruz, was hereditary lord-steward of the king's household, and president of the palace-court, or last tribunal of appeal in the kingdom; so that he possessed the first office in the palace, and the second of the realm. Francisco de Assiz, marquis of Tavora, conde of St. John and Alvor, was general of the horse, and head of the third noble house of the Tavoras, the most illustrious family in the kingdom, deriving their origin from the antient kings of Leon: he married his own kinswoman, who was marchioness of Tavora in her own right, and by this marriage acquired the marquissate. Louis Bernardo de Tavora was their eldest son, who, by virtue of a dispensation from the pope, had espoused his own aunt, Donna Theresa de Tavora. Joseph Maria de Tavora, his youngest brother, was also involved in the guilt of his parents. The third principal concerned was Don Jeronymo de Attaide, conde of Attouguia, himself a relation and married to the eldest daughter of the marquis of Tavora. The characters of all these personages were unblemished and respectable, until this machination was detected. In the course of investigating this dark affair, it appeared, that the duke de Aveiro had conceived a personal hatred to the king, who had disappointed him in a projected match between

Detection and
punishment of
the conspira-
tors at Lisbon.

Ann. 1759.

between his son and a sister of the duke of Cadaval, a minor, and prevented his obtaining some commanderies which the late duke of Aveiro had possessed: that this nobleman, being determined to gratify his revenge against the person of his sovereign, had exerted all his art and address in securing the participation of the malcontents: that, with this view, he reconciled himself to the Jesuits, with whom he had been formerly at variance, knowing they were at this time implacably incensed against the king, who had dismissed them from their office of penitentiaries at court, and branded them with other marks of disgrace, on account of their illegal and rebellious practices in South-America: the duke, moreover, insinuated himself into the confidence of the marchioness of Tavora, notwithstanding an inveterate rivalry of pride and ambition, which had long subsisted between the two families. Her resentment against the king was inflamed by the mortification of her pride in repeated repulses, when she solicited the title of duke for her husband. Her passions were artfully fomented and managed by the Jesuits, to whom she had resigned the government of her conscience; and they are said to have persuaded her, that it would be a meritorious action to take away the life of a prince who was an enemy to the church, and a tyrant to his people. She, being reconciled to the scheme of assassination, exerted her influence in such a manner as to inveigle her husband, her sons, and son-in-law, into the same infamous design; and yet this lady had been always remarkable for her piety, affability, and sweetness of disposition. Many consultations were held by the conspirators at the colleges of the Jesuits, St. Antao and St. Roque, as well as at the houses of the duke and the marquis. At last they resolved, that the king should be assassinated; and employed two ruffians, called Antonio Alvarez and Joseph Polycarpio, for the execution of this design, the miscarriage of which we have related among the transactions of the preceding year.

In the beginning of January, before the circumstances of the conspiracy were known, the counts de Obeiras and de Ribeira Grande were imprisoned in the castle of St. Julian, on a suspicion arising from their freedom of speech. The dutchess of Aveiro, the countess of Attouguia, and the marchioness of Alorna, with their children, were sent to different nunneries; and eight Jesuits were taken into custody. A council being appointed for the trial of the prisoners, the particulars we have related were brought to light by the torture; and sentence of death was pronounced and executed upon the convicted criminals. Eight wheels were fixed upon a scaffold, raised in the square opposite to the house where the prisoners had been confined, and the thirteenth of January was fixed for the day of execution. Antonio Alvarez Ferreira, one of the assassins who had fired into the king's equipage, was fixed to a stake at one corner of the scaffold; and at the other was placed the effigies of his accomplice, Joseph Polycarpio de Azevedo, who had made his escape. The marchioness of Tavora, being brought upon the scaffold between eight and nine in the morning, was beheaded at one stroke, and then covered with a linnen cloth. Her two sons, and her son-in-law the count of Attouguia, with three servants of the duke de Aveiro, were first strangled at one stake, and afterwards broke upon wheels, where their bodies remained covered: but the duke and the marquis, as chiefs of the conspiracy, were broke

broke alive, and underwent the most excruciating torments. The last that Ann. 1759. suffered was the assassin Alvarez, who being condemned to be burnt alive, the combustibles, which had been placed under the scaffold, were set on fire, the whole machine with their bodies consumed to ashes, and these ashes thrown into the sea. The estates of the three unfortunate noblemen were confiscated, and their dwelling-houses razed to the ground. The name of Tavora was suppressed for ever by a public decree; but that of Mascarenha spared, because the duke de Aveiro was a younger branch of the family. A reward of ten thousand crowns was offered to any person who should apprehend the assassin who had escaped: then the embargo was taken off the shipping. The king and royal family assisted at a public Te Deum, sung in the chapel of Nossa Senhora de Livramento; on which occasion the king, for the satisfaction of his people, waved his handkerchief with both hands, to shew he was not maimed by the wounds he had received. If such an attempt upon the life of a king was infamously cruel and perfidious, it must be owned, that the punishment inflicted upon the criminals was horrible to human nature. The attempt itself was attended with some circumstances that might have staggered belief, had it not appeared but too plain that the king was actually wounded. One would imagine, that the duke de Aveiro, who was charged with designs on the crown, should have made some preparations for taking advantage of the confusion and disorder which must have been produced by the king's assassination; but we do not find that any thing of this nature was premeditated. It was no more than a desperate scheme of personal revenge, conceived without caution, and executed without conduct: a circumstance the more extraordinary, if we suppose the conspirators were actuated by the counsels of the Jesuits, who have been ever famous for finesse and dexterity. Besides, the discovery of all the particulars was founded upon confession extorted by the rack, which, at best, is a suspicious evidence. Be that as it will, the Portuguese government, without waiting for a bull from the pope, sequestered all the estates and effects of the Jesuits in that kingdom, which amounted to considerable sums, and reduced the individuals of the society to a very scanty allowance. Complaints of their conduct having been made to the pope, he appointed a congregation to examine into the affairs of the Jesuits in Portugal. In the mean time the court of Lisbon ordered a considerable number of them to be embarked for Italy, and resolved that no Jesuit should hereafter reside within its realms. When these transports arrived at Civita Vecchia, they were by the pope's order lodged in the Dominican and Capuchin convents of that city, until proper houses could be prepared for their reception at Tivoli and Frascati. The most guilty of them, however, were detained in close prison in Portugal, reserved, in all probability, for a punishment more adequate to their enormities.

England still continued to enjoy the blessings of peace, even amidst the triumphs of war. In the month of November the session of parliament was opened by commission; and, the commons attending in the house of peers, the lord-keeper harangued the parliament to this effect: he gave them to understand, that his majesty had directed him to assure them, that he thought himself peculiarly happy in being able to convoke them in a situation of affairs so glorious to his crown, and advantageous to his kingdoms: that the

The session
of parliament
opened by
commission.

Ann. 1759. king saw and devoutly adored the hand of Providence, in the many signal successes both by sea and land, with which his arms had been blessed in the course of the last campaign : that he reflected with great satisfaction on the confidence which the parliament had placed in him, by making such ample provisions, and intrusting him with such extensive powers, for carrying on a war which the defence of their valuable rights and possessions, together with the preservation of the commerce of his people, had rendered both just and necessary. He enumerated the late successes of the British arms, the reduction of Goree on the coast of Africa, the conquest of so many important places in America, the defeat of the French army in Canada, the reduction of their capital city Quebec, effected with so much honour to the courage and conduct of his majesty's officers and forces, the important advantage obtained by the British squadron off Cape Lagos, and the effectual blocking up for so many months the principal part of the French navy in their own harbours ; events which must have filled the hearts of all his majesty's faithful subjects with the sincerest joy : and convinced his parliament, that there had been no want of vigilance or vigour on his part, in exerting those means which they with so much prudence and public-spirited zeal had put into his majesty's hands. He observed, that the national advantages had extended even as far as the East-Indies, where, by the Divine Blessing, the dangerous designs of his majesty's enemies had miscarried, and that valuable branch of commerce had received great benefit and protection. That the memorable victory gained over the French at Minden, had long made a deep impression on the minds of his majesty's people : that if the crisis in which the battle was fought, the superior number of the enemy, the great and able conduct of his majesty's general, prince Ferdinand of Brunswic, were considered, that action must be the subject of lasting admiration and thankfulness : that if any thing could fill the breasts of his majesty's good subjects with still farther degrees of exultation, it would be the distinguished and unbroken valour of the British troops, owned and applauded by those whom they overcame. He said, the glory they had gained was not merely their own, but, in a national view, was one of the most important circumstances of our success, as it must be a striking admonition to our enemies with whom they have to contend. He told them, that his majesty's good brother and ally the king of Prussia, attacked and surrounded by so many considerable powers, had, by his magnanimity and abilities, and the bravery of his troops, been able, in a surprising manner, to prevent the mischiefs concerted with such united force against him. He declared, by the command of his sovereign, that as his majesty entered into this war not from views of ambition, so he did not wish to continue it from motives of resentment : that the desire of his majesty's heart was to see a stop put to the effusion of Christian blood : that, whenever such terms of peace could be established, as should be just and honourable for his Majesty and his allies ; and by procuring such advantages as, from the successes of his Majesty's arms, might in reason and equity be expected, should bring along with them full security for the future, his majesty would rejoice to see the repose of Europe restored on such solid and durable foundations ; and his faithful subjects, to whose liberal support and unshaken firmness his majesty owed so much, happy in the enjoyment of the blessings of peace and tranquillity :

quillity: but, in order to this great and desirable end, he said his majesty was confident the parliament would agree with him, that it was necessary to make ample provision for carrying on the war, in all parts, with the utmost vigour. He assured the commons, that the great supplies they had granted in the last session of parliament, had been faithfully employed for the purposes for which they were granted; but the uncommon extent of the war, and the various services necessary to be provided for, in order to secure success to his majesty's measures, had unavoidably occasioned extraordinary expences. Finally, he repeated the assurances from the throne of the high satisfaction his majesty took in that union and good harmony, which was so conspicuous among his good subjects; he said, his sovereign was happy in seeing it continued and confirmed; he observed, that experience had shewn how much the nation owed to this union, which alone could secure the true happiness of his people.

We shall not anticipate the reader's own reflection, by pretending to comment upon either the matter or the form of this harangue, which, however, produced all the effect which the sovereign could desire. The houses, in their respective addresses, seemed to vie with each other in expressions of attachment and complacency. The peers professed their utmost readiness to concur in the effectual support of such further measures as his majesty, in his *great wisdom*, should judge necessary or expedient for carrying on the war with vigour, in all parts, and for disappointing and repelling any desperate attempts which might be made upon these kingdoms.

Substance of
the addresses.

The commons expressed their admiration of that true greatness of mind, which disposed his majesty's heart, in the midst of prosperities, to wish a stop put to the effusion of Christian blood, and to see tranquillity restored. They declared their entire reliance on his majesty's known wisdom and firmness, that this desirable object, whenever it should be obtained, would be upon terms just and honourable for his majesty and his allies; and, in order to effect that great end, they assured him they would cheerfully grant such supplies as should be found necessary to sustain, and press with effect, all his extensive operations against the enemy. They did not fail to re-echo the speech, as usual, enumerating the trophies of the year, and extolling the king of Prussia for his consummate genius, magnanimity, unwearied activity, and unshaken constancy of mind.

Very great reason, indeed, had his majesty to be satisfied with an address of such a nature from an house of commons, in which opposition lay strangled at the foot of the minister; in which those demagogues, who had raised themselves to reputation and renown, by declaiming against continental measures, were become so perfectly reconciled to the object of their former reprobation, as to cultivate it even with a degree of enthusiasm, unknown to any former administration, and lay the nation under such contributions in its behalf, as no other man durst ever meditate. Thus disposed, it was no wonder they admired the moderation of their sovereign, in offering to treat of peace, after above a million of men had perished by the war, and twice that number been reduced to misery; after whole provinces had been depopulated, whole countries subdued, and the victors themselves almost crushed by the trophies they had gained.

Ann. 1759.

Supplies
granted for
the expence
of the year
1760.

Immediately after the addresses were presented, the commons resolved themselves into a committee of the whole house, and having unanimously voted a supply to his majesty, began to take the particulars into consideration. This committee was continued till the twelfth of May, when that whole business was accomplished. For the service of the ensuing year they voted seventy thousand seamen, including eighteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five marines; and for their maintenance allotted three millions six hundred and forty thousand pounds. The number of land forces, including the British troops in Germany, and the invalids, they fixed at fifty-seven thousand two hundred and ninety-four men, and granted for their subsistence one million three hundred eighty-three thousand seven hundred and forty-eight pounds ten pence. For maintaining other forces in the plantations, Gibraltar, Guadalupe, Africa, and the East-Indies, they allowed eight hundred forty-six thousand one hundred and sixty-eight pounds nineteen shillings: for the expence of four regiments on the Irish establishment, serving in North-America, they voted thirty-five thousand seven hundred and forty-four pounds eight shillings and four-pence. For pay to the general and general staff officers, and officers of the hospital for the land forces, they assigned fifty-four thousand four hundred and fifty-four pounds eleven shillings and nine-pence. They voted for the expence of the militia in South and North Britain, the sum of one hundred two thousand and six pounds four shillings and eight pence. They granted for the maintenance of thirty-eight thousand seven hundred and fifty men, being the troops of Hanover, Wolfenbuttle, Saxe-Gotha, and Buckebourg, retained in the service of Great-Britain, the sum of four hundred forty-seven thousand eight hundred eighty-two pounds ten shillings and five pence half-penny; and for nineteen thousand Hessian troops, in the same pay, they gave three hundred sixty-six thousand seven hundred twenty-five pounds one shilling and six pence. They afterwards bestowed the sum of one hundred eight thousand and twelve pounds twelve shillings and seven pence, for defraying the additional expence of augmentations in the troops of Hanover and Hesse, and the British army serving in the Empire. For the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to sea-officers; for carrying on the building of two hospitals, one near Gosport, and the other in the neighbourhood of Plymouth; for the support of the hospital at Greenwich; for purchasing ground, erecting wharfs, and other accommodations necessary for refitting the fleets at Halifax in Nova-Scotia; for the charge of the office of ordnance, and defraying the extraordinary expence incurred by that office in the course of the last year, they allowed seven hundred eighty-one thousand four hundred and eighty-nine pounds six shillings and six pence. Towards paying off the navy debt, buildings, rebuildings, and repairs of the king's ships, together with the charge of transport-service, they granted one million seven hundred and one thousand seventy-eight pounds sixteen shillings and six pence. For defraying the extraordinary expences of the land-forces, and other services not provided for by parliament, comprehending the pensions for the widows of reduced officers, they allotted the sum of nine hundred fifty-five thousand three hundred and forty-four pounds fifteen shillings and five pence half-penny. They voted one million, to empower his majesty to discharge the like sum, raised in pursuance of an act made in the last

last session of parliament, and charged upon the first aids or supplies to be granted in this session of parliament. They gave six hundred and seventy thousand pounds for enabling his majesty to make good his engagements with the king of Prussia, pursuant to a new convention between him and that monarch, concluded on the ninth day of November in the present year. Fifteen thousand pounds they allowed, upon account, towards enabling the principal officers of his majesty's ordnance to defray the necessary charges and expences of taking down and removing the present magazine for gunpowder, situated in the neighbourhood of Greenwich, and of erecting it in some less dangerous situation. Sixty thousand pounds they gave to enable his majesty to fulfil his engagements with the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, pursuant to the separate article of a treaty between the two powers, renewed in the month of November; the sum to be paid as his most serene highness should think it most convenient, in order to facilitate the means by which the landgrave might again fix his residence in his own dominions, and by his presence give fresh courage to his faithful subjects. Five hundred thousand pounds they voted, upon account, as a present supply towards defraying the charges of forage, bread, bread-waggons, train of artillery, wood, straw, provisions, and contingencies of his majesty's combined army under the command of prince Ferdinand. To the Foundling-hospital they granted five thousand pounds: and fifteen thousand for improving, widening, and enlarging the passage over and through London-bridge. To replace divers sums taken from the sinking-fund, they granted two hundred twenty-five thousand two hundred and eighty-one pounds nineteen shillings and four-pence. For the subsistence of reduced officers, including the allowances to the several officers and private men of the two troops of horse-guards and regiment of horse reduced, and to the superannuated gentlemen of the four troops of horse-guards, they voted thirty-eight thousand five hundred and ninety-seven pounds nine shillings. Upon account, for the support of the colonies of Nova-Scotia and Georgia, they granted twenty-one thousand six hundred ninety-four pounds two shillings and two pence. For enabling the king to give a proper compensation to the provinces in North-America, for the expences they might incur in levying and maintaining troops, according as the vigour and activity of those respective provinces should be thought by his majesty to merit, they advanced the sum of two hundred thousand pounds. The East-India company they gratified with twenty thousand pounds, towards enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in their settlements, in lieu of a battalion of the king's troops now returned to Ireland. Twenty-five thousand pounds were provided for the payment of the out-pensioners of Chelsea hospital. For subsequent augmentations of the British forces, since the first estimate of guards and garrisons for the ensuing year was presented, they allowed one hundred thirty-four thousand one hundred thirty-nine pounds seventeen shillings and four pence. They further voted, upon account, towards enabling the governors and guardians of the Foundling-hospital to maintain, educate, and bind apprentice the children admitted into the said charity, the sum of forty-seven thousand two hundred and eighty-five pounds. For defraying the expence of maintaining the militia in South and North Britain, to the twenty-fourth day of December of the ensuing year, they voted an additional grant of two hundred ninety thousand eight hundred and twenty-six pounds sixteen shillings and

Ann. 1759.

and eight pence : and, moreover, they granted fourscore thousand pounds, upon account, towards defraying the charge of pay and cloathing of the unembodied militia for the year, ending on the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. For reimbursing the colony of New-York their expences in furnishing provisions and stores to the troops raised by them for his majesty's service, in the campaign of the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, they allowed two thousand nine hundred and seventy-seven pounds seven shillings and eight pence : and for maintaining the British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa, they renewed the grant of ten thousand pounds. For the maintenance and augmentation of the troops of Brunswic, in the pay of Great-Britain, for the ensuing year, pursuant to an ulterior convention concluded and signed at Paderborn on the fifth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, they granted the sum of ninety thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine pounds eight shillings and eleven pence farthing ; and for the troops of Hesse-Cassel in the same pay, during the same period, they allotted one hundred and one thousand ninety-six pounds three shillings and two-pence. For the extraordinary expences of the land forces, and other services incurred, from the twenty-fourth day of November in the present year, to the twenty-fourth of December following, and not provided for, they granted the sum of four hundred twenty thousand one hundred and twenty pounds one shilling. To make good the deficiency of the grants for the service of this present year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, they assigned the sum of seventy-five thousand one hundred and seventy pounds three pence farthing. For printing the journals of the house of commons they gave five thousand pounds ; and six hundred thirty-four pounds thirteen shillings and seven-pence as interest, at the rate of four per centum per annum, from the twenty-fifth day of August in the present year to the same day of April next, for the sum of twenty-three thousand eight hundred pounds eleven shillings and eleven pence, remaining in the office of ordnance, and not payed into the hands of the deputy of the king's remembrancer of the court of Exchequer, as directed by an act made in the last session of parliament, to make compensation for lands and hereditaments purchased for his majesty's service at Chatham, Portsmouth, and Plymouth, by reason of doubts and difficulties which had arisen touching the execution of the said act. For defraying the extraordinary charge of the mint, during the present year, they allowed eleven thousand nine hundred and forty pounds thirteen shillings and ten pence ; and two thousand five hundred pounds, upon account, for paying the debts claimed and sustained upon a forfeited estate in North Britain. They likewise allowed twelve thousand eight hundred and seventy-four pounds fifteen shillings and ten pence, for defraying the charge of a regiment of light dragoons, and of an additional company to the corps commanded by lieutenant-colonel Vaughan. Finally, they voted one million, upon account, to enable the king to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred or to be incurred for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty ; and to take all such measures as might be necessary to defeat any enterprize or designs of his enemies, as the exigency of affairs might require.

Reflections
on the supply.

On the whole, the sum total granted in this session of parliament, amounted to fifteen millions five hundred three thousand five hundred and

sixty-three pounds fifteen shillings and nine pence half-penny: a sum so enormous, whether we consider the nation that raised it, or the purposes for which it was raised, that every Briton of a sedate mind, attached to the interest and welfare of his country, must reflect upon it with equal astonishment and concern: a sum considerably more than double the largest subsidy that was granted in the reign of queen Anne, when the nation was in the zenith of her glory, and retained half the powers of Europe in her pay: a sum almost double of what any former administration durst have asked; and near double of what the most sanguine calculators who lived in the beginning of this century, thought the nation could give without the most imminent hazard of immediate bankruptcy. Of the immense supply, which we have particularised, the reader will perceive that two millions three hundred forty-four thousand four hundred and eighty-six pounds sixteen shillings and seven pence three farthings were paid to foreigners for supporting the war in Germany, exclusive of the money expended by the British troops in that country; the number of which amounted in the course of the ensuing year to twenty thousand men; a number the more extraordinary, if we consider they were all transported to that continent during the ad———n of those who declared in p—— (the words still sounding in our ears) that not a man, not even half a man, should be sent from G—— B—— to G——, to fight the battles of any foreign e———r. Into the expence of the German war sustained by Great Britain, we must also throw the charge of transporting the English troops, the article of forage, which alone amounted, in the course of the last campaign, to one million two hundred thousand pounds, besides pontage, waggons, horses, and many other contingencies. To the German war we may also impute the extraordinary expence incurred by the actual service of the militia, which the absence of the regular troops renders in a great measure necessary; and the loss of so many hands withdrawn from industry, from husbandry, and manufacture. The loss sustained by this connexion is equally grievous and apparent; the advantage accruing from it, either to Britain or Hanover, we have not discernment sufficient to perceive, consequently cannot be supposed able to explain.

The committee of ways and means, having duly deliberated on the ar- Ways and
ticles of supply, continued sitting from the twenty-second day of November means, an-
to the fourteenth of May, during which period they established the necessary nities, and
funds to produce the sums which had been granted. The land tax at four a lottery.
shillings in the pound, and the malt tax, were continued, as the standing re-
venue of Great-Britain*.

The

* They resolved that the sum of eight millions should be raised by transferable annuities, after the rate of four pounds per centum; that an additional capital of three pounds should be added to every hundred pounds advanced, to consist of a lottery ticket valued at three pounds, to be attended also with transferable annuities, after the rate of four per centum per annum, to commence from the fifth day of January in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, to continue for

twenty years, and then be reduced to three pounds per centum per annum; and that the said sum of eight millions should bear the same interest of four per centum, commencing on the same day, to continue for twenty-one years, and then be reduced to three pounds per centum: that the said annuities should be transferable at the bank of England, and be redeemable by parliament, in the whole or in part, by sums not less than five hundred thousand pounds at one time, after the expiration

of

Ann. 1759.

Remarks on
the national
debt.

The whole provision, made by the committee of ways and means, amounted to sixteen millions one hundred thirty thousand five hundred and sixty-one pounds nine shillings and eight pence, exceeding the grants for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, in the sum of six hundred twenty-

of twenty-one years and not sooner, six months notice having been given of such payments respectively: that every subscriber should, on or before the fifteenth day of January next, make a deposit of fifteen pounds per centum on such sum as he should choose to subscribe towards raising the eight millions, with the cashiers of the bank of England, as a security for his making the future payments, which were fixed in the following manner; ten per centum, on, or before the twenty-sixth day of February next; ten per centum on, or before the twenty-fifth day of March next; ten per centum on, or before the twenty-ninth day of April next: the same proportion on the last day of May; the third day of July; the fourteenth day of August; the sixteenth day of September; and the twenty-ninth day of October, which several sums so received, should, by the said cashiers, be paid into the receipt of the Exchequer, to be applied, from time to time, to such services as should then have been voted by the houses in this session of parliament, and not otherwise: that such of the proprietors of tallies and orders made out at the Exchequer, by virtue of an act made in the last session of parliament, for enabling the king to raise the sum of one million, for the uses and purposes therein mentioned, as should be desirous of subscribing a sum equal to the principal sum contained in such respective orders, and should on, or before the eighth day of January, produce the said orders, and signify such their desire to the said cashiers, should be admitted subscribers for such sums; and that any tallies or orders made out at the Exchequer, by virtue of the said act, should be received by the said cashiers, as cash, to the amount of the respective sums contained in such tallies or orders, and the interest that should be due thereupon, as well in making the said deposit, as in all subsequent payments; and that the tallies and orders so received, should be taken at the receipt of the Exchequer, and allowed in the payments to be made by the cashiers, for the amount of such principal sums and interest; and that every subscriber, who should pay in the whole of his subscription on, or before the sixteenth day of September, should be allowed a discount, after the rate of three pounds per centum per annum, from the day such subscription should be so completed, to the twenty-ninth day of October.

The next fund proposed was a new tax upon malt, with respect to which, the committee resolved, that an additional tax of three-pence should be paid for every bushel of malt made in England and Wales; and three half-pence for every bushel made in Scotland, and so proportionably for any greater or lesser quantity, to be paid by the makers thereof: that three halfpence should be paid for every bushel of malt conveyed from Scotland to England and Wales; and that the aforementioned annuities and lottery should be charged upon the said duties on malt, for which the sinking fund should be the collateral security. Touching the same imposition they resolved, that this new duty should, both in England and Scotland, be paid for every bushel of malt, whether ground or unground, which, having been made before the commencement of these additional duties, should, on or after the said day of commencement, be in the possession of any maltster, or maker of malt, for sale, seller or retailer of malt, brewer, distiller, inn-keeper, victualler, vinegar-maker, or any person or persons in trust for them, or for their use: that the monies arising by the said duties should be carried to, and made part of the fund for payment of the annuities and lottery, allowing the sum of eight millions granted to his majesty in the present session of parliament.

They resolved, that a stamp-duty of ten shillings should be charged on every piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which every licence for making and selling measures of capacity should be engrossed, written, or printed, as well as upon every piece of vellum or paper on which a licence for making and selling weights should be written or printed. They resolved, that a new duty of five pence should be charged upon every gallon of low wines or spirits, of the first extraction, made or drawn from any sort of liquor or wash brewed of malt or corn, or from brewer's wash or tilts, over and above all other duties charged or chargeable thereon, to be paid by the distillers or makers thereof: that for every gallon of strong waters, or aqua vitæ, made for sale, of the materials aforesaid, one shilling and three pence, over and above all other duties charged and chargeable thereon, should be paid by the distillers or makers thereof; and that the same duty should be exacted of the distillers or makers, for every gallon of low wines or spirits of the first extraction,

twenty-six thousand nine hundred ninety-seven pounds thirteen shillings and Ann. 1759. ten pence half-penny. This excess, however, will not appear extraordinary,

traction, made or drawn from any foreign or imported materials, or any mixture therewith, over and above all other duties: that a new duty of eight pence per gallon should be imposed upon spirits made or drawn in Great Britain from any foreign or imported materials, or any mixture therewith: that six pence three farthings, over and above all other duties chargeable thereon, should be payed for every gallon of low wines, or spirits of the first extraction, made or drawn from cyder, or any sort of British materials, except those before mentioned, or any mixture therewith; and that the distillers and makers should pay one shilling one penny three farthings for every gallon of spirits made for sale from cyder, or any other British materials, except those before-mentioned, over and above all other duties chargeable on the same article. That, in order to encourage the exportation of spirits drawn or made in Great Britain, the like drawbacks and allowances should be made, under proper regulations, upon the exportation of rectified spirits made or drawn in Great Britain, as are now payable upon the exportation of home-made raw spirits; and that, as a farther encouragement, an additional drawback or allowance of twenty-four pounds ten shillings per ton should be payed, upon the exportation of all such spirits: that an additional duty of one shilling for every gallon of single brandy, spirits, or aqua vitæ, imported from beyond seas; and of two shillings for every gallon of such spirits above proof, commonly called double brandy, so imported, should be payed by the importer; and that all these additional duties should stand appropriated and be applied to the same uses and purposes, respectively, as the present duties on spirituous liquors are now applicable and appropriated unto.

The committee resolved, that the three pound per centum annuities, amounting to six millions six hundred thousand pounds, together with the additional capital of fifteen pounds added to every hundred pounds advanced towards the said sum, amounting to nine hundred and ninety thousand pounds, granted in the last session, should be, with the consent of the several proprietors, made part of the joint stock of three pounds per centum annuities, transferable at the bank of England, consolidated by the acts in the twenty-fifth, twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, and thirty-second of his present majesty's reign; and the charges and expences, in respect thereof, be charged upon and payed out of the sinking fund, until re-

VOL. II.

demption thereof by parliament, in the same and like manner as the annuities consolidated as aforesaid are payed and payable; and that such persons as should not, on or before the twentieth day of June ensuing, signify their dissent, in books to be opened at the bank of England for that purpose, should be deemed assenting thereto: that all monies arising from the fifth day of January next, or that may afterwards arise from the produce of the subsidy of poundage upon certain goods and merchandizes imported or to be imported into the kingdom; and the additional inland duty on coffee and chocolate, which were made a fund for payment of three pounds per centum per annum, at the bank of England, on six millions six hundred thousand pounds, by virtue of an act, towards the supply of this year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine; as also the additional capital of fifteen pounds added to every hundred advanced towards the said sum, amounting to nine hundred and ninety thousand pounds, should be made part of the sinking fund. That all duties charged upon rum or spirits of the growth, produce, and manufacture of his majesty's sugar-plantations, imported into Great Britain, should be drawn back upon the re-exportation; and that an additional drawback or allowance of three pounds three shillings per ton, should be paid upon the exportation of spirits drawn in Great Britain from molasses, over and above all other drawbacks and allowances payable thereon. They resolved to continue in force several acts and clauses relating to the jurisdiction, powers, and authorities vested in commissioners for licensing hackney-chairs and coaches; and agreed, that the act for making sail-cloth, now near expiring, should be protracted. They resolved, that for raising the sum of one million, granted to his majesty towards discharging the debt of the navy, and also the sum of five hundred thousand pounds in part of the supply granted for naval services, the said sum of fifteen hundred thousand pounds should be raised by loans, or exchequer-bills, to be charged upon the first aids to be granted in the next session of parliament; and such exchequer-bills, if not discharged, with interest, on or before the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, to be exchanged and received in payment, in such manner as exchequer-bills have usually been exchanged and received: that the sum of two millions six hundred two thousand seven hundred and six pounds nine shillings and nine pence, should be issued and applied

H

out

Ann. 1759. when we consider, that it was destined to make good the premium of two hundred and forty thousand pounds to the subscribers upon the eight million loan, as well as the deficiencies in the other grants, which never fail to make a considerable article in the supply of every session. That these gigantic strides towards the ruin of p—c c—t were such as might alarm every well-wisher to his country, will perhaps more plainly appear in the sum total of the national debt, which, including the incumbrance of one million charged upon the civil list revenue, and provided for by a tax upon salaries and pensions, payable out of that revenue, amounted, at this period, to the tremendous sum of one hundred eight millions four hundred ninety-three thousand one hundred fifty-four pounds fourteen shillings and eleven pence one farthing. A comfortable reflection this, to a people involved in the most expensive war that ever was waged, and already burthened with such taxes as no other nation ever bore.

Bill for granting several duties on malt.

It is not at all necessary to particularise the acts that were founded upon the resolutions touching the supply. We shall only observe, that in the act for the land tax, and in the act for the malt tax, there was a clause of credit, empowering the commissioners of the treasury to raise the money, which they produced, by loans of Exchequer-bills, bearing an interest of four per centum per annum, that is, one per centum higher than the interest usually granted in time of peace.

While the house of commons deliberated on the bill for granting to his majesty several duties upon malt, and for raising a certain sum of money to be charged on the said duties, a petition was presented by the maltsters of Ipswich and parts adjacent, against an additional duty on the stock of malt in hand: but no regard was payed to this remonstrance; and the bill, with several new amendments, passed through both houses, under the title of “An act for granting to his majesty several duties upon malt, and for raising the sum of eight millions by way of annuities and a lottery, to be charged on the said duties; and to prevent the fraudulent obtaining of allowances in the gauging of corn making into malt; and for making forth duplicates of Exchequer-bills, tickets, certificates, receipts, annuity-orders, and other orders lost, burned, or otherwise destroyed.”

Three other bills relating to the supply.

The other three bills, that turned wholly on the supply, were passed in common course, without the least opposition in either house, and received the royal assent by commission, at the end of the session. The first of these, intitled, “A bill for enabling his majesty to raise a certain sum of money for the uses and purposes therein mentioned,” contained a clause of appropriation, added to it by instruction; and the bank was enabled to lend the million, which the commissioners of the treasury were empowered by the act to borrow, at the interest of four pounds per centum. The second, granting to his majesty a certain sum of money out of the sinking fund, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, comprehended a clause of credit for borrowing the money thereby granted; and another clause im-

out of such monies as should or might arise from the surplus, excess, or overplus monies, and other revenues composing the sinking fund; and that the sum of one million should be raised by loans, or exchequer-bills, to be charged on the first aids to be granted in the next session of parliament.

powering

powering the bank to lend it without any limitation of interest; and the third, enabling his majesty to raise a certain sum of money towards discharging the debt of the navy, and for naval services during the ensuing year, enacted, that the Exchequer bills thereby to be issued, should not be received, or pass to any receiver or collector of the public revenue, or at the receipt of the Exchequer, before the twenty-sixth day of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. Ann. 1759.

As the act of the preceding session, prohibiting the malt-distillery, was to expire at Christmas, the commons thinking it necessary to consider of proper methods for laying the malt-distillery under such regulations as might prevent, if possible, its being prejudicial to the health and morals of the people, began as early as the month of November, to deliberate on this affair; which being under agitation, petitions were presented to the house by several of the principal inhabitants of Spittlefields; the mayor and commonalty of New Sarum; the gentlemen, clergy, merchants, manufacturers, tradesmen, and other inhabitants of Colchester; the mayor, aldermen, and common-council of King's Lynn in Norfolk; the mayor and bailiffs of Berwick upon Tweed; representing the advantages accruing from the prohibition of the malt-distillery, and praying a continuance of the act by which it was prohibited. On the other hand, counter-petitions were offered by the mayor, magistrates, merchants, manufacturers, and other gentlemen of the city of Norwich; by the land-owners and holders of the south-west part of Essex; and by the freeholders of the shires of Ross and Cromartie in North Britain; alledging, that the scarcity of corn, which had made it necessary to prohibit the malt distillery, had ceased; and that the continuing the prohibition, beyond the necessity which had required it, would be a great loss and discouragement to the landed interest; they therefore prayed, that the said distillery might be again opened, under such regulations and restrictions as the house should think proper. These remonstrances being taken into consideration, and divers accounts perused, the house unanimously agreed, that the prohibition should be continued for a limited time; and a bill being brought in, pursuant to this resolution, passed through both houses, and received the royal assent: by which means the prohibition of the malt-distillery was continued till the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, unless such continuation should be abridged by any other act to be passed in the present session.

The committee, having examined a great number of accounts and papers relating to spirituous liquors, agreed to four resolutions, importing, that the present high price of spirituous liquors is a principal cause of the diminution in the home consumption thereof, and hath greatly contributed to the health, sobriety, and industry of the common people: that, in order to continue for the future the present high price of all spirits used for home-consumption, a large additional duty should be laid upon all spirituous liquors whatsoever, distilled within or imported into Great-Britain: that there should be a drawback of the said additional duties, upon all spirituous liquors distilled in Great-Britain, which should be exported; and that an additional bounty should be granted, under proper regulations, upon the exportation of all spirituous liquors drawn from corn in Great-Britain. A great many accounts Opposition to the first bill for preventing the excessive use of spirituous liquors.

Ann. 1759.

being perused, and witnesses examined, relating to the distillery, a bill was brought in to prevent the excessive use of spirituous liquors, by laying an additional duty thereupon; and to encourage the exportation of British made spirits. Considerable opposition was made to the bill, on the opinion that the additional duty proposed was too small; and that, among the resolutions, there was not so much as one that looked like a provision or restriction for preventing the pernicious abuse of such liquors. Nay, many persons affirmed, that what was proposed looked more like a scheme for increasing the public revenue, than a salutary measure to prevent excess. The merchants and manufacturers of the town of Birmingham petitioned for such restrictions. The lord-mayor, aldermen, and common-council of London, presented a petition by the hands of the two sheriffs, setting forth, that the petitioners had, with great pleasure, observed the happy consequences produced upon the morals, behaviour, industry, and health of the lower class of people, since the prohibition of the malt-distillery: that the petitioners, having observed a bill was brought in to allow the distilling of spirits from corn, were apprehensive that the encouragement given to the distillers thereof would prove detrimental to the commercial interest of the nation; and, they conceived, the advantages proposed to be allowed upon the exportation of such spirits, being so much above the value of the commodity, would lay such a temptation for smuggling and perjury as no law could prevent. They expressed their fears, that, should such a bill pass into a law, the excessive use of spirituous liquors would not only debilitate and enervate the labourers, manufacturers, sailors, soldiers, and all the lower class of people, and thereby extinguish industry, and that remarkable intrepidity which had lately so eminently appeared in the British nation, which must always depend on the vigour and industry of its people; but also its liberty and happiness, which cannot be supported without temperance and morality, would run the utmost risque of being destroyed. They declared themselves also apprehensive, that the extraordinary consumption of bread corn by the still, would not only raise the price so as to oppress the lower class of people; but would raise such a bar to the exportation thereof, as to deprive the nation of a great influx of money, at that time essential towards the maintaining of an expensive war, and therefore highly injure the landed and commercial interest: they therefore prayed, that the present prohibition of distilling spirits from corn might be continued, or that the use of wheat might not be allowed in distillation.

The bill
amended and
passed.

This remonstrance was corroborated by another, to the same purpose, from several merchants, manufacturers, and traders, residing in and near the city of London; and seemed to have some weight with the commons, who made several amendments in the bill, which they now intitled, "A bill for preventing the excessive use of spirituous liquors, by laying additional duties thereon; for shortening the prohibition for making low wines and spirits from wheat; for encouraging the exportation of British made spirits, and preventing the fraudulent relanding or importation thereof." Thus altered and amended, it passed on a division; and, making its way through the house of lords, acquired the royal sanction. Whether the law be adequate to the purposes for which it is enacted, time will determine. The best way of preventing

venting the excess of spirituous liquors, would be to lower the excise on beer and ale, so as to enable the poorer class of labourers to refresh themselves with a comfortable liquor, for nearly the same expence that will procure a quantity of Geneva sufficient for intoxication; for it cannot be supposed that a poor wretch will expend his last penny upon a draught of small beer, without strength, or the least satisfactory operation, when for the half of that sum he can purchase a cordial, that will almost instantaneously allay the sense of hunger and cold, and regale his imagination with the most agreeable illusions.

Malt is now sold cheaper than it was in the first year of king James I. when the parliament enacted, that no inn-keeper, victualler, or alehouse-keeper should sell less than a full quart of the best ale or beer, or two quarts of the small, for one penny, under the penalty of twenty shillings. It appears, then, that in the reign of king James, the subject payed but four pence for a gallon of strong beer, which now costs a shilling; and as the malt is not increased in value, the difference in the price must be intirely owing to the taxes on beer, malt, and hops, which are indeed very grievous, though perhaps necessary.

The duty on small beer is certainly one of the heaviest taxes imposed upon any sort of consumption, that cannot be considered as an article of luxury.

Two bushels of malt, and two pounds of hops, are required to make a barrel of good small beer, which was formerly sold for six shillings; and the taxes payable on such a barrel amounted to three shillings and six pence; so that the sum total of the imposition on this commodity, was equal to a land-tax of eleven shillings and eight pence in the pound.

Immediately after the resolution relating to the prohibition of spirits from wheat, a motion was made, and leave given, to bring in a bill to continue, for a time limited, the act of the last session, permitting the importation of salted beef from Ireland. This permission was accordingly extended to the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. In all probability this short and temporary continuance was proposed by the favourers of the bill, in order to avoid the clamour and opposition of prejudice and ignorance, which would have been dangerously alarmed, had it been rendered perpetual. Yet, as undoubted evidence had proved before the committee, while the bill was depending, that the importation had been of great service to England, particularly in reducing the price of salted beef for the use of the navy, perhaps no consideration ought to have prevented the legislature from perpetuating the law; a measure that would encourage the graziers of Ireland to breed and fatten horned cattle, and certainly put a stop to the practice of exporting salted beef from that kingdom to France, which undoubtedly furnishes the traders of that kingdom with opportunities of exporting wool to the same country.

As several lieutenants of counties had, for various reasons, suspended all proceedings in the execution of the laws relating to the militia for limited times, which suspensions were deemed inconsistent with the intent of the legislature, a bill was now brought in to enable his majesty's lieutenants of the several counties of England and Wales to proceed in the execution of the militia laws, notwithstanding any adjournments. It was enacted, that as the speedy execution of the laws for regulating the militia was most essentially necessary at this juncture to the peace and security of the kingdom, every lieutenant

Ann. 1759.

Bill continuing the permission to import Irish beef.

Bill to quicken the execution of the laws relating to the militia.

Ann. 1759. tenant of the place where such suspension had happened, should, within one month after the passing of this act, proceed as if there had been no such suspension; and summon a meeting for the same purpose once in every succeeding month, until a sufficient number of officers, qualified and willing to serve, should be found, or until the expiration of the act for the better ordering the militia forces.

Attempt to
establish a
militia in
North
Britain.

The establishment of a regular militia in South Britain could not fail to make an impression upon the patriots of Scotland. They were convinced, from reason and experience, that nothing could more tend to the peace and security of their country, than such an establishment in North Britain, the inhabitants of which had been peculiarly exposed to insurrections, which a well-regulated militia might have prevented, or stifled in the birth; and their coast had been lately alarmed by a threatened invasion, which nothing but the want of such an establishment had rendered formidable to the natives. They thought themselves intitled to the same security which the legislature had provided for their fellow-subjects in South Britain; and could not help being uneasy at the prospect of seeing themselves left unarmed and exposed to injuries both foreign and domestic, while the sword was put into the hands of their southern neighbours.

Some of the members, who represented North Britain in parliament, moved by these considerations, as well as by the earnest injunctions of their constituents, resolved to make a vigorous effort, in order to obtain the establishment of a regular militia in Scotland. In the beginning of March it was moved, and resolved, that the house would, on the twelfth day of the month, resolve itself into a committee, to consider of the laws in being which relate to the militia in that part of Great-Britain called Scotland. The result of that inquiry was, that these laws were ineffectual.

Then a motion was made for leave to bring in a bill for the better ordering of the militia forces in North-Britain; and though it met with great opposition, was carried by a large majority. The principal Scottish members of the house were appointed, in conjunction with others, to prepare the bill, which was soon printed, and reinforced by petitions presented by the gentlemen, justices of the peace, and commissioners of the supply for the shire of Ayr; and by the freeholders of the shires of Edinburgh, Stirling, Perth, and Forfar. They expressed their approbation of the established militia in England; and their ardent wish to see the benefit of that wise and salutary measure extended to North Britain. This was an indulgence they had the greater reason to hope for, as by the articles of the union, they were undoubtedly intitled to be on the same footing with their brethren of England, and as the legislature must now be convinced of the necessity of some such measure, by the consternation lately produced in their defenceless country, from the threatened invasion of a handful of French freebooters.

These remonstrances had no weight with the majority in the house of commons, who, either unable, or unwilling to make proper distinctions between the ill, and well-affected subjects of North Britain, rejected the bill, as a very dangerous experiment in favour of a people among whom so many rebellions had been generated and produced. When the motion was made for the bill's being committed, a warm debate ensued, in the course of which, many Scottish

members

members spoke in behalf of their country, with great force of argument, and Ann. 1759. a very laudable spirit of freedom. Mr. Elliot, in particular, one of the commissioners of the board of admiralty, distinguished himself by a noble flow of eloquence, adorned with all the graces of oratory, and warmed with the true spirit of patriotism. Mr. Oswald of the treasury, acquitted himself with great honour on the occasion; ever nervous, steady and sagacious, independent though in office, and invariable in pursuing the true interest of his country. It must be owned, for the honour of North Britain, that all her representatives, except two, warmly contended for this national measure, which was carried in the negative by a majority of one hundred and six, though the bill was exactly modelled by the late act of parliament for the establishment of the militia in England.

Even this institution, though certainly laudable and necessary, was attended with so many unforeseen difficulties, that every session of parliament since it was first established, has produced new acts for its better regulation. In April, leave was given to prepare a bill for limiting, confining, and better regulating, the payment of the weekly allowances made by act of parliament, for the maintenance of families unable to support themselves during the absence of militia-men embodied and ordered out into actual service; as well as for amending and improving the establishment of the militia, and lessening the number of officers intitled to pay, within that part of Great Britain called England. Further regulations relating to the militia of South Britain.

While this bill was under consideration, the house received a petition from the mayor, aldermen, town-clerk, sheriffs, gentlemen, merchants, clergy, tradesmen and others, inhabitants of the ancient city of Lincoln, representing, That by an act passed relating to the militia, it was provided that when any militia-men should be ordered out into actual service, leaving families unable to support themselves during their absence, the overseers of the parish where such families reside, should allow them such weekly support, as should be prescribed by any one justice of the peace, which allowance should be reimbursed out of the county stock. They alledged, that a considerable number of men, inhabitants of the said city, had entered themselves to serve in the militia of the county of Lincoln, as volunteers, for several parishes and persons; yet their families were, nevertheless, supported by the county stock of the city and county of the city of Lincoln. They took notice of the bill under deliberation, and prayed, that if it should pass into a law, they might have such relief in the premises, as to the house should seem meet. Regard was had to this petition in the amendments to the bill*, which passed through both houses, and received

* By this law it was enacted, that if any militia-man who shall have been accepted and enrolled as a substitute, hired man, or volunteer, before the passing of the act, or who shall have been chosen by lot, whether before or after the passing of the act, shall, when embodied, or called out into actual service, and ordered to march, leave a family unable to support themselves, the overseers shall, by order of some one justice of the peace, pay, out of the poor's rates of such parish, a weekly allowance to such family, according to the usual and ordinary price of labour and husbandry there; viz. for one child under the age of ten years, the price of one day's labour; for two children under the age aforesaid, the price of two days labour; for three or four children under the age aforesaid, the price of three days labour; for five or more children under the age aforesaid, the price of four days labour; and

Ann. 1759. received the royal assent by commission. During the dependance of this bill, another was brought in to explain so much of the militia act passed in the thirty-first year of his majesty's reign, as related to the money to be given to private militia-men, upon their being ordered out into actual service. By this law it was enacted, that the guinea, which by the former act was due to every private man of every regiment or company of militia, when ordered out into actual service, should be paid to every man that shall afterwards be enrolled into such regiment or company whilst in actual service: that no man should be intitled to his cloaths for his own use, until he should have served three years, if unembodied, or one year, if embodied, after the delivery of the cloaths; and that the full pay of the militia should commence from the date of his majesty's warrant for drawing them out.

The difficulties which these successive regulations were made to obviate, will be amply recompensed by the good effects of a national militia, provided it be employed in a national way, and for national purposes: but if the militia are embodied, and the different regiments that compose it are marched from the respective counties to which they belong; if the men are detained for any length of time, in actual service, at a distance from their families, when they might be employed at home in works of industry, for the support of their natural dependants; the militia becomes no other than an addition to, or augmentation of a standing army enlisted for the term of three years. The labour of the men is lost to the community; they contract the idle habits and dissolute manners of the other troops; their families are left as incumbrances on the community; and the charge of their subsistence is, at least, as heavy as that of maintaining an equal number of regular forces.

Reflections
on that
institution.

It would not, we apprehend, be very easy to account for the g———'s ordering the regiments of militia to march from their respective counties, and to do duty for a considerable length of time, at a great distance from their own homes; unless we suppose this measure was taken to create in the people a disgust to the institution of the militia, which was an establishment extorted from the f——— by the voice of the nation. We may add, that some of the inconveniencies attending a militia, will never be totally removed, while the persons drawn by lot for that service are at liberty to hire substitutes; for it cannot be supposed, that men of substance will incur the danger, fatigue, and damage of serving in person, while they can hire among the lowest class of people, mercenaries of desperate fortune and abandoned morals, who will greedily seize the opportunity of being paid for renouncing that labour by which they were before obliged to maintain themselves and their family

and for the wife of such militia-man, the price of one day's labour; but that the families of such men only as shall be chosen by lot, and of the substitutes, hired men, and volunteers, already accepted and enrolled, shall, after the passing of this act, receive any such weekly allowance. For removing the grievance complained of in the above petition, it is enacted, that where treasurers shall reimburse to overseers any money, in pursuance of this act on account of the weekly allowance to the family

of any militia-man, serving in the militia of any county or place, other than that wherein such family shall dwell, they are to transmit an account thereof, signed by some justice for the place where such family shall dwell, to the treasurer of the county, &c. in the militia whereof such militia-man shall serve, who is thereupon to pay him the sums so reimbursed to such overseers, and the same to be allowed in his accounts.

connexions:

connexions: it would therefore deserve the consideration of the legislature, Ann. 1759. whether the privilege of hiring substitutes should not be limited to certain classes of men, who are either raised by their rank in life above the necessity of serving in person, or engaged in such occupations as cannot be intermitted without prejudice to the commonwealth. It must be allowed, that the regulation in this new act, by which the families of substitutes are deprived of any relief from the parish will not only diminish the burden of the poor's rates; but also, by raising the price of mercenaries, oblige a greater number of the better sort to serve in person. Without all doubt, the fewer substitutes that are employed, the more dependence may be placed upon the militia, in the preservation of our rights and privileges, and the more will the number of the disciplined men be increased, because, at the expiration of every three years, the lot-men must be changed, and new militia men chosen: but the substitutes will, in all probability, continue for life in the service, provided they can find lot-men to hire them at every rotation. The reader will forgive our being so circumstantial upon the regulations of an institution, which we cannot help regarding with a kind of enthusiastic affection.

In the latter end of November the house of commons received a petition of several noblemen, gentlemen, and others, inhabitants of East Greenwich, and places adjacent, in Kent, representing, that in the said parish, within a quarter of a mile of the town distinguished by a royal palace, and royal hospital for seamen, there was a magazine, containing great quantities of gunpowder, frequently to the amount of six thousand barrels: that, besides the great danger which must attend all places of that kind, the said magazine stood in an open field, uninclosed by any fortification or defence whatsoever, consequently exposed to treachery, and every other accident. They alledged, that if, through treachery, lightning, or any other accident, this magazine should take fire, not only their lives and properties, but the palace and hospital, the king's yards and stores at Deptford and Woolwich, the banks and navigation of the Thames, with the ships sailing and at anchor in that river, would be inevitably destroyed; and inconceivable damage would accrue to the cities of London and Westminster. They moreover observed, that the magazine was then in a dangerous condition, supported on all sides by props that were decayed at the foundation; that, in case it should fall, the powder would, in all probability, take fire, and produce the dreadful calamities above recited: they therefore prayed, that the magazine might be removed to some more convenient place, where any accident would not be attended with such dismal consequences.

Bill for
removing
the powder-
magazine
from Green-
wich.

The subject of this remonstrance was so pressing and important, that a committee was immediately appointed to take the affair into consideration, and procure an estimate for purchasing lands and erecting a powder-magazine at Purfleet in Essex, near the banks of the river, together with guard-house, barracks, and all other necessary conveniencies. While the report of the committee lay upon the table for the perusal of the members, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, by his majesty's command, acquainted the house, that the king, having been informed of the subject-matter of the petition, recommended it to the consideration of the commons. Leave was immediately given to prepare a bill, founded on the resolutions of the committee; which, hav-

Ann. 1759.

ing been duly considered, altered, and amended, passed through both houses to the foot of the throne, where it obtained the royal sanction. The magazine was accordingly removed to Purfleet, an inconsiderable and solitary village, where there will be little danger of accident, and where no great damage would attend an explosion: but, in order to render this possible explosion still less dangerous, it would be necessary to form the magazine of small distinct apartments, totally independent of each other, that, in case one should be accidentally blown up, the rest might stand unaffected. The same plan ought to be adopted in the construction of all combustible stores, subject to conflagration. The marine bill, and mutiny bill, as annual regulations, were prepared in the usual form, passed both houses without opposition, and received the royal assent.

Bill for improving the streets of London.

The next affair that engrossed the deliberation of the commons, was a measure relating to the internal oeconomy of the metropolis. The sheriffs of London delivered a petition of the lord-mayor, aldermen, and commons, in common-council assembled, representing, that several streets, lanes, and passages within the city of London, and liberties thereof, were too narrow and incommodious for the passing and repassing as well of foot-passengers as of coaches, carts, and other carriages, to the prejudice and inconvenience of the owners and inhabitants of houses, and to the great hindrance of business, trade, and commerce. They alledged, that these defects might be remedied, and several new streets opened within the said city and liberties, to the great ease, safety, and convenience of passengers, as well as to the advantage of the public in general, if they, the petitioners, were enabled to widen and enlarge the narrow streets, lanes, and passages, to open and lay out such new streets and ways, and to purchase the several houses, buildings, and grounds, which might be necessary for these purposes. They took notice, that there were several houses, within the city and liberties, partly erected over the ground of other proprietors; and others, of which the several floors or apartments belonged to different persons; so that difficulties and disputes frequently arose amongst the said several owners and proprietors, about pulling down or rebuilding the party-walls and premises; that such rebuilding was often prevented, or delayed, to the great injury and inconvenience of those owners who were desirous to rebuild; that it would therefore be of public benefit, and frequently prevent the spreading of the fatal effects of fire, if some provision were made by law, as well for determining such disputes in a summary way, as for explaining and amending the laws then in being relating to the building of party-walls. They therefore prayed, that leave might be given to bring in a bill for enabling the petitioners to widen and enlarge the several streets, lanes, and passages, and to open new streets and ways to be therein limited and described; as well as for determining, in a summary way, all disputes arising about the rebuilding of houses or tenements within the said city and liberties, wherein several persons have an intermixed property; and for explaining and amending the laws in being relating to these particulars. A committee being appointed to examine the matter of this petition, agreed to a report, upon which leave was given to prepare a bill, and this was brought in accordingly. Next day a great number of citizens represented, in another petition, that the pavement of the city and liberties was often damaged, by
being

being broken up for the purposes of amending or new-laying water-pipes Ann. 1759. belonging to the proprietors of water-works; and praying, that provision might be made in the bill then depending, to compel those proprietors to make good any damage that should be done to the pavement by the leaking or bursting of the water-pipes, or opening the pavement for alterations. In consequence of this representation, some amendments were made in the bill, which passed through both houses, and was enacted into a law, under the title of "An act for widening certain streets, lanes, and passages, within the city of London and liberties thereof; and for opening certain new streets and ways within the same, and for other purposes therein mentioned *."

The inhabitants of Westminster had long laboured under the want of a fish-market, and complained, that the price of this species of provision was kept up at an exorbitant rate by the fraudulent combination of a few dealers, who engrossed the whole market at Billingsgate, and destroyed great quantities of fish, in order to enhance the value of those that remained. An act of parliament had passed in the twenty-second year of his present majesty's reign, for establishing a free market for the sale of fish in Westminster; and, seven years after that period, it was found necessary to procure a second, for explaining and amending the first: but neither effectually answered the purposes of the legislature.

Bill relating to the sale of fish in London and Westminster.

In the month of January, of the present session, the house took into consideration a petition of the several fishermen trading to Billingsgate-market, representing the hardships to which they were exposed by the said acts; particularly forfeitures of vessels and cargoes, incurred by the negligence of servants, who had omitted to make the particular entries which the two acts prescribed. This petition being examined by a committee, and the report being made, leave was given to bring in a new bill, which should contain effectual provision for the better supplying the cities of London and Westminster with fish, and for preventing the abuses of the fishmongers. It was intitled, "A bill to repeal so much of an act passed in the twenty-ninth of George II. concerning a free market for fish at Westminster, as requires fishermen to enter their fishing-vessels at the office of the searcher of the customs at Graves-

* The openings to be made, and the passages to be improved and enlarged, were ascertained by two schedules, annexed to the act. With respect to the houses, buildings, and grounds to be purchased, the mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city, in common council assembled, or a committee appointed by them, were empowered to fix the price by agreement with the respective proprietors, or otherwise by a jury in the usual manner. With regard to party-walls, the act ordains, that the proprietor of either adjoining house may compel the proprietor of the other to agree to its being pulled down and rebuilt, and to pay a moiety of the expence, even though it should not be necessary to pull down or rebuild either of their houses: that all party-walls shall be, at least, two bricks and a half in thickness in

the cellar, and two bricks thick upwards to the top of the garret-floor. It enacts, that if any decayed house belongs to several proprietors, any one of them, who is desirous to rebuild, may oblige the others to concur, and join with him in the expence, or purchase their shares at a price to be fixed by a jury. If any house should hereafter be presented by any inquest, or grand jury, in London, as being in a ruinous condition, the court of mayor and aldermen is, by this act, empowered to pull it down at the expence of the ground-landlord. As to damaged pavements, not sufficiently repaired by the proprietors of the water-works, any justice of the peace in London is vested with power, upon their refusing or delaying to make it good, to cause it to be effectually relayed with good materials at their expence.

Ann. 1759.

end, and to regulate the sale of fish at the first hand in the fish-markets in London and Westminster; and to prevent salesmen of fish buying fish to sell again on their own account; and to allow brett and turbot, brill and pearl, although under the respective dimensions mentioned in a former act, to be imported and sold; and to punish persons who shall take or sell any spawn, brood, or fry of fish, unfizable fish, or fish out of season, or smelts under the size of five inches; and for other purposes.

Though this and the former bill relating to the streets and houses of London, are instances that evince the care and attention of the legislature, even to minute particulars of the internal œconomy of the kingdom, we can hardly consider them as objects of such dignity and importance as to demand the deliberations of the parliament; but think they naturally fall within the cognizance of the municipal magistracy. After all, perhaps the most effectual method for supplying Westminster with plenty of fish, at reasonable rates, would be to execute with rigour the laws already enacted against forestalling and regrating; an expedient that would soon dissolve all monopolies and combinations among the traders; to increase the number of markets in London and Westminster; and to establish two general markets at the Nore, one on each side of the river, where the fishing-vessels might unload their cargoes, and return to sea without delay. A number of light boats might be employed to convey fresh fish from these marts to London and Westminster, where all the different fish-markets might be plentifully supplied at a reasonable expence; for it cannot be supposed, that while the fresh fish are brought up the river in the fishing smacks themselves, which can hardly save their tides to Billingsgate, they will ever dream of carrying their cargoes above bridge; or that the price of fish can be considerably lowered, while the fishing vessels lose so much time in running up to Gravesend or Billingsgate.

Temporary
acts con-
tinued.

The annual committee being appointed to enquire what laws were expired, or near expiring, agreed to certain resolutions; upon which a bill was prepared, and obtained the royal assent, importing a continuation of several laws, namely, the several clauses mentioned of the acts in the fifth and eighth of king George I. against the clandestine running of uncustomed goods, except the clauses relating to quarantine; the act passed in the third of George II. relating to the carrying rice from Carolina; the act in the seventh of the same reign, relating to cochineal and indigo; and that of the twelfth of George II. so far as it related to the importation of printed books. There was also a law enacted to continue to the twenty-ninth day of September, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven, an act passed in the twelfth year of queen Anne, for encouraging the making of sail-cloth, by a duty of one penny per ell laid upon all foreign made sails and sail-cloth imported, and a bounty in the same proportion granted upon all home-made sail-cloth and canvas fit for, or made into sails, and exported; another act was passed for continuing certain laws relating to the additional number of one hundred hackney coaches and chairs, which law was rendered perpetual.

New act for
ascertaining
the qualifi-
cations of

The next law we shall mention was intended to be one of the most important that ever fell under the cognizance of the legislature: it was a law that affected the freedom, dignity, and independency of parliaments. By an act passed in the ninth year of the reign of queen Anne, it was provided that no person

person should be chosen member of parliament, who did not possess in Eng-Ann. 1759. land or Wales, an estate, freehold or copyhold, for life, according to the following qualifications: for every knight of a shire, six hundred pounds per annum, over and above what will satisfy all incumbrances; and three hundred pounds per annum for every citizen, burgeois, and baron of the cinque-^{members of parliament.} ports. It was also decreed, that the return of any person not thus qualified should be void; and that every candidate should, at the reasonable request of any other candidate at the time of election, or by two or more persons who had a right to vote, take an oath prescribed to establish his qualifications. This restraint was by no means effectual. So many oaths of different kinds had been prescribed since the Revolution, that they began to lose the effect they were intended to have on the minds of men; and, in particular, political perjury grew so common, that it was no longer considered as a crime. Subterfuges were discovered, by means of which this law relating to the qualification of candidates was effectually eluded. Those who were not actually possessed of such estates procured temporary conveyances from their friends and patrons, on condition of their being restored and cancelled after the election. By this scandalous fraud, the intention of the legislature was frustrated; the dignity of parliament prostituted; the example of perjury and corruption extended, and the vengeance of heaven set at defiance.

Through this infamous channel, the m——— had it in their power to thrust into p——— a set of venal beggars, who, as they depended upon their bounty, would always be obsequious to their will, and vote according to direction, without the least regard to the dictates of their conscience, or to the advantage of their country. The mischiefs attending such a vile collusion, and in particular the undue influence which the c——— must have acquired from the practice, were either felt or apprehended by some honest patriots, who, after divers unsuccessful efforts, at length presented to the house a bill, importing that every person who shall be elected a member of the house of commons, should, before he presumed to take his seat, deliver to the clerk of the house at the table, while the commons are sitting, and the speaker in the chair, a paper or schedule signed by himself, containing a rental or particular of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereby he makes out his qualification, specifying the nature of his estate, whether messuage, land, rent, tythe, or what else; and if such estate consists of messuages, lands, or tythes, then specifying in whose occupation they are; and if in rent, then specifying the names of the owners or possessors of the lands and tenements out of which such rent is issuing, and also specifying the parish, township, or precinct, and country, in which the said estate lies, and the value thereof; and every such person shall, at the same time also, take and subscribe the following oath, to be fairly written at the bottom of the paper or schedule. “I A. B. do swear that the above is a true rental; and that I truly, and *bona fide*, have such an estate in law or equity, to and for my own use and benefit, of and in the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, above described, over and above what will satisfy and clear all incumbrances that may affect the same; and that such estate hath not been granted or made over to me fraudulently, on purpose to qualify me to be a member of this house. So help me God.”

It

Ann. 1759.

It was provided that the said paper, or schedule, with the oath aforesaid, should be carefully kept by the clerk, to be inspected by the members of the house of commons, without fee or reward: that if any person elected to serve in any future parliament, should presume to sit or vote as a member of the house of commons, before he has delivered in such a paper or schedule, and taken the oath aforesaid, or should not be qualified according to the true intent or meaning of this act, his election should be void; and every person so sitting and voting should forfeit a certain sum, to be recovered by such person as should sue for the same by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, whereon no essoin, privilege, protection, or wager of law should be allowed, and only one imparlance: that if any person should have delivered in, and sworn to, his qualification as aforesaid, and taken his seat in the house of commons; yet at any time after should, during the continuance of such parliament, sell, dispose of, alien, or any otherwise encumber, the estate, or any part thereof comprized in the schedule, so as to lessen or reduce the same under the value of the qualification by law directed; every such person, under a certain penalty, must deliver in a new, or further qualification, according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and swear to the same, in manner before directed, before he shall again presume to sit or vote as a member of the house of commons: that in case any action, suit, or information should be brought, in pursuance of this act, against any member of the house of commons, the clerk of the house shall, upon demand, forthwith deliver a true and attested copy of the paper or schedule so delivered in to him as aforesaid by such member, to the plaintiff or prosecutor, or his attorney or agent, paying a certain sum for the same; which being proved a true copy, shall be admitted to be given in evidence upon the trial of any issue, in any such action. Provided always, that nothing contained in this act shall extend to the eldest son or heir apparent of any peer or lord of parliament, or of any person qualified to serve as knight of the shire, or to the members for either of the universities, in that part of Great Britain called England, or to the members for that part of Great Britain called Scotland.

Such was the substance of the bill, as originally presented to the house of commons; but it was altered in such a manner, as, we are afraid, will fail in answering the salutary purposes for which it was intended by those who brought it into the house. Notwithstanding the provisions made in the act as it now stands*, any m——r or patron may still introduce his pensioners, clerks,

The Bill, as amended.

* *Clause 1.* 'Whereas by an act, passed in the ninth year of the reign of her late majesty Q. Anne, intituled, "An act for securing the freedom of parliaments, by the farther qualifying the members to sit in the house of commons," it was enacted, That no person should be capable to sit or vote as a member of the house of commons, for any county, city, borough, or cinque-port, within that part of Great-Britain called England, the dominion of Wales, and town of Berwick upon Tweed, who should

not have an estate, freehold or copyhold, for his own life, or for some greater estate, either in law or equity, to and for his own use and benefit, of or in lands, tenements, or hereditaments, over and above what will satisfy and clear all incumbrances that might affect the same, lying or being within that part of Great-Britain called England, the dominion of Wales, and town of Berwick upon Tweed, of the respective annual value therein limited; viz. the annual value of six hundred pounds above reprises for every knight of a shire, and the annual value of

clerks, and creatures into the house, by means of the old method of temporary conveyance, though the farce must now be kept up until the member shall have delivered in his schedule, taken his oath, and his seat in parliament; then he may deliver up the conveyance, or execute a reconveyance, without running any risque of losing his seat, or of being punished for his fraud and perjury.

The extensive influence of the c——, the general corruptibility of individuals, and the obstacles so industriously thrown in the way of every scheme contrived to vindicate the independency of p——ts, must have produced very mortifying reflections in the breast of every Briton warmed with the genuine love of his country. He must have perceived that all the bulwarks of

of three hundred pounds above reprises for every citizen, burghers, or baron of the cinque-ports:

2. Now, in order to enforce and render the said act more effectual, Be it enacted, by the king's most excellent majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That from and after the determination of this present parliament, every person, except as is herein after excepted, who shall be elected a member of the house of commons, shall, before he presumes to vote in the house of commons, or sit there during any debate in the said house of commons, after their speaker is chosen, produce and deliver in to the clerk of the said house, at the table in the middle of the said house, and whilst the house of commons is there duly sitting, with their speaker in the chair of the said house, a paper, or account, signed by every such member, containing the name or names of the parish, township, or precinct, or of the several parishes, townships, or precincts, and also of the county, or of the several counties, in which the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, do lie, whereby he makes out his qualification, declaring the same to be of the annual value of six hundred pounds above reprises if a knight of a shire, and of the annual value of three hundred pounds above reprises if a citizen, burghers, or baron of the cinque-ports; and shall also, at the same time, take and subscribe the following oath; viz.

“ I A. B. do swear, that I truly and *bona fide* have such an estate in law or equity, and of such value, to and for my own use and benefit, of or in lands, tenements, or hereditaments, over and above what will satisfy and clear all incumbrances that may affect the same, as doth qualify me to be elected and returned to serve as a member for the place I am returned for, according to the tenor and true meaning of the acts of parliament in that

behalf; and that such lands, tenements, or hereditaments do lie, as described in the paper or account signed by me, and now delivered to the clerk of the house of commons.

So help me God.”

And the said house of commons is hereby impowered and required to administer the said oath and subscription according to the directions of this act, as occasion shall be, from time to time, to every person duly demanding the same, immediately after such person shall have taken the oaths of allegiance, supremacy, and abjuration, at the said table; and the said oath and subscription, herein before directed to be taken and made, shall be entered in a parchment roll, to be provided for that purpose by the clerk of the house of commons; and the said papers or accounts so signed and delivered in to the said clerk as aforesaid, shall be filed and carefully kept by him.

3. And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That if any person, who shall be elected to serve in any future parliament, as a knight of a shire, or as a citizen, burghers, or baron of the cinque-ports, shall presume to sit or vote, as aforesaid, as a member of the house of commons, before he has delivered in such paper or account, and taken and subscribed such oath, as aforesaid; or shall not be qualified according to the true intent and meaning of the said recited act, and of this act, his election shall be, and is hereby declared to be void, and a new writ shall be issued to elect another member in the said person's room.

4. Provided always, That nothing in this act contained shall extend to the eldest son or heir apparent of any peer or lord of parliament, or of any person qualified to serve as knight of a shire, or to the members for either of the universities, in that part of Great-Britain called England, or to the members for that part of Great-Britain called Scotland.”

Ann. 1759. the constitution were little better than buttresses of ice, which would infallibly thaw before the heat of m—— influence, when artfully concentrated; that either a minister's professions of patriotism were insincere, or his credit insufficient to effect any essential alteration in the unpopular measures of g——t; and that, after all, the liberties of the nation could never be so firmly established, as by the power, generosity, and virtue of a patriot king. This inference could not fail to awake the remembrance of that amiable prince, whom fate untimely snatched from the eager hopes and warm affection of a whole nation, before he had it in his power to manifest and establish his favourite maxim, That a monarch's glory was inseparably connected with the happiness of his people*.

On

* The following declaration made to the chiefs of the opposition, will render the memory of the late prince of Wales dear to latest posterity.

His royal highness has authorized lord T. and sir F. D. to give the most positive assurances to the gentlemen in the opposition, of his upright intentions; that he is thoroughly convinced of the distresses and calamities that have befallen, and every day are more likely to befall, this country; and therefore invites all well-wishers to this country, and its constitution, to coalition and unite with him, and upon the following principles only.

His royal highness promises and will declare it openly, that it is his intention to totally abolish any distinctions, for the future, of parties; and as far as lies in his power, and as soon as it does lie in his power, to take away for ever, all proscription from any set of men whatever, who are friends to the constitution; and therefore will promote for the present, and when it is in his power, will immediately grant,

First, A bill to empower all gentlemen to act as justices of peace, paying land-tax for 300*l* per annum, in any county where he intends to serve.

Secondly, His royal highness promises in like manner to support, and forthwith grant, whenever he shall have it in his power, a bill to create and establish a numerous and effectual militia throughout the kingdom.

Thirdly, His royal highness promises in like manner, to promote and support, and likewise grant, when it is in his power, a bill to exclude all military officers in the land-service, under the degree of colonels of regiments, and in the sea-service, under the degree of rear-admirals, from sitting in the house of commons.

Fourthly, His royal highness promises that he will, when in his power, grant inquiries into the great number of abuses in offices, and

does not doubt of the assistance of all honest men, to enable him to correct the same for the future.

Fifthly, His royal highness promises and will openly declare, that he will make no agreement with, or join in the support of any administration whatever, without previously obtaining the above-mentioned points in behalf of the people, and for the sake of good government. Upon these conditions, and these conditions only, his royal highness thinks he has a right not to doubt of having a most cordial support, from all those good men, who mean their country and this constitution well, and that they will become his, and his family's friends, and unite with him to promote the good government of this country; and that they will follow him, upon these principles, both in court, and out of court; and if he should live to form an administration, it shall be composed without distinction, of men of dignity, knowledge, and probity. His royal highness farther promises, to accept of no more, if offered to him, than 800,000*l*. for his civil list, by way of rent-charge.

Answer to the foregoing proposal.

The lords and gentlemen to whom a paper has been communicated, containing his royal highness the prince's gracious intentions, upon several weighty and important points, of the greatest consequence to the honour and interest of his majesty's government, and absolutely necessary for the restoring, and perpetuating the true use and design of parliament; the purity of our excellent constitution, and the happiness and welfare of the whole nation, do therein with the greatest satisfaction observe, and most gratefully acknowledge, the uprightness and generosity of his royal highness's noble sentiments and resolutions. And therefore beg leave to return their most dutiful and humble thanks for the same, and

to

On the first day of February, a motion was made, and leave given to Ann. 1760. bring in a bill, for enabling his majesty to make leases, and copies of offices, lands and hereditaments, parcel of his dutchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same; accordingly it passed through both houses without opposition, and enacted, that all leases and grants made, or to be made, by his majesty, within seven years next ensuing, in, or annexed to, the said dutchy, under the limitations therein mentioned, should be good and effectual in law, against his majesty, his heirs and successors, and against all other persons that should hereafter inherit the said dutchy, either by act of parliament, or any limitation whatsoever. This act appears the more extraordinary, as the prince of Wales, who has a sort of right by prescription to the dutchy of Cornwall, was then of age, and might have been put in possession of it by the passing of a patent*.

Act relating
to leases in
Cornwall.

The

to assure his royal highness that they will constantly and steadily use their utmost endeavours to support those his wise and salutary purposes, that the throne may be strengthened, religion and morality encouraged, faction and corruption destroyed, the purity and essence of parliament restored, and the happiness and welfare of our constitution preserved.

When the above answer was returned to the prince, there were present,

The duke of B.

The earl of L.

The earl of S.

The earl of T.

The earl of W.

The earl of S.

Lord F.

Lord W.

Sir Wat. Wil. W.

Sir John H. C.

Sir Walter B.

Sir Robert G.

Mr. F.

Mr. P.

Mr. C.

* The legislature did not refuse their attention even to the most humble articles of national œconomy. In the beginning of February, a petition was presented to the house by the inhabitants of the counties of Pembroke, Cardigan, and Merioneth, alledging, that lime being the chief manure for land in these counties, without which it would not produce any tolerable crops of corn, the culm used in burning it, as well as the limestone, was brought from Milford Haven, and the lower parts of the county of Pembroke, by water, to the upper parts of that county, and also to Cardiganshire and Merionethshire, where there were no limestones, nor veins of culm and coal; that the petitioners were

greatly aggrieved, by being obliged to pay the duty on such culm; and by other great difficulties and expences to which they were subjected in procuring culm for the aforementioned purpose. They pointed out the good consequences that would arise from the indulgence of the house, should it grant them relief in this particular, of which they expressed their hope accordingly.

The commons, having perused a number of accounts relating to the exportation of culm from Milford Haven, and the duties paid on this article, ordered a bill to be brought in for rendering the exportation of culm from Milford Haven, and the limits thereof, more easy to the proprietors and purchasers, and for the better securing the duties payable thereon. By this new law it was enacted, that if any person should have occasion to carry culm for the burning of lime, in any vessel not exceeding thirty tons, from any place within the limits of Milford Haven, to any other place within the counties of Pembroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, or Merioneth, the collector, or his deputy, should, upon application from the master of the vessel, grant him a sufferance, mentioning the quantity of culm to be shipped: that the officer to whom the sufferance was directed, should attend the shipping thereof, and certify, on the back of the sufferance, the quantity shipped: that, upon paying the duty of one shilling per chaldron, the collector, or his deputy, should grant a certificate, specifying the quantity shipped, and that the duties had been duly paid; which certificate should be a sufficient let pass or clearance of such vessel, to any place within the counties aforesaid; and that no officer should demand or take any other fee, either upon account of granting the said sufferance or certificate, or other pretence whatsoever relating to the loading or sailing of such vessel. It was also en-

Ann. 1760.

Act for con-
solidating the
annuities
granted in
the year
1759.

The house having perused an account of the produce of the fund established for paying annuities granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, with the charge on that fund, on the fifth day of January in the succeeding year, it appeared that there had been a considerable deficiency in the said fund on the fifth day of July preceding, and this had been made good out of the sinking fund, by a resolution of the seventh of February, already particularised. They therefore instructed the committee of ways and means, to consider so much of the annuity and lottery act passed in the preceding session, as related to the three per centum annuities, amounting to the sum of seven millions five hundred and ninety thousand pounds, granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine; and also to consider so much of the said act as related to the subsidy of poundage upon certain goods and merchandizes to be imported into this kingdom, and the additional inland duty on coffee and chocolate. The committee having taken these points into deliberation, agreed to the two resolutions we have already mentioned, with respect to the consolidation; and a bill was brought in for adding those annuities granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, to the joint stock of three per centum annuities, consolidated by the acts of the twenty-fifth, twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, and thirty-second years of his majesty's reign; and for several duties therein mentioned, to the sinking fund. The committee was afterwards impowered to receive a clause for cancelling such lottery tickets as were made forth in pursuance of an act passed in the thirtieth year of his majesty's reign, and were not then disposed of: a clause for this purpose was accordingly added to the bill, which passed through both houses without opposition, and received the royal assent at the end of the session.

Bill for en-
couraging
the exporta-
tion of rum
and spirits.

On the twenty-ninth day of April, the lord North presented to the house a bill for encouraging the exportation of rum and spirits of the growth, produce, and manufacture of the British sugar plantations, from Great-Britain, and of British spirits made from molasses; a bill which in a little time acquired the sanction of the royal assent. This measure, it is to be hoped, will put an end to the practice of distilling rum from molasses in the British colonies in North-America; for great quantities of molasses were daily smuggled into those plantations from the French colonies, and great quantities of spirits distilled from them, for the Indian and African trade, to the manifest prejudice of the British sugar-islands, and to the advantage of those inhabited by the French.

Bill for the
more effectual
securing

Towards the end of April, admiral Townshend presented a bill for the more effectual securing the payment of such prize and bounty monies as were appropriated to the use of Greenwich hospital, by an act passed in the twenty-

acted, that the master, on his return, should make oath before the collector, or his deputy, where and when he landed his former cargo, before being permitted to ship any new cargo, or quantity of culm; with a penalty for preventing fraud, and provision for shipping a like cargo, duty free, in case the former should have been lost. Thus a grievance, which had remained above sixty years, was at

length redressed; and pity it is, that the circumstances of the nation will not permit the whole duty on coal and culm to be intirely removed, as it falls so heavy upon manufacture, as well as upon people in the middle and lower class of life, who live in a climate which requires the use of fire and fuel for seven or eight months in the year.

ninth year of his majesty's reign. As by that law, no time was limited, or Ann. 1760. particular method prescribed for giving notifications of the day appointed for the payment of the shares of the prizes and bounty money; and many agents the payment of prize and bounty money appropriated to the use of Greenwich Hospital. had neglected to specify in the notification given in the London Gazette, for payment of shares of prizes condemned in the courts of Admiralty in Great-Britain, the particular day or time when such payments were to commence, whereby it was rendered difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain the time when the hospital at Greenwich became intitled to the unclaimed shares; of consequence could not enjoy the full benefit of the act: The bill now prepared imported, that from and after the first day of September, in the present year, all notifications of the payment of the shares of prizes taken by any of his majesty's ships of war, and condemned in Great-Britain, and from and after the first day of February in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, all notifications of the payment of the shares of prizes taken and condemned in any other of his majesty's dominions in Europe, or in any of the British plantations in America; and from and after the twenty-fifth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, all notifications of the payment of the shares of prizes taken and condemned in any other of his majesty's dominions, shall be respectively given and published in the following manner: If the prize be condemned in any court of admiralty in Great-Britain, such notification, under the agent's hand, shall be published in the London Gazette; and if condemned in any court of admiralty in any other of his majesty's dominions, such notifications shall be published in like manner in the Gazette, or other news-paper of public authority, of the island or place where the prize is condemned; and if there shall be no Gazette, or such news-paper published there, then in some or one of the public newspapers of the place; and such agents shall deliver to the collector, customer, or searcher, or his lawful deputy, and if there shall be no such officer, then to the principal officer or officers of the place where the prize is condemned, or to the lawful deputy of such principal officer, two of the Gazettes or other news-papers in which such notifications are inserted; and if there shall not be any public news-papers in any such island or place, the agent shall give two such notifications in writing, under his hand; and every such collector or other officer as aforesaid, shall subscribe his name on both the said Gazettes, newspapers, or written notifications, and by the first ship which shall sail from thence to any port of Great-Britain, shall transmit to the treasurer or deputy-treasurers of the said royal hospital, one of the said notifications with his name so subscribed, to be there registered, and shall faithfully preserve and keep the other, with his name thereon subscribed, in his own custody; and in every notification as aforesaid, the agent shall specify his place of abode, and the precise day of the month and year appointed for the payment of the respective shares to the captors; and all notifications with respect to prizes condemned in Great-Britain shall be published in the London Gazette three days at least before any share of such prize shall be payed; and with respect to prizes condemned in any other part of his majesty's dominions, such notifications shall be delivered to the said collector, or other officers as aforesaid, three days at least before any share of such prizes shall be payed. It was likewise enacted, that the agents for the distribution of bounty-bills should insert, and publish under their hands, in the London Gazette, three days at least before payment,

Ann. 1760.

public notifications of the day and year appointed for such payment, and also insert therein their respective places of abode.

The bill, even as it now stands, is liable to several objections. It may be dangerous to leave the money of the unclaimed shares so long as three years in the hands of the agent, who, together with his securities, may prove insolvent before the expiration of that term: then the time prescribed to the sailors within which their claim is limited appears to be too short, when we consider that they may be so circumstanced, turned over to another ship, and conveyed to a distant part of the globe, that they shall have no opportunity to claim payment; and should three years elapse before they could make application to the agent, they would find their bounty or prize-money appropriated to the use of Greenwich Hospital; nay, should they die in the course of the voyage, it would be lost to their heirs and executors, who, being ignorant of their title, could not possibly claim within the time limited.

Resolutions
concerning
weights and
measures.

A committee having been appointed to enquire into the original standards of weights and measures in the kingdom of England, to consider the laws relating thereto, and to report their observations thereupon, together with their opinion of the most effectual means for ascertaining and enforcing uniform, and certain standards of weights and measures, they prepared copies, models, patterns, and multiples, and presented them to the house: then they were locked up by the clerk of the house; and the lord Carysfort presented a bill, according to order, for enforcing uniformity of weights and measures to the standards by law to be established: but this measure, which had been so long in dependence, was not yet fully discussed, and the standards and weights were reserved to another occasion.

A law was made for reviving and continuing so much of an act passed in the twenty-first year of his majesty's reign, as relates to the more effectual trial and punishment of high-treason in the highlands of Scotland; and also for continuing two other acts passed in the nineteenth and twenty-first years of his majesty's reign, so far as they relate to the more effectual disarming the highlands of Scotland, and securing the peace thereof; and to allow further time for making affidavits of the execution of articles or contracts of clerks to attornies or solicitors, and filing thereof.

Act in favour
of George
Keith, late
earl
marischal.

The king having been pleased to pardon George Keith, earl marischal of Scotland, who had been attainted for rebellion in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixteen, the parliament confirmed this indulgence, by passing an act to enable the said George Keith, late earl marischal, to sue or entertain any action of suit, notwithstanding his attainder, and to remove any disability in him, by reason of the said attainder, to take or inherit any real or personal estate, that may and shall hereafter descend, or come to him, or which he was intitled to in reversion or remainder before his attainder. This nobleman, universally respected for his probity and understanding, had been employed as ambassador to the court of France by the king of Prussia, and was actually at this juncture in the service of that monarch, who, in all probability, interceded with the king of England in his behalf. When his pardon had passed the seals, he repaired to London, and was presented to his majesty, by whom he was very graciously received.

Session closed.

These and a good number of other bills of less importance, both private and public, were passed into laws by commission, on the twenty-second day of

of May, when the lord-keeper of the great seal closed the session with a speech Ann. 1760. to both houses. He began with an assurance, that his majesty looked back on their proceedings with intire satisfaction. He said, the duty and affection which they had expressed for the king's person and government, the zeal and unanimity they had shewed in maintaining the true interest of their country, could only be equalled by what his majesty had formerly experienced from this parliament. He told them it would have given his majesty the most sensible pleasure, had he been able to assure them that his endeavours to promote a general peace had met with more suitable returns. He observed that his majesty, in conjunction with his good brother and ally the king of Prussia, had chosen to give their enemies proofs of this equitable disposition; in the midst of a series of glorious victories; an opportunity the most proper to take such a step with dignity, and to manifest to all Europe the purity and moderation of his views. After such a conduct, he said, the king had the comfort to reflect, that the further continuance of the calamities of war could not be imputed to him or his allies; that he trusted in the blessing of heaven upon the justice of his arms, and upon those ample means which the zeal of the parliament, in so good a cause, had wisely put into his hands, that his future successes in carrying on the war would not fall short of the past; and that, in the event, the public tranquillity would be restored on solid and durable foundations. He acquainted them that his majesty had taken the most effectual care to augment the combined army in Germany: and at the same time to keep up such a force at home, as might frustrate any attempts of the enemy to invade these kingdoms; such attempts as had hitherto ended only in their own confusion. He took notice that the royal navy was never in a more flourishing and respectable condition; and the signal victory obtained last winter over the French fleet, on their own coasts, had given lustre to his majesty's arms, fresh spirit to his maritime forces, and reduced the naval strength of France to a very low ebb. He gave them to understand that his majesty had disposed his squadrons in such a manner as might best conduce to the annoyance of his enemies; to the defence of his own dominions, both in Europe and America; to the preserving and pursuing his conquests, as well as to the protection of the trade of his subjects, which he had extremely at heart. He told the commons, that nothing could relieve his majesty's royal mind, under the anxiety he felt for the burthens of his faithful subjects, but the public-spirited cheerfulness with which their house had granted him such large supplies, and his conviction that they were necessary for the security and essential interests of his kingdoms; he therefore returned them his hearty thanks for these supplies, and assured them, they should be duly applied to the purposes for which they had been given. Finally, he recommended to both houses the continuance of that union and good harmony which he had observed with so much pleasure, and from which he had derived such important effects. He desired they would study to promote these desirable objects, to support the king's government, and the good order of their respective countries, and consult their own real happiness and prosperity.

The successes of the last campaign had flushed the whole nation with the most elevated hope of future conquest, and the government was enabled to take every step which appeared necessary to realize that sanguine expectation: but the war became every day more and more germanized. Notwithstanding

Scope of the war seemingly changed.

Ann 1760. the immense sums that were raised for the expence of the current year; notwithstanding the great number of land forces maintained in the service, and the numerous fleets that filled the harbours of Great-Britain; we do not find that one fresh effort was made to improve the advantages she had gained upon her own element; or for pushing the war on national principles: for the reduction of Canada was no more than the consequence of the measures which had been taken in the preceding campaign.

Remarkable
detection of
a murder, by
William
Andrew
Horne.

But before we record the progress of the war, it may be necessary to specify some domestick occurrences, that for a little while engrossed the public attention. In the month of December in the preceding year, William Andrew Horne, a gentleman of some fortune in Derbyshire, was executed at Nottingham, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, for the murder of an infant born of his own sister, in the year one thousand seven hundred and twenty-four. On the third day after the birth, this brutal ruffian thrust the child in a linen bag, and, accompanied by his own brother on horseback, conveyed it to Annesley in Nottinghamshire, where it was next day found dead under a hay-stack. Though this cruel rustic knew how much he lay at the mercy of his brother, whom he had made privy to this affair, far from endeavouring to engage his secrecy by offices of kindness and marks of affection, he treated him as an alien to his blood; not barely with indifference, but even with the most barbarous rigour. He not only defrauded him of his right, but exacted of him the lowest menial services; beheld him starving in a cottage, while he lived himself in affluence; and refused to relieve with a morsel of charity, the children of his own brother begging at his gate. It was the resentment of this pride and barbarity which, in all likelihood, first impelled the other to revenge. He pretended qualms of conscience, and disclosed the transaction of the child to several individuals. As the brother was universally hated for the insolence and brutality of his disposition, information was given against him, and a resolution formed to bring him to condign punishment. Being informed of this design, he tampered with his brother, and desired that he would retract, upon the trial, the evidence he had given before the justice. Though the brother rejected this scheme of subornation, he offered to withdraw himself from the kingdom, if he might have five pounds to defray the expence of his removal. So sordidly avaritious was the other, that he refused to advance this miserable pittance, though he knew his own life depended upon his compliance. He was accordingly apprehended, tried, and convicted on his brother's evidence; and then he confessed the particulars of his exposing the infant. He denied, indeed, that he had any thought the child would perish, and declared he intended it as a present to the gentleman at whose gate it was laid: but as he appeared to be a hardened miscreant, devoid of humanity, stained with the complicated crimes of tyranny, fraud, rapine, incest, and murder, very little credit is due to his declaration.

Fire in the
neighbour-
hood of
Covent-
Garden.

In the course of the same month, part of Westminster was grievously alarmed by a dreadful conflagration, which broke out in the house of a cabinet-maker near Covent-Garden, raged with great fury, and reduced near twenty houses to ashes. Many others were damaged, and several persons either burned in their apartments, or buried under the ruins. The bad consequences of this calamity were in a great measure alleviated by the humanity of

of the public, and the generous compassion of the prince of Wales, who contributed liberally to the relief of the sufferers. Ann. 1760.

But no subject so much engrossed the conversation and passions of the public, as did the case of L—— G——e S——, who had by this time resigned his command in Germany, and returned to England, the country which, of all others, it would have been his interest to avoid at this juncture, if he was really conscious of the guilt the imputation of which his character now sustained. With the first tidings of the battle fought at Minden, the defamation of this officer arrived. He was accused of having disobeyed orders, and his conduct represented as infamous in every particular. These were the suggestions of a vague report, which no person could trace to its origin; yet this report immediately gave birth to one of the most inflammatory pamphlets that ever were exhibited to the public. The first charge had alarmed the people of England, jealous in honour, sudden and rash in their resentments, and obstinately adhering to the prejudices they have espoused. The implied accusation in the orders of p—— F——, and the combustible matter superadded by the pamphlet writer, kindled up such a blaze of indignation in the minds of the people, as admitted of no temperament or controul. An abhorrence and detestation of l—d G—— S——le, as a coward and a traitor, became the universal passion, which acted by contagion, infecting all degrees of people from the cottage to the t——; and no individual, who had the least regard for his own character and quiet, would venture to preach up moderation, or even advise a suspension of belief until more certain information could be received. Fresh fuel was continually thrown in by obscure authors of pamphlets and news-papers, who stigmatized and insulted with such virulent perseverance, that one would have imagined they were actuated by personal motives, not retained by mercenary booksellers, against that unfortunate nobleman. Not satisfied with inventing circumstances to his dishonour, in his conduct on the last occasion, they pretended to take a retrospective view of his character, and produced a number of anecdotes to his prejudice, which had never before seen the light, and but for this occasion had probably never been known. Not that all the writings which appeared on this subject contained fresh matter of aggravation against l—d G—— S——. Some writers, either animated by the hope of advantage, or hired to betray the cause which they undertook to defend, entered the lists as professed champions of the accused, assumed the pen in his behalf, devoid of sense, unfurnished with materials, and produced performances which could not fail to injure his character among all those who believed that he countenanced their endeavours, and supplied them with the facts and arguments of his defence.

Such precisely was the state of the dispute, when l—d G—— arrived in London. While p—— F—— was crowned with laurel; while the k—— of G—— B——n approved his conduct, and as the most glorious mark of that approbation, invested him with the order of the garter; while his name was celebrated through all England, and extolled in the warmest expressions of hyperbole, above all the heroes of antiquity; every mouth was opened in execration of the late commander of the British troops in Germany. He was now made acquainted with the particulars of his imputed guilt, which he had before

Popular
clamour
against Lord-
G——
S——e.

His address
to the public.

Ann. 1760. before indistinctly learned. He was accused of having disobeyed three successive orders he had received from the general, during the action at Minden, to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, which he commanded, and sustain the infantry that were engaged; and after the cavalry were put in motion, of having halted them unnecessarily, and marched so slow, that they could not reach the place of action in time to be of any service; by which conduct, the opportunity was lost of attacking the enemy when they gave way, and rendering the victory more glorious and decisive. The first step which lord G—— took towards his own vindication with the public, was in printing a short address*, intreating them to suspend their belief with respect to

* *A short Address from Lord GEORGE SACKVILLE to the Public.*

The various reports that have been propagated to my disadvantage, and the many falsehoods which have been asserted to ruin my character, lay me under the necessity of remaining not entirely silent, though I am debarred at present from stating my case to the public, as I should have done, had I not assurances of obtaining a court-martial for my trial, the only legal and effectual method of convincing the world how little foundation there has been for the torrent of calumny and abuse, which has been so maliciously thrown out against me.

I had rather, upon this occasion, submit myself to all the inconveniencies that may arise from the want of stile, than borrow assistance from the pens of others, as I can have no hopes of establishing my character, but from the force of truth. I shall, therefore, as plainly and distinctly as possible, relate a few circumstances, which will at least shew that nobody could be more desirous than I was to bring truth to light, and subject my conduct to the strictest scrutiny.

The instant I found by the implied censure given out in orders the 2d of August, that my conduct had appeared in an unfavourable light to prince Ferdinand, on the day of action, I endeavoured to inform myself what particular I had either failed in or neglected my duty; I heard in general of disobedience of orders, but I could fix no certain period of time to my supposed crime, till colonel Fitzroy acquainted me with what had passed between his serene highness and him upon my subject, in regard to the orders delivered to me by him (colonel Fitzroy) that day; whenever my trial comes, I shall endeavour to clear up that point to the satisfaction of the public: my own assertions may have little weight, but the oaths of witnesses, whose veracity cannot be called in question, will, I

trust, prove my innocence beyond the possibility of doubt.

Under these circumstances, I immediately applied for his majesty's permission to return to England, that I might answer any accusation that should be brought against me; for, as commander in chief of the British forces in Germany, no person there could order a court-martial for my trial, had there been an accusation laid; the power of summoning courts-martial and approving their sentences, was vested in me by my commission, and no British officer or soldier could be tried by any other authority.

As soon as I arrived in London, on Friday evening the 7th, I instantly wrote the following letter to the secretary of state.

My Lord,

"I have the honour of acquainting your lordship with my arrival in England, in pursuance of his majesty's permission, sent to me, at my request, by your lordship.

I thought myself much injured abroad, by an implied censure upon my conduct; I find I am still more unfortunate at home, by being publicly represented as having neglected my duty in the strongest manner, by disobeying the positive orders of his serene highness prince Ferdinand: as I am conscious of neither neglect, nor disobedience of orders; as I am certain I did my duty to the utmost of my abilities; and as I am persuaded that the prince himself would have found, that he had no just cause of complaint against me, had he condescended to have enquired into my conduct, before he had expressed his disapprobation of it, from the partial representation of others: I therefore most humbly request, that I may at last have a public opportunity given me of attempting to justify myself to his majesty, and to my country, by a court-martial being appointed; that, if I am guilty, I may suffer such punishment as I may have deserved; and,

to his character, until the charge brought against him should be legally discussed by a court-martial; a trial which he had already solicited, and was in hope of obtaining. Ann. 1760.

Finding himself unable to stem the tide of popular prejudice, which flowed against him with irresistible impetuosity, he might have retired in quiet and safety, and left it to ebb at leisure. This would have been generally deemed a prudential step, by all those who considered the unfavourable medium through which every particular of his conduct must have been viewed at that juncture, even by men who cherished the most candid intentions; when they reflected upon the power, influence, and popularity of his accuser; the danger of aggravating the resentment of the f——, already too conspicuous, and the risque of hazarding his life on the honour and integrity of witnesses, who might think their fortunes depended upon the nature of the evidence they should give. Notwithstanding those suggestions l——d G——, seemingly impatient of the imputation under which his character laboured, insisted upon the privilege of a legal trial, which was granted accordingly, after the judges had given it as their opinion, that he might be tried by a court-martial, though he no longer retained any commission in the service. A court of general officers being appointed and assembled to inquire into his conduct, the judge-advocate gave him to understand that he was charged with having disobeyed the orders of prince Ferdinand, relative to the battle of Minden. He demands a court-martial.

That the reader may have the more distinct idea of the charge, it is necessary to remind him that l—— G—— S——e commanded the cavalry of the right wing, consisting of Hanoverian and British horse, disposed in two lines, the British being at the extremity on the right, extending to the village of Hartum; the Hanoverian cavalry forming the left, that reached almost to an open wood or grove, which divided the horse from the line of infantry, particularly from that part of the line of infantry consisting of two brigades of British foot, the Hanoverian guards, and Hardenberg's regiment. This was the body of troops which sustained the brunt of the battle with the most incredible courage and perseverance. They of their own accord ad- Situation of the right wing of the allies, at the battle of Minden.

and, if innocent, that I may stand acquitted in the opinion of the world; but it is really too severe to have been censured unheard, to have been condemned before I was tried, and to be informed neither of my crime, nor my accusers.

I am, my Lord, &c. &c.

GEORGE SACKVILLE."

I received an answer to this letter on Monday the 10th, in which I was assured, that a court-martial, upon my application, would be granted, as soon as the officers, capable of giving evidence, could leave their posts; but previously to the receipt of that letter, I was dismissed from all my military employments: notwithstanding which dismissal, I still hope, and am informed, that I may have the advantage of a legal trial.

In the mean time, the only indulgence I have to ask is, that the public will suspend its judgment till such facts can be produced, from which alone the truth can appear; but if plans of a battle are to be referred to, which can give no just idea of it; if dispositions of the cavalry and infantry are supposed, which never existed; if orders for attacks and pursuits are quoted, which never were delivered; and if disobedience to those imaginary orders are asserted as a crime, what can an injured officer, under such circumstances, have recourse to, but claiming that justice, which is due to every Englishman, of being heard before he is condemned; the sooner that happens, the happier I shall be, as I am conscious my innocence must appear, when real facts are truly stated and fully proved.

GEORGE SACKVILLE.

Ann. 1760. vanced to attack the left of the enemy's cavalry, through a most dreadful fire of artillery and small arms, to which they were exposed in front and flank; they withstood the repeated attacks of the whole French gendarmerie, whom, at length, they totally routed, together with a body of Saxon troops on their left; and to their valour the victory was chiefly owing. The ground from which these troops advanced was a kind of heath or plain, which opened a considerable way to the left, where the rest of the army was formed in order of battle; but on the right it was bounded by the wood, on the other side of which the cavalry of the right wing was posted, having in front the village of Halen, from whence the French had been driven by the piquets in the army there posted, and in front of them a windmill, situated in the middle space between them and a battery placed on the left of the enemy.

Substance of
the charge
against
lord G——

Early in the morning captain Malhorti had, by order of prince Ferdinand, posted the cavalry of the right wing in the situation we have just described, the village of Hartum with inclosures on the right, a narrow wood on the left, the village of Halen in their front, and a windmill in the middle of an open plain, which led directly to the enemy. In this position lord G—— S—— was directed to remain, until he should receive further orders; and here it was those orders were given which he was said to have disobeyed. Indeed, he was previously charged with having neglected the orders of the preceding evening, which imported, that the horses should be saddled at one in the morning, though the tents were not to be struck, nor the troops under arms, until they should receive further orders. He was accused of having disobeyed these orders, and of having come late into the field, after the cavalry was formed. Captain Winchingrode, aid du camp to prince Ferdinand, declared upon oath, that while the infantry of the right wing were advancing towards the enemy for the second time, he was sent with orders to lord G—— S—— to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, and sustain the infantry, which was going to engage, by forming the horse under his command, upon the heath in a third line behind the regiments; that he delivered these orders to lord G—— S——, giving him to understand that he should march the cavalry through the wood, or trees on his left, to the heath where they were to be formed; that, on his return to the heath, he met colonel Fitzroy riding at full gallop towards lord G——; and that he (Winchingrode) followed him back in order to hasten the march of the cavalry. Colonel Ligonier, another of the prince's aids du camp, deposed that he carried orders from the general to lord G—— to advance with the cavalry, in order to profit from the disorder which appeared in the enemy's cavalry; that lord G—— made no answer to these orders, but turning to the troops, commanded them to draw their swords, and march; that the colonel seeing them advance a few paces on the right forwards, told his lordship he must march to the left; that in the mean time colonel Fitzroy arriving with orders for the British cavalry only to advance, lord G—— said the orders were contradictory, and colonel Ligonier replied they differed only in numbers; but the destination of his march was the same, to the left. Colonel Fitzroy, the third aid du camp to prince Ferdinand, gave evidence that when he told lord G—— it was the prince's order for the British cavalry to advance towards the left, his lordship observed that it was different from the order brought by colonel Ligonier, and he could not think

think the prince intended to break the line : that he asked which way the cavalry was to march, and who was to be their guide ; that when he (the aid du camp) offered to lead the column through the wood on the left, his lordship seemed still dissatisfied with the order, saying it did not agree with the order brought by colonel Ligonier, and desired to be conducted in person to the prince, that he might have an explanation from his own mouth ; a resolution which was immediately executed. The next evidence, an officer of rank in the army, made oath that in his opinion, when the orders were delivered to lord G——, his lordship was alarmed to a very great degree, and seemed to be in the utmost confusion. A certain nobleman, of high rank and unblemished reputation, declared that captain Winchingrode, having told him it was absolutely necessary that the cavalry should march and form a line, to support the foot, he had given orders to the second line to march ; that as soon as they arrived at the place where the action began, he was met by colonel Fitzroy with an order for the cavalry to advance as fast as possible ; that in marching to this place, an order came to halt, until they could be joined by the first line of cavalry ; that afterwards, in advancing, they were again halted by lord G—— S——— ; that, in his opinion, they might have marched with more expedition, and even come up in time enough to act against the enemy : some other officers, who were examined on this subject, agreed with the m—— in these sentiments.

Lord G——, in his defence, proved by undeniable evidence, that he never received the orders issued on the eve of the battle, nor any sort of intimation or plan of action, although he was certainly intitled to some such communication as commander in chief of the British forces ; that, nevertheless, the orders concerning the horses were obeyed by those who received them ; that lord G——, instead of loitering or losing time while the troops were forming, prepared to put himself at the head of the cavalry on the first notice that they were in motion ; that he was so eager to perform his duty, as to set out from his quarters, without even waiting for an aid du camp to attend him, and was in the field before any general officer of his division. He declared that, when captain Winchingrode delivered the order to form the cavalry in one line, making a third, to advance and sustain the infantry, he neither heard him say he was to march by the left, nor saw him point with his sword to the wood through which he was to pass. Neither of these directions were observed by any of the aids du camp or officers then present, except one gentleman, the person who bore witness to the confusion in the looks and deportment of his lordship. It was proved that the nearest and most practicable way of advancing against the enemy was by the way of the windmill, to the left of the village of Halen. It appeared that lord G—— imagined this was the only way by which he should be ordered to advance ; that, in this persuasion, he had sent an officer to reconnoitre the village of Halen as an object of importance, as it would have been upon the flank of the cavalry in advancing forwards ; that when he received the order from Winchingrode to form the line and advance, he still imagined this was his route, and, on this supposition, immediately detached an aid du camp to remove a regiment of Saxe Gotha, which was in the front ; that he sent a second to observe the place where the infantry were, and a third to reconnoitre the enemy ; that in a few mi-

Particulars of
his l——p's
defence.

Ann. 1760. nutes colonel Ligonier coming up with an order from prince F—— to advance the cavalry, his lordship immediately drew his sword, and ordered them to march forward by the windmill. The colonel declared that when he delivered the order, he added, “by the left;” but lord G—— affirmed that he heard no such direction; nor did it reach the ears of any other person then present, except of that officer who witnessed to the same direction given by Winchingrode. It was proved that immediately after the troops were put in motion, colonel Fitzroy arrived with an order from prince F——, importing, that the British cavalry only should advance by the left; that lord G—— declared their orders were contradictory, and seemed the more puzzled, as he understood that both these gentlemen came off nearly at the same time from the prince, and were probably directed to communicate the same order. It was therefore natural to suppose there was a mistake, as there might be danger in breaking the line, as the route by the wood appeared more difficult and tedious than that by the windmill, which led directly through open ground to the enemy; and as he could not think that if a body of horse was immediately wanted, the general would send for the British, that were at the farthest extremity of the wing, rather than for the Hanoverian cavalry, who formed the left of the line, and consequently were much nearer the scene of action. It was proved that lord G——, in this uncertainty, resolved to apply for an explanation to the p—— in person, who he understood was at a small distance; that with this view, he set out with all possible expedition; that having entered the wood, and perceived that the country beyond it opened sooner to the left than he had imagined, and captain Smith, his aid du camp, advising that the British cavalry should be put in motion, he sent back that gentleman with orders for them to advance by the left with all possible dispatch; that he rode up to the general, who received him without any marks of displeasure, and ordered him to bring up the whole cavalry of the right wing in a line upon the heath; an order, as the reader will perceive, quite different from that which was so warmly espoused by the aid du camp; that as the marquis of G—— had already put the second line in motion, according to a separate order which he had received, and the head of his column was already in view, coming out of the wood, lord G—— thought it necessary to halt the troops on the left, until the right should come into the line, and afterwards send them orders to march slower, that two regiments, which had been thrown out of the line, might have an opportunity to replace themselves in their proper stations.

Remarks on
his defence.

With respect to the confusion which one officer affirmed was perceivable in the countenance and deportment of this commander, a considerable number of other officers then present, being interrogated by his lordship, unanimously declared that they saw no such marks of confusion, but that he delivered his orders with all the marks of coolness and deliberation. The candid reader will of himself determine, whether a man's heart is to be judged by any change of his complexion, granting such a change to have happened; whether the evidence of one witness, in such a case, will weigh against the concurrent testimony of all the officers whose immediate business it was to attend and observe the commander: whether it was likely that an officer, who had been more than once in actual service, and behaved without reproach, so as
to

to attain such an eminent rank in the army, should exhibit symptoms of fear and confusion, when there was in reality no appearance of danger; for none of the orders imported that he should attack the enemy, but only advance to sustain the infantry. The time which elapsed from the first order he received by captain Winchgrode, to the arrival of colonel Ligonier, did not exceed eight minutes, during which his aid du camp, captain Hugo, was employed in removing the Saxe Gotha regiment from the front, by which he proposed to advance. From that period till the cavalry actually marched, in consequence of an order from lord G——, the length of time was differently estimated in the opinions of different witnesses, but, at a medium, computed by the judge-advocate at fifteen minutes, during which the following circumstances were transacted: the troops were first ordered to advance forwards, then halted; the contradictory orders arrived and were disputed; the commander desired the two aids du camp to agree about which was the precise order, and he would obey it immediately; each insisting upon that which he had delivered, lord G—— hastened to the general for an explanation; and as he passed the wood, sent back captain Smith to the right of the cavalry, which was at a considerable distance, to put the British horse in motion. We shall not pretend to determine whether the commander of such an important body may be excusable for hesitating, when he receives contradictory orders at the same time, especially when both orders run counter to his own judgment; whether in that case it is allowable for him to suspend the operation for a few minutes, in order to consult in person the commander in chief, about a step of such consequence to the preservation of the whole army. Neither will we venture to decide dogmatically on the merits of the march, after the cavalry were put in motion; whether they marched too slow, or were unnecessarily halted, in their way to the heath. It was proved indeed, that lord G—— was always remarkably slow in his movements of cavalry, on the supposition that if horses are blown, they must be unfit for service, and that the least hurry is apt to disorder the line of horse to such a degree, as would rob them of their proper effect, and render all their efforts abortive. This being the system of lord G—— S——e, it may deserve consideration, whether he could deviate from it on this delicate occasion, without renouncing the dictates of his own judgment and discretion; and whether he was at liberty to use his own judgment, after having received the order to advance. After all, whether he was intentionally guilty, and what were the motives by which he was really actuated, are questions which his own conscience alone can solve. Even granting him to have hesitated from perplexity, to have lingered from vexation, to have failed through error of judgment, he will probably find favour with the candid and humane part of his fellow subjects, when they reflect upon the nature of his situation, placed at the head of such a body of cavalry, uninstructed and uninformed of plan or circumstance, divided from the rest of the army, unacquainted with the operations of the day, chagrined with doubt and disappointment, and perplexed by contradictory orders, neither of which he could execute without offering violence to his own judgment; when they consider the endeavours he used to manifest his obedience; the last distinct order, which he in person received and executed; that mankind are liable to mistakes; that the cavalry were not originally intended to act, as appears

Ann. 1760.

appears in the account of the battle, published at the Hague, by the authority of p—— F——, expressly declaring that the cavalry on the right did not act, because it was destined to sustain the infantry in a third line; that if it had really been designed for action, it ought either to have been posted in another place, or permitted to advance straight forwards by the windmill, according to the idea of its commander; finally, when they recal to view the general confusion that seems to have prevailed through the manœuvres of that morning, and remember some particulars of the action; that the brigades of British artillery had no orders until they applied to lord G—— S——e, who directed them to the spot where they acquitted themselves with so much honour and effect, in contributing to the success of the day; that the glory and advantage acquired by the few brigades of infantry, who may be said to have defeated the whole French army, was in no respect owing to any general or particular orders or instructions, but intirely flowing from the native valour of the troops, and the spirited conduct of their immediate commanders; and that a great number of officers in the allied army, even of those who remained on the open heath, never saw the face of the enemy, or saw them at such a distance that they could not distinguish more than the hats and the arms of the British regiments with which they were engaged. With respect to the imputation of cowardice levelled at lord G—— by the unthinking multitude, and circulated with such industry and clamour, we ought to consider it as a mob-accusation, which the bravest of men, even the great duke of Marlborough, could not escape; we ought to receive it as a dangerous suspicion, which strikes at the root of character, and may blast that honour in a moment, which the soldier has acquired in a long course of painful service, at the continual hazard of his life; we ought to distrust it as a malignant charge, altogether inconsistent with the former conduct of the person accused, as well as with his subsequent impatience and perseverance in demanding a trial, to which he never would have been called; a trial which, though his life was at stake, and his cause out of countenance, he sustained with such courage, fortitude, and presence of mind, as even his enemies themselves could not help admiring. Thus have we given a succinct detail of this remarkable affair, with that spirit of impartiality, that sacred regard to truth which the importance of history demands. To the best of our recollection we have forgot no essential article of the accusation, nor suppressed any material circumstance urged in defence of lord G—— e S——e. Unknown to his person, unconnected with his friends, unmoved by fear, unbiassed by interest, we have candidly obeyed the dictates of justice, and the calls of humanity, in our endeavours to dissipate the clouds of prejudice and misapprehension, warmed perhaps with an honest disdain at the ungenerous, and, in our opinion, unjust persecution, which, previous to his trial, an officer of rank, service, and character, the descendant of an illustrious family, the son of a nobleman universally respected, a Briton, a fellow-subject, had undergone.

Sentence of
the court-
martial.

The court-martial having examined the evidence, and heard the defence, gave judgment in these words: "The court, upon due consideration of the whole matter before them, is of opinion, that lord G—— S—— is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of prince F——d of B——k, whom

whom he was, by his commission and instructions, directed to obey as commander in chief, according to the rules of war; and it is the farther opinion of this court, that the said lord G—— S—— is, and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatsoever." His sentence was confirmed by the king, who moreover signified his pleasure, that it should be given out in public orders, not only in Britain, but in America and every quarter of the globe, where any English troops happened to be, that officers being convinced, that neither high birth nor great employments can shelter offences of such a nature; and that seeing they are subject to censures, much worse than death to a man who has any sense of honour, they may avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders. To complete the disgrace of this unfortunate general, his majesty in council called for the council-book, and ordered the name of lord G—— S—— to be struck out of the list of privy-counsellors.

This summer was distinguished by another trial, still more remarkable. Laurence earl Ferrers, a nobleman of a violent spirit, who had committed many outrages, and, in the opinion of all who knew him, given manifold proofs of insanity, at length perpetrated a murder, which subjected him to the cognizance of justice. His deportment to his lady was so brutal, that application had been made to the house of peers, and a separation effected by act of parliament. Trustees were nominated; and one Mr. Johnson, who had, during the best part of his life, been employed in the family, was now appointed receiver of the estates, at the earl's own request. The conduct of this man in the course of his stewardship gave umbrage to lord Ferrers, whose disposition was equally jealous and vindictive. He imagined all his own family had conspired against his interest, and that Johnson was one of their accomplices; that he had been instrumental in obtaining the act of Parliament, which his lordship considered as a grievous hardship; that he had disappointed him in regard to a certain contract about coal-mines; in a word, that there was a collusion between Johnson and the earl's adversaries. Fired with these suppositions, he first expressed his resentment by giving Johnson notice to quit the farm which he possessed on the estate; but finding the trustees had confirmed the lease, he determined to gratify his revenge by assassination, and laid his plan accordingly. On Sunday the thirteenth of January, he appointed this unhappy man to come to his house on the Friday following, in order to peruse papers, or settle accompts; and Johnson went thither without the least suspicion of what was prepared for his reception: for although he was no stranger to his lordship's dangerous disposition, and knew he had some time before incurred his displeasure, yet he imagined his resentment had intirely subsided, as the earl had of late behaved to him with remarkable complacency. He therefore at the time appointed repaired to his lordship's house of Stanton in Leicestershire, at the distance of a short mile from his own habitation, and was admitted by a maid servant. The earl had dismissed every person in the house, upon various pretences, except three women who were left in the kitchen. Johnson advancing to the door of the apartment, was received by his lordship, who desired him to walk into another room, where he joined him in a few minutes, and then the door was locked on the inside. After a great deal of warm expostulation, the earl insisted upon his subscribing a paper, ac-

Earl Ferrers
apprehended
for murder.

Ann. 1760. knowing himself a villain; and on his refusing to comply with this demand, declared he would put him to death. In vain the unfortunate man remonstrated against this cruel injustice, and deprecated the indignation of this furious nobleman. He remained deaf to all his intreaties, drew forth a pistol, which he had loaded for the purpose, and commanding him to implore heaven's mercy on his knees, shot him through the body while he remained in that supplicating attitude. The consequence of this violence was not immediate death; but his lordship seeing the wretched victim still alive and sensible, tho' agonized with pain, felt a momentary motion of pity. He ordered his servants to convey Mr. Johnson up-stairs to a bed, to send for a surgeon, and give immediate notice of the accident to the wounded man's family. When Mr. Johnson's daughter came to the house, she was met by the earl, who told her he had shot her father on purpose, and with deliberation.

The same declaration he made to the surgeon at his arrival. He stood by him while he examined the wound, described the manner in which the ball had penetrated, and seemed surprised that it should be lodged within the body. When he demanded the surgeon's opinion of the wound, the operator thought proper to temporize, for his own safety, as well as for the sake of the public, lest the earl should take some other desperate step, or endeavour to escape. He therefore amused him with hopes of Johnson's recovery, about which he now seemed extremely anxious. He supported his spirits by immoderate drinking, after having retired to another apartment with the surgeon, whom he desired to take all possible care of his patient. He declared, however, that he did not repent of what he had done; that Johnson was a villain, who deserved to die; that in case of his death, he (the earl) would surrender himself to the house of peers, and take his trial. He said he could justify the action to his own conscience; and owned his intention was to have killed Johnson outright; but as he still survived, and was in pain, he desired that all possible means might be used for his recovery. Nor did he seem altogether neglectful of his own safety: he endeavoured to tamper with the surgeon, and suggest what evidence he should give when called before a court of justice. He continued to drink himself into a state of intoxication, and all the cruelty of his hate seemed to return. He would not allow the wounded man to be removed to his own house, saying, he would keep him under his own roof, that he might plague the villain. He returned to the chamber where Johnson lay, insulted him with the most opprobrious language, threatened to shoot him through the head, and could hardly be restrained from committing further acts of violence on the poor man, who was already in extremity. After he retired to bed, the surgeon procured a sufficient number of assistants, who conveyed Mr. Johnson in an easy-chair to his own house, where he expired that same morning, in great agonies. The same surgeon assembled a number of armed men to seize the murderer, who at first threatened resistance, but was soon apprehended, endeavouring to make his escape, and committed to the county prison. From thence he was conveyed to London by the goaler of Leicester, and conducted by the usher of the black rod and his deputy into the house of lords, where the coroner's inquest, and the affidavits touching the murder being read, the goaler delivered up his prisoner to the care of the black rod, and he was immediately committed to the

Tower.

Tower. He appeared very calm, composed, and unconcerned, from the Ann. 1760. time of his being apprehended; conversed coolly on the subject of his imprisonment; made very pertinent remarks upon the nature of the habeas corpus act of parliament, of which he hoped to avail himself; and when they withdrew from the house of peers, desired he might not be visited by any of his relations or acquaintances. His understanding, which was naturally good, had been well cultivated; his arguments were rational, but his conduct was frantic.

The circumstances of this assassination appeared so cruel and deliberate, that His trial by the people cried aloud for vengeance; and the government gave up the offender to the justice of his country. The lord-keeper Henley was appointed P—the house of lord high steward for the trial of earl Ferrers, and sat in state with all the peers and judges in Westminster-hall, which was for this purpose converted into a very august tribunal. On the sixteenth day of April the delinquent was brought from the Tower in a coach, attended by the major of the Tower, the gentleman-gaoler, the wardours, and a detachment of the foot-guards. He was brought into court about ten; and the lord-steward with the peers taking their places, he was arraigned aloud, in the midst of an infinite concourse of people, including many foreigners, who seemed wonderfully struck with the magnificence and solemnity of the tribunal. The murder was fully proved by unquestionable evidence: but the earl pleaded insanity of mind; and, in order to establish this plea, called many witnesses to attest his lunacy in a variety of instances, which seemed too plainly to indicate a disordered imagination: unfounded jealousy of plots and conspiracies, unconnected ravings, fits of musing, incoherent ejaculations, sudden starts of fury, denunciations of unprovoked revenge, frantic gesticulations, and a strange caprice of temper, were proved to have distinguished his conduct and deportment. It appeared, that lunacy had been a family taint, and affected divers of his lordship's relations; that a solicitor of reputation had renounced his business, on the full persuasion of his being disordered in his brain; that, long before this unhappy event, his nearest relations had deliberated upon the expediency of taking out a commission of lunacy against him, and were prevented by no other reason than the apprehension of being convicted of *scandalum magnatum*, should the jury find his lordship *compos mentis*; a circumstance which in all probability would have happened, inasmuch as the earl's madness did not appear in his conversation, but in his conduct. A physician of eminence, whose practice was confined to persons labouring under this infirmity, declared that the particulars of the earl's deportment, and personal behaviour, seemed to indicate lunacy. Indeed, all his neighbours and acquaintances had long considered him as a madman; and a certain noble l—— declared in the h— of p——, when the bill of separation was on the carpet, that he looked upon him in the light of a maniac; and that, if some effectual step was not taken to divest him of the power of doing mischief, he did not doubt but that one day they should have occasion to try him for murder. The lawyers, who managed the prosecution in behalf of the crown, endeavoured to invalidate the proofs of his lunacy, by observing, that his lordship was never so much deprived of his reason, but that he could distinguish between good and evil; that the murder he had committed was the effect of revenge, for a conceived

Ann. 1760. injury of some standing; that the malice was deliberate, and the plan artfully conducted; that, immediately after the deed was perpetrated, the earl's conversation and reasoning was cool and consistent, until he drank himself into a state of intoxication; that, in the opinion of the greatest lawyers, no criminal can avail himself of the plea of lunacy, provided the crime was committed during a lucid interval: but his lordship, far from exhibiting any marks of insanity, had, in the course of this trial, displayed uncommon understanding and sagacity in examining the witnesses, and making many shrewd and pertinent observations on the evidence which was given. These sentiments were conformable to the opinion of the peers, who unanimously declared him guilty. After all, in examining the vitious actions of a man, who has betrayed manifest and manifold symptoms of insanity, it is not easy to distinguish those which were committed during the lucid interval. The suggestions of madness are often momentary and transient: the determinations of a lunatic, though generally rash and instantaneous, are sometimes the result of artful contrivance; but there is always an absurdity which is the criterion of the disease, either in the premises or conclusion. The earl, it is true, had formed a deliberate plan for the perpetration of the murder; but he had taken no precautions for his own safety or escape: and this neglect will the more plainly appear to have been the criterion of insanity, if we reflect that he justified what he had done as a meritorious action; and declared he would, upon Mr. Johnson's death, surrender himself to the house of lords. Had he been impelled to this violence by a sudden gust of passion, it could not be expected that he should have taken any measures for his own preservation; but as it was the execution of a deliberate scheme, and his lordship was by no means defective in point of ingenuity, he might easily have contrived means for concealing the murder, until he should have accomplished his escape: and, in our opinion, any other than a madman would either have taken some such measures, or formed some plan for the concealment of his own guilt. The design itself seems to have been rather an intended sacrifice to justice, than a gratification of revenge. Neither do we think that the sanity of his mind was ascertained by the accuracy and deliberation with which he made his remarks, and examined the evidence at his trial. The influence of his frenzy might be past; though it was no sign of sound reason to supply the prosecutor with such an argument to his prejudice. Had his judgment been really unimpaired, he might have assumed the masque of lunacy for his own preservation.

Convicted;

The trial was continued for two days; and on the third the lord steward, after having made a short speech touching the heinous nature of the offence, pronounced the same sentence of death upon the earl which malefactors of the lowest class undergo; that from the Tower, in which he was imprisoned, he should, on the Monday following, be led to the common place of execution, there to be hanged by the neck, and his body be afterwards dissected and anatomized. This last part of the sentence seemed to shock the criminal extremely: he changed colour, his jaw quivered, and he appeared to be in great agitation; but during the remaining part of his life he behaved with surprising composure, and even unconcern. After he had received sentence, the lords his judges, by virtue of a power vested in them, respited his execution for one month, that he might have time to settle his temporal and spi-

ritual

ritual concerns. Before sentence was passed, the earl read a paper, in which Ann. 1760. he begged pardon of their lordships for the trouble he had given, as well as for having, against his own inclination, pleaded lunacy at the request of his friends. He thanked them for the candid trial with which he had been indulged, and intreated their lordships to recommend him to the king for mercy. He afterwards sent a letter to his m——, remonstrating, that he was the representative of a very ancient and honourable family, which had been allied to the crown; and requesting, that if he could not be favoured with the species of death which, in cases of treason, distinguishes the nobleman from the plebeian, he might at least, out of consideration for his family, be allowed to suffer in the Tower, rather than at the common place of execution: but this indulgence was refused. From his return to the Tower, to the day of his execution, he betrayed no mark of apprehension or impatience; but regulated his affairs with precision, and conversed without concern or restraint.

On the fifth day of May, his body being demanded by the sheriffs at the Tower-gate, in consequence of a writ under the great seal of England, directed and executed at Tyburn. to the lieutenant of the Tower, his lordship desired permission to go in his own landau, and appeared gaily dressed in a light-coloured suit of cloaths, embroidered with silver. He was attended in the landau by one of the sheriffs, and the chaplain of the Tower, followed by the chariots of the sheriffs, a mourning-coach and six filled with his friends, and a hearse for the conveyance of his body. He was guarded by a posse of constables, a party of horse-grenadiers, and a detachment of infantry; and in this manner the procession moved from the Tower, through an infinite concourse of people, to Tyburn, where the gallows, and a scaffold erected under it, appeared covered with black bays. The earl behaved with great composure to Mr. sheriff Vaillant, who attended him in the landau: he observed, that the gaiety of his apparel might seem odd on such an occasion; but that he had particular reasons for wearing that suit of cloaths: he took notice of the vast multitude which crouded around him, brought thither, he supposed, by curiosity to see a nobleman hanged: he told the sheriff he had applied to the king, by letter, that he might be permitted to die in the Tower, where the earl of Essex, one of his ancestors, had been beheaded in the reign of queen Elizabeth; an application which, he said, he had made with the more confidence, as he had the honour to quarter part of his majesty's arms. He expressed some displeasure at being executed as a common felon, exposed to the eyes of such a multitude. The chaplain, who had never been admitted to him before, hinting that some account of his lordship's sentiments on religion would be expected by the public, he made answer, that he did not think himself accountable to the public for his private sentiments; that he had always adored one God, the creator of the universe; and, with respect to any particular opinions of his own, he had never propagated them, or endeavoured to make proselytes; because he thought it was criminal to disturb the established religion of his country, as lord B——— had done by the publication of his writings. He added, that the great number of sects, and the multiplication of religious disputes, had almost banished morality. With regard to the crime for which he suffered, he declared that he had no malice against Mr. Johnson; and that the murder

Ann. 1760. was owing to a perturbation of mind, occasioned by a variety of crosses and vexations. When he approached the place of execution, he expressed an earnest desire to see and take leave of a certain person who waited in a coach; a person for whom he entertained the most sincere regard and affection: but the sheriff prudently observing, that such an interview might shock him, at a time when he had occasion for all his fortitude and recollection, he acquiesced in the justness of the remark, and delivered to him a pocket-book, a ring, and a purse, desiring they might be given to that person, whom he now declined seeing. On his arrival at Tyburn he came out of the landau, and ascended the scaffold with a firm step and undaunted countenance. He refused to join the chaplain in his devotions; but, kneeling with him on black cushions, he repeated the Lord's Prayer, which he said he had always admired; and added, with great energy, "O Lord, forgive me all my errors, pardon all my sins." After this exercise, he presented his watch to Mr. sheriff Vaillant, thanked him and the other gentleman for all their civilities; and signified his desire of being buried at Breden, or Stanton, in Leicestershire. Finally, he gratified the executioner with a purse of money: then the halter being adjusted to his neck, he stepped upon a little stage, erected upon springs, on the middle of the scaffold, and, the cap being pulled over his eyes, the sheriff made a signal, at which the stage fell from under his feet, and he was left suspended. His body, having hung an hour and five minutes, was cut down, placed in the hearse, and conveyed to the public theatre for dissection, where being opened, and lying for some days as the subject of a public lecture, at length it was carried off, and privately interred.

Without all doubt, this unhappy nobleman's disposition was so dangerously mischievous that it became necessary, for the good of society, either to confine him for life, as an incorrigible lunatic, or give him up at once as a sacrifice to justice. Perhaps it might be no absurd nor unreasonable regulation in the legislature, to divest all lunatics of the privilege of insanity, and, in cases of enormity, subject them to the common penalties of the law; for though, in the eye of casuistry, consciousness must enter into the constitution of guilt, the consequences of murder, committed by a maniac, may be as pernicious to society as those of the most criminal and deliberate assassination: and the punishment of death can be hardly deemed unjust or rigorous, when inflicted upon a mischievous being, divested of all the perceptions of reason and humanity. At any rate, as the nobility of England are raised by many illustrious distinctions above the level of plebeians, and as they are eminently distinguished from them in suffering punishment for high treason, which the law considers as the most atrocious crime that can be committed, it might not be unworthy of the notice of the legislature to deliberate whether some such pre-eminence ought not to be extended to noblemen convicted of other crimes; in order to alleviate as much as possible the disgrace of noble families which have deserved well of their country; to avoid any circumstances that may tend to diminish the lustre of the English nobility in the eyes of foreign nations; or to bring it in contempt with the common people of our own, already too licentious, and prone to abolish those distinctions, which serve as the basis of decorum, order, and subordination.

Homi-

Homicide is the reproach of England: one would imagine there is something in the climate of this country, that not only disposes the natives to this inhuman outrage, but even infects foreigners who reside among them. Certain it is, high passions will break out into the most enormous violences, in that country where they are least controuled by the restraint of regulation and discipline; and it is equally certain, that in no civilized country under the sun, there is such a relaxation of discipline, either religious or civil, as in England. The month of August produced a remarkable instance of desperate revenge, perpetrated by one Stirn, a native of Hesse-Cassel, inflamed and exasperated by a false punctilio of honour. This unhappy young man was descended of a good family, and possessed many accomplishments both of mind and person: but his character was distinguished by such a jealous sensibility, as rendered him unhappy in himself, and disagreeable to his acquaintance. After having for some years performed the office of usher in a boarding-school, he was admitted to the house of one Mr. Matthews, a surgeon, in order to teach him the classics, and instruct his children in music, which he perfectly understood. He had not long resided in this family, when the surgeon took umbrage at some part of his conduct, taxed him roughly with fraud and ingratitude, and insisted upon his removing to another lodging. Whether he rejected this intimation, or found difficulty in procuring another apartment, the surgeon resolved to expel him by violence, called in the assistance of a peace-officer, and turned him out into the street in the night, after having loaded him with the most provoking reproaches. These injuries and disgraces operating upon a mind jealous by nature, and galled by adversity, produced a kind of phrenzy of resentment; and he took the desperate resolution of sacrificing Matthews to his revenge. Next day, having provided a case of pistols, and charged them for the occasion, he reinforced his rage by drinking an unusual quantity of wine, and repaired in the evening to a public-house which Mr. Matthews frequented, in the neighbourhood of Hatton-Garden. There he accordingly found the unhappy victim sitting with some of his friends; and the surgeon, instead of palliating his former conduct, began to insult him afresh with the most opprobrious invectives. Stirn, exasperated by this additional indignity, pulled his pistols from his bosom, shot the surgeon, who immediately expired, and discharged the other at his own breast, though his confusion was such that it did not take effect. He was apprehended on the spot, and conveyed to prison, where, for some days, he refused all kind of sustenance, but afterwards became more composed. At his trial he pleaded insanity of mind; but being found guilty, he resolved to anticipate the execution of the sentence. That same evening he drank poison; and notwithstanding all the remedies that could be administered, died in strong convulsions. His body was publicly dissected, according to the sentence of the law, and afterwards interred with those marks of indignity which are reserved for the perpetrators of suicide.

Ann. 1760.

Assassination
by one Stirn,
a Hessian.

We shall close the domestic occurrences of this year with an account of two incidents, which, tho' of a very different nature in respect of each other, nevertheless concurred in demonstrating, that the internal wealth and vigour of the nation were neither drained nor diminished by the enormous expence and inconveniencies of the war. The committee appointed to manage the undertaking

A plan
accepted for
a new bridge
at Black-
friars.

Ann. 1760. dertaking for a new bridge over the river Thames at Black-friars, having received and examined a variety of plans, presented by different artists, at length gave the preference to the design of one Mr. Mylne, a young architect, a native of North-Britain, just returned from the prosecution of his studies at Rome, where he had gained the prize in the Capitol, which the academy of that city bestows on him who produces the most beautiful and useful plan on a given subject of architecture. This young man being at London, in his return to his own country, was advised to declare himself a candidate for the superintendency of the new bridge; and the plan which he presented was approved and adopted. The place being already ascertained, the lord-mayor of London, attended by the committee, and a great concourse of people, repaired to Black-friars, and laid the first stone of the bridge, placing upon it a plate with an inscription, which does more honour to the public spirit of the undertakers, than to the classical taste of the author*.

Conflagra-
tion at
Portsmouth.

The other instance that denoted the wealth and spirit of the nation, was the indifference and unconcern with which they bore the loss of a vast magazine of naval stores, belonging to the dock-yard at Portsmouth, which, in the month of July, was set on fire by lightning, and consisting of combustibles, burned with such fury, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the workmen in the yard, the sailors in the harbour, and the troops in the town, that before a stop was put to the conflagration, it had consumed a variety of stores to an immense value. The damage, however, was so immediately repaired, that it had no sort of effect in disconcerting any plan, or even in retarding any naval preparation.

Number of
ships

How important these preparations must have been, may be judged from the prodigious increase of the navy, which, at this juncture, amounted to one

* Ultimo die Octobris, anno ab incarnatione
MDCCLX,
Auspicatissimo principe Georgio tertio
Regnum jam inuente,
Pontis hujus, in reipublicæ commodum
Urbisque majestatem
(Laté tum flagrante bello)
A S. P. Q. L. suscepti
Primum lapidem posuit
Thomas Chitty, miles,
Prætor,
Roberto Mylne, architecto.
Utque apud posteros extet monumentum
Voluntatis suæ erga virum
Qui vigore ingenii, animi constantiâ,
Probitatis et virtutis suæ, felici quâdam contagione,
(Favente Deo)
Faustisq; Georgii secundi auspiciis!
Imperium Britannicum
In Asia, Africa, et Americâ,
Restituit, auxit et stabilivit,
Nec non patriæ antiquum honorem et auctoritatem
Inter Europæ gentes instauravit
Cives Londinenses uno consensu
Huic ponti inscribi voluerunt nomini
Gulielmi Pitt.

hundred

hundred and twenty ships of the line, besides frigates, fireships, sloops, bombs, and tenders. Of these capital ships seventeen were stationed in the East-Indies, twenty for the defence of the West-Indian islands, twelve in North-America, ten in the Mediterranean, and sixty-one, either on the coast of France, in the harbours of England, or cruising in the English seas for the protection of the British commerce. Notwithstanding these numerous and powerful armaments, the enemy, who had not a ship of the line at sea, were so alert with their small privateers and armed vessels, that, in the beginning of this year, from the first of March to the tenth of June, they had made prize of two hundred vessels belonging to Great-Britain and Ireland. The whole number of British ships taken by them, from the first day of June, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, to the first of June in the present year, amounted to two thousand five hundred and thirty-nine; of these seventy-eight were privateers, three hundred and twenty-one were retaken, and about the same number ransomed. In the same space of time, the British cruisers had made captures of nine hundred forty-four vessels, including two hundred forty-two privateers, many fishing-boats and small coasters, the value of which hardly defrayed the expence of condemnation. That such a small proportion of ships should be taken from the enemy, is not at all surprising, when we consider the terrible shocks their commerce had previously received, and the great number of their mariners imprisoned in England: but the prodigious number of British vessels, taken by their petty coasting privateers, in the face of such mighty armaments, numerous cruisers, and convoys, seems to argue, that either the English ships of war were inactive or improperly disposed, or that the merchants hazarded their ships without convoy. Certain it is, in the course of this year we find fewer prizes taken from the enemy, and fewer exploits atchieved at sea, than we had occasion to record in the annals of the past.

Not that the present year is altogether barren of events, which redound to the honour of our marine commanders. We have, in recounting the transactions of the preceding year, mentioned a small armament equipped at Dunkirk, under the command of Mr. de Thurot, who, in spite of all the vigilance of the British commander stationed in the Downs, found means to escape from the harbour in the month of October last, and arrived at Gottenburgh in Sweden, from whence he proceeded to Bergen in Norway. His instructions were to make occasional descents upon the coast of Ireland, and, by dividing the troops, and distracting the attention of the government in that kingdom, to facilitate the enterprize of Mr. de Conflans, the fate of which we have already narrated. The original armament of Thurot consisted of five ships, one of which, called the *Marechal de Belleisle*, was mounted with forty-four guns; the *Begon*, the *Blond*, the *Terpsichore*, had thirty guns each, and the *Marante* carried twenty-four. The number of soldiers put on board this little fleet did not exceed one thousand two hundred and seventy, exclusive of mariners to the number of seven hundred; but two hundred of the troops were sent sick on shore, before the armament sailed from Dunkirk; and in their voyage between Gottenburgh and Bergen they lost company of the *Begon*, during a violent storm. The severity of the weather detained them nineteen days at Bergen, at the expiration of which they set sail for the western islands of Scotland, and discovered the northern part of Ireland in the latter

Ann. 1760.

taken by the enemy.

Progress of Thurot.

Ann. 1760.

latter end of January. The intention of Thurot was to make a descent about Derry; but before this design could be executed, the weather growing tempestuous, and the wind blowing off shore, they were driven out to sea, and, in the night, lost sight of the *Marante*, which never joined them in the sequel. After having been tempest-beaten for some time, and exposed to a very scanty allowance of provision, the officers requested of Thurot, that he would return to France, lest they should all perish by famine; but he lent a deaf ear to this proposal, and frankly told them he could not return to France, without having struck some stroke for the service of his country. Nevertheless, in hope of meeting with some refreshment, he steered to the island of *Isla*, where the troops were landed, and here they found black cattle, and a small supply of oatmeal, for which they paid a reasonable price; and it must be owned, Thurot himself behaved with great moderation and generosity.

Makes a
descent at
Carrick-
fergus.

While this spirited adventurer struggled with these wants and difficulties, his arrival in those seas filled the whole kingdom with alarm. Bodies of regular troops and militia were posted along the coasts of Ireland and Scotland; and besides the squadron of commodore Boys, who sailed to the northward on purpose to pursue the enemy, other ships of war were ordered to scour the Bristol channel, and cruize between Scotland and Ireland. The weather no sooner permitted Thurot to pursue his destination, than he sailed from *Isla* to the bay of Carrickfergus in Ireland, and made all the necessary preparations for a descent; which was accordingly effected, with six hundred men, on the twenty-first day of February. Lieutenant-colonel Jennings, who commanded four companies of raw undisciplined men at Carrickfergus, having received information that three ships had anchored about two miles and a half from the castle, which was ruinous and defenceless, immediately detached a party to make observations, and ordered the French prisoners there confined to be removed to Belfast. Mean while, the enemy landing without opposition, advanced towards the town, which they found as well guarded as the nature of the place, which was intirely open, and the circumstances of the English commander, would allow. A regular attack was carried on, and a spirited defence* made, until the ammunition of the English failed: then colonel Jennings retired in order to the castle, which however was in all respects untenable; for, besides a breach in the wall near fifty feet wide, they found themselves destitute of provision and ammunition. Nevertheless, they repulsed the assailants in their first attack, even after the gate was burst open, and supplied the want of shot with stones and rubbish. At length, the colonel and his troops were obliged to surrender, on condition that they should not be sent prisoners to France, but be ransomed by sending thither an equal number of French prisoners from Great-Britain or Ireland: that the castle

* One circumstance that attended this dispute, deserves to be transmitted to posterity, as an instance of that courage, mingled with humanity, which constitutes true heroism. While the French and English were hotly engaged in one of the streets, a little child ran playfully between them, having no idea of the danger to which it was exposed: a common

soldier of the enemy, perceiving the life of this poor innocent at stake, grounded his piece, advanced deliberately between the lines of fire, took up the child in his arms, conveyed it to a place of safety; then returning to his place, resumed his musket, and renewed his hostility.

should

should not be demolished, nor the town of Carrickfergus plundered or burned, Ann. 1760. on condition that the mayor and corporation should furnish the French troops with necessary provisions. The enemy, after this exploit, did not presume to advance farther into the country; a step which indeed they could not have taken, with any regard to their own safety: for by this time a considerable body of regular troops was assembled; and the people of the country manifested a laudable spirit of loyalty and resolution, crowding in great numbers to Belfast, to offer their service against the invaders. These circumstances, to which the enemy were no strangers, and the defeat of Conflans, which they had also learned, obliged them to quit their conquest, and reembark with some precipitation, after having laid Carrickfergus under moderate contribution.

The fate they escaped on shore, they soon met with at sea. Captain John Elliot, who commanded three frigates at Kinsale, and had in the course of this war more than once already distinguished himself, even in his early youth, by extraordinary acts of valour, was informed by a dispatch from the Duke of Bedford, lord lieutenant of Ireland, that three of the enemy's ships lay at anchor in the bay of Carrickfergus, and thither he immediately shaped his course in the ship *Æolus*, accompanied by the *Pallas* and *Brilliant*, under the command of the captains Clements and Logie. On the twenty-eighth day of February they descried the enemy, and gave chase, in sight of the isle of Man; and about nine in the morning captain Elliot, in his own ship, engaged the *Belleisle*, commanded by Thurot, altho' considerably his superior in strength of men, number of guns, and weight of metal. In a few minutes his consort were also engaged with the other two ships of the enemy. After a warm action, maintained with great spirit on all sides for an hour and a half, captain Elliot's lieutenant boarded the *Belleisle*, and, striking her colours with his own hand, the commander submitted: his example was immediately followed by the other French captains, and the English commodore, taking possession of his prizes, conveyed them into the bay of Ramsay in the isle of Man, that their damage might be repaired. Though the *Belleisle* was very leaky, and had lost her boltsprit, mizen-mast, and main-yard, in all probability the victory would not have been so easily obtained, had not the gallant Thurot fallen during the action. The victor had not even the consolation to perform the last offices to his brave enemy; for his body was thrown into the sea by his own people in the hurry of the engagement. The loss on the side of the English did not exceed forty men killed and wounded; whereas above three hundred of the enemy were slain or disabled. The service performed on this occasion was deemed so essential to the peace and commerce of Ireland, that the thanks of the house of commons in that kingdom were voted to the conquerors of Thurot, as well as to lieutenant-colonel Jennings for his spirited behaviour at Carrickfergus; and the freedom of the city of Cork was presented in silver boxes to the captains Elliot, Clements, and Logie. The name of Thurot was become terrible to all the trading sea-ports of Great-Britain and Ireland; and therefore the defeat and capture of his squadron were celebrated with as hearty rejoicings, as the most important victory could have produced.

He himself is slain, and his ships are taken.

Ann. 1760.

Exploit of
captain
Kennedy.

In the beginning of April another engagement between four frigates, still more equally matched, had a different issue, though not less honourable for the British commanders. Captain Skinner of the Biddeford, and captain Kennedy of the Flamborough, both frigates, sailed on a cruize from Lisbon; and on the fourth day of April fell in with two large French frigates, convoy to a fleet of merchant-ships, which the English captains immediately resolved to engage. The enemy did not decline the battle, which began about half an hour after six in the evening, and raged with great fury till eleven. By this time the Flamborough had lost sight of the Biddeford, and the frigate with which captain Kennedy was engaged bore away with all the sail she could carry. He pursued her till noon the next day, when she had left him so far astern, that he lost sight of her, and returned to Lisbon, with the loss of fifteen men killed and wounded, including the lieutenant of marines, and considerable damage both in her hull and rigging. In three days he was joined by the Biddeford, which had also compelled her antagonist to give way, and pursued her till she was out of sight. In about an hour after the action began, captain Skinner was killed by a cannon-ball; and the command devolved to lieutenant Knollis, son to the earl of Banbury*, who maintained the battle with great spirit, even after he was wounded, until he received a second shot in his body, which proved mortal. Then the master assuming the direction, continued the engagement with equal resolution, until the enemy made his escape, which he the more easily accomplished as the Biddeford was disabled in her masts and rigging.

A remarkable
adventure of five
Irish mariners.

The bravery of five Irishmen and a boy, belonging to the crew of a ship from Waterford, deserves commemoration. The vessel, in her return from Bilboa, loaded with brandy and iron, being taken by a French privateer off Ushant, about the middle of April, the captors removed the master and all the hands but these five men and the boy, who were left to assist nine Frenchmen in navigating the vessel to France. These stout Hibernians immediately formed a plan of insurrection, and executed it with success. Four of the French mariners being below deck, three aloft among the rigging, one at the helm, and another walking the deck, Brian, who headed the enterprise, tripped up the heels of the French steersman, seized his pistol, and discharged it at him who walked the deck; but missing the mark, he knocked him down with the butt-end of the piece. At the same time hollowing to his confederates below, they assailed the enemy with their own broad swords; and soon compelling them to submit, came upon deck, and shut the hatches. Brian being now in possession of the quarter deck, those who were aloft called for quarter, and surrendered without opposition. The Irish having thus obtained a complete victory, almost without bloodshed, and secured the prisoners, another difficulty occurred: neither Brian nor any of his associates could read or write, or knew the least principle of navigation; but supposing his course to be

* Five sons of this nobleman have been remarkably distinguished in the present war. The fourth and fifth were dangerously wounded at the battle of Minden; the second was hurt in the reduction of Guadalupa: lord Wallingford, the eldest, received a shot at Carrickfergus; and the third was slain in this engagement.

north.

north, he steered at a venture, and the first land he made was the neighbourhood of Youghall, where he happily arrived with his prisoners. Ann. 1760.

The only considerable damage sustained by the navy of Great-Britain, since the commencement of this year, was the loss of the *Ramillies*, a magnificent ship of the second rate, belonging to the squadron which admiral Boscawen commanded on the coast of France, in order to watch the motions and distress the commerce of that restless enterprising enemy. In the beginning of February a series of stormy weather obliged the admiral to return from the bay of Quiberon to Plymouth, where he arrived with much difficulty; but the *Ramillies* overshot the entrance to the Sound, and being embayed near a point called the Bolt-head, about four leagues higher up the channel, was dashed in pieces among the rocks, after all her anchors and cables had given way. All her officers and men, amounting to seven hundred, perished on this occasion, except one midshipman and twenty-five mariners, who had the good fortune to save themselves by leaping on the rocks, as the hull was thrown forwards, and raised up by the succeeding billows. The ship *Ramillies* wrecked upon the Bolt-head.

Such were the most material transactions of the year, relating to the British empire in the seas of Europe.

We shall now transport the reader to the continent of North-America, which, as the theatre of war, still maintained its former importance. The French emissaries from the province of Louisiana had exercised their arts of insinuation with such success among the Cherokees, a numerous and powerful nation of Indians, settled on the confines of Virginia and Carolina, that they had infringed the peace with the English towards the latter end of the last year, and begun hostilities by plundering, massacring, and scalping several British subjects of the more southern provinces. Mr. Lyttelton, governor of South-Carolina, having received information of these outrages, obtained the necessary aids from the assembly of his province, for maintaining a considerable body of forces, which was raised with great expedition. He marched in the beginning of October at the head of eight hundred provincials, reinforced with three hundred regular troops, and penetrated into the heart of the country possessed by the Cherokees, who were so much intimidated by his vigour and dispatch, that they sent a deputation of their chiefs to sue for peace, which was re-established by a new treaty, dictated by the English governor. They obliged themselves to renounce the French interest; to deliver up all the spies and emissaries of that nation, then resident among them; to surrender to justice those of their own people, who had been concerned in murdering and scalping the British subjects; and for the performance of these articles two and twenty of their head men were put as hostages into the hands of the governor. Treaty with the Cherokees.

So little regard, however, was paid by these savages to this solemn accommodation, that Mr. Lyttelton had been returned but a few days from their country, when they attempted to surprize the English fort Prince George near the frontiers of Carolina, by going thither in a body, on pretence of delivering up some murderers: but the commanding officer, perceiving some suspicious circumstances in their behaviour, acted with such vigilance and circumspection as entirely frustrated their design*. Thus disappointed, they Hostilities recommenced.

* This attempt was conducted in the following manner, having doubtless been concerted with the two and twenty hostages, who resided in the fort. On the sixteenth day of February,

Ann. 1760. wreaked their vengeance upon the English subjects trading in their country, all of whom they butchered without mercy. Not contented with this barbarous sacrifice, they made incursions to the British settlements at the Long Lanes, and the forks of the Broad River, and massacred about forty defenceless colonists, who reposed themselves in full security on the peace so lately ratified. As views of interest could not have induced them to act in this manner, and their revenge had not been inflamed by any fresh provocation, these violences must be imputed to the instigation of French incendiaries; and too plainly evince the necessity of crowning our American conquests with the reduction of Louisiana, from whence these emissaries were undoubtedly dispatched.

Their towns
and villages
destroyed
by colonel
Mont-
gomery.

The cruelty and mischief with which the Cherokees prosecuted their renewed hostilities, alarmed all the southern colonies of the English; and application was made for assistance to Mr. Amherst, the commander in chief of the king's forces in America. He forthwith detached twelve hundred chosen men to South-Carolina, under the command of colonel Montgomery, brother to the earl of Eglinton, an officer of approved conduct, and distinguished gallantry. Immediately after his arrival at Charles-town, he advanced to

February, two Indian women appearing at Keowee, on the other side of the river, Mr. Dogharty, one of the officers of the fort, went out to ask them what news. While he was engaged in conversation with these females, the great Indian warrior Ocunnaftota joining them, desired he would call the commanding officer, to whom he said he had something to propose. Accordingly lieutenant Cotymore appearing, accompanied by ensign Bell, Dogharty, and Forster the interpreter, Ocunnaftota told him he had something of consequence to impart to the governor, whom he purposed to visit, and desired he might be attended by a white man, as a safeguard. The lieutenant assuring him he should have a safeguard, the Indian declared he would then go and catch a horse for him; so saying, he swung a bridle thrice over his head, as a signal, and immediately twenty-five or thirty muskets, from different ambuscades, were discharged at the English officers. Mr. Cotymore received a shot in his left breast, and in a few days expired; Mr. Bell was wounded in the calf of the leg, and the interpreter in the buttock. Ensign Milne, who remained in the fort, was no sooner informed of this treachery, than he ordered the soldiers to shackle the hostages; in the execution of which order one man was killed upon the spot, and another wounded in the forehead with a tomohawk: circumstances which, added to the murder of the lieutenant, incensed the garrison to such a degree, that it was judged absolutely necessary to put the

hostages to death without further hesitation. In the evening a party of Indians approaching the fort, and firing two signal pieces, cried aloud in the Cherokee language, "Fight manfully; and you shall be assisted." Then they began an attack, and continued firing all night upon the fort, without doing the least execution. That a design was concerted between them and the hostages, appeared plainly from the nature of this assault; and this supposition was converted into a certainty next day, when some of the garrison searching the apartment in which the hostages lay, found a bottle of poison, probably designed to be emptied into the well, and several tomohawks buried in the earth; which weapons had been privately conveyed to them by their friends, who were permitted to visit them without interruption. On the third day of March, the Fort at Ninety-Six was attacked by two hundred Cherokee Indians with musquetry, which had little or no effect, so that they were forced to retire with some loss, and revenged themselves on the open country, burning and ravaging all the houses and plantations belonging to English settlers in this part of the country, and all along the frontiers of Virginia. Not contented with pillaging and destroying the habitations, they wanted in the most horrible barbarities; and their motions were so secret and sudden, that it was impossible for the inhabitants to know where the storm would burst, or take proper precautions for their own defence, so that a great number of the back settlements were totally abandoned.

Ninety-six,

Ninety-six, and proceeded to Twelve-mile River, which he passed in the beginning of June without opposition. He continued his route, by forced marches, until he arrived in the neighbourhood of the Indian town called Little Keowee, where he encamped in an advantageous situation. Having reason to believe the enemy were not yet apprized of his coming, he resolved to rush upon them in the night by surprize. With this view, leaving his tents standing, with a sufficient guard for the camp and waggons, he marched through the woods towards the Cherokee town of Estatoe, at the distance of five and twenty miles; and in his route detached a company of light infantry to destroy the village of Little Keowee, where they were received with a smart fire; but they rushed in with their bayonets, and all the men were put to the sword. The main body proceeded straight to Estatoe, which they reached in the morning; but it had been abandoned about half an hour before their arrival. Some few of the Indians, who had not time to escape, were slain; and the town, consisting of two hundred houses, well stored with provision, ammunition, and all the necessaries of life, was first plundered, and then reduced to ashes; some of the wretched inhabitants, who concealed themselves, perishing in the flames. It was necessary to strike a terror into those savages by some examples of severity; and the soldiers became deaf to all the suggestions of mercy, when they found in one of the Indian towns the body of an Englishman, whom they had put to the torture that very morning. Colonel Montgomery followed his blow with surprizing rapidity. In the space of a few hours he destroyed Sugar-town, which was as large as Estatoe, and every village and house in the lower nation. The Indian villages in this part of the world were agreeably situated, generally consisting of about one hundred houses, neatly and commodiously built, and well supplied with provision. They had in particular large magazines of corn, which were consumed in the flames. All the men that were taken suffered immediate death; but the greater part of the nation had escaped with the utmost precipitation. In many houses the beds were yet warm, and the tables spread with victuals. Many loaded guns went off while the houses were burning. The savages had not time to save their most valuable effects. The soldiers found some money, three or four watches, a good quantity of wampum, cloaths, and peltry. Colonel Montgomery, having thus taken vengeance on the perfidious Cherokees, at the expence of five or six men killed or wounded, returned to Fort Prince George, with about forty Indian women and children whom he had made prisoners. Two of their warriors were set at liberty, and desired to inform their nation, that, though they were now in the power of the English, they might still, on their submission, enjoy the blessing of peace. As the chief, called Attakullakulla, alias the Little Carpenter, who had signed the last treaty, disapproved of the proceedings of his countrymen, and had done many good offices to the English since the renovation of the war, he was now given to understand, that he might come down with some other chiefs to treat of an accommodation, which would be granted to the Cherokees on his account; but that the negotiation must be begun in a few days, otherwise all the towns in the upper nation would be ravaged and reduced to ashes.

These

Ann. 1760.

His expedition to the middle settlements.

These intimations having produced little or no effect, colonel Montgomery resolved to make a second irruption into the middle settlements of the Cherokees, and began his march on the twenty-fourth day of June. On the twenty-seventh captain Morison, of the advanced party, was killed by a shot from a thicket, and the firing became so troublesome that his men gave way. The grenadiers and light infantry being detached to sustain them, continued to advance, notwithstanding the fire from the woods, until, from a rising ground, they discovered a body of the enemy. These they immediately attacked, and obliged to retire into a swamp, which, when the rest of the troops came up, they were, after a short resistance, compelled to abandon: but as the country was difficult, and the path extremely narrow, the forces suffered on their march from the fire of scattered parties, who concealed themselves behind trees and bushes. At length they arrived at the town of Etchowee, which the inhabitants had forsaken, after having removed every thing of value. Here, while the army encamped on a small plain surrounded by hills, it was incommoded by volleys from the enemy, which wounded some men, and killed several horses. They were even so daring as to attack the piquet guard, which repulsed them with difficulty; but generally speaking, their parties declined an open engagement. Colonel Montgomery, sensible that, as many horses were killed or disabled, he could not proceed farther without leaving his provisions behind, or abandoning the wounded men to the brutal revenge of a savage enemy, resolved to return, and began his retreat in the night, that he might be the less disturbed by the Indians. Accordingly he pursued his route for two days without interruption; but afterwards sustained some straggling fires from the woods, though the parties of the enemy were put to flight as often as they appeared. In the beginning of July he arrived at Fort Prince George; this expedition having cost him about seventy men killed and wounded, including five officers.

Fate of the garrison at Fort Loudoun.

In revenge for these calamities, the Cherokees assembled to a considerable number, and formed the blockade of Fort Loudoun, a small fortification near the confines of Virginia, defended by an inconsiderable garrison, ill supplied with provision and necessaries. After having sustained a long siege, and being reduced to the utmost distress, captain Demere, the commander, held a council of war with the other officers, to deliberate upon their present situation; when it appeared that their provisions were intirely exhausted; that they had subsisted a considerable time, without bread, upon horse-flesh, and such supplies of pork and beans as the Indian women could introduce by stealth; that the men were so weakened with famine and fatigue, that in a little time they would not be able to do duty; that, for two nights past, considerable parties had deserted, and some thrown themselves upon the mercy of the enemy; that the garrison in general threatened to abandon their officers, and betake themselves to the woods; and that there was no prospect of relief, their communication having been long cut off from all the British settlements: for these reasons they were unanimously of opinion, that it was impracticable to prolong their defence; that they should accept of an honourable capitulation; and captain Stuart should be sent to treat with the warriors, and the head men of the Cherokees, about the conditions of their surrender. This officer, being accordingly dispatched with full powers, obtained a capitulation of the
Indians,

Indians, by which the garrison was permitted to retire. The Indians desired, that, when they arrived at Keowee, the Cherokee prisoners confined at that place should be released, all hostilities cease, a lasting accommodation be re-established, and a regulated trade revived. In consequence of this treaty the garrison evacuated the fort, and had marched about fifteen miles on their return to Carolina, when they were surrounded and surprised by a large body of Indians, who massacred all the officers, except captain Stuart, and slew five and twenty of the soldiers: the rest were made prisoners, and distributed among the different towns and villages of the nation. Captain Stuart owed his life to the generous intercession of the Little Carpenter, who ransomed him at the price of all he could command, and conducted him safe to Holston River, where he found major Lewis advanced so far with a body of Virginians. Ann. 1760.

The savages, encouraged by their success at Fort Loudoun, undertook the siege of Ninety-six, and other small fortifications; but retired precipitately at the approach of a body of provincials.

In the mean time the British interest and empire were firmly established on the banks of the Ohio, by the prudence and conduct of major-general Stanwix, who had passed the winter at Pittsburgh, formerly Duquesne, and employed that time in the most effectual manner for the service of his country. He repaired the old works, established posts of communication from the Ohio to the Monongahela, mounted the bastions that cover the Isthmus with artillery, erected casemates, store-houses, and barracks for a numerous garrison, and cultivated with equal diligence and success the friendship and alliance of the Indians. The happy consequences of these measures were soon apparent in the production of a considerable trade between the natives and the merchants of Pittsburgh, and in the perfect security of about four thousand settlers, who now returned to the quiet possession of the lands, from whence they had been driven by the enemy, on the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. British interest established on the Ohio.

The incidents of the war were much more important and decisive in the more northern parts of this great continent. The reader will remember that brigadier-general Murray was left to command the garrison of Quebec, amounting to about six thousand men; that a strong squadron of ships was stationed at Halifax in Nova Scotia, under the direction of lord Colvil, an able and experienced officer, who had instructions to revisit Quebec in the beginning of summer, as soon as the river St. Laurence should be navigable; and that general Amherst, the commander in chief of the forces in America, wintered in New York, that he might be at hand to assemble his troops in the spring, and recommence his operations for the intire reduction of Canada. General Murray neglected no step that could be taken by the most vigilant officer for maintaining the important conquest of Quebec, and subduing all the Lower Canada, the inhabitants of which actually submitted, and took the oath of allegiance to the king of Great-Britain*. The garrison, however, The French undertake the siege of Quebec.
within

* The garrison of Quebec, during the winter, repaired above five hundred houses, which had been damaged by the English cannon, built eight redoubts of wood, raised foot-banks.

Ann. 1760.

within the walls of Quebec, suffered greatly from the excessive cold in the winter, and the want of vegetables and fresh provision, infomuch that, before the end of April, one thousand soldiers were dead of the scurvy, and twice that number rendered unfit for service. Such was the situation of the garrison, when Mr. Murray received undoubted intelligence, that the French commander the chevalier de Levis, was employed in assembling his army, which had been cantoned in the neighbourhood of Montreal; that from the inhabitants of the country he had compleated his eight battalions, regimented forty companies of the troops de colonie, and determined to undertake the siege of Quebec, whenever the river St. Laurence should be clear of ice, that he could use his four frigates, and other vessels, by means of which he was intirely master of the river.

Brigadier
Murray re-
solves to
give them
battle.

The brigadier, considering the city of Quebec as no other than a strong cantonment, had projected a plan of defence, by extending lines, and intrenching his troops on the heights of Abraham, which, at the distance of eight hundred paces, intirely command the ramparts of the city, and might have

banks along the ramparts, opened embrasures, mounted artillery, blocked up all the avenues of the suburbs with a stockade, removed eleven months provisions into the highest part of the city, and formed a magazine of four thousand fascines. Two hundred men were posted at St. Foix, and twice the number at Lorette. Several hundred men marched to St. Augustin, brought off the enemy's advanced guard, with a great number of cattle, and disarmed the inhabitants. By these precautions the motions of the French were observed, the avenues of Quebec were covered, and their dominion secured over eleven parishes, which furnished them with some fresh provision and other necessaries for subsistence. Sixteen thousand cords of wood being wanted for the hospitals, guards, and quarters, and the method of transporting it from the isle of Orleans being found slow and difficult, on account of the floating ice in the river, a sufficient number of hand sledges were made, and two hundred wood-fellers set at work in the forest of St. Foix, where plenty of fuel was obtained, and brought into the several regiments by the men that were not upon duty. A detachment of two hundred men, being sent to the other side of the river, disarmed the inhabitants, and compelled them to take the oath of allegiance: by this step the English became masters of the southern side of the St. Laurence, and were supplied with good quantities of fresh provision. The advanced posts of the enemy were established at Point au Tremble, St. Augustin, and Le Calvaire; the main body of their army quartered between Trois Rivières and Jaques Quartier. Their general having formed the design of attacking Quebec in the winter, began to provide snow

shoes or rackets, scaling-ladders, and fascines, and make all the necessary preparations for that enterprize. He took possession of Point Levi, where he formed a magazine of provisions, great part of which, however, fell into the hands of the English; for as soon as the river was froze over, brigadier Murray dispatched thither two hundred men, at whose approach the enemy abandoned their magazine, and retreated with great precipitation. Here the detachment took post in a church, until they could build two wooden redoubts, and mount them with artillery. In the mean time, the enemy returning with a greater force to recover the post, some battalions, with the light infantry, marched over the ice, in order to cut off their communication; but they fled in great confusion, and afterwards took post at St. Michael, at a considerable distance farther down the river. They now resolved to postpone the siege of Quebec, that they might carry it on in a more regular manner. They began to rig their ships, repair their small craft, build gallies, cast bombs and bullets, and prepare fascines and gabions; while brigadier Murray employed his men in making preparations for a vigorous defence. He sent out a detachment, who surprized the enemy's posts at St. Augustin, Maison Brulee, and Le Calvaire, where they took ninety prisoners. He afterwards ordered the light infantry to possess and fortify Cape Rouge, to prevent the enemy's landing at that place, as well as to be nearer at hand to observe their motions; but when the frost broke up, so that their ships could fall down the river, they landed at St. Augustin, and the English posts were abandoned one after another, the detachments retiring without loss into the city.

been

been defended by a small force against a formidable army. Fascines, and every other necessary for this work had been provided, and in the month of April the men were set at work upon the projected lines; but the earth was so hardened by the frost, that it was found impracticable to proceed. Being informed, on the night of the twenty-sixth, that the enemy had landed at Point au Tremble, to the number of ten thousand men, with five hundred savages, he ordered all the bridges over the river Caprouge to be broke down, secured the landing-places at Sylleri and the Foulon; and next day, marching in person with a strong detachment and two field-pieces, took possession of an advantageous situation, and thus defeated the scheme which the French commander had laid for cutting off the posts which the English had established. These being all withdrawn, the brigadier that same afternoon marched back to Quebec, with little or no loss, altho' his rear was harrassed by the enemy. Here he formed a resolution which hath been censured by some critics in war, as a measure that favoured more of youthful impatience and overboiling courage, than of that military discretion which ought to distinguish a commander in such a delicate situation; but it is more easy to censure with an appearance of reason, than to act in such circumstances with any certainty of success. Mr. Murray, in his letter to the secretary of state, declares, that although the enemy were greatly superior to him in number, yet, when he considered that the English forces were habituated to victory, that they were provided with a fine train of field artillery, that, in shutting them up at once within the walls, he should have risked his whole stake on the single chance of defending a wretched fortification; a chance which could not be much lessened by an action in the field, though such an action would double the chance of success: for these reasons he determined to hazard a battle; should the event prove unprosperous, he resolved to hold out the place to the last extremity; then to retreat to the isle of Orleans, or Coudres, with the remainder of the garrison, and there wait for a reinforcement.

In pursuance of these resolutions he gave the necessary orders over-night, and, on the twenty-eighth day of April, at half an hour after six in the morning, marched out with his little army of three thousand men, which he formed on the heights in order of battle. The right brigade, commanded by colonel Burton, consisted of the regiments of Amherst, Anstruther, Webb, and the second battalion of royal Americans: the left, under colonel Frazer, was formed of the regiments of Kennedy, Lascelles, Townshend, and the highlanders. Otway's regiment, and the third battalion of royal Americans, constituted the corps de reserve. Major Dalling's corps of light infantry covered the right flank; the left was secured by captain Huzzen's company of rangers, and one hundred volunteers, under the command of captain Donald Macdonald; and each battalion was supplied with two field-pieces. Brigadier Murray having reconnoitred the enemy, perceived their van had taken possession of the rising grounds about three quarters of a mile in his front; but that their army was on the march in one column. Thinking this was the critical moment to attack them before they were formed, he advanced towards them with equal order and expedition. They were soon driven from the heights, though not without a warm dispute; during which, the body of their army advanced at a round pace, and formed in columns. Their van consisted

He is worsted, and obliged to retreat into the town.

Ann. 1760.

ten companies of grenadiers, two of volunteers, and four hundred savages: eight battalions, formed in four columns, with some bodies of Canadians in the intervals, constituted their main body: their rear was composed of two battalions and some Canadians in the flanks; and two thousand Canadians formed the reserve. Their whole army amounted to upwards of twelve thousand men. Major Dalling, with great gallantry, dispossessed their grenadiers of a house and windmill, which they occupied, in order to cover their left flank; and on this attack the major and some of his officers were wounded; nevertheless, the light infantry pursued the fugitives to a corps which was formed to sustain them; then the pursuers halted, and dispersed along the front of the right; a circumstance which prevented that wing from taking advantage of the first impression they had made on the left of the enemy. The light infantry being ordered to regain the flank, were, in attempting this motion, furiously charged, and thrown into disorder: then they retired to the rear in such a shattered condition, that they could never again be brought up during the whole action. Otway's regiment was instantly ordered to advance from the body of reserve, and sustain the right wing, which the enemy twice in vain attempted to penetrate. Mean while the left brigade of the British forces did not remain inactive: they had dispossessed the French of two redoubts, and sustained with undaunted resolution the whole efforts of the enemy's right, until they were fairly fought down, overpowered by numbers, and reduced to an handful, notwithstanding the assistance they received from the third battalion of royal Americans, which had been stationed with the body of reserve, as well as from Kennedy's regiment posted in the center. The French attacked with great impetuosity; and, at length, a fresh column of the regiment de Roussillon, penetrating the left wing of the British army, it gave way; the disorder was soon communicated to the right, so that, after a very obstinate dispute, which lasted an hour and three quarters, brigadier Murray was obliged to quit the field with the loss of one thousand men killed or wounded, and the greater part of his artillery. The enemy lost twice the number of men, and reaped no essential advantage from their victory.

Quebec
besieged.

Mr. Murray, far from being dispirited by his defeat, no sooner retired within the walls of Quebec, than he resolved to prosecute the fortifications of the place, which had been interrupted by the severity of the winter; and the soldiers exerted themselves with incredible alacrity, not only in labouring at the works, but also in the defence of the town, before which the enemy had opened trenches on the very evening of the battle. Three ships anchored at the Foulon below their camp; and for several days they were employed in landing their cannon, mortars, and ammunition. Mean while they worked incessantly at their trenches before the town; and on the eleventh day of May, opened one bomb battery, and three batteries of cannon. Brigadier Murray made the necessary dispositions to defend the place to the last extremity: he raised two cavaliers, contrived some outworks, and planted the ramparts with one hundred and thirty-two pieces of artillery, dragged thither mostly by the soldiery. Though the enemy cannonaded the place with great vivacity the first day, their fire soon slackened, and their batteries were, in a manner, silenced by the superior fire of the garrison; nevertheless Quebec would in all probability have reverted to its former owners, had a French

fleet

fleet from Europe got the start of an English squadron in sailing up the river. Ann. 1760.

Lord Colville had sailed from Halifax, with the fleet under his command, on the twenty-second day of April; but was retarded in his passage by thick fogs, contrary winds, and great shoals of ice floating down the river. Commodore Swanton, who had sailed from England with a small reinforcement, arrived about the beginning of May at the isle of Bec, in the river St. Lawrence, where, with two ships, he purposed to wait for the rest of his squadron, which had separated from him in the passage: but one of these, the *Lowestoffe*, commanded by captain Deane, had entered the harbour of Quebec on the ninth day of May, and communicated to the governor the joyful news that the squadron was arrived in the river. Commodore Swanton no sooner received intimation that Quebec was besieged, than he sailed up the river with all possible expedition, and on the fifteenth in the evening anchored above Point Levi. The brigadier expressing an earnest desire, that the French squadron above the town might be removed, the commodore ordered captain Schomberg of the *Diana*, and captain Deane of the *Lowestoffe*, to slip their cables early next morning, and attack the enemy's fleet, consisting of two frigates, two armed ships, and a good number of smaller vessels. They were no sooner in motion than the French ships fled in the utmost disorder. One of their frigates was driven on the rocks above Cape Diamond; the other ran ashore, and was burned at Point au Tremble, above ten leagues above the town; and all the other vessels were taken or destroyed. The enemy's shipping destroyed.

The enemy were so confounded and dispirited by this disaster, and the certain information that a strong English fleet was already in the river of St. Lawrence, that in the following night they raised the siege of Quebec, and retreated with great precipitation, leaving their provisions, implements, and artillery, to governor Murray, who had intended to make a vigorous sally in the morning, and attempt to penetrate into the camp of the besiegers, which, from the information of prisoners and deserters, he conceived to be a very practicable scheme. For this purpose he had selected a body of troops, who were already under arms, when a lieutenant, whom he had sent out with a detachment to amuse the enemy, came and assured him that their trenches were abandoned. He instantly marched out of Quebec at the head of his forces, in hope of overtaking and making an impression on their rear, that he might have ample revenge for his late discomfiture; but they had passed the river Caprouge before he could come up with their army; however, he took some prisoners, and a great quantity of baggage, including their tents, stores, magazines of provision and ammunition, with thirty-four pieces of battering cannon, ten field-pieces, six mortars, four petards, a great number of scaling-ladders, intrenching tools, and every other implement of a siege. They retired to Jacques-Cartier, where their ammunition began to fail, and they were abandoned by great part of the Canadians; so that they resigned all hope of succeeding against Quebec, and began to take measures for the preservation of Montreal, against which the force under general Amherst was directed. They abandon the siege with precipitation.

There Mr. Vaudreuil had fixed his head-quarters, and there he proposed to make his last stand against the efforts of the British general. He not only levied forces, collected magazines, and erected new fortifications in the island of Oswego. General Amherst arrives at Oswego.

Ann. 1760.

of Montreal, but he had even recourse to feigned intelligence, and other arts of delusion, to support the spirit of the Canadians and their Indian allies, which had begun to flag, in consequence of their being obliged to abandon the siege of Quebec*. It must be owned he acted with all the spirit and foresight of an experienced general, determined to exert himself for the preservation of the colony, even though very little prospect of success remained. His hopes, slender as they were, depended upon the natural strength of the country, rendered almost inaccessible by woods, mountains, and morasses, which might have retarded the progress of the English, and protracted the war, until a general pacification could be effected. In the mean time, major-

* The following letter from the marquis de Vaudreuil to the officers of the Canadian militia, demonstrates the necessity of his affairs, and the shifts to which he was reduced.

Montreal, June 3, 1760.

SIR,

The chevalier de Levy is just returned to this town; he has repeated to me the strong testimony which he had before given me, of the good-will, the zeal, and ardour of your company of militia.

I expected no less from the fidelity of the brave Canadians, and from their attachment to their native country.

His majesty, who is by this time probably informed of your brilliant victory, will be no less pleased with this, than affected with the distresses of the colony; so that supposing that a peace has not been concluded, on the receipt of this news, the king of England cannot possibly avoid subscribing such terms as our monarch shall have imposed upon him.

You are not uninformed of the great advantages which he gained in Europe during the last campaign, over the English and Prussians.

The prisoners which are bringing in every moment, all agree in confirming them.

The truth is, his majesty is in person in Holland, with an army of 200,000 men, the prince of Conti in Germany with 100,000, and the princes of Deux-Ponts and Soubise command the army of the empire of 200,000; and lastly, the empress of Russia and the queen of Hungary have joined their whole force, and were taking measures for the conquest of the remainder of his Prussian majesty's dominions.

Besides this, the last accounts assure us, that the garrisons of fort Frederick, Niagara, and Chourgan, have suffered greatly by a sickness, which is not yet stopped, and that the regular troops in New-England are reduced to nothing.

General Murray therefore has dispersed

manifestoes to no purpose, to magnify his own nation, to pacify the Canadians, to engage them to lay down their arms, to discredit our bills of exchange, and our currency, at the same time that the English traders are eager to procure them, because they have been regularly paid.

You see, Sir, that the colony is drawing to the end of its hardships and distresses, and that it is upon the point of seeing plenty succeed to scarcity.

If the English make any attempt, it can have no other object than the ambition of their generals; we are thoroughly prepared to repulse them with spirit: we have a train of artillery, besides that which we took from the enemy; a still greater proportion of powder, ball, and ammunition, for the operations which I have projected; we have also provisions enough, by means of the resources which we shall find in the good-will of the Canadians, who have the greatest interest in the preservation of their religion and liberty. The king's troops will even live, if necessary, upon roots, when they cannot do better, and will not fail to join their endeavours to those of the brave Canadians.

My intention then is, that you and all your militia should hold yourselves ready to march, with arms, baggage, and eight days provisions, to our frontiers, when the case shall require it.

I believe I may venture to assure you, that these will be the last dispositions which I shall have occasion to make, for the defence of this colony; being firmly convinced, that some time in August, at least, we shall have peace, provisions, and, in general, whatever we want.

I am, &c.

P. S. You will assemble the militia of your company, and read this letter to them; you will carefully inspect their arms; if any of them are out of order, you will give them a note, and the king's gunsmiths will repair them immediately."

general

general Amherst was diligently employed in taking measures for the execution of the plan he had projected, in order to complete the conquest of Canada. He conveyed instructions to general Murray, directing him to advance by water towards Montreal, with all the troops that could be spared from the garrison of Quebec. He detached colonel Haviland with a body of troops from Crown-point to take possession of the Isle aux Noix, in the lake Champlain, and from thence penetrate the shortest way to the bank of the river St. Laurence; while he himself with the main body of the army, amounting to about ten thousand men, including Indians, should proceed from the frontiers of New-York, by the rivers of the Mohawks and Oneidas, to the lake Ontario, and sail down the river St. Laurence to the island of Montreal. Thus, on the supposition that all these particulars could be executed, the enemy must have been at last hemmed in, and intirely surrounded. In pursuance of this plan, general Amherst had provided two armed sloops to cruise in the lake Ontario, under the command of captain Loring; as well as a great number of batteaus, or smaller vessels, for the transportation of the troops, artillery, ammunition, implements, and baggage. Several regiments were ordered to proceed from Albany to Oswego; and the general, taking his departure from Schenectady, with the rest of the forces, in the latter end of June, arrived at the same place on the ninth day of July.

Being informed that two French vessels had appeared off Oswego, he dispatched some batteaus to Niagara with intelligence to captain Loring, who immediately set sail in quest of them; but they escaped his pursuit, though they had twice appeared in the neighbourhood of Oswego since the arrival of the general, who endeavoured to amuse them by detaching batteaus to different parts of the lake. The army being assembled, and joined by a considerable body of Indians under the command of Sir William Johnson, the general detached colonel Haldemand with the light infantry, the grenadiers, and one battalion of highlanders, to take post at the bottom of the lake, and assist the armed vessels in finding a passage to La Galette. On the tenth day of August the army embarked on board the batteaus and whale-boats, and proceeded on the lake towards the mouth of the river St. Laurence. Understanding that one of the enemy's vessels had run a-ground and was disabled, and that the other lay off La Galette, he resolved to make the best of his way down the river to Swegatchie, and attack the French fort at Isle Royale, one of the most important posts on the river St. Laurence, the source of which it in a great measure commands. On the seventeenth the row-gallies fell in with the French sloop commanded by Mr. de la Broquerie, who surrendered after a warm engagement. Mr. Amherst having detached some engineers to reconnoitre the coasts and islands in the neighbourhood of Isle Royale, he made a disposition for the attack of that fortress, which was accordingly invested; after he had taken possession of the islands. Some of these the enemy had abandoned with such precipitation, as to leave behind a few scalps they had taken on the Mohawk river, a number of tools and utensils, two swivels, some barrels of pitch, and a large quantity of iron. The Indians were so incensed at sight of the scalps, that they burned a chapel, and all the houses of the enemy. Batteries being raised on the nearest islands, the fort was cannonaded not only by them, but likewise by the armed sloops; and a disposition

Ann. 1760.

He sails down
the river
St. Laurence,
and reduces
the French
fort at Isle
Royale.

sition was made for giving the assault, when Mr. Pouchaut the governor thought proper to beat a parley, and surrender on capitulation. The general, having taken possession of the fort, found it so well situated for commanding the lake Ontario, and the Mohawk river, that he resolved to maintain it with a garrison, and employed some days in repairing the fortifications.

He lands on
the island
of Montreal.

From this place his navigation down the river St. Laurence was rendered extremely difficult and dangerous, by a great number of violent riffs, or rapides, and falls; among which he lost above fourscore men, forty-six batteaus, seventeen whale-boats, one row-galley, with some artillery, stores, and ammunition. On the sixth day of September the troops were landed on the island of Montreal, without any opposition, except from some flying parties, which exchanged a few shot, and then fled with precipitation. That same day he repaired a bridge which they had broke down in their retreat, and, after a march of two leagues, formed his army on a plain before Montreal, where they lay all night on their arms. Montreal is, in point of importance, the second place in Canada, situated in an island of the river St. Laurence, at an equal distance from Quebec and the lake Ontario. Its central situation rendered it the staple of the Indian trade; yet the fortifications of it were inconsiderable, not at all adequate to the value of the place.

The French
general ca-
pitulates.

General Amherst ordered some pieces of artillery to be brought up immediately from the landing-place at La Chine, where he had left some regiments for the security of the boats, and determined to commence the siege in form; but in the morning of the seventh he received a letter from the marquis de Vaudreuil by two officers, demanding a capitulation; which, after some letters had passed between the two generals, was granted upon as favourable* terms as the French had reason to expect, considering that general Murray,

* *Articles of Capitulation between his Excellency General Amherst, Commander in Chief of his Britannic Majesty's Troops and Forces in North-America, and his Excellency the Marquis de Vaudreuil, Grand Croix of the Royal and Military Order of St. Lewis, Governor, and Lieutenant-General for the King in Canada.*

Art. I. Twenty-four hours after the signing of the present capitulation, the English general shall cause the troops of his Britannic majesty to take possession of the gates of the town of Montreal: and the English garrison shall not come into the place till after the French troops shall have evacuated it.

"The whole garrison of Montreal must lay down their arms, and shall not serve during the present war. Immediately after the signing of the present capitulation, the king's troops shall take possession of the gates, and shall post the guards necessary to preserve good order in the town."

Art. II. The troops, and the militia, who are in garrison in the town of Montreal, shall go out by the gate of with all the

honours of war, six pieces of cannon and one mortar, which shall be put on board the vessel where the marquis de Vaudreuil shall embark, with ten rounds for each piece. The same shall be granted to the garrison of Trois Rivières, as to the honours of war.

Art. III. The troops and militia, who are in garrison in the fort of Jacques-Cartier, and in the island St. Helen, and other forts, shall be treated in the same manner, and shall have the same honours; and these troops shall go to Montreal, or Trois Rivières, or Quebec, to be there embarked for the first sea-port in France, by the shortest way. The troops who are in our posts, situated on our frontiers, on the side of Acadia, at Detroit, Michilimackinac, and other posts, shall enjoy the same honours, and be treated in the same manner.

"All these troops are not to serve during the present war, and shall likewise lay down their arms. The rest is granted."

Art. IV. The militia, after being come out of the above towns, forts, and posts, shall return to their homes, without being molested on any pretence whatever, on account of their having carried arms. "Granted."

Art. V.

Murray, with the troops from Quebec, had by this time landed on the island; and colonel Haviland, with the body under his command, had just arrived on Ann. 1760.

Art. V. The troops who keep the field, shall raise their camp, and march, drums beating, with their arms, baggage, and artillery, to join the garrison of Montreal, and shall be treated in every respect the same.

"These troops, as well as the others, must lay down their arms."

Art. VI. The subjects of his Britannic majesty, and of his most Christian majesty, soldiers, militia, or seamen, who shall have deserted, or left the service of their sovereign, and carried arms in North-America, shall be, on both sides, pardoned for their crimes; they shall be, respectively, returned to their country; if not, each shall remain where he is, without being sought after, or molested.

"Refused."

Art. VII. The magazines, the artillery, firelocks, fabres, ammunition of war, and, in general, every thing that belongs to his most Christian majesty, as well in the towns of Montreal and Trois Rivières, as in the forts and posts mentioned in the third article, shall be delivered up, according to exact inventories, to the commissaries who shall be appointed to receive the same in the name of his Britannic majesty. Duplicates of the said inventories shall be given to the marquis de Vaudreuil.

"This is every thing that can be asked on this article."

Art. VIII. The officers, soldiers, militia, seamen, and even the Indians, detained on account of their wounds or sickness, as well in the hospital as in private houses, shall enjoy the privileges of the cartel, and be treated accordingly.

"The sick and wounded shall be treated the same as our own people."

Art. IX. The English general shall engage to send back to their own homes the Indians and Morisians, who make part of his armies, immediately after the signing of the present capitulation. And in the mean time, in order to prevent all disorders on the part of those who may not be gone away, the said general shall give safeguards to such persons as shall desire them, as well in the town as in the country.

"The first part refused. There never has been any cruelties committed by the Indians of our army; and good order shall be preserved."

Art. X. His Britannic majesty's general shall be answerable for all disorders on the part of his troops, and oblige them to pay the da-

mages they may do, as well in the towns as in the country.

"Answered by the preceding article."

Art. XI. The English general shall not oblige the marquis de Vaudreuil to leave the town of Montreal before the and no person shall be lodged in his house till he is gone. The chevalier Levis, commander of the land forces; the principal officers and majors of the land forces, and of the colony troops; the engineers, officers of the artillery, and commissary of war, shall also remain at Montreal to the said day, and shall keep their lodgings there. The same shall be observed with regard to M. Bigot, intendant, the commissaries of marines, and writers, whom the said M. Bigot shall have occasion for; and no person shall be lodged at the intendant's house before he shall be gone.

"The marquis de Vaudreuil, and all these gentlemen, shall be masters of their houses, and shall embark when the king's ships shall be ready to sail for Europe; and all possible conveniencies shall be granted them."

Art. XII. The most convenient vessel that can be found, shall be appointed to carry the marquis de Vaudreuil, by the straightest passage, to the first sea-port in France. The necessary accommodations shall be made for him, the marquis de Vaudreuil, M. de Rigaud, governor of Montreal, and the *suite* of this general. This vessel shall be properly victualled at the expence of his Britannic majesty; and the marquis de Vaudreuil shall take with him his papers, without their being examined; and his equipages, plate, baggage, and all those of his *suite*.

"Granted, except the archives which shall be necessary for the government of the country."

Art. XIII. If before, or after the embarkation of the marquis de Vaudreuil, news of peace should arrive, and that, by the treaty, Canada should remain to his most Christian majesty, the marquis de Vaudreuil shall return to Quebec or Montreal, every thing shall return to its former state under the dominion of his most Christian majesty, and the present capitulation shall become null and of no effect.

"Whatever the king may have done on this subject, shall be obeyed."

Art. XIV. Two ships shall be appointed to carry to France le chevalier de Levis, the principal officers, and the staff of the land-forces, the engineers, officers of artillery, and their

Ann. 1760. on the south-side of the river, opposite to Montreal: circumstances equally favourable and surprising, if we reflect upon the different routes they pursued, through

their *suite*. These vessels shall likewise be victualled, and the necessary accommodations provided in them. The said officers shall take with them their papers, without being examined, and also their equipages and baggage. Such of the said officers as shall be married, shall have liberty to take with them their wives and children, who shall also be victualled.

"Granted, except that the marquis de Vaudreuil, and all the officers, of whatever rank they may be, shall faithfully deliver up to us all the charts and plans of the country."

Art. XV. A vessel shall also be appointed for the passage of M. Bigot, the intendant, with his *suite*: In which vessel the proper accommodations shall be made for him, and the persons he shall take with him: He shall likewise embark with him his papers, which shall not be examined, his equipages, plate, and baggage, and those of his *suite*. This vessel shall also be victualled as before-mentioned.

"Granted; with the same reserve as in the preceding article."

Art. XVI. The English general shall also order the necessary and most convenient vessels to carry to France M. de Longueuil, governor of Trois Rivières, the staff of the colony, and the commissary of the marine: they shall embark therein their families, servants, baggage, and equipages, and they shall be properly victualled during the passage, at the expence of his Britannic majesty.

"Granted."

Art. XVII. The officers and soldiers, as well of the land-forces as of the colony, and also the marine officers and seamen who are in the colony, shall be likewise embarked for France, and sufficient and convenient vessels shall be appointed for them. The land and sea-officers who shall be married, shall take with them their families, and all of them shall have liberty to embark their servants and baggage. As to the soldiers and seamen, those who are married shall take with them their wives and children, and all of them shall embark their havresacks and baggage. These vessels shall be properly and sufficiently victualled at the expence of his Britannic majesty.

"Granted."

Art. XVIII. The officers, soldiers, and all the followers of the troops, who shall have their baggage in the field, may send for it before they depart, without any hindrance or molestation.

"Granted."

Art. XIX. An hospital ship shall be provided by the English general, for such of the wounded and sick officers, soldiers, and seamen, as shall be in a condition to be carried to France, and shall likewise be victualled at the expence of his Britannic majesty.

It shall be the same with regard to the other wounded and sick officers, soldiers, and sailors, as soon as they shall be recovered. They shall be at liberty to carry with them their wives, children, servants, and baggage; and the said soldiers and sailors shall not be solicited nor forced to enter into the service of his Britannic majesty. "Granted."

Art. XX. A commissary, and one of the king's writers, shall be left to take care of the hospitals, and of whatever may relate to the service of his most Christian majesty.

"Granted."

Art. XXI. The English general shall also provide ships for carrying to France the officers of the supreme council of justice, police, and admiralty, and all other officers, having commissions or brevets from his most Christian majesty, for them, their families, servants, and equipages, as well as for the other officers: and they shall likewise be victualled at the expence of his Britannic majesty. They shall, however, be at liberty to stay in the colony, if they think proper, to settle their affairs, or to withdraw to France, whenever they think fit.

"Granted: but if they have papers relating to the government of the country, they are to be delivered to us."

Art. XXII. If there are any military officers, whose affairs should require their presence in the colony till next year, they shall have liberty to stay in it, after having obtained the permission of the marquis de Vaudreuil for that purpose, and without being reputed prisoners of war.

"All those whose private affairs shall require their stay in the country, and who shall have the marquis de Vaudreuil's leave for so doing, shall be allowed to remain till their affairs are settled."

Art. XXIII. The commissary for the king's provisions, shall be at liberty to stay in Canada till next year, in order to be enabled to answer the debts he has contracted in the colony, on account of what he has furnished; but if he should prefer to go to France this year, he shall be obliged to leave till next year a person to transact his business. This private person shall preserve, and have liberty to carry off

through an enemy's country, where they had no intelligence of the motions of each other. Had any accident retarded the progress of general Amherst, the

Ann. 1760.

off all his papers, without being inspected. His clerks shall have leave to stay in the colony, or go to France; and in this last case, a passage and subsistence shall be allowed them on board the ships of his Britannic majesty, for them, their families, and their baggage.

"Granted."

Art. XXIV. The provisions and other kind of stores which shall be found in the magazines of the commissary, as well in the town of Montreal, and of Trois Rivières, as in the country, shall be preserved to him, the said provisions belonging to him, and not to the king, and he shall be at liberty to sell them to the French or English.

"Every thing that is actually in the magazines, destined for the use of the troops, is to be delivered to the English commissary for the king's forces."

Art. XXV. A passage to France shall likewise be granted on board of his Britannic majesty's ships, as well as victuals, to such officers of the India company as shall be willing to go thither, and they shall take with them their families, servants, and baggage. The chief agent of the said company, in case he should chuse to go to France, shall be allowed to leave such person as he shall think proper, till next year, to settle the affairs of the said company, and to recover such sums as are due to them. The said chief agent shall keep possession of all the papers belonging to the said company, and they shall not be liable to inspection.

"Granted."

Art. XXVI. The said company shall be maintained in the property of the Ecarlatines and castors, which they may have in the town of Montreal; they shall not be touched under any pretence whatever, and the necessary facilities shall be given to the chief agent, to send this year, his castors to France, on board his Britannic majesty's ships, paying the freight on the same footing as the English would pay it.

"Granted, with regard to what may belong to the company, or to private persons; but if his most Christian majesty has any share in it, that must become the property of the king."

Art. XXVII. The free exercise of the Catholic, Apostolic, and Roman religion, shall subsist intire; in such manner that all the states and the people of the towns and countries, places and distant posts, shall continue to assemble in the churches, and to frequent the

VOL. II.

sacraments as heretofore, without being molested in any manner directly or indirectly.

These people shall be obliged, by the English government, to pay to the priests, the tithes and all the taxes they were used to pay, under the government of his most Christian majesty.

"Granted, as to the free exercise of their religion. The obligation of paying the tithes to the priests, will depend on the king's pleasure."

Art. XXVIII. The chapter, priests, curates, and missionaries, shall continue with an entire liberty, their exercise and functions of their cures, in the parishes of the towns and countries.

"Granted."

Art. XXIX. The grand vicars, named by the chapter to administer to the diocese during the vacancy of the episcopal see, shall have liberty to dwell in the towns or country parishes, as they shall think proper. They shall at all times be free to visit the different parishes of the diocese, with the ordinary ceremonies, and exercise all the jurisdiction they exercised under the French dominion. They shall enjoy the same rights in case of death of the future bishop, of which mention will be made in the following article.

"Granted, except what regards the following article."

Art. XXX. If, by the treaty of peace, Canada should remain in the power of his Britannic majesty, his most Christian majesty shall continue to name the bishop of the colony, who shall always be of the Roman communion, and under whose authority the people shall exercise the Roman religion.

"Refused."

Art. XXXI. The bishop shall, in case of need, establish new parishes, and provide for the rebuilding of his cathedral and his episcopal palace; and, in the mean time, he shall have the liberty to dwell in the town or parishes, as he shall judge proper. He shall be at liberty to visit his diocese with the ordinary ceremonies, and exercise all the jurisdiction which his predecessor exercised under the French dominion, save that an oath of fidelity, or a promise to do nothing contrary to his Britannic majesty's service, may be required of him.

"This article is comprized under the foregoing."

Art. XXXII. The communities of nuns shall

P

Ann. 1760. the reduction of Montreal would have been attempted by general Murray, who embarked with his troops at Quebec on board of a great number of small

shall be preserved in their constitutions and privileges. They shall continue to observe their rules. They shall be exempted from lodging any military, and it shall be forbid to trouble them in their religious exercises, or to enter their monasteries: safeguards shall even be given them, if they desire them.

"Granted."

Art. XXXIII. The preceding article shall likewise be executed with regard to the communities of jesuits and recolets, and of the house of the priests of saint Sulpice at Montreal. These last, and the jesuits, shall preserve their right to nominate to certain curacies and missions, as heretofore.

"Refused till the king's pleasure be known."

Art. XXXIV. All the communities, and all the priests, shall preserve their moveables, the property and revenues of the seignories, and other estates which they possess in the colony, of what nature soever they may be. And the same estates shall be preserved in their privileges, rights, honours, and exemptions.

"Granted."

Art. XXXV. If the canons, priests, missionaries, the priests of the seminary of the foreign missions, and of St. Sulpice, as well as the jesuits, and the recolets, chuse to go to France, passage shall be granted them in his Britannic majesty's ships: and they shall all have leave to sell in whole, or in part, the estates and moveables which they possess in the colonies, either to the French, or to the English, without the least hindrance or obstacle from the British government.

They may take with them, or send to France, the produce, of what nature soever it be, of the said goods sold, paying the freight, as mentioned in the twenty-sixth article. And such of the said priests who chuse to go this year, shall be victualled during the passage, at the expence of his Britannic majesty; and shall take with them their baggage.

"They shall be masters to dispose of their estates, and to send the produce thereof, as well as their persons, and all that belongs to them, to France."

Art. XXXVI. If, by the treaty of peace, Canada remains to his Britannic majesty, all the French, Canadians, Acadians, merchants, and other persons, who chuse to retire to France, shall have leave to do so, from the Eng-

lish general, who shall procure them a passage. And nevertheless, if from this time to that decision, any French or Canadian merchants, or other persons, shall desire to go to France, they shall likewise have leave from the English general. Both the one and the other shall take with them their families, servants, and baggage.

"Granted."

Art. XXXVII. The lords of manors, the military and civil officers, the Canadians, as well in the towns as in the country, the French settled or trading in the whole extent of the colony of Canada, and all other persons whatsoever, shall preserve the entire peaceable property and possession of their goods, noble and ignoble, moveable and immoveable, merchandizes, furs, and other effects, even their ships; they shall not be touched, nor the least damage done to them, on any pretence whatsoever. They shall have liberty to keep, let, or sell them, as well to the French as to the English, to take away the produce of them, in bills of exchange, furs, specie, or other returns, whenever they shall judge proper to go to France, paying their freight, as in the twenty-sixth article. They shall also have the furs which are in the posts above, and which belong to them, and may be on the way to Montreal. And for this purpose they shall have leave to send this year, or the next, canoes, fitted out to fetch such of the said furs as shall have remained in those posts.

"Granted; as in the 26th article."

Art. XXXVIII. All the people who have left Acadia, and who shall be found in Canada, including the frontiers of Canada, on the side of Acadia, shall have the same treatment as the Canadians, and shall enjoy the same privileges.

"The king is to dispose of his ancient subjects: in the mean time they shall enjoy the same privilege as the Canadians."

Art. XXXIX. None of the Canadians, Acadians, or French, who are now in Canada, and on the frontiers of the colony, on the side of Acadia, Detroit, Michilimakinac, and other places and posts of the countries above, the married and unmarried soldiers, remaining in Canada, shall be carried or transported into the English colonies, or to Old England, and they shall not be troubled for having carried arms.

"Granted;

small vessels, under the command of captain Deane in the Diana. This gentleman, with uncommon abilities, surmounted the difficulties of an unknown, dangerous,

"Granted; except with regard to the Canadians."

Art. XL. The savages, or Indian allies of his most Christian majesty, shall be maintained in the lands they inhabit, if they chuse to remain there; they shall not be molested on any pretence whatsoever, for having carried arms, and served his most Christian majesty. They shall have, as well as the French, liberty of religion, and shall keep their missionaries. The actual vicars general, and the bishop, when the episcopal see shall be filled, shall have leave to send to them new missionaries when they shall judge it necessary.

"Granted; except the last article, which has been already refused."

Art. XLI. The French, Canadians, and Acadians, of what state and condition soever, who shall remain in the colony, shall not be forced to take arms against his most Christian majesty or his allies, directly or indirectly, on any occasion whatsoever. The British government shall only require of them an exact neutrality.

"They become subjects of the king."

Art. XLII. The French and Canadians shall continue to be governed according to the custom of Paris, and the laws and usages established for this country; and they shall not be subject to any other imposts than those which were established under the French dominion.

"Answered by the preceding articles, and particularly by the last."

Art. XLIII. The papers of the government shall remain, without exception, in the power of the marquis de Vaudreuil, and shall go to France with him. These papers shall not be examined on any pretence whatsoever.

"Granted, with the reserve already made."

Art. XLIV. The papers of the intendency, of the officers of comptroller of the marine, of the ancient and new treasurers, of the king's magazines, of the office of the revenues and forces of St. Maurice, shall remain in the power of M. Bigot, the intendant, and they shall be embarked for France in the same vessel with him. These papers shall not be examined.

"The same as to this article."

Art. XLV. The registers, and other papers of the supreme council of Quebec, of the provost, and admiralty of the said city; those of the royal jurisdictions of Trois Rivières, and of Montreal; those of the seigneurial juris-

dictions of the colony: the minutes of the acts of the notaries of the towns and of the countries; and, in general, the acts, and other papers that may serve to prove the estates and fortunes of the citizens, shall remain in the colony, in the rolls of the jurisdictions on which these papers depend.

"Granted."

Art. XLVI. The inhabitants and merchants shall enjoy all the privileges of trade, under the same favours and conditions granted to the subjects of his Britannic majesty, as well in the countries above, as in the interior of the colony.

"Granted."

Art. XLVII. The negroes and Panis of both sexes shall remain, in their quality of slaves, in the possession of the French and Canadians, to whom they belong; they shall be at liberty to keep them in their service in the colony, or to sell them; and they may also continue to bring them up in the Roman religion.

"Granted, except those who shall have been made prisoners."

Art. XLVIII. The marquis de Vaudreuil, the general and staff officers of the land forces, the governors and staff-officers of the different places of the colony, the military and civil officers, and all other persons who shall leave the colony, or who are already absent, shall have leave to name and appoint attornies to act for them, and in their name, in the administration of their effects, moveable and immoveable, until the peace. And if, by the treaty between the two crowns, Canada does not return under the French dominion, these officers or other persons, or attornies for them, shall have leave to sell their manors, houses, and other estates, their moveables and effects, &c. to carry away, or send to France, the produce, either in bills of exchange, specie, furs, or other returns, as is mentioned in the thirty-seventh article.

"Granted."

Art. XLIX. The inhabitants and other persons who shall have suffered any damage in their goods, moveable or immoveable, which remained at Quebec, under the faith of the capitulation of that city, may make their representations to the British government, who shall render them due justice, against the person to whom it shall belong.

"Granted."

Art. L. and last. The present capitulation shall

Ann. 1760. dangerous, and intricate navigation; and conducted the voyage with such success, that not a single vessel was lost in the expedition. Mr. de Levis, at the head of his forces, watched the motions of general Murray, who, in advancing up the river, published manifestoes among the Canadians, which produced all the effect he could desire. Almost all the parishes on the south shore as far as the river Sorrel submitted, and took an oath of neutrality; and lord Rollo disarmed all the inhabitants of the north shore, as far as Trois Rivières, which, though the capital of a district, being no more than an open village, was taken without resistance. In a word, general Amherst took possession of Montreal, and thus completed the conquest of all Canada: a conquest the most important of any that ever the British arms achieved, whether we consider the safety of the English colonies in North America, now secured from invasion and incroachment; the extent and fertility of the country subdued; or the whole Indian commerce thus transferred to the traders of Great-Britain. The terms of the capitulation may perhaps be thought rather too favourable, as the enemy were actually inclosed, and destitute of all hope of relief: but little points like these ought to be always sacrificed to the consideration of great objects; and the finishing the conquest of a great country, without bloodshed, redounds as much to the honour as it argues the humanity of General Amherst, whose conduct had been irreproachable during the whole course of these American operations. At the same time, it must be allowed he was extremely fortunate in having subordinate commanders who perfectly corresponded with his ideas, and a body of troops whom no labours could discourage, whom no dangers could dismay. Sir William Johnson, with a power of authority and insinuation peculiar to himself, not only maintained a sur-

shall be inviolably executed in all its articles, and *bona fide* on both sides, notwithstanding any infraction, and any other pretence with regard to the preceding capitulations, and without making use of reprisals.

"Granted."

P. S. Art. LI. The English general shall engage, in case any Indians remain after the surrender of this town, to prevent their coming into the towns; and that they do not, in any manner, insult the subjects of his most Christian majesty.

"Care shall be taken that the Indians do not insult any of the subjects of his most Christian majesty."

Art. LII. The troops and other subjects of his most Christian majesty, who are to go to France, shall be embarked, at latest, fifteen days after the signing of the present capitulation.

"Answered by the eleventh article."

Art. LIII. The troops and other subjects of his most Christian majesty, who are to go to France, shall remain lodged and encamped in the town of Montreal, and other posts which they now occupy, till they shall be embarked

for their departure: passports however shall be granted to those who shall want them for the different places of the colony, to take care of their affairs.

"Granted."

Art. LIV. All the officers and soldiers of the troops in the service of France, who are prisoners in New-England, and who were taken in Canada, shall be sent back, as soon as possible, to France, where their ransom or exchange shall be treated of, agreeable to the cartel; and if any of these officers have affairs in Canada, they shall have leave to come there.

"Granted."

Art. LV. As to the officers of the militia, and the Acadians, who are prisoners in New-England, they shall be sent back to their countries.

"Granted; except what regards the Acadians."

Done at Montreal, Sept: 8, 1760.

VAUDREUIL.

Done in the camp before Montreal, the 8th of Sept. 1760.

JEFF. AMHERST.

prising

prising ascendancy over the most ferocious of all the Indian tribes, but kept them within the bounds of such salutary restraint, that not one single act of inhumanity was perpetrated by them during the whole course of this expedition. The zeal and conduct of brigadier-general Gage; the undaunted spirit and enterprising genius of general Murray; the diligence and activity of colonel Haviland; happily co-operated in promoting this great event. Ann. 1760.

The French ministry had attempted to succour Montreal, by equipping a considerable number of storeships, and sending them out in the spring under convoy of a frigate; but as their officers understood that the British squadron had sailed up the river St. Laurence before their arrival, they took shelter in the bay of Chaleurs on the coast of Acadia, where they did not long remain unmolested. Captain Byron, who commanded the ships of war that were left at Louisbourg, having received intelligence of them from brigadier-general Whitmore, sailed thither with his squadron, and found them at anchor. The whole fleet consisted of one frigate, two large storeships, and nineteen sail of smaller vessels, the greater part of which had been taken from the merchants of Great-Britain: all these were destroyed, together with two batteries which had been raised for their protection. The French town, consisting of two hundred houses, was demolished, and the settlement totally ruined. Ships of the enemy destroyed in the bay of Chaleurs.

All the French subjects inhabiting the territories from the bay of Fundy to the banks of the river St. Laurence, and all the Indians through that tract of country, were now subdued, and subjected to the English government. In the month of December, of the preceding year, the French colonists of Miramichi, Rickebuëton, and other places lying along the gulph of St. Laurence, made their submission by deputies to colonel Frye, who commanded in Fort Cumberland at Chignecto. They afterwards renewed this submission, in the most formal manner, by subscribing articles; by which they obliged themselves, and the people they represented, to repair in the spring to Bay Verte, with all their effects and shipping, to be disposed of according to the direction of colonel Laurence, governor of Halifax in Nova Scotia. They were accompanied by two Indian chiefs of the nation of the Mickmacks, a powerful and numerous people, now become intirely dependent upon his Britannic majesty. In a word, by the conquest of Canada, the Indian fur-trade, in its full extent, hath fallen into the hands of the English. The French interest among the savage tribes inhabiting an immense tract of country, is totally extinguished; and their American possessions shrunk within the limits of Louisiana, an infant colony on the south of the Mississippi, which the British arms may at any time easily subdue. Total reduction of Canada.

The conquest of Canada being atchieved, nothing now remained to be done in North-America, except the demolition of the fortifications of Louisbourg on the island of Cape Breton; for which purpose, some able engineers had been sent from England with the ships commanded by captain Byron. By means of mines artfully disposed and well constructed, the fortifications were reduced to a heap of rubbish; the glacis was levelled, and the ditches were filled. All the artillery, ammunition, and implements of war, were conveyed to Halifax: but the barracks were repaired so as to accommodate three hundred men occasionally; and the hospital, with the private houses, were left standing. Demolition of Louisbourg.

The

Ann. 1760.

Clandestine
trade with
the French.

The French still possessed upon the continent of America, the fertile country lying on each side of the great river Mississippi, which disembogues itself into the gulph of Florida; but the colony was so thinly peopled and so ill provided, that far from being formidable, it scarce could have subsisted, unless the British traders had been base and treacherous enough to supply it from time to time with provisions and necessaries. The same infamous commerce was carried on with divers French plantations in the West-Indies; insomuch that the governors of provinces, and commanders of the squadrons stationed in those seas, made formal complaints of it to the ministry. The temptation of extraordinary profit excited the merchants, not only to assist the enemies of their country, but also to run all risques in eluding the vigilance of the legislature. The inhabitants of Martinique found a plentiful market of provision furnished by the British subjects at the Dutch islands of Eustatia and Curacoa; and those that were settled on the island of Hispaniola were supplied in the same manner, at the Spanish settlement of Monte-Christo.

Insurrection
of the Ne-
groes in
Jamaica.

While the British commanders exerted themselves by sea and land, with the most laudable spirit of vigilance and courage, against the foreign adversaries of their country; the colonists of Jamaica ran the most imminent hazard of being extirpated by a domestic enemy. The negro-slaves of that island, grown insolent in the contemplation of their own formidable numbers, or by observing the supine indolence of their masters, or stimulated by that appetite for liberty so natural to the mind of man, began, in the course of this year, to entertain thoughts of shaking off the yoke by means of a general insurrection. Assemblies were held, and plans revolved for this purpose. At length they concerted a scheme for rising in arms all at once in different parts of the island, in order to massacre all the white men, and take possession of the government. They agreed that this design should be put in execution immediately after the departure of the fleet for Europe: but their plan was defeated by their ignorance and impatience. Those of the conspirators that belonged to captain Forest's estate, being impelled by the fumes of intoxication, fell suddenly upon the overseer while he sat at supper with some friends, and butchered the whole company. Being immediately joined by some of their confederates, they attacked the neighbouring plantations, where they repeated the same barbarities, and seizing all the arms and ammunition that fell in their way, began to grow formidable to the colony. The governor no sooner received intimation of this disturbance, than he, by proclamation, subjected the colonists to martial law. All other business was interrupted, and every man took to his arms. The regular troops, joined by the troop of militia, and a considerable number of volunteers, marched from Spanish Town to St. Mary's, where the insurrection began, and skirmished with the insurgents: but as they declined standing any regular engagement, and trusted chiefly to bush-fighting, the governor employed against them the free blacks, commonly known by the name of the Wild Negroes, now peaceably settled under the protection of the government. These auxiliaries, in consideration of a price set upon the heads of the rebels, attacked them in their own way, slew them by surprize, until their strength was broken, and numbers made away with themselves in despair; so that the insurrection was supposed to be

quelled about the beginning of May; but in June it broke out again with redoubled fury, and the rebels were reinforced to a very considerable number. The regular troops and the militia, joined by a body of sailors, formed a camp under the command of colonel Spragge, who sent out detachments against the negroes, a good number of whom were killed, and some taken; but the rest, instead of submitting, took shelter in the woods and mountains. The prisoners being tried, and found guilty of rebellion, were put to death by a variety of tortures. Some were hanged; some beheaded; some burned; and some fixed alive upon gibbets. One of these last lived eight days and eighteen hours, suspended under a vertical sun, without being refreshed by one drop of water, or receiving any manner of sustenance.

In order to prevent such insurrections for the future, the justices assembled at the sessions of the peace, established regulations importing, that no negro slave should be allowed to quit his plantation without a white conductor, or a ticket of leave; that every negro playing at any sort of game should be scourged through the public streets; that every publican suffering such gaming in his house should forfeit forty shillings; that every proprietor suffering his negroes to beat a drum, blow a horn, or make any other noise in his plantation, should be fined in ten pounds; and every overseer allowing these irregularities, should pay half that sum, to be demanded, or distrained for, by any civil or military officer; that every free negro, or mulatto, should wear a blue cross on his right shoulder, on pain of imprisonment; that no mulatto, Indian, or negro, should hawk or sell any thing, except fresh fish and milk, on pain of being scourged; that rum and punch houses should be shut up during divine service on Sundays, under the penalty of twenty shillings; and that those who had petit licences should shut up their houses on other nights at nine o'clock.

Regulations
in that island.

Notwithstanding these examples and regulations, a body of rebellious negroes still subsisted in places that were deemed inaccessible to regular forces, and from these they made nocturnal irruptions into the nearest plantations, where they acted with all the wantonness of barbarity; so that the people of Jamaica were obliged to conduct themselves with the utmost vigilance and circumspection; while rear-admiral Holmes, who commanded at sea, took every precaution to secure the island from insult or invasion.

He not only took measures for the defence of Jamaica, but also contrived and executed schemes for annoying the enemy. Having, in the month of October, received intelligence that five French frigates were equipped at Cape Francois on the island of Hispaniola, in order to convoy a fleet of merchantships to Europe, he stationed the ships under his command in such a manner as was most likely to intercept this fleet; and his disposition was attended with success. The enemy sailed from the Cape to the number of eight sail on the sixteenth, and next day they were chased by the king's ships, the Hampshire, Lively, and Boreas, which, however, made little progress, as there was little wind, and that variable. In the evening, the breeze freshened, and about midnight the Boreas came up with the Sirenne, commanded by commodore Mac-Cartie. They engaged with great vivacity for about twenty-five minutes, when the Sirenne shot a-head, and made the best of her way. The Boreas

Action at sea
off Hispaniola.

Ann. 1760. Boreas was so damaged in the rigging, that she could not close with the enemy again till next day at two in the afternoon, when the action was renewed off the east end of Cuba, and maintained till forty minutes past four, when Mr. Mac-Cartie struck. In the mean time, the Hampshire and Lively gave chase to the other four French frigates, which steered to the southward with all the sail they could carry, in order to reach the west-end of Tortuga, and shelter themselves in Port au Prince. On the eighteenth the Lively, by the help of her oars, came up with the Valeur at half an hour past seven in the morning; and after a hot action that continued an hour and a half, compelled the enemy to submit. The Hampshire stood after the other three, and, about four in the afternoon, ran up between the duke de Choiseul and the prince Edward. These he engaged at the same time; but the first, having the advantage of the wind, made her retreat into Port au Paix: the other ran a-shore about two leagues to leeward, and struck her colours; but at the approach of the Hampshire, the enemy set her on fire, and she blew up. This was also the fate of the Fleur de Lis, which had run into Fresh-water-bay, a little farther to leeward of Port au Prince. Thus by the prudent disposition of admiral Holmes, and the gallantry of his three captains, Norbury, Uvedale, and Maitland, two large frigates of the enemy were taken, and three destroyed.

Exploit of
two lieutenants
in the
navy.

The spirit of the officers was happily supported by an uncommon exertion of courage in the men, who cheerfully engaged in the most dangerous enterprises. Immediately after the capture of the French frigates, eight of the enemy's privateers were destroyed or brought into Jamaica. Two of these, namely the Vainqueur of ten guns, sixteen swivels, and ninety men, and the Mackau of six swivels and fifteen men, had run into shoal-water in Cumberland harbour, on the island of Cuba. The boats of the Trent and Boreas were manned, under the direction of the lieutenants Millar and Stuart, who being rowed up to the Vainqueur, boarded and took possession under a close fire, after having surmounted many other difficulties. The Mackau was taken, without any resistance; then the boats proceeded against the Guespe of eight guns and eighty-five men, which lay at anchor farther up in the Lagoon; but before they came up, the enemy had set her on fire, and she was destroyed.

Gallant behaviour
of the captains
Obrien and
Taylor in
the Leeward
Islands.

The same activity and resolution distinguished the captains and officers belonging to the squadron commanded by Sir James Douglas off the Leeward Islands. In the month of September, the captains Obrien and Taylor, of the ships Temple and Griffin, being on a joint cruise off the islands Granadas, received intelligence that the Virgin, formerly a British sloop of war, which had been taken by the enemy, then lay at anchor, together with three privateers, under protection of three forts on the island, sailed thither in order to attack them; and their enterprize was crowned with success. After a warm engagement that lasted several hours, the enemy's batteries were silenced, and indeed demolished, and the English captains took possession of the four prizes. They afterwards entered another harbour of that island, having first demolished another fort; and there they lay four days unmolested, at the expiration of which they carried off three other prizes. In their re-

turn

turn to Antigua, they fell in with thirteen ships bound to Martinique with provisions, and took them all without resistance. About the same time, eight or nine privateers were taken by the ships which commodore Sir James Douglas employed in cruising round the island of Guadaloupe; so that the British commerce in those seas flourished under his care and protection. Ann. 1760.

In the East-Indies, the British arms still continued to prosper. After the reduction of Arcot, the garrisons of Permacoil and Allumparva surrendered themselves prisoners of war in the beginning of May. The Falmouth obliged the Haarlem, a French ship from Merguy, to run ashore to the northward of Pondicherry. The important settlement of Carical was reduced by the sea and land forces commanded by rear-admiral Cornish and major Monson, and the French garrison made prisoners of war; and colonel Coote formed the blockade of Pondicherry by land, while the harbour was beset by the English squadron. Transactions in the East-Indies.

No action of importance was in the course of this year atchieved by the naval force of Great-Britain in the seas of Europe. A powerful squadron still remained in the bay of Quiberon, in order to amuse and employ a body of French forces on that part of the coast, and interrupt the navigation of the enemy; though the principal aim of this armament seems to have been to watch and detain the few French ships which had run into the river Villaine, after the defeat of Conflans; an object the importance of which will doubtless astonish posterity. The fleet employed on this service was alternately commanded by admiral Boscawen and Sir Edward Hawke, officers of distinguished abilities, whose talents might have been surely rendered subservient to much greater national advantages. All that Mr. Boscawen could do in this circumscribed scene of action was to take possession of a small island near the river Vannes, which he caused to be cultivated and planted with vegetables for the use of the men infected with scorbutic disorders arising from salt provision, sea air, and want of proper exercise. Little atchievements in the bay of Quiberon.

In the month of September, Sir Edward Hawke, who had by this time relieved Mr. Boscawen, detached the gallant lord Howe in the *Magnanime*, with the ships prince Frederick and Bedford, to reduce the little island of Dumet, about three miles in length and two in breadth, abounding with fresh water. It was defended by a small fort mounted with nine cannon, and manned with one company of the regiment of Bourbon, who surrendered in a very short time after the ships had begun the attack. By this small conquest a considerable expence was saved to the nation in the article of transports employed to carry water for the use of the squadron.

Admiral Rodney still maintained his former station off the coast of Havre de Grace, to observe what should pass at the mouth of the Seine. In the month of July, while he hovered in this neighbourhood, five large flat-bottomed boats loaded with cannon and shot, set sail from Harfleur in the middle of the day, with their colours flying, as if they had set the English squadron at defiance; for the walls of Havre de Grace, and even the adjacent hills were covered with spectators, assembled to behold the issue of this adventure. Having reached the river of Caen, they stood backwards and forwards upon the shoals, intending to amuse Mr. Rodney till night, and then Admiral Rodney destroys some vessels on the coast of France.

Ann. 1760. then proceed under cover of the darkness. He perceived their drift, and gave directions to his small vessels to be ready, that as soon as day-light failed, they should make all the sail they could for the mouth of the river Orne, in order to cut off the enemy's retreat, while he himself stood with the larger ships to the steep coast of Port Bassin. The scheme succeeded to his wish. The enemy, seeing their retreat cut off, ran ashore at Port Bassin, where the admiral destroyed them, together with the small fort which had been erected for the defence of this harbour. Each of those vessels was one hundred feet in length, capable of containing four hundred men for a short passage. What their destination was, we cannot pretend to determine: but the French had provided a great number of these transports; for ten escaped into the river Orne leading to Caen; and in consequence of this disaster one hundred were unloaded, and sent up again to Rouen. This was not all the damage that the enemy sustained on this part of the coast. In the month of November, captain Ourry of the *Acteon* chased a large privateer, and drove her on shore between Cape Barfleur and La Hogue, where she perished. The cutters belonging to Mr. Rodney's squadron scoured the coast towards Dieppe, where a considerable fishery was carried on, and where they took or destroyed near forty vessels of considerable burthen. Though the English navy suffered nothing from the French during this period, it sustained some damage from the weather. The *Conqueror*, a new ship of the line, was lost in the channel on the island of St. Nicholas; but the crew and cannon were saved. The *Lyme* of twenty guns foundered in the Categate in Norway, and fifty of the men perished; and, in the West-Indies, a tender belonging to the *Dublin*, commanded by commodore Sir James Douglas, was lost in a gale of wind, with an hundred chosen mariners.

Preparations
for a secret
expedition.

Of the domestic transactions relating to the war, the most considerable was the equipment of a powerful armament destined for some secret expedition. A numerous body of forces was assembled, and a great number of transports collected at Portsmouth. Generals were nominated to the command of this enterprize. The troops were actually embarked with a great train of artillery; and the eyes of the whole nation were attentively fixed upon this armament, which could not have been prepared without incurring a prodigious expence. Notwithstanding these preparations, the whole summer was spent in idleness and inaction; and in the latter end of the season the undertaking was laid aside. The people did not fail to clamour against the inactivity of the summer, and complain, that notwithstanding the immense subsidies granted for the prosecution of the war, no stroke of importance was struck in Europe for the advantage of Great-Britain; but that her treasure was lavished upon fruitless parade, or a G———n alliance still more pernicious. It must be owned, indeed, that no new attempt was made to annoy the enemy on British principles; for the surrender of Montreal was the natural consequence of the steps which had been taken and of the measures concerted in the course of the preceding year. It will be allowed, we apprehend, that the expence incurred by the armament at Portsmouth, and the body of troops there detained, would have been sufficient, if properly applied, to reduce the island of Mauritius in the Indian ocean, Martinique in the West-

West-Indies, or Minorca in the Mediterranean, and all these three were objects of importance. In all probability, the design of the armament was either to intimidate the French into proposals of peace, to make a diversion from the Rhine by alarming the coast of Bretagne, or to throw over a body of troops into Flanders to effect a junction with the hereditary prince of Brunswick, who at the head of twenty thousand men had made an irruption as far as the Lower Rhine, and even crossed that river; but he miscarried in the execution of his design.

In the midst of these alarms, some regard was paid to the improvements of natural knowledge. The Royal Society having made application to the king, representing that there would be a transit of Venus over the disk of the sun, on the sixth day of June, and that there was reason to hope the parallax of that planet might be more accurately determined, by making proper observations of this phenomenon, at the island of St. Helena, near the coast of Africa, and at Bencoolen in the East-Indies; his majesty granted a sum of money to defray the expence of sending able astronomers to these two places, and ordered a ship of war to be equipped for their conveyance. Accordingly Mr. Nevil Maskelyne and Mr. Robert Waddington were appointed to make the observations at St. Helena; and Mr. Charles Mason and Mr. Jeremiah Dixon undertook the voyage to Bencoolen on the island of Sumatra*.

Astronomers
sent to the
East-Indies.

Except the countries that were actually the scenes of war, no political revolution or disturbance disquieted the general tranquillity. Syria, indeed, felt all the horrors and wreck of a dreadful earthquake, protracted in repeated shocks, which began on the thirtieth day of October, in the neighbourhood of Tripoli. A great number of houses were overthrown at Seyde, and many people buried under the ruins. It was felt through a space of ten thousand square leagues, comprehending the mountains of Libanus and Antilibanus, with an infinite number of villages, that were reduced to heaps of rubbish. At Acra, or Ptolemais, the sea overflowed its banks, and poured into the streets, though eight feet above the level of the water. The city of Saphet was intirely destroyed, and the greatest part of its inhabitants perished. At Damascus all the minarets were overthrown, and six thousand people lost their lives. The shocks diminished gradually till the twenty-fifth day of November, when they were renewed with redoubled havock; the earth trembled with the most dreadful convulsions, and the greater part of Tripoli was destroyed. Balbec was entirely ruined, and this was the fate of many other towns and castles; so that the people who escaped the ruins, were obliged to sojourn in the open fields, and all Syria was threatened with the vengeance of heaven. Such a dangerous ferment arose at Constantinople, that a revolution was apprehended. Mustapha, the present emperor, had no sons; but his brother Bajazet, whose life he had spared, contrary to the maxims of Turkish policy, produced a son by one of the women with whom

Earthquakes
in Syria.

* In the beginning of April, the king Great-Britain, and of earl of the kingdom of granted to his grandson prince Edward Augustus, and to the heirs male of his royal highness, the dignities of duke of the kingdom of Ireland, by the names, styles, and titles of duke of York and Albany, and of earl of Ulster.

Ann. 1760. he was indulged in his confinement; a circumstance which aroused the jealousy of the emperor to such a degree, that he resolved to dispatch his brother. The great officers of the Porte opposed this design, which was so disagreeable to the people, that an insurrection ensued. Several Turks and Armenians, taking it for granted that a revolution was at hand, bought up great quantities of grain; and a dreadful dearth was the consequence of this monopoly. The Sultan assembled the troops, quieted the insurgents, ordered the engrossers of corn to be executed, and in a little time the repose of the city was re-established.

Wise conduct
of the Catho-
lic king.

Notwithstanding the prospect of a rupture in Italy, no new incident interrupted the tranquillity which the southern parts of Europe enjoyed. The king of Spain, howsoever solicited by the other branch of the house of Bourbon, to engage in the war, as its ally, refused to interpose in any other way, than as a mediator between the courts of London and Versailles. He sent the conde de Fuentes, a nobleman of high rank and character, in quality of ambassador extraordinary to the king of Great-Britain, in order to offer his good offices for effecting a peace; and the conde, after having conferred with the English ministry, made an excursion to Paris; but his proposal with respect to a cessation of hostilities, if in reality such a proposal was ever made, did not meet with a cordial reception. Other differences subsisting between the crowns of Great-Britain and Spain, he found no difficulty in compromising.

His Catholic majesty persisted in the execution of a plan truly worthy of a patriot king. In the first place, he spared no pains and application to make himself thoroughly acquainted with the state of his kingdom. He remitted to his people all they owed the crown, amounting to threescore millions of reals: he demanded an exact account of his father's debts, that they might be discharged with the utmost punctuality: an order was sent to the treasury, that ten millions of reals should be annually appropriated for this purpose, until the whole should be liquidated; and, to the first year's payment, he added fifty millions, to be divided equally among the legal claimants. He took measures for the vigorous execution of the laws against offenders; encouraged industry; protected commerce; and felt the exquisite pleasure of being beloved as the father of his people. To give importance to his crown, and extend his influence among the powers of Europe, he equipped a powerful squadron of ships at Carthage, and is said to have declared his intention to employ them against Algiers, should the Dey refuse to release the slaves of the Spanish nation.

Affairs of
Portugal.

Portugal seemed still agitated from the shock of the late conspiracy, which was quelled in that kingdom. The pope's nuncio was not only forbid the court, but even sent under a strong guard to the frontiers: an indignity which induced the pontiff to order the Portuguese minister at Rome to evacuate the ecclesiastical dominions. In the mean time, another embarkation of Jesuits was sent from Lisbon to Civita Vecchia; yet the expulsion of these fathers did not restore the internal peace of Portugal, or put an end to the practice of plotting: for, even since their departure, some persons of rank have been either committed to close prison, or exiled from the kingdom. The

Jesuits

Jesuits were not more fortunate in America; for in the month of October, Ann 1760. in the foregoing year, an obstinate battle was fought between the united forces of Spain and Portugal, and the Indians of Paraguay, who were under the dominion of the Jesuits: victory at length declared in favour of the two crowns: so that the vanquished were obliged to capitulate, and lay down their arms.

As the court of Portugal had made remonstrances to the British ministry against the proceedings of the English squadron under admiral Boscawen, which had attacked and destroyed some French ships under the Portuguese fort in the bay of Lagos, his Britannic majesty thought proper to send the earl of Kinnoul, as ambassador extraordinary, to Lisbon, where that nobleman made such excuses for the insult of the English admiral, as intirely removed all misunderstanding between the two crowns; and could not fail of being agreeable to the Portuguese monarch, thus respected, soothed, and deprecated by a mighty nation in the very zenith of power and prosperity. On the sixth of June, being the birth-day of the king of Portugal, the marriage of his brother, Don Pedro, with the princess of Brazil, was celebrated in the chapel of the palace where the king resides, to the universal joy of the people, as this match will prevent all disputes with respect to the succession. The nuptials were announced to the public by the discharge of cannon, and celebrated with illuminations, and all kinds of rejoicing.

An incident, which happened in the Mediterranean, had like to have drawn the indignation of the Ottoman Porte on the knights of the order of Malta. A large Turkish ship of the line, mounted with sixty-eight brass cannon, having on board a complement of seven hundred men, besides seventy Christian slaves, under the immediate command of the Turkish admiral, had, in company with two frigates, five gallies, and other smaller vessels, sailed in June from the Dardanells, cruised along the coasts of Smyrna, Scio, and Trio, and at length anchored in the channel of Stangie, where the admiral with four hundred persons went on shore, on the nineteenth day of September: the Christian slaves, seizing this opportunity, armed themselves with knives, and fell upon the three hundred that remained with such fury and effect, that a great number of the Turks were instantly slain; many leaped overboard into the sea, where they perished; and the rest sued for mercy. The Christians, having thus secured possession of the ship, hoisted sail, and bore away for Malta; which, though chased by the two frigates, and a Ragusan ship, they reached by crowding all their canvas; and brought their prize safe into the harbour of Valette, amidst the acclamations of the people. The order of Malta, as a recompence for this signal act of bravery and resolution, assigned to the captors the whole property of the ship and slaves, together with all the effects on board, including a sum of money, which the Turkish commander had collected by contribution, amounting to a million and an half of florins. The Grand Signor was so enraged at this event, that he disgraced his admiral, and threatened to take vengeance on the order of Malta, for having detained the ship, and countenanced the capture.

A Turkish ship of the line carried into Malta.

Wish.

Ann. 1760.

Patriot
schemes of
the king of
Denmark.

With respect to the disputes which had so long embroiled the Northern parts of Europe, the neutral powers seemed as averse as ever to a participation. The king of Denmark continued to perfect those plans, which he had wisely formed for increasing the wealth, and promoting the happiness of his subjects; nor did he neglect any opportunity of improving natural knowledge, for the benefit of mankind in general. He employed men of ability, at his own expence, to travel into foreign countries, and collect the most curious productions for the advancement of natural history: he encouraged the liberal and mechanic arts at home, by munificent rewards and peculiar protection: he invited above a thousand foreigners from Germany to become his subjects, and settle in certain districts of Jutland, which had lain waste above three centuries; and they forthwith began to build villages, and cultivate the lands, in the dioceses of Wibourg, Arhous, and Ripen: Their travelling expences from Altena to their new settlement were defrayed by the king, who, moreover, maintained them until the produce of the lands could afford a comfortable subsistence. He likewise bestowed upon each colonist a house, a barn and stable, with a certain number of horses and cattle. Finally, this generous patriot having visited these new subjects, who received him with unspeakable emotions of joy and affection, he ordered a considerable sum of money to be distributed among them, as an additional mark of his favour. Such conduct in a prince cannot fail to secure the warmest returns of loyalty and attachment in his people; and the execution of such laudable schemes will endear his name to the contemplation of posterity.

Memorial
presented by
the British
ambassador
to the States
General.

The Dutch, as usual, persevered in prosecuting every branch of commerce, without being diverted to less profitable schemes of state policy, by the insinuations of France, or the remonstrances of Great Britain. The violation of the peace by their subjects in Bengal was no sooner known at the court of London, than orders were sent to general Yorke, the English ambassador at the Hague, to demand an explanation. He, accordingly, presented a memorial to the States General, signifying, that their High Mightinesses must, doubtless, be greatly astonished to hear, by the public papers, of the irregularities committed by their subjects in the East-Indies; but, that they would be much more amazed on perusing the piece annexed to his memorial, containing a minute account, specified with the strictest regard to truth, of the irregular conduct observed by the Dutch, towards the British subjects in the river of Bengal, at a time when the factors and traders of Holland enjoyed all the sweets of peace, and all the advantages of unmolested commerce; at a time when his Britannic majesty, from his great regard to their High Mightinesses, carefully avoided giving the least umbrage to the subjects of the United Provinces. He observed, that the king his sovereign was deeply affected by these outrageous doings, and mischievous designs of the Dutch in the East-Indies, whose aim was to destroy the British settlements in that country; an aim that would have been accomplished, had not the king's victorious arms brought them to reason, and obliged them to sue for an accommodation. He told them his majesty would willingly believe their High Mightinesses had given no order for proceeding to such extremities, and that the directors of their India company had no share in the

transaction: nevertheless he (the ambassador) was ordered to demand signal satisfaction, in the name of the king his master; that all who should be found to have shared in the offence so manifestly tending to the destruction of the English settlements in that country, should be exemplarily punished; and that their High Mightinesses should confirm the stipulations agreed upon, immediately after the action, by the directors of the respective companies; in consideration of which agreement, the Dutch ships were restored, after their commanders acknowledged their fault, in owning themselves the aggressors. To this remonstrance the States General replied, that nothing of what was laid to the charge of their subjects had yet reached their knowledge; but they requested his Britannic majesty to suspend his judgment, until he should be made perfectly acquainted with the grounds of those disputes; and they promised he should have reason to be satisfied with the exemplary punishment that would be inflicted upon all who should be found concerned in violating the peace between the two nations*.

The war in Germany still raged with unrelenting fury, and the mutual rancour of the contending parties seemed to derive fresh force from their mutual disappointments; at least, the house of Austria seemed still implacable and obstinately bent upon terminating the war with the destruction of the Prussian monarch. Her allies however seemed less actuated by the spirit of revenge. The French king had sustained so much damage and disgrace in the course of the war, that his resources failed, and his finances fell into disorder; he could no longer afford the subsidies he had promised to different powers; while his subjects clamoured aloud at the burden of impositions, the ruin of trade, and the repeated dishonour intailed upon the arms of France.

The czarina's zeal for the alliance was evidently cooled by the irregular and defective payments of the subsidies she had stipulated. Perhaps she was disappointed in her hope of conquest, and chagrined to see her armies retire from Germany at the approach of every winter; and the British ministry did not fail to exert all their influence to detach her from the confederacy in which she had embarked.

Sweden still languished in an ineffectual parade of hostilities against the house of Brandenburg; but the French interest began to lose ground in the diet of that kingdom.

The king of Prussia, howsoever exhausted in the article of men, betrayed no symptom of apprehension, and made no advance towards a pacification with his adversaries. He had employed the winter in recruiting his armies by every expedient his fertile genius could devise; in levying contributions to reinforce the vast subsidy he received from England, in filling magazines, and making every preparation for a vigorous campaign. In Westphalia, the same foresight and activity were exerted by prince Ferdinand of Brunswic, who in the beginning of summer found himself at the head of a very numerous army, payed by Great-Britain, and strengthened by two and twenty thousand of national troops.

* In the month of March the States of Holland and West-Friesland having, after warm debates, agreed to the proposed match between the princess Caroline, sister to the prince of Orange, and the prince of Nassau-Weilbourg, the nuptials were solemnized at the Hague with great magnificence.

Ann. 1760.

Death of the
landgrave of
Hesse-Cassel.

No alteration in the terms of this alliance was produced by the death of William landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, who breathed his last, in an advanced age, on the twenty-eighth day of January at Rintelen upon the Weser. He was succeeded in the landgraviate by his son Frederick, whose consort, the princess Mary, daughter to the king of Great-Britain, now in quality of governess of her children, assumed the regency and administration of the county of Hanau-Mutzenberg, by virtue of the settlement made in the life-time of her father-in-law, and confirmed by her husband. She had for some years been separated from him, and resided with his father, at whose decease she retired, with her children, to the city of Zell. The present landgrave, who lived at Magdebourg as vice-governor under the king of Prussia, no sooner learned the news of his father's death, than he sent an intimation of it to that prince and the king of Great-Britain, declaring, at the same time, that he would scrupulously adhere to the engagements of his predecessor.

Offers made
by neutral
powers of a
place for
holding a
congress.

The advances towards a peace, which had been made in the preceding year by the kings of England and Prussia, in their declaration published at the Hague by prince Lewis of Brunswic, seemed to infuse in neutral powers a good opinion of their moderation. We have already seen that the king of Spain offered his best offices in quality of mediator. When a congress was proposed, the States-General made an offer of Breda, as a place proper for the negotiation. The king of Great-Britain, by the mouth of his ambassador, thanked their High Mightinesses for the sincere desire they expressed to put an end to the ravages of war, which had extended desolation over the face of Europe: he readily closed with their gracious offer, and in consequence of his high regard and invariable friendship for their High Mightinesses, wished earnestly that it might be acceptable to the other powers at war. The French king expressed his sentiments nearly to the same purpose. His ambassador declared, That his most Christian majesty was highly sensible of the offer they had made of Breda for holding the congress; that, in order to give a fresh proof of his sincere desire to increase the good harmony that subsisted between him and the States General, he accepted their offer with pleasure; but as he could take no step without the concurrence of his high allies, he was obliged to wait for their answer, which could not fail to be favourable, if nothing remained to be settled but the place for holding the congress. King Stanislaus having written a letter to his Britannic majesty, offering the city of Nancy for the same purpose, he received a civil answer, expressing the king of England's sense of his obliging offer, which, however, he declined, as a place not conveniently situated for all the powers interested in the great work of pacification. Civilities of the same nature likewise passed between the sovereign of Nancy and the king of Prussia. As the proposals for an accommodation, made by the king of England and his allies, might have left an unfavourable impression of their adversaries, had they been altogether declined, the court of Vienna was prevailed upon to concur with her allies, in a declaration professing their desire of peace, which declaration was delivered, on the third day of April, by the Austrian minister residing at the Hague, to his serene highness prince Lewis of Brunswic; and a paper of the same nature was also delivered to him separately by the French and

and Russian ministers*. These professions, however, did not interrupt the operations of the campaign. Ann. 1760.

Though the French army under the marechal duke de Broglie remained in cantonment in the neighbourhood of Friedberg, and prince Ferdinand had retired from Corfsdorff to Marburg, where in the beginning of January he established his head-quarters, nevertheless the winter was by no means inactive. As far back as the twenty-fifth day of December, the duke de Broglie having called in his detachments, attempted to surprise the allied army by a forced march to Klein-linnes; but finding them prepared to give him a warm reception, nothing but a cannonade ensued, and he retreated to his former quarters. On the twenty-ninth colonel Luckner, at the head of the Hanoverian hunters, fell in with a detachment of the enemy, consisting of four hundred men, under the command of count Muret. These he attacked with such vigour, that the count was made prisoner, and all his party either killed or taken, except two-and-twenty who escaped. On the third day of January the marquis de Vogue attacked the town of Herborn, which he carried, and took a small detachment of the allies who were there posted. At the same time the marquis Dauvet made himself master of Dillemburg, the garrison of the allied troops being obliged to retire into the castle, where they were close besieged. Prince Ferdinand no sooner understood their situ-

Skirmishes in
Westphalia
during the
winter.

* *A translation of the Declaration delivered by the Austrian Minister residing at the Hague, to his Serene Highness Prince Lewis of Brunswick, in answer to that which his Highness had delivered on the part of his Britannic Majesty and the King of Prussia, on the 25th of November 1759, to the Ministers of the belligerent powers.*

Their Britannic and Prussian majesties having thought proper to make known, by the declaration delivered, on their part, at the Hague, the 25th of November last past, to the ambassadors and ministers of the courts of Vienna, Petersburg, and Versailles, residing there,

“That being sincerely desirous of contributing to the re-establishment of the public tranquillity, they were ready to send plenipotentiaries to the place that shall be judged the most convenient, in order to treat there, of this important object, with those which the belligerent parties shall think proper to authorise on their side, for attaining so salutary an end;”

Her majesty the empress-queen of Hungary and Bohemia; her majesty the empress of all the Russias; and his majesty the most Christian king; equally animated by the desire of contributing to the re-establishment of the public tranquillity, on a solid and equitable footing, declare in return;

“That his majesty the Catholic king,

having been pleased to offer his mediation in the war which has subsisted for some years between France and England; and this war having besides, nothing in common with that which the two empresses with their allies have likewise carried on for some years against the king of Prussia;

“His most Christian majesty is ready to treat of his particular peace with England, through the good offices of his Catholic majesty, whose mediation he has a pleasure in accepting.

“As to the war, which regards directly his Prussian majesty; their majesties, the empress-queen of Hungary and Bohemia; the empress of all the Russias; and the most Christian king; are disposed to agree to the appointing the congress proposed. But as by virtue of their treaties they cannot enter into any engagement relating to peace, but in conjunction with their allies, it will be necessary, in order that they may be enabled to explain themselves definitively upon that subject, that their Britannic and Prussian majesties should previously be pleased to cause their invitation to a congress, to be made to all the powers that are directly engaged in war against the king of Prussia; and namely, to his majesty the king of Poland, elector of Saxony, as likewise to his majesty the king of Sweden, who ought specifically to be invited to the future congress.”

Ann. 1760. ation, than he began his march with a strong detachment for their relief, on the seventh day of the month, when he attacked and totally defeated the besiegers, took seven hundred prisoners, including forty officers, with seven pair of colours and two pieces of cannon. On that very day, the Highlanders, under major Keith, supported by the hussars of Luckner, who commanded the whole detachment, attacked the village of Eybach, where Beaufrémont's regiment of dragoons was posted on the side of Dillemburg, and routed them with great slaughter. The greater part of the regiment was killed, and many prisoners were taken, together with two hundred horses, and all their baggage. The Highlanders distinguished themselves on this occasion, by their intrepidity, which was the more remarkable, as they were no other than raw recruits just arrived from their own country, and altogether unacquainted with discipline. On the eighth day of January Mr. de St. Germain advanced on the left of the allies, with the grenadiers of the French army, supported by eight battalions and a body of dragoons: but he was encountered by the duke of Holstein at the head of a strong detachment in the neighbourhood of Erſdorff, who, by dint of a furious cannonade, obliged him to retreat with precipitation.

The hereditary prince of Brunſwic joins the allied army.

After this attempt the French parties disappeared, and their army retired into winter-quarters in and about Franckfort on the Maine; while prince Ferdinand quartered the allies at Caſſel, Paderborn, Munſter, and Oſna-brüg, this laſt place being allotted to the Britiſh troops, as being the neareſt to Embden, where the reinforcements from Britain were to be landed. In the beginning of February, the hereditary prince of Brunſwic, with the detachment of the allied army under his command, began his march from Chemnitz in Saxony for Weſtphalia, where he ſafely arrived, after having aſſiſted at a long conference in Hamelen, with his father the reigning duke, his uncle prince Ferdinand, and ſome principal members of the regency of Hanover.

Exactions by the French in Weſtphalia.

The French general continued to ſend out detachments to beat up the quarters of the allies, and lay their towns under contribution. In the beginning of March, the marquis de Blaiſel marched at the head of two thouſand four hundred men from Gieſſen, where he commanded, to Marpurg, forced the gates of the town, and compelled the garrifon of the allies to take ſhelter in the caſtle. As he could not pretend to undertake the ſiege of the fortrefs, by the fire of which he was exceedingly galled, he demanded of the town a contribution of one hundred thouſand florins; and carried ſome of the magiſtrates along with him as hoſtages for the payment of this impoſition. He afterwards appeared at Hombourg, Alsfeldt, and Hartzberg, the frontier poſts of the allies, but did not think proper to attack either, becauſe he perceived that meaſures were taken for his reception. The French, with all their boaſted politeneſs and humanity, are ſometimes found as brutal and rapacious as the moſt barbarous enemy. On pretence of taking umbrage at the town of Hanau-Muntzenberg, for having, without their permiſſion, acknowledged the regency of the landgravate of Heſſe-Caſſel, they, in the month of February, ordered the magiſtrates of that place to pay, within the term of twenty-four hours, the ſum of ſeven hundred and fifty

fifty thousand livres, on pain of being subjected to plunder. This order Ann. 1760. was signified by the prince de Robecq; to whom the magistrates represented the impossibility of raising such a sum, as the country was totally exhausted, and their credit absolutely destroyed, in consequence of their inability to pay the interest of the capitals negotiated in the course of the preceding year. He still insisting upon their finding the money before night, they offered to pay eighty thousand florins, which they raised with the utmost difficulty, and begged the payment of the rest might be postponed for a few weeks; but their request was rejected with disdain. The garrison was reinforced by two battalions, and four squadrons dispersed in the principal squares and markets of the city, and the gates were shut. They even planted cannon in the streets, and tarred matches were fixed to many houses, in order to intimidate the inhabitants. These expedients proving ineffectual, detachments of grenadiers entered the houses of the principal magistrates and merchants, from whence they removed all their best effects to the town-hall, where they were kept in deposit, until they were redeemed with all the money that could possibly be raised. This exaction, so little to the honour of a civilized nation, the French minister declared to the diet at Ratisbon was agreeable to the instructions of his most christian majesty.

By way of retaliation for the cruelty practised at Hanau, a detachment of the allied army under general Luckner was sent to raise contributions in Fulda, and actually carried off hostages from that city; but retired before a strong body of the enemy, who took possession of the place. From hence the French marched, in their turn, to plunder the towns of Hirschfeldt and Vacha. Accordingly they appeared at Vacha, situated on the frontiers of Hesse, and forming the head of the chain of cantonments which the allies had on the Werra. This place was attacked with such vigour, that colonel Freytag, who commanded the post, was obliged to abandon the town; but he maintained himself on a rising ground in the neighbourhood, where he amused the enemy, until two battalions of grenadiers came to his assistance. Thus reinforced, he pursued the French for three leagues, and drove them with considerable loss from Geissa, where they had resolved to fix their quarters. These skirmishes happened in the beginning of May, when the grand armies were just in motion to begin the campaign.

Skirmish to
the advantage of the
allies at
Vacha.

By this time the forces under the marechal duke de Broglie were augmented to one hundred thousand; while the count de St. Germain commanded a separate army on the Rhine, consisting of thirty thousand men, assembled from the quarters of Dusseldorp, Cologne, Cleves, and Wesel. This second corps was intended to divide the allied army, which, by such a division, would be considerably weakened; and the French court threatened to form a third army, under the prince de Soubise; but this did not appear. The duke de Broglie was in such high favour with the French ministry at this juncture, that he was promoted over the heads of many old generals, who now demanded and obtained their dismissal; and every step was taken to render the campaign glorious to this admired commander: but, notwithstanding all their care, and his own exertion, he found it impossible to take the field early in the season, from want of forage for his cavalry. While his

Situation of
the French
armies.

Ann. 1760. quarters were established at Franckfort, his troops were plentifully supplied with all sorts of provision from the Upper Rhine; but this convenience depended upon his being master of the course of the river: but he could not move from this position without forfeiting the advantage, and providing magazines for the use of his forces, so that he was obliged to lie inactive until he could have the benefit of green forage in his march.

The allied
army is put
in motion.

The same inconveniences operated more powerfully on the side of prince Ferdinand, who, being in an exhausted country, was obliged to fall back as far as Paderborn, and draw his supplies from Hamburgh and Bremen on the Elbe and the Weser. By this time, however, he had received a reinforcement of British troops from Embden, under the direction of major-general Griffin; and before the end of the campaign the forces of that nation in Germany were augmented to five and twenty thousand; a greater number than had served at one time upon the continent for two centuries. The allied army marched from their cantonments on the fifth day of May, and proceeded by the way of Paderborn to Fritzlar, where, on the twentieth, they encamped: but part of the troops left in the bishopric of Munster, under general Sporcken, were ordered to form a camp at Dulmen, to make head against the French corps commanded by the count de St. Germain.

Exploit of
colonel Luck-
ner at Butz-
bach.

General Imhoff was sent with a detachment to Kirchayn on the Orme; and general Gilsoe, with another corps, advanced to the neighbourhood of Hirschfeld on the Fulda. The former of these having ordered colonel Luckner to scour the country with a body of hussars, that officer, on the twenty-fourth day of May, fell in with a French patrolle, which gave the alarm at Butzbach, when the garrison of that place, amounting to five hundred pikets, under general Waldener, fled with great precipitation. Being, however, pursued and overtaken near a wood, they were routed and dispersed. Colonel Luckner, entering Butzbach, found a considerable quantity of forage, flour, wine, and equipage, belonging to the fugitives. What he could not carry off, he distributed among the poor inhabitants, and returned to general Imhoff's camp at Ameneburg, with above an hundred prisoners. This excursion alarmed the enemy to such a degree, that their whole army was put in motion; and the duke de Broglio, in person, advanced with a large body of troops as far as Friedberg: but understanding the allies had not quitted their camp at Fritzlar, he returned to Franckfort, after having cantoned that part of his army in the Wetteraw. This alarm was not so mortifying as the secession of the Wirtemberg troops, amounting to ten thousand men, commanded by their duke in person, who left the French army in disgust, and returned to his own country. The Imperial army, under the prince de Deuxponts, quartered at Bamberg, began their march to Naumberg on the twentieth of May; but one of their detachments of cavalry having received a check from a body of Prussians near Lutzen, they fell back; and on the fourth day of June encamped at Lichtenfels upon the Maine. The small detachments of the grand armies, as well as those belonging to the bodies commanded by general Sporcken and the count de St. Germain in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorp, skirmished with various success. The hereditary prince of Brunswic being detached from the allied
army

army, with some battalions of grenadiers and two regiments of English dragoons, advanced to the county of Fulda, where he was joined by the troops under general Gilfoe, and atchieved some inconsiderable exploits, particularly at Hofenfeldt and Zielbach, where he surpris'd and took divers parties of the enemy.

By the twenty-fourth of June prince Ferdinand, quitting his situation at Fritzlar, marched to Frillendorf, and encamped on the hills between Ziegenheim and Freyfa, general Imhoff commanding at a small distance on the right, and the hereditary prince, now returned from Fulda, being posted on the left of the army. In the mean time, the duke de Broglio, assembling his forces between Merlau and Laubach, advanced to Neustadt, where he encamped on the twenty-eighth day of the month, and at the same time occupied a strong post at Wasseburg. His intention was to penetrate through the country of Hesse into Hanover, and make himself entirely master of that electorate. With this view he resolved to effect a junction with the count de St. Germain, whom he directed to advance towards Brilau and Corbach; while he himself, decamping from Neustadt on the eighth day of July, advanced by the way of Franckenberg. Prince Ferdinand, having received intelligence that the count de St. Germain was in motion, began his march from Ziegenheim, and on the ninth day of July reached the heights of Brunau, in the neighbourhood of Wildungen.

The French advance to Neustadt.

The hereditary prince, at the head of the advanced corps, reinforced with some battalions and squadrons under major-general Griffin, was sent forwards to Saxenhausen, whither the army followed the next morning. The hereditary prince, continuing to advance, found the enemy already formed at Corbach; but judging their whole force did not exceed ten thousand infantry and seventeen squadrons, and being impelled by the impetuosity of his own courage, he resolved to give them battle. He accordingly attacked them about two in the afternoon, and the action became very warm and obstinate: but the enemy being continually reinforced with fresh battalions, and having the advantage of a numerous artillery, all the prince's efforts were ineffectual. Prince Ferdinand, being at too great a distance to sustain him, sent him an order to rejoin the army, which was by this time formed at Saxenhausen. He forthwith made dispositions for a retreat, which however was attended with great confusion. The enemy, observing the disorder of the allied troops, plied their artillery with redoubled diligence; while a powerful body of their cavalry charged with great vivacity. In all likelihood the whole infantry of the allies would have been cut off, had not the hereditary prince made a diversion in their favour, by charging in person at the head of the British dragoons, who acted with their usual gallantry and effect. This respite enabled the infantry to accomplish their retreat to Saxenhausen; but they lost above five hundred men, and fifteen pieces of cannon. General count Kielmansegg, major-general Griffin, and major Hill of Bland's dragoons, distinguished themselves by their conduct and intrepidity on this occasion. The hereditary prince exposed his life in the hottest part of the action, and received a slight wound in the shoulder, which gave him far less

The hereditary prince of Brunswick worsted at Corbach.

disturb-

Ann. 1760. disturbance than he felt from the chagrin and mortification produced by his defeat.

He retrieves
his honour at
Exdorf.

Many days, however, did not pass, before he found an opportunity of retaliating this disgrace. Prince Ferdinand, receiving advice that a body of the enemy, commanded by major-general Glaubitz, had advanced on the left of the allies to Ziegenheim, detached the hereditary prince to oppose them, at the head of six battalions of Hanoverians and Hessians, with Elliot's regiment of English light horse, Luckner's hussars, and two brigades of chasseurs; on the sixteenth day of the month, he engaged the enemy near the village of Exdorf, and a very warm action ensued, in which Elliot's regiment signalized themselves remarkably by repeated charges*. At length victory declared for the allies. Five battalions of the enemy, including the commander in chief, and the prince of Anhalt-cothen, were taken, with six pieces of cannon, all their arms, baggage, and artillery. During these transactions, the marechal duke de Broglie remained encamped on the heights of Corbach. He had, in advancing from Franckfort, left detachments to reduce the castles of Marburg and Dillemburg, which were occupied by the allies, and they fell into his hands, the garrisons of both being obliged to surrender prisoners of war. These were but inconsiderable conquests; nor did the progress of the French general equal the idea which had been formed of his talents and activity. The count de St. Germain, who was his senior officer, and believed by many to be at least his equal in capacity, having now joined his corps to the grand army, and conceiving disgust at his being obliged to serve under the duke de Broglie, relinquished his command, in which he was succeeded by the chevalier de Mui. At the same time, the marquis de Voyer, and the count de Luc, two generals of experience and reputation, quitted the army, and returned to France, actuated by the same motives.

Victory obtained by the
allies at
Warbourg.

The allied army having moved their camp from Saxenhausen to the village of Halle, near Cassel, remained in that situation till the thirtieth day of July, when the troops were again put in motion. The chevalier de Mui, having passed the Dymel at Stadtbergen, with the reserve of the French army, amounting to thirty-five thousand men, and extending this body down the banks of the river, in order to cut off the communication of the allies with Westphalia; while the duke de Broglie marched up with his main wing to their camp at Kalle, and prince Xavier of Saxony, who commanded their reserve on the left, advanced towards Cassel; Prince Ferdinand, leaving general Kielmansegge with a body of troops for the defence of this city, decamped in the night of the thirtieth, and passed the Dymel without loss, between Liebenau and Dringeleberg. The hereditary prince, who had the preceding day passed the same river, in order to reinforce general Sporcken, who was posted near Corbeke, now reconnoitred the position of the enemy, and found them possessed of a very advantageous camp between Warbourg

* Though this was the first time that Elliot's regiment appeared in the field, it performed wonders. They charged five different times, and broke through the enemy at

every charge: but these exploits they did not achieve without sustaining a heavy loss in officers, men, and horses.

and

and Ochsendorff. Prince Ferdinand, having resolved to attack them, ordered the hereditary prince and Mr. Sporcken to turn their left, while he himself advanced against their front, with the main body of the army. The enemy was accordingly attacked, almost at the same instant, both in flank and in rear, with equal impetuosity and success. As the infantry of the allied army could not march fast enough to charge at the same time, the marquis of Granby was ordered to advance with the cavalry of the right; and the brigade of English artillery, commanded by captain Philips, made such expedition, that they were up in time to second the attack in a most surprising manner. The French cavalry, though very numerous, retreated at the approach of the marquis, except three squadrons, who stood the charge, and were immediately broken. Then the English horse fell upon the enemy's infantry, which suffered greatly, while the town of Warbourg was assaulted by the Britannic legion. The French, finding themselves hard pressed on both flanks, as well as in front and rear, retired precipitately, with considerable damage, occasioned chiefly by the British cannon and dragoons, and many were drowned in attempting to ford the Dymel. The battalion of Maxwell, and a brigade under colonel Beckwith, composed of grenadiers and highlanders, distinguished themselves remarkably on this occasion. The enemy left about fifteen hundred men, killed or wounded, on the field of battle; with some colours, and ten pieces of cannon, and about the same number were made prisoners. Monsieur de Muy lay all night under arms, on the heights of Volk-Missen, from whence he next day retired towards Wolfshagen. On the evening of the battle, the marquis of Granby received orders to pass the river in pursuit of them, with twelve British battalions, and ten squadrons, and encamped at Wilda, about four miles from Warbourg, the heights of which were possessed by the enemy's grand army*.

By

* *Copy of a Letter from the Marquis of Granby to the Earl of Holderness.*

MY LORD,

It is with the greatest satisfaction, that I have the honour of acquainting your lordship of the success of the hereditary prince, yesterday morning.

General Sporcken's corps marched from the camp at Kalle to Liebenau, about four in the afternoon of the twenty-ninth; the hereditary prince followed the same evening, with a body of troops, among which were the two English battalions of grenadiers, the two of Highlanders, and four squadrons of dragoons, Cope's and Conway's.

The army was under arms all day on the thirtieth, and, about eleven at night, marched off in six columns to Liebenau. About five the next morning the whole army assembled, and formed on the heights near Corbeke. The hereditary prince was, at this time, marching in two columns, in order to turn the enemy's left flank; which he did by march-

ing to Donhelbourg, leaving Klein-Eder on his left, and forming in two lines, with his left towards Dossel, and his right near Grimbeck, opposite to the left flank of the enemy, whose position was, with the left to the high hill near Ochsendorff, and their right to Warbourg, into which place they had flung Fischer's corps. The hereditary prince immediately attacked the enemy's flank, and, after a very sharp dispute, obliged them to give way, and, by a continual fire, kept forcing them to fall back upon Warbourg. The army was, at this time, marching with the greatest diligence to attack the enemy in front; but the infantry could not get up in time; general Waldegrave, at the head of the British, pressed their march as much as possible: no troops could shew more eagerness to get up, than they shewed. Many of the men, from the heat of the weather, and over-straining themselves to get on, through morassy and very difficult ground, suddenly dropped down on their march.

General

Ann. 1760.

By this success, prince Ferdinand was enabled to maintain his communication with Westphalia, and keep the enemy at a distance from the heart of Hanover; but to these objects he sacrificed the country of Cassel: for, prince Xavier of Saxony, at the head of a detached body, much more numerous than that which was left under general Kielmansegge, advanced towards Cassel, and made himself master of that city; then he reduced Münden, Gottingen, and Eimbeck, in the electorate of Hanover. All that prince Ferdinand could do, considering how much he was out-numbered by the French, was to secure posts and passes with a view to retard their progress, and employ detachments to harass and surprise their advanced parties. In a few days after the action at Warbourg, general Luckner repulsed a French detachment, which had advanced as far as Eimbeck, and surprised another at Nordheim. At the same period, colonel Donap with a body of the allied army attacked a French corps of two thousand men, posted in the wood of Sababourg, to preserve the communication between their grand army, and their troops on the other side of the Weser; and, notwithstanding the strength of their situation, drove them from their post, with the loss of five hundred men, either killed or made prisoners; but this advantage was overbalanced by the reduction of Ziegenhayn, garrisoned by seven hundred men of the allied army, who, after a vigorous resistance, were obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war. On the fifth day of August, prince Ferdinand being encamped at Buhne, received intelligence that a considerable body of the enemy, amounting to upwards of twenty thousand men, were in motion to make a general forage in the neighbourhood of Geismar. He passed the Dymel early in the morning, with a body of troops, and some artillery, and posted them in such an advantageous manner, as to render the enemy's attempt totally ineffectual, although the foragers were covered with great part of their army.

General Mostyn, who was at the British cavalry that was formed on the right of our infantry on the other side of a large wood, upon receiving the duke's orders to come up with the cavalry as fast as possible, made so much expedition, bringing them up at a full trot, though the distance was near five miles, that the British cavalry had the happiness to arrive in time, to share the glory of the day, having successfully charged, several times, both the enemy's cavalry and infantry.

I should do injustice to the general officers, to every officer and private man, of the cavalry, if I did not beg your lordship would assure his majesty, that nothing could exceed their gallant behaviour on that occasion.

Captain Philips made so much expedition with his cannon, as to have an opportunity, by a severe cannonade, to oblige those who had passed the Dymel, and were formed on the other side, to retire with the utmost precipitation.

I received his serene highness's orders, yesterday

in the evening, to pass the river after them, with the twelve British battalions and ten squadrons, and am now encamped upon the heights of Wilda, about four miles from Warbourg, on the heights of which their grand army is encamped.

M. de Muy is now retiring from the heights of Volk-Missen, where he lay under arms last night, towards Wolfshagen. I cannot give your lordship an account of the loss on either side. Captain Faucitt, whom I send off with this, shall get all the intelligence he can upon this head, before he sets off.

I am, &c.

GRANBY.

P. S. Saturday morning, six o'clock. As I had not an opportunity of sending off captain Faucitt so soon as I intended, I opened my letter to acquaint your lordship that I have just joined the grand army with my detachment.

8

On

On the same morning, the hereditary prince set out on an expedition to Ann. 1760. beat up the quarters of a French detachment. Being informed that the volunteers of Clermont and Dauphine, to the number of one thousand, horse and foot, were cantoned at Zierenberg, at a small distance from the French camp at Dierenberg, and passed their time in the most careless security, he advanced towards them from his camp at Warbourg, within a league of their cantonment, without seeing any of their posts, or meeting with any of their patrols; a circumstance that encouraged him to beat up their quarters by surprize: for this service he pitched upon five battalions, with a detachment of Highlanders, and eight regiments of dragoons. Leaving their tents standing, they began their march at eight in the evening, and passed the Dymel near Warbourg. About a league on the other side of the Dymel, at the village of Witzen, they were joined by the light troops under major Bulow; and now the disposition was made, both for entering the town, and securing a retreat, in case of being repulsed. When they were within two miles of Zierenberg, and in sight of the fires of the enemy's grand guard, the grenadiers of Maxwel, the regiment of Kingsley, and the Highlanders, advanced by three separate roads, and marched in profound silence: at length, the noise of their feet alarmed the French, who began to fire; then the grenadiers proceeded at a round pace with unloaded firelocks, pushed the piquets, slew the guard at the gate, and rushing into the town, drove every thing before them with incredible impetuosity. The attack was so sudden, and the surprize so great, that the French had not time to assemble in any considerable number; but they began to fire from the windows, and, in so doing, exasperated the allied troops, who, bursting into the houses, slaughtered them without mercy. Having remained in the place from two till three in the morning, they retreated with about four hundred prisoners, including forty officers; and brought off two pieces of artillery. This nocturnal adventure, in which the British troops displayed equal courage and activity, was atchieved with very little loss; but, after all, it deserves no other appellation, than that of a partizan exploit, for it was attended with no sort of advantage to the allied army.

The hereditary prince beats up the quarters of the French at Zierenberg.

Considering the great superiority of the French army, we cannot account for the little progress made by the duke de Broglie, who, according to our conception, might either have given battle to the allies with the utmost probability of success; or penetrated into the heart of Hanover, the conquest of which seemed to be the principal object of the French ministry. Instead of striking an important stroke, he retired from Immenhausen towards Cassel, where he fortified his camp as if he had thought himself in danger of being attacked; and the war was carried on by small detachments. Major Bulow, being sent with a strong party from the camp of the allied army at Buline, surprized the town of Marburg, destroyed the French ovens, and brought off a considerable quantity of stores and baggage, with some prisoners. He met with the same success at Butzbach, where he surprized and took two companies belonging to the regiment of Raugrave, and retired with his body to Frankenberg, where he joined colonel Forsten. On the twelfth day of September they made a movement towards Franckenau; and M. de Stainville,

Petty advantages on both sides.

Ann. 1760. who was posted with a body of French troops at Merdenhagen, advanced to check their progress. He came up with their rear in the neighbourhood of Munden, and attacked them in passing the river Orck, with such vigour, that Forfen, with some of his cavalry, was taken, and Bulow obliged to abandon some pieces of cannon. The action was just determined, when this last was reinforced by the hereditary prince of Brunswick, who had made a forced march of five German miles, which had fatigued the troops to such a degree, that he deferred his attack till next morning; but, in the mean time, M. de Stainville retired towards Frankenburg. The Hanoverian general Wangenheim, at the head of four battalions and six squadrons, had driven the enemy from the defiles of Soheite, and encamped at Lawenthagen; but, being attacked by a superior number, he was obliged, in his turn, to give way, and his retreat was not effected without the loss of two hundred men, and some pieces of artillery. When the enemy retired, general Wangenheim repassed the Weser, and occupied his former situation at Uffar. Meanwhile, general Luckner gained an advantage over a detachment of French cavalry, near Norten. Prince Ferdinand, when marechal Broglie quitted his camp at Immenhausen, made a motion of his troops, and established his head-quarters at Geismar-wells, the residence of the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel; from thence, however, he transferred them, about the latter end of September, to Ovilgune, on the Westphalian side of the Dymel.

The hereditary prince marches to the Lower Rhine.

Such was the position of the two opposite grand armies, when the world was surprised by an expedition to the Lower Rhine, made by the hereditary prince of Brunswick. Whether this excursion was intended to hinder the French from reinforcing their army in Westphalia, or to co-operate in the Low Countries, with the armament now ready equipped in the ports of England; or to gratify the ambition of a young prince, overboiling with courage, and glowing with the desire of conquest; we cannot explain to the satisfaction of the reader: certain it is, the Austrian Netherlands were, at this juncture, entirely destitute of troops, except the French garrisons of Ostend and Newport, which were weak and inconsiderable. Had ten thousand English troops been landed on the coast of Blankenburg, they might have taken possession of Bruges, Ghent, Brussels, and Antwerp, without resistance, and joined the hereditary prince in the heart of the country: in that case, he would have found himself at the head of thirty thousand men, and might have made such a diversion in favour of Hanover, as to transfer the seat of war from Westphalia into Flanders. The empress-queen might indeed have complained of this invasion, as the formality of declaring war against her had not been observed by Great-Britain; but, considering that she was the declared enemy of Hanover, and had violated the barrier treaty, in establishing which the kingdom of Great-Britain had lavished away so much blood and treasure; a step of this kind, we apprehend, might have been taken, without any imputation of perfidy or injustice. Whatever the motives for the prince's expedition might have been, he certainly quitted the grand army of the allies, in the month of September, and, traversing Westphalia, with twenty battalions, and as many squadrons, appeared on the Lower Rhine, marching by Schermbeck and Duffeldorp. On the twenty-ninth day

day of the month, he sent a large detachment over the river at Rocröot, Ann. 1760. which surprised part of the French partizan Fischer's corps at Rhynberg, and scoured the country. Next day, other parties, crossing at Rees and Emmerick, took possession of some redoubts, which the French had raised along the bank of the river; and here they found a number of boats, sufficient to transport the rest of the forces. Then the prince advanced to Cleves, and, at his approach, the French garrison, consisting of five hundred men, under the command of M. de Barral, retired into the castle, which, however, they did not long defend; for on the third day of October, they capitulated, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war, after having in vain endeavoured to obtain more favourable conditions.

A more important object was Wesel, which the prince invested, and began to besiege in form. The approaches were made on the right of the Rhine, while the prince in person remained on the left to cover the siege; and kept his communication open with the other side, by a bridge above, and another below the place. He had hoped to carry it by a vigorous exertion, without the formality of a regular siege, but he met with a warmer reception than he expected; and his operations were retarded by heavy rains, which, by swelling the river, endangered his bridges, and laid his trenches under water. The difficulties and delays occasioned by this circumstance entirely frustrated his design. The French, being made acquainted with his motions, were not slow in taking measures to anticipate his success. M. de Castries was detached after him, with thirty battalions, and thirty-eight squadrons; and, by forced marches, arrived, on the fourteenth day of October, at Rhynberg, where the prince's light troops were posted. These he attacked immediately, and compelled to abandon the post, notwithstanding all the efforts of the prince, who commanded in person, and appeared in the warmest parts of this short but sanguinary affair. The enemy, leaving five battalions, with some squadrons, at Rhynberg, marched by the left, and encamped behind the convent of Campen. The prince, having received intimation, that M. de Castries was not yet joined by some reinforcements, that were on the march, determined to be beforehand with them, and attempt that very night to surprise him in his camp. For this purpose he began his march at ten in the evening, after having left four battalions, and five squadrons, under general Bock, with instructions to observe Rhynberg, and attack that post, in case the attempt on Campen should succeed. Before the allied forces could reach the enemy's camp, they were under the necessity of overpowering Fischer's corps of irregulars, which occupied the convent of Campen, at the distance of half a league in their front. This service occasioned some firing, the noise of which alarmed the French army. Their commander formed them with great expedition, and posted them in a wood, where they were immediately attacked, and, at first, obliged to give ground; but they soon retrieved all they had lost, and sustained, without flinching, an unceasing fire of musquetry, from five in the morning till nine at night, when they reaped the fruits of their perseverance. The hereditary prince, whose horse was killed under him, seeing no prospect of success in prolonging an action, which had already cost him a considerable number of men, thought

He comes to Wesel, and is worsted at Campen.

Ann. 1760.

proper to give orders for a retreat, which was not effected without confusion, and left the field of battle to the enemy. His loss, on this occasion, did not fall short of sixteen hundred choice men, killed, wounded, and taken; and this loss fell chiefly on the troops of Great-Britain, who were always found in the foremost ranks of danger. All their officers, both of infantry and dragoons, distinguished themselves remarkably, and many were dangerously wounded. Among these, the nation regretted the loss of Lord Downe, whose wounds proved mortal: he was a young nobleman of spirit, who had lately embraced a military life, though he was not regularly trained in the service.

He repasses
the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

the Rhine.

Attempt of
the enemy
against the
hereditary
prince.

Next day, which was the sixteenth of October, the enemy attacked an advanced body of the allies, which was posted in a wood before Elverick, and extended along the Rhine. The firing of cannon and musquetry was maintained till night. Mean while, a column of the French infantry, commanded by M. de Chabot, marched through Walach, and took post among the thickets, at the distance of a quarter of a league, in the front of the prince's army. By this time, the Rhine was so much swelled by the rains, and the banks of it were overflowed in such a manner, that it was necessary to repair and move lower down the bridge, which had been thrown over that river. This work was accordingly performed in presence of the enemy, and the prince, passing without molestation, proceeded to Bruynen, where he fixed his head-quarters. His passing the Rhine so easily, under the eye of a victorious army, so much superior to him in number, may be counted among the fortunate incidents of his life. Such was the issue of an expedition, which exposed the projector of it to the imputation of temerity. Whatever his aim might have been, besides the reduction of Wesel, with the strength of which he did not seem to have been very well acquainted, he certainly miscarried in his design, and his miscarriage was attended with a very considerable loss of troops, occasioned not only by the action, but also by the diseases engendered from the wet weather, the fatigue of long marches, and the want of proper conveniencies, not to mention the enormous expence in contingencies, incurred by this fruitless undertaking.

In the month of November, while he lay encamped in the neighbourhood of Schermbeck, a body of the enemy attempted to beat up his quarters: having received intimation of their design, he immediately called in his advanced posts, and made a disposition for giving them a proper reception. He abandoned the tents that were in the front of his camp, and posted his infantry in ambuscade behind those that were in the rear: at the same time he ordered some regiments of horse and hussars to fetch a compass, and fall upon the back of the enemy. The stratagem succeeded to his wish. The French detachment, believing the allies had actually abandoned their camp, began to pillage the tents in the utmost disorder: then the infantry sallied from the place where they were concealed, and fell upon them with great impetuosity: the artillery opened, and the cavalry charged them in flank. In a word, of twelve hundred who marched from Wesel on this expedition, scarce two hundred escaped.

The

The duke de Broglie endeavoured, by sundry means, to take advantage of the allied army on the other side of the Weser, thus weakened by the absence of the troops under the hereditary prince; but he found prince Ferdinand too vigilant to be surprised, and too strongly situated to be attacked with any prospect of success. He therefore contented himself with ravaging the country by detachments: he sent M. de Stainville with a considerable body of forces to penetrate into the heart of Hanover; and on the fifteenth day of September, that officer falling in with a detachment of the allies, commanded by major Bulow, attacked them near the abbey of Schaken. After a warm and obstinate engagement, they were defeated and driven to Bulemont, with the loss of their cannon, baggage, and a good number of men, who fell into the hands of the victors. After this exploit, M. de Stainville advanced to Halberstadt, and demanded of that capital a contribution of one million five hundred thousand livres: but the citizens had been so drained by former exactions, that they could not raise above thirty thousand: for the remainder the French partizan took hostages, with whom he returned to the grand army encamped at Cassel, from whence they, in a little time, fell back as far as Gottingen.

Ann. 1760.

Advantage
gained by
M. de Stain-
ville.

As the enemy retreated prince Ferdinand advanced as far as Hurste, where he established his head-quarters about the latter end of November. While he remained in this position, divers skirmishes happened in the neighbourhood of Gottingen. Major-general Breidenbach, at the head of two regiments of Hanoverian and Brunswick guards, with a detachment of cavalry, attacked on the twenty-ninth day of November, the French post at Heydemunden, upon the river Worrau. This he carried, and took possession of the town, which the enemy hastily abandoned. Part of their detachment crossed the river in boats; the rest threw themselves into an intrenchment that covered the passage, which the allies endeavoured to force in several unsuccessful attempts, galled as they were by the fire of the enemy's redoubts on the other side of the river. At length M. Breidenbach was obliged to desist and fall back into the town, from whence he retired at midnight, after having sustained considerable damage. Prince Ferdinand had it very much at heart to drive the French from Gottingen, and accordingly invested that city; but the French garrison, which was numerous and well provided, made such a vigorous defence as baffled all the endeavours of the allies, who were moreover impeded by the rainy weather, which, added to other considerations, prevented them from undertaking the siege in form. Nevertheless, they kept the place blocked up from the twenty-second day of November to the twelfth of the following month, when the garrison, in a desperate sally, took one of their principal posts, and compelled them to raise the blockade. About the middle of December prince Ferdinand retired into winter-quarters, he himself residing at Uslar, and the English troops being cantoned in the bishopric of Paderborn. Thus the enemy were left in possession of Hesse, and the whole country eastward of the Weser to the frontiers of the electorate of Hanover. If the allied army had not been weakened, for the sake of a rash, ill-concerted, and unsuccessful expedition to the Lower Rhine, in all probability the French would have been obliged

The allies
and French
go into win-
ter-quarters.

to.

Ann. 1760. to abandon the footing they had gained in the course of this campaign, and in particular to retreat from Gottingen, which they now maintained and fortified with great diligence and circumspection.

Exploit of
the Swedes in
Pomerania.

The king of Prussia, after all his labours, notwithstanding the great talents he had displayed, and the incredible efforts he had made, still found himself surrounded by his enemies, and in danger of being crushed, by their closing and contracting their circle. Even the Swedes, who had languished so long, seemed to be roused to exertion in Pomerania, during the severity of the winter season. The Prussian general Manteuffel had, on the twentieth day of January, passed the river Peene, overthrown the advanced posts of the enemy at Ziethen, and penetrated as far as the neighbourhood of Griesswalde; but finding the Swedes on their guard, he returned to Anclam, where his head-quarters were established. This insult was soon retaliated with interest. On the twenty-eighth day of the month, at five in the morning, a body of Swedes attacked the Prussian troops posted in the suburbs of Anclam, on the other side of the Peene, and drove them into the city, which they entered pell-mell. General Manteuffel, being alarmed, endeavoured to rally the troops, but was wounded and taken, with about two hundred men and three pieces of cannon. The victors, having atchieved this exploit, returned to their own quarters. As for the Russian army, which had wintered on the other side of the Vistula, the season was pretty far advanced before it could take the field; though general Tottleben was detached from it, about the beginning of June, at the head of ten thousand Cossacks, and other light troops, with which he made an irruption into Pomerania, and established his head-quarters at Belgard.

Skirmishes
between the
Prussians and
Austrians in
Saxony.

At the beginning of the campaign the king of Prussia's chief aim was to take measures for the preservation of Silesia, the conquest of which seemed to be the principal object with the court of Vienna. While the Austrian army, under marechal count Daun, lay strongly intrenched in the neighbourhood of Dresden, the king of Prussia had endeavoured, in the month of December, to make him quit that advantageous situation, by cutting off his provisions, and making an irruption into Bohemia. For these purposes he had taken possession of Dippeswalde, Maxen, and Pretchendorff, as if he intended to enter Bohemia by the way of Passberg: but this scheme being found impracticable, he returned to his camp at Freyberg; and in January the Prussian and Austrian armies were cantoned so near each other, that daily skirmishes were fought with various success. The head of the Prussian camp was formed by a body of four thousand men under general Zettwitz, who, upon the twenty-ninth day of January, was attacked with such impetuosity by the Austrian general Beck, that he retreated in great confusion to Torgau, with the loss of five hundred men, eight pieces of artillery, and a considerable quantity of new cloathing, and other baggage. Another advantage of the same nature was gained by the Austrians at Neustadt over a small body of Prussians who occupied that city. In the month of March general Laudohn advanced with a strong detachment of horse and foot, in order to surprise the Prussians, who, in attempting to effect a retreat to Steinau, were surrounded accordingly, and very roughly handled. General Laudohn summoned

moned them twice by sound of trumpet to lay down their arms; but their commanders, the captains Blumenthal and Zettwitz, rejecting the proposal with disdain, the enemy attacked them on all hands with a great superiority of number. In this emergency the Prussian captains formed their troops into a square, and by a close continued fire kept the enemy at bay; until, perceiving that the Croats had taken possession of a wood between Siebenhausen and Steinau, they, in apprehension of being intercepted, abandoned their baggage, and forced their way to Steinau, which they reached with great difficulty, having been continually harrassed by the Austrians, who paid dear for this advantage. Several other petty exploits of this kind were atchieved by detachments on both sides, before the campaign was begun by the grand armies.

Towards the end of April the king of Prussia altered his position, and withdrew that part of his chain of cantonments, extending from the forest of Thurundt to the right of the Elbe. He now took possession of a very strong camp, between the Elbe and the Mulda, which he intrenched in every part that was accessible, and fortified with two hundred and fifty pieces of cannon. By these precautions he was enabled to keep his ground against the army of count Daun, and at the same time detach a body of troops as a reinforcement to his brother prince Henry, who assembled a separate army near Frankfort upon the Oder, that he might be at hand either to oppose the Russians, or march to the relief of Silesia, which the enemy was bent upon invading. It was for this purpose that the Austrian general Laudohn advanced with a considerable army into Lusatia about the beginning of May, and general Beck with another body of troops took possession of Cotbus: meanwhile count Daun continued in his old situation on the Elbe; general Lacy formed a small detached army upon the frontiers of Saxony, to the southward of Dresden; and the prince de Deuxponts marched into the same neighbourhood with the army of the empire. Prince Henry of Prussia, having encamped with his army for some time at Sagan in Silesia, moved from thence to Gorlitz in Lusatia, to observe the motions of general Laudohn, encamped at Koningsgratz; from whence, in the beginning of June, he marched into the county of Glatz, and advanced to the neighbourhood of Schweidnitz, which he seemed determined to besiege, having a train of eighty pieces of cannon. With a view to thwart his designs, prince Henry reinforced the body of troops under general Fouquet; and at the same time he sent a detachment into Pomerania under colonel Lessow, who defeated the rear-guard of general Tottleben, and compelled that officer to evacuate Pomerania. By this time, however, the marechal Soltikoff had arrived from Petersburg, and taken the command of the grand Russian army, which passed the Vistula in June, and began its march towards the frontiers of Silesia.

In the month of June general Laudohn made an unsuccessful attempt to carry Glatz by assault: but he succeeded better in his next enterprize. Understanding that general Fouquet, who occupied the post at Landshut, had weakened himself by sending off detachments under the major-generals Zieten and Grant, he resolved to attack him with such a superiority of number, that he should not be able to resist. Accordingly, on the twenty-third day of June, at two in the morning, he began the assault with his whole army

Position of
the armies in
Saxony and
Silesia.

Laudohn
defeats
Fouquet, and
reduces
Glatz.

Ann. 1763.

upon some redoubts which Fouquet occupied, and these were carried one after another, though not without a very desperate opposition. General Fouquet being summoned to surrender, refused to submit; and having received two wounds, was at length taken prisoner: about three thousand of his men escaped to Breslau; the rest were killed or taken; but the loss of the victors is said to have exceeded that of the vanquished. In July general Laudohn undertook the siege of Glatz, which was taken after a very faint resistance: for, on the very day that the batteries were opened against the place, the garrison abandoned part of the fortifications, which the besiegers immediately occupied. The Prussians made repeated efforts to regain the ground they had lost; but they were repulsed in all their attempts. At length the garrison laid down their arms, and surrendered at discretion. From this tame behaviour of the Prussians, one would imagine the garrison must have been very weak: a circumstance which we cannot reconcile with the known sagacity of the Prussian monarch, as the place was of great importance, on account of the immense magazine it contained, including above one hundred brass cannon, a great number of mortars, and a vast quantity of ammunition.

He undertakes the siege of Breslau.

Laudohn, encouraged by his success at Glatz, advanced immediately to Breslau, which he began to bombard with great fury*; but, before he could make a regular attack, he found himself obliged to retire.

Prince

* The Germans are in general but indifferent engineers, and little acquainted with the art of besieging. On this occasion the Austrian general had no other prospect than that of carrying the place by a sudden attack, or intimidating count Tavenzein the governor, into an immediate surrender; for he knew the Russian army was at a considerable distance, and judged from the character of prince Henry of Prussia, that he would advance to the relief of the place, long before it could be taken according to the usual forms. Influenced by these considerations, when he had invested the town, he sent a letter to the governor, specifying, that his army consisted of fifty battalions and fourscore squadrons; that the Russian army, amounting to seventy-five thousand men, was within three days march of Breslau; that no succour could be expected from the king of Prussia, encamped as he was on the other side of the Elbe, and over-awed by the army of count Daun; that prince Henry, far from being in a condition to bring relief, would not be able to stand his ground against the Russians; that Breslau being an open mercantile town, not a fortress, could not be defended without contravening the established rules of war; and therefore the governor, in case of obstinacy, had no reason to expect an honourable capi-

tulation, the benefit of which was now offered. He, at the same time, sent a memorial to the civil magistrates, threatening their town with destruction, which could by no other means be prevented than by joining with the inhabitants in persuading the governor to embrace immediately the terms that were proposed. Count Tavenzein, instead of being intimidated, was encouraged by these menaces, which implied an apprehension in Laudohn, that the place would be relieved. He therefore replied to the summons he had received, that Breslau was not simply a mercantile town, but ought to be considered as a place of strength, as being surrounded with works and wet ditches; that the Austrians themselves had defended it as such after the battle of Lissa, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven; that the king his master having commanded him to defend the place to the last extremity, he could neither comply with general Laudohn's proposals, nor pay the least regard to his threats of destroying the town, as he had not been intrusted with the care of the houses, but with the defence of the fortifications. The Austrian convinced him that same evening, that he threatened nothing but what he meant to perform. He opened his batteries, and poured in upon the town a most terrible shower

Prince Henry of Prussia, one of the most accomplished generals which Ann. 1760. this age produced, having received repeated intelligence that the Russian army intended to join Laudohn at Breslau, resolved to advance, and give them battle before the purposed junction. In the latter end of July he began his march from Gleissen, and on the last day of that month had reached Linden near Slauve, where he understood that Tottleben's detachment only had passed through the plains of Polnich-Lissa, and that the grand Russian army had marched through Kosten and Gustin. The prince, finding it impossible to pursue them by that route, directed his march to Glogau, where he learned that Breslau was besieged by general Laudohn, and immediately advanced by forced marches to its relief. Such was his expedition, that in five days he marched above one hundred and twenty English miles, and at his approach the Austrian general abandoned his enterprize. Thus, by his prudence and activity, he not only prevented the junction of the Russian and Austrian armies; but also saved the capital of Silesia, and hampered Laudohn in such a manner as subjected him to a defeat by the Prussian monarch, to whose motions we shall now turn our attention.

which is relieved by prince Henry of Prussia.

Whether his design was originally upon Dresden, or he purposed to co-operate with his brother prince Henry in Silesia, which his adversaries seemed to have pitched upon as the scene of their operations, we cannot presume to determine: but certain it is, he, in the beginning of July, began his march in two columns through Lusatia; and count Daun being informed of his march, ordered his army to be put in motion. Leaving the army of the empire, and the body of troops under Lacy, to guard Saxony in his absence, he marched with great expedition towards Silesia, in full persuasion that the Prussian monarch had thither directed his route. On the seventh day of July, the king knowing that Daun was now removed at a distance, repassed the Pulsnitz, which he had passed but two days before, and advanced with the van of his army towards Lichtenberg, in order to attack the forces of general Lacy, who was there posted; but the Austrian retired at his approach. Then the army marched to Marienstern, where the king received intelligence that count Daun was in full march for Lauban, having already gained two

The King of Prussia makes an unsuccessful attempt upon Dresden.

shower of bombs and red-hot bullets, which continued till midnight. During this dreadful discharge, which filled the place with horror and desolation, he attempted the outworks by assault. The Croats attacked the covered way in different places with their usual impetuosity; but were repulsed with considerable loss, by the conduct and resolution of the governor and garrison. These proceedings having made no impression upon Tavenzein, the besieging general had recourse again to negotiation, and offered the most flattering articles of capitulation, which were rejected with disdain. The governor gave him to understand, that the destruction of the town had made no change in his resolution, tho' it was a practice contrary to the law of arms,

as well as to the dictates of common humanity, to begin the siege of a fortress by ruining the inhabitants: finally, he assured him he would wait for him upon the ramparts, and defend the place to the utmost of his power. His observation was certainly just: nothing could be more infamously inhuman than this practice of making war upon the helpless unarmed inhabitants of a town, which has the misfortune to be beleaguered; yet the besieger pleaded the example of the P—— m——, who had before acted the same tragedy at Dresden. Laudohn being thus set at defiance, continued to batter and bombard, and several subsequent assaults were given to the fortifications.

Ann. 1760.

marches upon the Prussians. Perhaps it was this intimation that determined the king to change his plan, and return to the Elbe. On the eighth day of the month he repassed the Sprehe, in the neighbourhood of Bautzen, and marched towards Dresden with extraordinary diligence. On the thirteenth his army having passed the Elbe at Kadetz, on a bridge of boats, encamped between Pirna and Dresden, which last he resolved to besiege, in hope of reducing it before count Daun could return to its relief. How far this expectation was well grounded, we must leave the reader to judge, after having observed, that the place was now much more defensible than it had been, when the last attempt of the Austrians upon it miscarried; that it was secured with a numerous garrison, commanded by general Macguire, an officer of courage and experience. This governor being summoned to surrender, answered, that having the honour to be intrusted with the defence of the capital, he would maintain it to the last extremity. Batteries were immediately raised against the town on both sides of the Elbe; and the poor inhabitants subjected to a dreadful visitation, that their calamities might either drive them to despair, or move the heart of the governor to embrace articles of capitulation: but these expedients proved ineffectual. Though the suburbs towards the Pirna gate were attacked and carried, this advantage made no impression on general Macguire, who made several vigorous sallies, and took every necessary precaution for the defence of the city, encouraged moreover by the vicinity of Lacy's body and the army of the empire, encamped in an advantageous position near Gros Seydlitz; and confident that count Daun would hasten to his relief. In this hope he was not disappointed: the Austrian general finding himself duped by the stratagem of the Prussian monarch, and being made acquainted with his enterprise against Dresden, instantly wheeled about, and marched back with such rapidity, that on the nineteenth day of the month, he reached the neighbourhood of the capital of Saxony. In consequence of his approach the king of Prussia, whose heavy artillery was now arrived, redoubled his efforts against the city, so as to reduce to ashes the cathedral church, the new square, several noble streets, some palaces, together with the curious manufactory of porcelaine. His vengeance must have been levelled against the citizens; for it affected neither the fortifications, nor the Austrian garrison, which count Daun found means to reinforce with sixteen battalions. This supply, and the neighbourhood of three hostile armies, rendered it altogether impossible to prosecute the siege with any prospect of success: the king, therefore, abandoned the undertaking, withdrew his troops and artillery, and endeavoured to bring Daun to a battle, which that general cautiously avoided.

The king
marches into
Silesia.

The fate of this prince seemed now at its crisis. Notwithstanding all the efforts of his brother prince Henry, the Russians were fast advancing to join Laudohn, who had already blocked up Schweidnitz and Niefs, and their junction seemed to threaten the loss of all Silesia. The king had nothing to oppose to superior numbers, but superior activity, of which he determined to avail himself without delay. Instead of making a feint towards Silesia, he resolved to march thither in earnest; and for that purpose, crossing the Elbe, encamped at Dallwitz, on the farther bank of the river, leaving general Hulsen

Hulsen with fifteen thousand men in the intrenched camp of Schlettow, to Ann. 1760. maintain his footing in Saxony. On the third day of August he began his march for Silesia, followed by count Daun with the grand Austrian army, while the detached body under Lacy took post at Rechenberg, and the imperial army encamped at Kesseldorf. Both the Prussians and Austrians marched at the rate of one hundred miles in five days: on the tenth the king took possession of the camp of Lignitz; and here he seemed in danger of being quite surrounded by the enemy, who occupied the whole ground between Parchwitz and Cossendau, an extent of thirty miles. Count Daun's army formed the centre of this chain, possessing the heights of Wahlstadt and Hochkirk: general Laudohn covered the ground between Jeschkendorf and Coschitz: the rising grounds of Parchwitz were secured by general Nauendorff; and M. de Beck, who formed the left, extended his troops beyond Cossendau. The king marched, in the night of the eleventh, with a view to turn the enemy, and reach Jauer; but at break of day he discovered a new camp at Prausnitz, which consisted of Lacy's detachment, just arrived from Laban. The Prussians immediately passed the Katzbach to attack this general; but he made such a skilful disposition for a retreat towards the army of count Daun, that he not only baffled the endeavours of the king to bring him to action, but, by posting himself on the heights of Hennerdorff, anticipated his march to Jauer. In vain the Prussian monarch attempted next day to turn the enemy on the side of the mountains, by Pomsen and Jagerdorff; the roads were found impassable to the ammunition waggon, and the king returned to the camp at Lignitz.

While he remained in this situation he received advice, that four and twenty thousand Russians, under count Czernichew, had thrown bridges over the Oder at Auras, where they intended to cross that river, and he concluded the enemy had formed a design to close him in, and attack him with their joint forces. Daun had, indeed, projected a plan for surprising him in the night, and had actually put his army in motion for that purpose; but he was anticipated by the vigilance and good fortune of the Prussian monarch. That prince, reflecting that if he should wait for his adversaries in his camp, he ran the risque of being attacked at the same time by Lacy on his right, by Daun in his front, and by Laudohn on his left, he altered his position, in order to disconcert their operations; and, on the fourteenth day of the month, marched to the heights of Pfaffendorff, where he formed his army in order of battle. Receiving intimation, about two in the morning, that Laudohn was in full march, advancing in columns, by Bennowitz, he divided his army into two separate bodies. One of these remained on the ground, in order to maintain the post against any attempts that might be made by count Daun to succour Laudohn; and that this service might be the more effectually performed, the heights were fortified with batteries, so judiciously disposed as to impede and over-awe the whole Austrian army. The king, having taken this precaution, wheeled about with sixteen battalions and thirty squadrons, to fall upon Laudohn as he should advance; but that general knew nothing of his design, until he himself arrived at the village of Pfaffendorff about three in the morning, when the day dawning,

Obtains a
victory over
Laudohn;

Ann. 1760. and a thick fog gradually dispersing, the whole detachment of the Prussian army appeared in order of battle, in a well chosen situation, strengthened with a numerous train of artillery, placed to the best advantage. Laudohn was not a little mortified to find himself caught in his own snare; but he had advanced too far to recede, and therefore, making a virtue of necessity, resolved to stand an engagement. With this view he formed his troops, as well as the time, place, and circumstances would permit; and the Prussians advancing to the attack, a severe action ensued. The King rode along the line to animate the troops, and superintended every part of the charge, hazarding his life in the most dangerous scenes of the battle to such a degree, that his horse was killed under him, and his cloaths were shot through in several places. The Austrians maintained the conflict with great obstinacy until six in the morning, when they gave ground, and were pursued to the Katzbach, beyond which the king would not allow his troops to prosecute the advantage they had gained, that they might be able to succour the right, in case marechal count Daun should succeed in his attempt to advance against them from Lignitz. That general had actually begun his march to fall upon the Prussians on one side, while Laudohn should attack them on the other; but he was not a little surprised to find they were decamped, and when he perceived a thick cloud of smoke at a distance, he immediately comprehended the nature of the king's management. He then attempted to advance by Lignitz; but the troops and artillery which had been left on the height of Pfaffendorff, to dispute his march, were so advantageously disposed as to render all his efforts abortive. Laudohn is said to have lost in the action above eight thousand men, killed, wounded, and taken, including eighty officers, with twenty-three pair of colours, and eighty-two pieces of cannon: over and above this loss, the Austrian general suffered greatly by desertion. The Prussians obtained the victory at the expence of one general, with five hundred men killed, and twelve hundred wounded. Immediately after the action the victor marched to Parchwitz; while Daun detached prince Lowenstein and general Beck, with the reserve of his army, to join prince Czernichew, who had crossed the Oder at Auras; but he was so intimidated by the defeat at Lignitz, that he forthwith repassed the river, and prince Lowenstein retired on the side of Jauer. By this bold and well-conducted adventure, the Prussian monarch not only escaped the most imminent hazard of a total defeat from the joint efforts of two strong armies, but also prevented the dreaded junction of the Russian and Austrian forces.

raises the
blockade of
Schweidnitz.

His business now was to open the communication with Breslau and his brother prince Henry, whom he joined at Neumarcke. The prince, after Laudohn was obliged to relinquish the siege of Breslau, had kept a watchful eye over the motions of the Russian army, which had advanced into the neighbourhood of that city, and, without all doubt, would have bombarded it from some commanding heights, had they not been prevented by prince Henry, who took possession of these posts, and fortified them with redoubts. The king, having freed Breslau from the neighbourhood of his enemies, and being strengthened by the junction with his brother, left a considerable detachment under the command of general Goltze, to protect the country

against

against the Russian irregulars; and advanced with his whole force to the relief of Schweidnitz, which was blocked up by the Austrian army under the command of the marechal count Daun. In his march he fell upon a separate body under general Beck, made two battalions of Croats prisoners, and dispersed several squadrons. This achievement had such an effect upon the enemy, that they raised the blockade, and retreated with some precipitation to the mountains of Landshut.

While the king thus exerted himself with a spirit altogether unexampled, in defending Silesia, general Hulsen, who commanded his troops in Saxony, was exposed to the most imminent danger. Understanding that the army of the empire had formed a design to cut off his communication with Torgau, he quitted his camp at Meissen, and marched to Strehla. The enemy having divided their forces into two bodies, one of them, on the twentieth day of August, attacked an advanced post of the Prussians; while the other was disposed in such a manner as to over-awe Hulsen's camp, and prevent him from taking any step for the relief of his battalions, who maintained their ground with difficulty against a superior number of the assailants. In this emergency the Prussian general ordered his cavalry to make a circuit round a rising-ground, and, if possible, charge the enemy in flank. This order was executed with equal vigour and success. They fell upon the imperial army with such impetuosity, as drove their battalions and horse upon each other in the utmost confusion. A considerable number of the enemy were slain, and forty-one officers, with twelve hundred men, made prisoners. By this advantage, which was obtained at a very small expence, general Hulsen opened for himself a way to Torgau, whither he instantly retreated, perceiving that the whole army of the Imperialists was advancing to cut off his communication with the Elbe: This retreat furnished the enemy with a pretext for claiming the victory.

After all these heroic endeavours of the Prussian monarch and his officers, his affairs remained in such a desperate situation as seemed to presage approaching ruin: for, though in person he commanded a numerous and well appointed army, he found it absolutely impossible to guard against the different detachments from the three separate armies of his adversaries. Bodies of Austrian troops scoured the country of Lusatia: the Russians traversed part of Silesia, and made irruptions even into Brandenburg: the imperial army domineered in Saxony: the Swedish army, meeting with no opposition, advanced into the heart of Pomerania: so that the king was not only threatened on every side, but all correspondence between him and his hereditary dominions was at this * juncture intercepted.

His

* In this uncomfortable situation he is said to have written the following letter to the marquis D'Argens, author of the Jewish Spy, and several other elegant performances, a native of France, but residing at Berlin under the shadow of the king's protection and friendship.

“Formerly, my dear marquis, the affair

of the 15th of August would have decided a campaign. At present that action is no more than a scratch; a great battle must determine our fate. We shall have one, according to all appearances, very soon; and then, if the event is favourable to us, we may rejoice. It required many stratagems and much address, to bring things to this pass. Don't talk to me

Dangerous situation of the Prussian monarch.

Ann. 1760.

The Russians
and Austrians
make an
irruption
into Brandenburg,

His adversaries, having been hitherto baffled by his activity and resolution, in their designs upon Silesia, now meditated a scheme, the execution of which he could not but feel in the most sensible manner. The Russian army being on its retreat from Silesia, count Czernichew was sent with a strong detachment into the Marche of Brandenburg; while a numerous body of Austrians, under Lacy and Brentano, penetrated into the same country from Saxony, with instructions to join the Russians at the gates of Berlin. The Prussian general Hulsen, finding himself too weak to cope with the army of the Empire in Misnia, had fallen back to this capital, where he was joined by the troops under general Werner, lately returned from Pomerania: but as their forces, after this junction, did not exceed sixteen thousand men, and the allies advancing against them amounted to forty thousand, they would not pretend to oppose the enemy in the open field, nor to defend a city of such extent, and so imperfectly fortified. Such an attempt would have only exposed their troops to ruin, without being able to save the capital, which, on the contrary, would have been the more severely handled, in consequence of their opposition. They therefore resolved to retire, after having repulsed the advanced guard of the Russians under Tottleben, which attacked the gates, and even bombarded the town, before the great armies appeared.

me of danger; the last action cost me only a suit of cloaths and a horse. This is buying victory very cheap.

"I have not had the letter which you mention. We are in a manner blocked up, in regard to correspondence, by the Russians on one side the Oder, and by the Austrians on the other. A small skirmish was necessary to clear the way for Cocceii; I hope that he will deliver you my letter; I never was, in the course of my life, in a more embarrassing situation than in this campaign. Believe me, nothing less than a miracle is still necessary to extricate me from the difficulties that I foresee. I shall certainly do my duty when occasion offers; but, my dear marquis, always remember that I pretend not to command fortune, and that I am obliged, in my projects, to leave too much to chance, for want of being able to form any more solid. I have the labours of a Hercules to undergo, at a time of life when my strength fails me, my infirmities increase, and, to speak the truth, when hope, the only consolation of the unhappy, begins to desert me. You are not sufficiently acquainted with the circumstances of affairs to have a clear idea of all the dangers which threaten the state; I know, but conceal them; I keep all my fears to myself, and only communicate to the public my hopes, or the little good news that I can acquaint them with. If the blow that I meditate succeeds, then, my dear marquis, it will be time enough to express our joy: but till then, let us not flatter ourselves, for fear some unexpected bad news

should deject us too much.

"I lead here the life of a military monk. I have much to think of about my affairs, and the rest of my time I devote to literature, which is my consolation, as it was of the consul, the father of his country and of eloquence. I know not if I shall survive this war; but I am determined in case it should happen, to pass the rest of my days in retirement, in the bosom of philosophy and friendship.

"When our correspondence shall be more open, you'll oblige me by writing more frequently. I know not where we shall have our winter-quarters. My houses at Breslau were destroyed by the bombardment. Our enemies envy us every thing, even day-light and the air we breathe. They must however leave us some place, and if it is safe, it will be a treat to receive you there.

"Well, my dear marquis, what is become of the peace with France? Your nation, you see, is more blind than you imagined. Those fools lose Canada, and Pondicherry, to please the queen and the czarina. Heaven grant that prince Ferdinand may well reward them for their zeal. The officers, innocent of these evils, and the soldiers, will be made the victims, and the illustrious offenders will suffer nothing.

"These are the subjects which offer themselves to me. I was in a writing vein, but I see that I must conclude, lest I should tire you and neglect my own business. Adieu, my dearest marquis.—I embrace you, &c."

At

At their approach the Prussian generals retreated, leaving three weak battalions in the place, in hope they might be the means of obtaining some sort of terms for the city. They made no resistance, however; but on the first summons proposed articles of capitulation, which being refused, they surrendered themselves prisoners of war. In favour of the city the foreign ministers there residing interposed their mediation with such zeal and success, that tolerable conditions were obtained. The inhabitants were indulged with the free exercise of their religion, and an immunity from violence to their persons and effects. The enemy promised that the Russian irregulars should not enter the town; and that the king's palace should not be violated. These articles being ratified, the Austrian and Russian troops entered the place, where they totally destroyed the magazines, arsenals, and founderies, with an immense quantity of military stores, and a great number of cannon and small arms: then they demanded the immediate payment of eight hundred thousand guilders; and afterwards exacted a contribution of one million nine hundred thousand German crowns. Many outrages were committed by the licentious soldiery, in spite of all the precautions which the officers could take to preserve the most exact discipline. The houses of the private inhabitants were tolerably protected; but the king's palaces were subjected to the most rigorous treatment. In the royal palace of Charlottenburg they pillaged and spoiled the rich furniture; they defaced and mutilated the valuable pictures and antique statues collected by cardinal de Polignac, and purchased by the house of Brandenburg. The castle of Schonhausen, belonging to the queen, and that of Fredericksfeld, the property of the margrave Charles, were pillaged of effects to a very considerable value. The palace of Potsdam was effectually protected by prince Esterhasi, who would not suffer one article of furniture or ornament to be touched; but desired leave to take one picture of the king, and two of his german-flutes, that he might preserve them as memorials of an illustrious prince, whose heroic character he admired. The Austrian and Russian troops entered Berlin on the ninth day of October, and quitted it on the thirteenth, on hearing that the king was in full march to the relief of his capital. In their retreat, by different routes, from Brandenburg, they drove away all the cattle and horses they could find, ravaged the country, and committed brutal outrages on the inhabitants, which the pretence of retaliation could never excuse.

The body of Russians which entered Berlin, marched from thence into Poland, by the way of Furstenwalde, while the Austrians took the route of Saxony, from whence they had advanced into Brandenburg. Mean while the town of Wirtemberg, in that electorate, was reduced by the duke de Deux Ponts, commander of the imperial army, which, in conjunction with the Austrians, made themselves masters also of Torgau and Leipfick.

The king of Prussia, in his march through Lusatia, was still attended by count Daun at the head of his grand army; and both passed the Elbe about the latter end of October. The Prussian crossed the river at Coswick, where he was joined by the troops under prince Eugene of Wirtemberg, and general Hulsén; so that his army now amounted to eighty thousand fighting men, with whom he resolved to strike some stroke of importance. Indeed,

Ann. 1760.

and possess themselves of Berlin.

Critical situation of the Prussian monarch.

Ann. 1760.

deed, at this time his situation was truly critical. General Laudohn, with a considerable body of Austrians, remained in Silesia; the Russian army still threatened Breslau, the capital of that country. The Imperialists and Austrians had taken possession of all the great towns in Saxony, and were masters on both sides of the Elbe. In the eastern part of Pomerania the Russians had invested Colberg by sea and land, seemingly determined to reduce the place, that they might have a sea-port, by which they could be supplied with provision, ammunition, necessaries, and reinforcements, without the trouble and inconvenience of a long and laborious march from the banks of the Vistula.

On the western side of Pomerania, the war which had hitherto languished was renewed by the Swedes with uncommon vivacity. They passed the river Pene without opposition; and obliging general Stutterheim to retreat, advanced as far as Stranßberg. That officer, however, being reinforced, attacked a Swedish post at Passelvalik, slew about five hundred of the enemy, and took an equal number, with six pieces of cannon; but he was not numerous enough to keep the field against their whole army.

Thus the Prussian monarch saw himself obliged to abandon Silesia, deprived of all the places he held in Saxony, which had been his best resource; and in danger of being driven into his hereditary country of Brandenburg, which was unable either to maintain, or even to recruit his army.

He attacks
the Austrian
army at
Torgau.

On this emergency he resolved to make one desperate effort against the grand Austrian army, under count Daun, who had passed the Elbe at Torgau, and advanced to Eulenburg, from whence, however, he retreated to his former camp at Torgau, and the king chose his situation between this last place and Schilda, at Lang-Reichenbach, where his hussars attacked a body of horse under general Brentano, and made four hundred prisoners. The right wing of the Austrians being at Groschwitz, and their left at Torgau, the Prussian king determined to attack them next day, which was the third of November. His design was to march through the wood of Torgau by three different routes, with thirty battalions and fifty squadrons of his left wing: the first line was ordered to advance by the way of Mackrene to Neiden; the second, by Peckhutte to Elsnick; and the third, consisting of cavalry, to penetrate by the wood of Wildehayn to Vogelsang.

On the other hand, general Zeithen was directed to take the great Leipzig road, with thirty battalions and seventy squadrons of the right; and quitting it at the ponds of Torgau, to attack the villages of Suptitz and Groschwitz. The king's line in its march, fell in with a corps of Austrians under general Reid, who retired into the wood of Torgau; and another more considerable body, posted in the wood of Wildenhayn, likewise retreated to Groschutz, after having fired some pieces of artillery: but the dragoons of St. Ignon, being enclosed between two columns of Prussian infantry, were either killed or taken. By two in the afternoon the king had penetrated through the wood to the plain of Neiden, from whence another body of the enemy retired to Torgau, where a continued noise of cannon and small arms declared, that general Zeithen was already engaged. The Prussians immediately advanced at a quicker pace, and passing the morasses near Neiden, inclined to the right in three lines, and soon came to action. Daun had chosen a
very

very advantageous position: his right extended to Grosrich, and his left to Ann. 1760. Zinne; while his infantry occupied some eminences along the road of Leip- sic, and his front was strengthened with no less than two hundred pieces of cannon. His second line was disposed on an extent of ground, which ter- minated in hillocks towards the Elbe; and against this the king directed his attack.

He had already given his troops to understand, that his affairs were in such a situation, they must either conquer or perish: and they began the battle with the most desperate impetuosity; but they met with such a warm reception from the artillery, small arms, and in particular from the Austrian carabineers, that their grenadiers were shattered and repulsed. The second charge, though enforced with incredible vigour, was equally unsuccessful: then the king ordered his cavalry to advance, and they fell upon some regi- ments of infantry with such fury as obliged them to give way. These, how- ever, were compelled to retire, in their turn, before about seventy bat- talions of the enemy, who advanced towards Torgau, stretching with their right to the Elbe, and their left to Zinne. While the prince of Holstein rallied his cavalry, and returned to the charge, the third line of Prussian in- fantry attacked the vineyard of Suptitz, and general Zeithen with the right wing took the enemy in rear. This disposition threw the Austrians into dis- order, which was greatly augmented by the disaster of count Daun, who was dangerously wounded in the thigh, and carried off the field of battle. But the Prussians could not pursue their victory, because the action had lasted un- til nine; and the night, being unusually dark, facilitated the retreat of the enemy, who crossed the Elbe on three bridges of boats, thrown over the river at Torgau.

The victor possessed the field of battle, with seven thousand prisoners, in- cluding two hundred officers, twenty-nine pair of colours, one standard, and about forty pieces of cannon. The carnage was very great on both sides: about three thousand Prussians were killed, and five thousand wounded; and, in the first attacks, two general officers, with fifteen hundred soldiers, were made prisoners by the enemy. The king, as usual, exposed his person in every part of the battle, and a musquet-ball grazed upon his breast. In the morning the king of Prussia entered Torgau: then he secured Meissen, and took possession of Freyberg; so that, in consequence of this well-timed victory, his position was nearly the same as at the opening of the cam- paign.

The Austrians, however, notwithstanding this check, maintained their ground in the neighbourhood of Dresden; while the Prussians were distri- buted in quarters of cantonment in and about Leip- sic and Meissen. As the Austrian general had, after the battle, recalled his detachments, general Laudohn abandoned Landshut, which again fell into the hands of the Prus- sians, and the Imperial army was obliged to retire into Franconia.

The Swedes having penetrated a good way into Pomerania, returned again to their winter-quarters at Stralsund; and the Russian generals measured back their way to the Vistula: so that the confederates gained little else in the course of this campaign, but the contributions which they raised in Ber- lin,

Both armies
go into quar-
ters of can-
tonment.

Ann. 1760. lin, and the open country of Brandenburg. Had all the allies been heartily bent upon crushing the Prussian monarch, one would imagine the Russians and Swedes might have joined their forces in Pomerania, and made good their winter-quarters in Brandenburg, where they could have been supplied with magazines from the Baltick, and been at hand to commence their operations in the spring: but, in all probability, such an establishment in the empire would have given umbrage to the Germanic body.

The diets
of Poland
and Sweden
assembled.

The diet of Poland being assembled in the beginning of October, the king entertained the most sanguine hope they would take some resolution in his favour; but the partisans of Prussia frustrated all his endeavours: one of the deputies protesting against holding a diet while there were foreign troops in the kingdom, the assembly broke up in a tumultuous manner, even before they had chosen a marechal.

The diet of Sweden, which was convoked about the same period, seemed determined to proceed upon business. They elected count Axel Ferson their grand marechal, in opposition to count Horn, by a great majority; which was an unlucky circumstance for the Prussian interest at Stockholm, inasmuch as the same majority obstinately persisted in opinion, that the war should be prosecuted in the spring with redoubled vigour, and the army in Germany reinforced to the number of at least thirty thousand fighting men.

This unfavourable circumstance made but little impression upon the Prussian monarch, who had maintained his ground with surprising resolution and success since the beginning of the campaign, and now enjoyed in prospect the benefit of winter, which he is said to have termed his best auxiliary.

Intimation
given by the
king of Prussia
to the
states of the
circle of
Westphalia.

The animosity which inflamed the contending parties was not confined to the operations in war; but broke out, as usual, in printed declarations, which the belligerent powers diffused all over Europe. In the beginning of the season the states of the circle of Westphalia had been required, by the Imperial court, to furnish their contingent of troops against the king of Prussia, or to commute for this contingent with a sum of money. In consequence of this demand, some of the Westphalian estates had sent deputies to confer with the assembly of the circle of Cologne; and to these the king signified, by a declaration, dated at Munster, that as this demand of money, instead of troops, was no less extraordinary than contrary to the constitutions of the empire, should they comply with it, or even continue to assist his enemies either with troops or money, he would consider them as having actually taken part in the war against him and his allies, and treat them accordingly on all occasions.

Various
complaints
exhibited to
the diet at
Ratisbon.

This intimation seems to have produced little effect in his favour. The duke of Mecklenburg adhered to the opposite cause; and the elector of Cologne co-operated with the French in their designs against Hanover. By way of retaliation for this partiality, the Prussians ravaged the country of Mecklenburg, and the Hanoverians levied contributions in the territories of Cologne. The parties thus aggrieved had recourse to complaints and remonstrances. The duke's envoy at Ratisbon communicated a rescript to the Imperial ministers, representing, that the Prussian troops under general Werner, and colonel de Belling, had distressed his country in the autumn by
grievous

grievous extortions; that afterwards prince Eugene of Wirtembourg, in the service of Prussia, had demanded an exorbitant quantity of provisions, with some millions of money, and a great number of recruits; or, in lieu of these, that the duke's forces should act under the Prussian banner. He therefore declared, that as the country of Mecklenbourg was impoverished, and almost depopulated by these oppressions, the duke would find himself obliged to take measures for the future security of his subjects, if not immediately favoured with such assistance from the court of Vienna as would put a stop to these violent proceedings. This declaration was, by some, considered as the prelude of his renouncing his engagements with the house of Austria. As the Imperial court had threatened to put the elector of Hanover under the ban of the Empire, in consequence of the hostilities which his troops had committed in the electorate of Cologne, his resident at Ratisbon delivered to the ministers who assisted at the diet a memorial, remonstrating, that the emperor hath no power, singly, to subject any prince to the ban, or declare him a rebel; and that, by arrogating such a power, he exposed his authority to the same contempt into which the pope's bulls of excommunication were so justly fallen. With respect to the elector of Cologne, he observed, that this prince was the first who commenced hostilities, by allowing his troops to co-operate with the French in their invasion of Hanover, and by celebrating with rejoicings the advantages which they had gained in that electorate: he therefore gave the estates of the empire to understand, that the best way of screening their subjects from hostile treatment would be a strict observance of neutrality in the present disputes of the empire.

This was a strain much more effectual among princes and powers who are generally actuated by interested motives, than was the repetition of complaints, equally pathetic and unavailing, uttered by the unfortunate king of Poland, elector of Saxony. The damage done to his capital by the last attempt of the Prussian monarch on that city, affected the old king in such a manner, that he published at Vienna an appeal to all the powers of Europe, from the cruelty and unprecedented outrages which distinguished the conduct of his adversaries in Saxony*. All Europe pitied the hard fate of this exiled

Remon-
strance by
the king of
Poland.

* *A memorial of the king of Poland, elector of Saxony. Published at Vienna, on the raising the siege of Dresden.*

" Since the troubles began, that desolate Germany, his majesty the king of Poland, elector of Saxony, hath been too often obliged to make just complaints to his high allies, to the diet of the empire, and to all Europe. Stript of his hereditary dominions by a neighbour, who, on entering them, asked only a passage through them, made protestations of friendship towards the sovereign, and declared he had no ground of complaint against him, nor any claim on the country; the king could not but look on the acts of hostility

committed by the Prussians as so many injuries, as so many breaches of the law of nations, and manifest violations of the laws of the empire. But things were soon carried to such a length, that Saxony would have thought herself too happy to find in the king of Prussia, not a depositary, but a declared enemy, provided this enemy would have respected the laws and customs of war, which humanity prescribes, and which all civilized nations have hitherto observed. She would not, in that case, have seen her towns subjected to contributions which exceed all measure; the suburbs of the capital set on fire, without necessity; the lands laid waste; and, what completes her misfortunes, her young men

Ann. 1760. exiled prince, and sympathized with the disasters of his country: but, in the breasts of his enemies, reasons of state and convenience over-ruled the fug-

men torn from her by force, and constrained to bear arms against their sovereign: horrid treatment! and so opposite to humanity, that it is without example, not among civilized nations only, but even among the greatest barbarians.

Sunk under such grievous oppressions, Saxony seemed to have no room to fear that her condition could be worse. Nevertheless, she hath found within the space of the last year, that fresh misfortunes were in reserve for her; and that, if the Prussians seemed for some time to preserve the country, it was only that they themselves might enjoy its produce. This tenderness was not dictated by humanity, but by interest. As the danger of being expelled Saxony increased, they displayed their cruelty. If they quitted any part of the country without hope of returning, they gave it up to pillage: wherever they came, the unhappy peasant was plundered without mercy; grain, forage, horses, cattle of all kinds, were taken from him; and he was left without subsistence. Whole families, and the best workmen of all sorts, were carried off: even women found no safeguard in their sex; but all who were thought useful for Brandenburg were torn from their families, and carried into slavery.

The city of Dresden remained. Notwithstanding the ruin of its suburbs, it still maintained a numerous people; it was the resource of the neighbouring country. To complete the ruin of Saxony, the unfortunate city was to be destroyed. Had the enemy attacked the place according to the rules and customs of war, had they directed their efforts against the ramparts, the king would, without doubt, have lamented the evils that would have resulted from it to his people; but he would have lamented them without complaining: and though in the fiercest wars the residences of sovereigns have hitherto been generally spared, his majesty would have been silent; for, in short, one is accustomed to consider the king of Prussia not as an ordinary enemy: but the Prussians made war on the innocent townsmen: their fire was wholly directed against the houses; and they endeavoured to destroy a town which they could not take.

The king cannot forbear pointing out to all Europe this remarkable circumstance, that the enemy redoubled their fire against the

houses in Dresden, and did them the greatest damage, when the arrival of M. Daun, with his whole army, left them no hope of being able to take the place; and, in short, that in drawing off their men from the suburbs before Wildstruff gate, they laid in ashes upwards of an hundred houses that had escaped in the preceding fires. The king of Prussia succeeded in completing the misfortunes of Saxony by the disasters that befel the capital. Three hundred and fifty houses destroyed, with all that was in them, and a great many others half ruined, are a fatal loss to a city already exhausted by four successive years of misfortunes. After these things, the king thinks it scarce worth while to mention his palaces and his gardens, which were sacked and ruined, in contempt of the regard usually paid from one sovereign to another. Is there a man in the empire, or even in all Europe, who doth not see in these terrible effects an implacable hatred, and a destructive fury, which all nations ought to concur in repressing?

It is not to render his enemy odious, that the king holds up this picture to all the powers in Europe, and particularly to his co-estates, and his high allies; but in hopes of exciting them to redouble their efforts, without delay, for the deliverance of Saxony, and not suffer that unfortunate country to be absolutely ruined; to move their compassion in favour of an innocent people, reduced to the utmost distress, and who can expect but a very feeble assistance from their sovereign, stript himself of all things by acts of oppression, no less visible than unforeseen.

This inability is of all his majesty's misfortunes the most severe. He loves his people. He hath a father's bowels for them; and he sees them overwhelmed with distress, without being able to succour them. The king hath the consolation left of employing, in their favour, all that the goodness of his cause, his invariable love of justice, and the great sacrifices he hath made for the common advantage, and the preservation of the empire; in short, all the regard and attention that he may merit by his misfortunes from the friendly powers. By all these titles he conjures those powers to take the properest measures for the relief and preservation of the subjects left him in Saxony.

As to what regards him personally, his majesty puts his whole trust in the sovereign master

suggestions of humanity; and his friends had hitherto exerted themselves in vain for the deliverance of his people. Ann. 1760.

From this detail of continental affairs, our attention is recalled to Great-Britain, by an incident of a very interesting nature; an account of which, however, we shall postpone until we have recorded the success that in the course of this year attended the British arms in the East-Indies. We have already observed, that colonel Coote, after having defeated the French general Lally in the field, and reduced divers of the enemy's settlements on the coast of Coromandel, at length cooped them up within the walls of Pondicherry, the principal seat of the French East-India company, large, populous, well fortified, and secured with a numerous garrison, under the immediate command of their general. In the month of October Admiral Stevens sailed from Trincamaley with all his squadron, in order to its being refitted, except five sail of the line, which he left under the command of captain Haldane to block up Pondicherry by sea, while Mr. Coote carried on his operations by land. By this disposition, and the vigilance of the British officers, the place was so hampered as to be greatly distressed for want of provisions, even before the siege could be undertaken in form; for the rainy season rendered all regular approaches impracticable. These rains being abated by the twenty-sixth day of November, colonel Coote directed the engineers to pitch upon proper places for erecting batteries, that should enfilade or flank the works of the garrison, without exposing their own men to any severe fire from the enemy. Accordingly four batteries were constructed in different places, so as to answer these purposes, and opened altogether on the eighth day of December at midnight. Though raised at a considerable distance, they were plied with good effect, and the besieged returned the fire with great vivacity. This mutual cannonading continued until the twenty-ninth day of the month, when the engineers were employed in raising another battery near enough to effect a breach in the north-west counter-guard and curtain. Though the approaches were retarded some days by a violent storm, which almost ruined the works, the damage was soon repaired: a considerable post was taken from the enemy by assault, and afterwards regained by the French grenadiers, through the timidity of the sipoys, by whom it was occupied. By the fifteenth day of January, a second battery being raised within point-blank, a breach was made in the curtain: the west face and flank of the north-west bastion were ruined, and the guns of the enemy entirely silenced.

Reduction of
Pondicherry
in the East
Indies.

The garrison and inhabitants of Pondicherry were now reduced to an extremity of famine which would admit of no hesitation. General Lally sent

master of kings, in that judge who searcheth the heart, and weigheth right in the scales of justice. He is encouraged to hope that he will, in the end, be pleased to enable him to dry up the tears of the Saxons, to guard them for the future from all external violence, and to ensure their domestic happiness by paternal government.

His conscience beareth him this precious

witness, that he hath not drawn so many evils upon himself and his dominions by unjust or ambitious enterprizes. The justice of his cause is so evident, so incontestible, and even so fully acknowledged by every one, that he cannot be refused an indemnification proportioned to his losses, if in the future pacification any regard be paid to justice and equity."

a colo-

Ann. 1760. a colonel, attended by the chief of the Jesuits and two civilians, to Mr. Coote, with proposals of surrendering * the garrison prisoners of war, and demand-

* *Translation of Mr. Lally's proposals for the delivery of the garrison.*

The taking of Chandernagore, contrary to the faith of treaties, and of that neutrality which has always subsisted between all European nations, and namely between the two nations in this part of India; and that immediately after a signal service which the French nation had rendered the English, not only in taking no part against them with the Nabob of Bengal, but in receiving them in their settlements, to give them time to recover from their first losses (as appears by the letters of thanks from Mr. Pigot himself, and from the council of Madras to that of Pondicherry) added to the formal refusal of fulfilling the conditions of a cartel, agreed upon between our respective masters, though it was at first accepted by Mr. Pigot, and the commissaries were named on both sides to go to Sadrast, to settle amicably the difficulties which might occur in its execution, put it out of my power, with respect to my court, to make or propose to Mr. Coote any capitulations for the town of Pondicherry.

The king's troops, and those of the company, surrender themselves, for want of provisions, prisoners of war of his Britannic majesty, upon the terms of the cartel, which I reclaim equally for all the inhabitants of Pondicherry, as well as for the exercise of the Roman religion, the religious houses, hospitals, surgeons, chaplains, servants, &c. referring myself to the decision of our two courts, for reparation proportioned to the violation of so solemn a treaty.

Accordingly Mr. Coote may take possession to-morrow morning at eight o'clock, of the gate of Villenour; and after to-morrow at the same hour, of that of Fort St. Louis; and as he has the power in his own hands, he will dictate such ulterior dispositions to be made as he shall judge proper.

I demand, merely from a principle of justice and humanity, that the mother and sisters of Reza Saib be permitted to seek an asylum where they please, or that they remain prisoners among the English, and be not delivered up into Mahomet Ally Cawn's hands, which are still red with the blood of the husband and father, that he has spilt, to the shame indeed of those who gave them up to him; but not less to the shame of the com-

mander of the English army, who should not have allowed such a piece of barbarity to be committed in his camp.

As I am tied up by the cartel in the declaration which I make to Mr. Coote, I consent that the gentlemen of the council of Pondicherry may make their own representations to him, with regard to what may more immediately concern their own private interests, as well as the interest of the inhabitants of the colony. Done at Fort Louis off Pondicherry, the 15th day of January 1761.

Signed, Lally.

To colonel Coote, commander in chief of his Britannic majesty's forces before Pondicherry.

A true copy.

Francis Rowland, sec.

Colonel Coote's answers to M. Lally's proposals.

The particulars of the capture of Chandernagore having been long since transmitted to his Britannic majesty, by the officer to whom that place surrendered, colonel Coote cannot take cognizance of what passed on that occasion; nor can he admit the same as any way relative to the surrender of Pondicherry.

The disputes which have arisen concerning the cartel concluded between their Britannic and most Christian majesties, being as yet undecided, colonel Coote has it not in his power to admit, That the troops of his most Christian majesty, and those of the French East India company, shall be deemed prisoners of war to his Britannic majesty, upon the terms of that cartel; but requires that they surrender themselves prisoners of war, to be used as he shall think consistent with the interests of the king his master. And colonel Coote will shew all such indulgences as are agreeable to humanity.

Colonel Coote will send the grenadiers of his regiment, between the hours of eight and nine o'clock to-morrow morning, to take possession of the Villenour-gate; and the next morning, between the same hours, he will also take possession of the gate of Fort St. Louis.

The mother and sisters of Reza Saib shall be escorted to Madras, where proper care shall be taken for their safety: and they shall not on any account be delivered into the hands

demanding a capitulation in behalf of the French East India company. On Ann. 1760. this last subject he made no reply; but next morning took possession of the town and citadel, where he found a great quantity of artillery, ammunition, small arms, and military stores; then he secured the garrison, amounting to above two thousand Europeans. Lally made a gallant defence, and had he been properly supplied with provision, the conquest of the place would not have been so easily atchieved. He certainly flattered himself with the hope of being supplied; otherwise an officer of his experience would have demanded a capitulation before he was reduced to the necessity of acquiescing in any terms the besieger might have thought proper to impose. That he spared no pains to procure supplies, appears from an intercepted letter

hands of Nabob Mahomet Ally Cawn. Given at the head-quarters at the camp before Pondicherry, this 15th of January 1761.

Signed, Eyre Coote.

To Arthur Lally, Esq; Lieutenant-general and commander in chief of his most Christian majesty's forces in India, at Pondicherry.

A true copy.

Francis Rowland, Sec.

Articles proposed to Colonel Coote by the chief of the Jesuits; to which no answer was returned.

The superior council of Pondicherry, authorized by the count de Lally, lieutenant-general of the armies of his most Christian majesty, and his commissary in India, to treat for the said town and its inhabitants, present the following articles to colonel Coote, commander of his Britannic majesty's troops on the coast of Coromandel.

Art. I. Upon the reduction of the place, its inhabitants shall not in any wise be injured; their houses shall be preserved, and they shall retain all their effects and merchandize, with liberty of choice to convey them wherever they shall think proper, or to continue their dwelling in the said town, as new subjects of his Britannic majesty; and they shall be treated as the old subjects have usually been treated; accordingly, those who have heretofore had possessions or advantages, shall not be deprived of them.

II. They shall be maintained in the exercise of the Roman Catholic religion, in the same manner as has been practised under the French government. The churches and the houses of the ecclesiastics and religious persons shall be preserved, together with every thing thereunto belonging, whether they be situated without or within the town. The missionaries shall have liberty of passing from place

to place, and shall find, under the English flag, the same protection as under the French flag.

III. Not only the buildings and houses belonging to private persons, whether laymen, ecclesiastics, or religious persons, shall be left in the condition they are, but also the buildings belonging to the company, as well as the fort, the warehouses, and the walls of the town, with all the fortifications, until the date of these last, that is to say, every thing of this kind, belonging to the company, shall be decided by the two respective courts.

IV. The papers of the registry and notary office, on which depend the fortunes of the inhabitants, shall be sent to France, without any obstacle, by such conveyances as they shall think fit who are now charged with them, and in whose possession they shall, in the mean time, remain.

V. The treatment, herein before stipulated by the first article, for the inhabitants of Pondicherry, shall be extended to all the members of the council, company's agents, officers settled in the same town, and all others, who have been, or now are, in the service of the company; and so in like manner to the merchants, whether Armenians, or of any other nation, settled heretofore in Pondicherry for their trade.

VI. The creoles, or natives of Mauritius and of Bourbon, amounting in number to forty-one, including five officers, as well those who are in health, as those who have been wounded, or are invalids, having served as volunteers, and not being soldiers, shall have the liberty of returning to their home by the first good opportunity they may find.

VII. Safe-guards shall be granted to prevent disorder.

VIII. All the foregoing articles shall be executed according to good faith.

A true copy.

Francis Rowland, Sec.

written

Ann. 1760. written by this commander to Monsieur Raymond, French resident at Pullicat.—The billet is no bad sketch of the writer's character, which seems to have a strong tincture of oddity and extravagance.

“ Monsieur Raymond,---the English squadron is no more, Sir---of the twelve ships they had in our road, seven are lost, crews and all; the other four dismasted; and no more than one frigate hath escaped---therefore lose not an instant in sending chelingoos upon chelingoos, loaded with rice---The Dutch have nothing to fear now. Besides, according to the law of nations, they are only restricted from sending us provisions in their own bottoms; and we are no longer blockaded by sea---The salvation of Pondicherry hath been once in your power already: if you neglect this opportunity, it will be entirely your own fault---don't forget some small chelingoos also---offer great rewards---in four days I expect seventeen thousand Morattoes---In short, risque all---attempt all---force all, and send us some rice, should it be but half a garse at a time.”

Part of the
British squa-
dron wrecked
in a storm.

By the reduction of Pondicherry the French interest was annihilated on the coast of Coromandel, and therefore of the utmost importance to the British nation. It may be doubted, however, whether colonel Coote, with all his spirit, vigilance, and military talents, could have succeeded in this enterprize, without the assistance of the squadron, which co-operated with him by sea, and effectually excluded all succour from the besieged. It must be owned, for the honour of the service, that no incident interrupted the good understanding which was maintained between the land and sea officers, who vied with each other in contributing their utmost efforts towards the success of the expedition. On the twenty-fifth day of December rear-admiral Steevens arrived with four ships of the line, having parted with rear-admiral Cornish and his division in stormy weather: but he joined them at Pondicherry before the place was surrendered---On the first day of January a violent tempest obliged admiral Steevens to slip his cables and put to sea, where he parted with the rest of his squadron; and when in three days he returned to the road of Pondicherry, he had the mortification to find that his division had suffered severely from the storm. The ships of war called the duke of Aquitaine and the Sunderland foundered in the storm, and their crews perished. The Newcastle, the Queenborough, and Protector fireship, were driven on shore and destroyed; but the men were saved, together with the cannon, stores, and provisions. Many other ships sustained considerable damage, which, however, was soon repaired. Admiral Steevens having intercepted the letter inserted above from Lally to Raymond, immediately dispatched letters to the Dutch and Danish settlements on this coast, intimating, that notwithstanding the insinuations of general Lally, he had eleven sail of the line, with two frigates, under his command, all fit for service, in the road of Pondicherry, which was closely invested and blockaded both by sea and land. He therefore declared, that as in that case it was contrary to the law of nations for any neutral power to relieve or succour the besieged, he was determined to seize any vessel that should attempt to throw provisions into the place.

While

While the arms of Great Britain still prospered in every effort tending to the real interest of the nation, an event happened which, for a moment, obscured the splendour of her triumphs; and could not but be very alarming to those G——n allies, whom her liberality had enabled to maintain an expensive and sanguinary war of humour and ambition. On the twenty-fifth day of October, George II. king of Great Britain, without any previous disorder, was in the morning suddenly seized with the agony of death, at the palace at Kensington. He had risen at his usual hour, drank his chocolate, and inquired about the wind, as anxious for the arrival of the foreign mails; then he opened a window of his apartment, and perceiving the weather was serene, declared he would walk in the garden. In a few minutes after this declaration, while he remained alone in his chamber, he fell down upon the floor: the noise of his fall brought his attendants into the room, who lifted him on the bed, where he desired in a faint voice that the princess Amelia might be called; but before she could reach the apartment he had expired. An attempt was made to bleed him, but without effect; and indeed his malady was far beyond the reach of art; for when the cavity of the thorax or chest was opened, and inspected by the serjeant surgeons, they found the right ventricle of the heart actually ruptured, and a great quantity of blood discharged through the aperture into the surrounding pericardium; so that he must have died instantaneously in consequence of the effusion. The case however was so extraordinary, that we question whether there is such another instance upon record.---A rupture of this nature appears the more remarkable, as it happened to a prince of a healthy constitution, unaccustomed to excess, and far advanced beyond that period of life when the blood might be supposed to flow with a dangerous impetuosity.

Ann. 1760.
Death of
George II.
king of
England.

Thus died George II. at the age of seventy-seven, after a long reign of thirty-four years, distinguished by a variety of important events, and chequered with a vicissitude of character and fortune. He was in his person rather lower than the middle size, well shaped, erect, with eyes remarkably prominent, a high nose, and fair complexion. In his disposition he is said to have been hasty, prone to anger, especially in his youth, yet soon appeased; otherwise mild, moderate, and humane: in his way of living temperate, regular, and so methodical in every branch of private œconomy, that his attention descended to objects which a great king (perhaps) had better overlook. He was fond of military pomp and parade; and personally brave. He loved war as a soldier; he studied it as a science; and corresponded on this subject with some of the greatest officers whom Germany has produced. The extent of his understanding, and the splendour of his virtue, we shall not presume to ascertain, nor attempt to display; we rather wish for opportunities to expatiate on his munificence and liberality; his generous regard to genius and learning; his royal encouragement and protection of those arts by which a nation is at once benefited and adorned. With respect to his government, it very seldom deviated from the institutions of law; or encroached upon private property; or interfered with the common administration of justice. The circumstances that chiefly marked his public character, were a predilection for his native country, and a close attention to

Character of
that prince.

Ann. 1760. the political interests of the Germanic body : points and principles to which he adhered with the most invincible fortitude ; and, if ever the blood and treasure of Great Britain were sacrificed to these considerations, we ought not so much to blame the prince, who acted from the dictates of natural affection, as we should detest a succession of v--l m-----rs, all of whom in their turns devoted themselves, soul and body, to the gratification of this passion, or partiality, so prejudicial to the true interest of their country.

Recapitulation of the principal events of his reign.

The reign of George II. produced many revolutions, as well in the internal schemes of œconomy and administration, as in the external projects of political connexions ; revolutions that exposed the frailties of human nature, and demonstrated the instability of systems founded upon convenience. In the course of this reign a standing army was, by dint of ministerial influence, ingrafted on the constitution of Great Britain. A fatal stroke was given to the liberty of the press, by the act subjecting all dramatic writings to the inspection of a licenser. The great machine of corruption, contrived to secure a constant majority in p-----t, was overturned, and the inventor of it obliged to quit the reins of government. Professed patriots resigned the principles they had long endeavoured to establish, and lifted themselves for the defence of that fortress against which their zeal and talents had been levelled. The management of a mighty kingdom was consigned into the hands of a motley administration, ministers without knowledge, and men without integrity, whose councils were timid, weak, and wavering ; whose folly and extravagance exposed the nation to ridicule and contempt ; by whose ignorance and presumption it was reduced to the verge of ruin. The kingdom was engaged in a quarrel truly national, and commenced a necessary war on national principles ; but that war was starved, and the chief strength of the nation transferred to the continent of Europe, in order to maintain an unnecessary war, in favour of a family whose pride and ambition can be equalled by nothing but its insolence and ingratitude. While the strength of the nation was thus exerted abroad for the support of worthless allies, and a dangerous rebellion raged in the bowels of the kingdom, the f-----n was insulted by his m-----rs, who deserted his service at that critical juncture, and refused to resume their functions, until he had truckled to their petulant humour, and dismissed a favourite servant, of whose superior talents they were meanly jealous. Such an unprecedented secession at any time would have merited the imputation of insolence ; but at that period, when their f-----n was perplexed and embarrassed by a variety of dangers and difficulties ; when his crown, and even his life, was at stake, to throw up their places, abandon his councils, and as far as in them lay, detach themselves from his fortune ; was a step so likely to aggravate the disorder of the nation ; so big with cruelty, ingratitude, and f-----n, that it seems to deserve an appellation which, however, we do not think proper to bestow. An inglorious war was succeeded by an ignominious p---ce, which proved of short duration ; yet in this interval the English nation exhibited such a proof of commercial opulence, as astonished all Europe. At the close of a war which had drained it of so much treasure, and increased the public debt to an enormous burden, it acquiesced under such a reduction of interest as one would hardly

hardly think the ministry durst have proposed, even before one half of the Ann. 1760. national debt was contracted.

A much more unpopular step was a law that passed for naturalizing the Jews; a law so odious to the people in general, that it was soon repealed, at the request of that m——r by whom it had been chiefly patronized. An ill-concerted peace was in a little time productive of fresh hostilities and another war with France, which Britain began to prosecute under unfavourable auspices. Then the whole political system of G——y was inverted. The k—— of E——d abandoned the interest of that house which he had in the former war so warmly espoused, and took into his bosom a p——e whom he had formerly considered as his inveterate enemy. The unpropitious beginning of this war against France being imputed to the misconduct of the ad——n, excited such a ferment among the people as seemed to threaten a dangerous insurrection. Every part of the kingdom resounded with the voice of dissatisfaction, which did not even respect the throne. The k——g found himself obliged to accept of a m——r presented by the people, and this measure was attended with consequences as favourable as his wish could form. From that instant all clamour was hushed; all opposition ceased. The enterprising spirit of the new minister seemed to diffuse itself through all the operations of the war; and conquest every where attended the efforts of the British arms. Now appeared the fallacy of those maxims, and the falshood of those assertions, by which former ministers had established and endeavoured to excuse the practices of c——n. The supposed disaffection which had been insisted on as the source of parliamentary opposition, now intirely vanished; nor was it found necessary to use sinister means for securing a majority, in order to answer the purposes of the administration. England, for the first time, saw a minister of state in full possession of popularity. Under the auspices of this minister, it saw a national militia formed, and trained to discipline, by the invincible spirit of a few patriots, who pursued this salutary measure in the face of unwearied opposition, discouraged by the jealousy of a c——t, and ridiculed by all the venal retainers to a standing army. Under his ministry it saw the military genius of Great Britain revive, and shine with redoubled lustre; it saw her interest and glory coincide, and an immense extent of country added by conquest to her dominions. The people, confiding in the integrity and abilities of their own minister, and elevated by the repeated sounds of triumph, became enamoured of the war, and granted such liberal subsidies for its support, as no other minister would have presumed to ask, as no other nation believed they could afford. Nor did they murmur at seeing great part of their treasure diverted into foreign channels; nor did they seem to bestow a serious thought on the accumulating load of the national debt, which already exceeded the immense sum of one hundred millions.

In a word, they were intoxicated with victory; and as the king happened to die in the midst of their transports, occasioned by the final conquest of Canada, their good humour garnished his character with a prodigality of encomiums. A thousand pens were drawn to paint the beauties and sublimity of his character, in poetry as well as prose. They extolled him above Alexander

His death
universally
lamented.

Ann. 1760. der in courage and heroism, above Augustus in liberality, Titus in clemency, Antoninus in piety and benevolence, Solomon in wisdom, and St. Edward in devotion. Such hyperbolical eulogiums serve only to throw a ridicule upon a character, which may be otherwise respectable. The two universities vied with each other in lamenting his death, and each published a huge collection of elegies on the subject: nor did they fail to exalt his praise, with the warmest expressions of affection and regret, in the compliments of condolence and congratulation which they presented to his successor. The same panegyric and pathos appeared in all the addresses, with which every other community in the kingdom approached the throne of our present sovereign; insomuch that we may venture to say, no prince was ever more popular at the time of his decease. The English are naturally warm and impetuous; and, in generous natures, affection is as apt as any other passion, to run riot. The sudden death of the king was lamented as a national misfortune by many, who felt a truly filial affection for their country; not that they implicitly subscribed to all the exaggerated praise which had been so liberally poured forth on his character; but because the nation was deprived of him at a critical juncture, while involved in a dangerous and expensive war, of which he had been personally the chief mover and support. They knew the burden of royalty devolved upon a young prince, who, though heir apparent to the crown, and already arrived at the years of maturity, had never been admitted to any share of the administration, nor made acquainted with any schemes or secrets of state. The real character of the new king was very little known to the generality of the nation. They dreaded an abrupt change of measures, which might have rendered useless all the advantages obtained in the course of the war. As they were ignorant of his connexions, they dreaded a revolution in the ministry, which might fill the kingdom with clamour and confusion. But the greatest shock occasioned by his decease was undoubtedly among our allies and fellow-subjects in Germany, who saw themselves suddenly deprived of their sole prop and patron, at a time when they could not pretend, of themselves, to make head against the numerous enemies by whom they were surrounded. But all these doubts and apprehensions vanished like mists before the rising sun; and the people of Great-Britain enjoyed the inexpressible pleasure of seeing their loss repaired in such a manner, as must have amply fulfilled the most sanguine wish of every friend to his country.

Account of
the com-
merce of
Great-
Britain.

The commerce of Great-Britain continued to increase during the whole course of this reign; but this increase was not the effect of extraordinary encouragement. On the contrary, the necessities of government, the growing expences of the nation, and the continual augmentation of the public debt, obliged the legislature to hamper trade with manifold and grievous impositions: its increase, therefore, must have been owing to the natural progress of industry and adventure, extending themselves to that farthest line or limit beyond which they will not be able to advance: when the tide of traffick has flowed to its highest mark, it will then begin to recede in a gradual ebb, until it is shrunk within the narrow limits of its original channel.

War, which naturally impedes the traffick of other nations, has opened new sources to the merchants of Great-Britain: the superiority of her naval power hath crushed the navigation of France, her great rival in commerce; so that she now supplies, on her own terms, all those foreign markets at which in time of peace she was underfold by that dangerous competitor. Thus her trade is augmented to a surprising pitch; and this great augmentation alone has enabled her to maintain the war at such an enormous expence. As this advantage will cease when the French are at liberty to re-establish their commerce, and prosecute it without molestation, it would be for the interest of Great-Britain to be at continual variance with that restless neighbour, provided the contest could be limited to the operations of a sea-war, in which England would be always invincible and victorious. Foreign nations will doubtless be surprised to learn, that above eight thousand ships are employed by the traders of Great-Britain; and that the produce of the sinking fund, which is the overplus produced by all the different funds appropriated to defray the interest of the national debt, exceeds annually three millions sterling.

The powers of the human mind were freely and fully exercised in this reign. Considerable progress was made in mathematics and astronomy by divers individuals; among whom we number Sanderfon, Bradley, Maclaurin, Smith, and the two Simpsens. State of religion and philosophy.

Natural philosophy became a general study, and the new doctrine of electricity grew into fashion. Different methods were discovered for rendering sea-water potable and sweet; and divers useful hints were communicated to the public by the learned doctor Stephen Hales, who directed all his researches and experiments to the benefit of society. The study of alchemy no longer prevailed; but the art of chemistry was perfectly understood, and assiduously applied to the purposes of sophistication.

The clergy of Great-Britain were generally learned, pious, and exemplary. Sherlock, Hoadley, Secker, and Conybeare, were promoted to the first dignities of the church. Warburton, who had long signalized himself by the strength and boldness of his genius, his extensive capacity, and profound erudition, at length obtained the mitre. But these promotions were granted to reasons of state-convenience, and personal interest, rather than as rewards of extraordinary merit. Many other ecclesiastics of worth and learning were totally overlooked. Nor was ecclesiastical merit confined to the established church. Many instances of extraordinary genius, unaffected piety, and universal moderation, appeared among the dissenting ministers of Great-Britain and Ireland: among these we particularize the elegant, the primitive Foster; the learned, ingenious, and penetrating Leland.

The progress of reason, and free cultivation of the human mind, had not however intirely banished those ridiculous sects and schisms of which the kingdom had been formerly so productive. Imposture and fanaticism still hung upon the skirts of religion. Weak minds were seduced by the delusions of a superstition stiled Methodism, raised upon the affectation of superior sanctity, and maintained by pretensions to divine illumination. Many thousands in the lower ranks of life were infected with this species of enthusiasm, Fanaticism.
by

Ann. 1760. by the unwearied endeavours of a few obscure preachers; such as Wh——, and the two W——s, who propagated their doctrines to the most remote corners of the British dominions, and found means to lay the whole kingdom under contribution.

Fanaticism also formed a league with false philosophy. One Hutchinson, a visionary, intoxicated with the fumes of Rabbinical learning, pretended to deduce all demonstration from Hebrew roots, and to confine all human knowledge to the five books of Moses. His disciples became numerous after his death. With the Methodists, they denied the merit of good works; and bitterly inveighed against Newton as an ignorant pretender, who had presumed to set up his own ridiculous chimæras in opposition to the sacred philosophy of the Pentateuch.

But the most extraordinary sect which distinguished this reign was that of the Moravians, or Hernhutters, imported from Germany by count Zinzendorf, who might have been termed the Melchizedec of his followers, inasmuch as he assumed among them the threefold character of prophet, priest, and king. They could not be so properly stiled a sect as the disciples of an original, who had invented a new system of religion. Their chief adoration was payed to the Second Person in the Trinity: the First they treated with the most shocking neglect. Some of their tenets were b——s, some indecent, and others ridiculously absurd. Their discipline was a strange mixture of devotion and impurity. Their exterior worship consisted of hymns, prayers, and sermons; the hymns extremely ludicrous, and often indecent, alluding to the side-hole or wound which Christ received from a spear in his side, while he remained upon the cross. Their sermons frequently contained very gross incentives to the work of propagation. Their private exercises are said to have abounded with such rites and mysteries as we cannot explain, with any regard to decorum. They professed a community of goods; and were governed as one family, in temporals as well as spirituals, by a council, or kind of presbytery, in which the count, as their ordinary, presided. In cases of doubt, or great consequence, these pretended to consult the Saviour, and to decide from immediate inspiration; so that they boasted of being under the immediate direction of a Theocracy; though, in fact, they were slaves to the most dangerous kind of despotism: for as often as any individual of the community presumed to think for himself, or differ in opinion from the ordinary and his band of associates, the oracle decreed, that he should be instantly sent upon the mission which they had fixed in Greenland, or to the colony they had established in Pennsylvania. As these religionists consisted chiefly of manufacturers, who appeared very sober, orderly, and industrious; and their chief declared his intention of prosecuting works of public emolument, they obtained a settlement under a parliamentary sanction in England, where they soon made a considerable number of proselytes, before their principles were fully discovered and explained.

Metaphysics
and Medi-
cine.

Many ingenious treatises on metaphysics and morality appeared in the course of this reign; and a philosophical spirit of enquiry diffused itself to the farthest extremities of the united kingdom. Though few discoveries of importance were made in medicine, yet that art was well understood in all

its

its different branches; and many of its professors distinguished themselves in Ann 1760. other provinces of literature. Besides the medical essays of London and Edinburgh, the physician's library was enriched with many useful modern productions; with the works of the classical Friend, the elegant Mead, the accurate Huxham, and the philosophical Pringle. The art of midwifery was elucidated by science, reduced to fixed principles, and almost wholly consigned into the hands of men practitioners. The researches of anatomy were prosecuted to some curious discoveries by the ingenuity and dexterity of a Hunter and a Monro. The numerous hospitals in London contributed to the improvement of surgery, which was brought to perfection under the auspices of a Cheselden and a Sharpe. The advantages of agriculture, which Agriculture. had long flourished in England, extended themselves gradually to the most remote and barren provinces of the island.

The mechanic powers were well understood, and judiciously applied to many useful machines of necessity and convenience. The mechanical arts had attained to all that perfection which they were capable of acquiring; but the avarice and oppression of contractors obliged the handicraftsman to exert his ingenuity, not in finishing his work well, but in affording it cheap; in purchasing bad materials, and performing his task in a hurry; in concealing flaws, substituting shew for solidity, and sacrificing reputation to the thirst of lucre. Thus many of the English manufactures, being found slight and unserviceable, grew into discredit abroad; thus the art of producing them more perfect, may in time be totally lost at home. The cloths now made in England, are inferior in texture and fabric to those which were manufactured in the beginning of the century; and the same judgment may be pronounced upon almost every article of hardware. The razors, knives, scissars, hatchets, swords, and other edge-utensils, prepared for exportation, are generally ill-tempered, half finished, flawed or brittle; and the musquets, which are sold for seven or eight shillings a-piece to the exporter, so carelessly and unconscientiously prepared, they cannot be used without imminent danger of mutilation; accordingly one hardly meets with a negro man upon the coast of Guinea, in the neighbourhood of the British settlements, who has not been wounded or maimed in some member, by the bursting of the English fire-arms. The advantages of this traffick, carried on at the expence of character and humanity, will naturally cease whenever those Africans can be supplied more honestly by the traders of any other nation. Mechanica.

Genius in writing spontaneously arose, and though neglected by the great, Genius. flourished under the culture of a public which had pretensions to taste, and piqued itself on encouraging literary merit. Swift and Pope we have mentioned on another occasion. Young still survived a venerable monument of poetical talent. Thomson, the poet of the Seasons, displayed a luxuriance of genius in describing the beauties of nature. Akenfide and Armstrong excelled in didactic poetry. Even the Epopœa did not disdain an English dress, but appeared to advantage in the Leonidas of Glover, and the Epigoniad of Wilkie. The public acknowledged a considerable share of dramatic merit in the tragedies of Young, Mallet, Home, and some other less

distin-

Ann. 1760. distinguished authors. Very few regular comedies, during this period, were exhibited on the English theatre, which, however, produced many less laboured pieces, abounding with satire, wit, and humour. The Careless Husband of Cibber, and Suspicious Husband of Hoadley, are the only comedies of this age, that bid fair for reaching posterity. The exhibitions of the stage were improved to the most exquisite entertainment, by the talents and management of Garrick, who greatly surpassed all his predecessors of this, and perhaps every other nation, in his genius for acting; in the sweetness and variety of his tones; the irresistible magic of his eye; the fire and vivacity of his action; the elegance of attitude; and the whole pathos of expression. Quin excelled in dignity and declamation; as well as in exhibiting some characters of humour, equally exquisite and peculiar. Mrs. Cibber breathed the whole soul of female tenderness and passion; and Mrs. Pritchard displayed all the dignity of distress. That Great Britain was not barren of poets at this period, appears from the detached performances of Johnson, Mason, Gray, the two Whiteheads, and the two Wartons, besides a great number of other bards who have sported in lyric poetry, and acquired the applause of their fellow-citizens. Candidates for literary fame appeared even in the higher sphere of life, embellished by the nervous stile, superior sense, and extensive erudition of a Corke; by the delicate taste, the polished muse, and tender feelings of a Lyttleton. King shone unrivalled in Roman eloquence. Even the female sex distinguished themselves by their taste and ingenuity. Miss Carter rivalled the celebrated Dacier in learning and critical knowledge; Mrs. Lennox signalized herself by many successful efforts of genius, both in poetry and prose; and Miss Reid excelled the celebrated Rosalba in portrait painting, both in miniature and at large, in oil, as well as in crayons. The genius of Cervantes was transfused into the novels of Fielding, who painted the characters, and ridiculed the follies of life with equal strength, humour, and propriety. The field of history and biography was cultivated by many writers of ability, among whom we distinguish the copious Guthrie, the circumstantial Ralph, the laborious Carte, the learned and elegant Robertson, and above all the ingenious, penetrating, and comprehensive Hume, whom we rank among the first writers of the age, both as an historian and philosopher. Nor let us forget the merit conspicuous in the works of Campbell, remarkable for candour, intelligence, and precision. Johnson, inferior to none in philosophy, philology, poetry, and classical learning, stands foremost as an essayist, justly admired for the dignity, strength, and variety of his stile, as well as for the agreeable manner in which he investigates the human heart, tracing every interesting emotion, and opening all the sources of morality. The laudable aim of inlisting the passions on the side of virtue, was successfully pursued by Richardson, in his Pamela, Clarissa, and Grandison; a species of writing equally new and extraordinary, where, mingled with much superfluity, we find a sublime system of ethics, an amazing knowledge, and command of human nature. Many of the Greek and Roman classics made their appearance in English translations, which were favourably received as works of merit; among these we place, after Pope's Homer, Virgil by Pitt and Warton, Horace by

by Francis, Polybius by Hampton, and Sophocles by Francklin. The Ann. 1760.
war introduced a variety of military treatises, chiefly translated from the French language; and a free country, like Great Britain, will always abound with political tracts and lucubrations. Every literary production of merit, calculated for amusement or instruction, that appeared in any country or language of Christendom, was immediately imported, and naturalized among the English people.

Never was the pursuit after knowledge so universal, or literary merit more regarded, than at this juncture by the body of the British nation; but it was honoured by no attention from the throne, and little indulgence did it reap from the liberality of particular patrons. The reign of Queen Anne was propitious to the fortunes of Swift and Pope, who lived in all the happy pride of independence. Young, sequestered from courts and preferment, possessed a moderate benefice in the country, and employed his time in a conscientious discharge of his ecclesiastical functions. Thomson, with the most benevolent heart that ever warmed the human breast, maintained a perpetual war with the difficulties of a narrow fortune. He enjoyed a place in Chancery by the bounty of lord Talbot, of which he was divested by the succeeding chancellor. He afterwards enjoyed a small pension from Frederick, prince of Wales, which was withdrawn in the sequel. About two years before his death he obtained, by the interest of his friend lord L——n, a comfortable place; but he did not live to taste the blessing of easy circumstances, and died in debt*.

None of the rest, whom we have named, enjoyed any share of the royal bounty, except W. Whitehead, who succeeded to the place of laureat at the death of Cibber; and some of them, whose merit was the most universally acknowledged, remained exposed to all the storms of indigence, and all the stings of mortification.

While the queen lived, some countenance was given to learning. She conversed with Newton, and corresponded with Leibnitz. She took pains to acquire popularity: the royal family, on certain days, dined in public for the satisfaction of the people: the court was animated with a freedom of spirit and vivacity, which rendered it at once brilliant and agreeable. At her death that spirit began to languish; and a total stagnation of gaiety and good humour ensued. It was succeeded by a sullen calm, an ungracious reserve, and a still rotation of insipid forms†.

* However he was neglected when living, his memory has been honoured with peculiar marks of public regard, in an ample subscription for a new edition of his works, the profits to be employed in erecting a monument to his fame in Westminster-abbey; a subscription to which his present majesty king George III. has liberally contributed. The remaining surplus will be distributed among his poor relations.

† George II. by his queen Carolina, had two sons and five daughters, who attained the age of maturity. Frederick prince of Wales, father to his present majesty George III. William duke of Cumberland; Anne the princess royal, married to the late prince of Orange, and mother to the present stadtholder; Mary landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel; Louisa late queen of Denmark; Amelia and Carolina, who were never married.

Ann. 1750.

Music,

England was not defective in other arts that embellish and amuse. Musick became a fashionable study, and its professors were generally caressed by the public. An Italian opera was maintained at a great expence, and well supplied with foreign performers. Private concerts were instituted in every corner of the metropolis. The compositions of Handel were universally admired, and he himself lived in affluence. It must be owned at the same time, that Geminiani was neglected, though his genius commanded esteem and veneration. Among the few natives of England who distinguished themselves by their talents in this art, Green, Howard, Arne, and Boyce, were the most remarkable.

painting,

The British soil, which had hitherto been barren in the article of painting, now produced some artists of extraordinary merit. Hogarth excelled all the world in exhibiting the scenes of ordinary life; in humour, character, and expression. Hayman became eminent for historical designs and conversation pieces. Reynolds and Ramsay distinguished themselves by their superior merit in portraits; a branch that was successfully cultivated by many other English painters. Wootton was famous for representing live animals in general; Seymour for race-horses; Lambert, and the Smiths, for landscape; and Scot for sea-pieces. Several spirited attempts were made on historical subjects; but little progress was made on the sublime parts of painting. Effays of this kind were discouraged by a false taste, founded upon a reprobation of British genius. The art of engraving was brought to perfection by Strange, and laudably practised by Grignion, Baron, Ravenet, and several other masters: great improvements were made in mezzotinto, miniature, and enamel. Many fair monuments of sculpture or statuary were raised by Rysbrack, Roubilliac, and Wilton. Architecture, which had been cherished by the elegant taste of a Burlington, soon became a favourite study; and many magnificent edifices were reared in different parts of the kingdom. Ornaments were carved in wood, and moulded in stucco, with all the delicacy of execution; but a passion for novelty had introduced into gardening, building, and furniture, an absurd Chinese taste, equally void of beauty and convenience. Improvements in the liberal and useful arts will doubtless be the consequence of that encouragement given to merit by the society instituted for these purposes, which we have described on another occasion. As for the Royal Society, it seems to have degenerated in its researches, and to have had very little share for half a century at least, in extending the influence of true philosophy.

sculpture.

We shall conclude this reign with a detail of the forces and fleets of Great Britain, from whence the reader will conceive a just idea of her opulence and power.

DISPOSITION of his MAJESTY'S FORCES, about the Ann. 1760.
Middle of the Year 1760.

In Great Britain.

Commander in Chief, Field Marshal
Lord Viscount Ligonier.

Horse Guards. 2 Troops.

1 Lord Delawar

2 Lord Cadogan

Horse Grenadier Guards. 2 Troops.

1 Late Onslow's

2 Earl of Harrington

Dragoons. 5 Regiments.

1 Lieut. Gen. Conway

3 Earl of Albemarle

4 Sir Robert Rich

16 Lieut. Col. Burgoyne

17 Lieut. Col. Hale

Foot Guards.

Three Regiments. 7 Battalions.

1 Lord Visc. Ligonier. 3 Battal.

2 Lord Tyrawley. 2 Battal.

3 Earl of Rothes. 2 Battal.

Foot Regiments 23.

3 Major General Howard

9 Major General Whitmore

14 Major General Jefferys

19 Lord George Beauclerk

21 Earl of Panmure *

* *Scotch Fusileers.*

30 Earl of Loudon

31 Lieut. Gen. Holmes

32 Lieut. Gen. Leighton

34 Earl of Effingham

36 Lord Robert Manners

41 Col. Parsons [Invalids]

56 Lord Charles Manners

61 Col. Gray

64 Col. Cary

66 Col. Lafauille [5 comp.]

67 Lord Frederick Cavendish

68 Col. Lambton

69 Col. Colville

70 Col. Parflow [5 Comp.]

71 Col. Petitot

72 Duke of Richmond

85 Col. Crawford [Royal Volunteers]

86 Earl of Sutherland *

* *Highlanders.*

88 Lieut. Col. Vaughan *

* *Royal Welsh Volunteers.*

93 Major Gen. Campbell *

* *Fenfible Men.*

In Ireland.

Commander in Chief, Lieut. Gen.
Earl of Rothes.

Horse. 2 Regiments.

1 Lieut. Gen. Brown

2 Vacant.

Dragoons. 8 Regiments.

5 Lieut. Gen. Mostyn

8 Major Gen. Yorke

9 Col. Whitley

12 Sir John Whiteford

13 Major Gen. Douglas

14 Major Gen. Campbell

17 Sir James Caldwell

18 Earl of Drogheda

Foot. 17 Regiments.

1 Royal Scotch. 1st Battalion.

2 Major Gen. Fitzwilliam

10 Lieut. Gen. Pole

16 Lieut. Gen. Handasyd

18 Lieut. Gen. Folliot

26 Lieut. Gen. Anstruther

29 Major Gen. Boscawen

39 Major Gen. Adlercron

52 Col. Sandford

59 Major Gen. Montagu

62 Major Gen. Strode

73 Col. Brown

76 Lord Forbes's 1st Battalion

83 Col. Sebright

89 Col. Bagshaw

Ann. 1760.

- 90 Sir Ralph Gore
91 Lieut. Col. Blaney.

In Jersey.

- 75 Col. Boscawen.

At Gibraltar.

Governor, Lieut. Gen. Earl of Home.

Foot. 6 Regiments.

- 6 Lieut. Gen. Guise
7 Lord Robert Bertie
13 Lieut. Gen. Pulteney
53 Col. Tovey
54 *Late* Grey
57 Sir David Cunningham

In Germany.

Commander in Chief, Lieut. Gen. Marquis of Granby.

Horse Guards. 1 Regiment.

Marquis of Granby.

Horse. 2 Regiments.

- 3 Lieut. Gen. Dejean
4 Major Gen. Honynwood

Dragoon Guards. 3 Regiments.

- 1 Lieut. Gen. Bland
2 Lieut. Gen. Waldegrave
3 Sir Charles Howard

Dragoons. 6 Regiments.

- 2 Lieut. Gen. Campbell
6 Lieut. Gen. Cholmondeley
7 Sir John Cope
10 Sir John Mordaunt
11 Earl of Ancram
15 Major Gen. Elliot

Foot. 16 Regiments.

- 5 Major Gen. Hodgson
8 Major Gen. Barrington
11 Lieut. Gen. Bockland
12 Lieut. Gen. Napier
20 Major Gen. Kingsley
23 Lieut. Gen. Huske *

* *Welsh Fusileers.*

- 24 Major Gen. Cornwallis

- 25 Earl of Home

- 33 Major Gen. Griffin

- 37 Lieut. Gen. Stuart

- 50 Major Gen. Carr

- 51 Major Gen. Brudenell

- 81 } Lord Lindores [Invalids]

- 82 } Col. Parker, ditto

In garrison at Embden.

- 87 Major Keith } High-
92 Major Campbell } landers.

In North America.

Commander in Chief, Major Gen. Amherst.

Foot. 21 Regiments, or 25 Battalions.

- 1 Royal Scotch (2d Bat)

- 15 Major Gen. Amherst Q

- 17 Brig. Monckton

- 22 Brig. Whitmore L

- 27 Lord Blakeney

- 28 Col. Townshend Q

- 35 Lieut. Gen. Otway Q

- 40 *Late* Barrington L

- 42 Royal Highlanders. 2 Battal.

- 43 Lieut. Gen. Kennedy Q

- 44 Lieut. Gen. Abercromby

- 45 Lieut. Gen. Warburton L

- 46 Lieut. Gen. Murray

- 47 Lieut. Gen. Lascelles Q

- 48 Major Gen. Webb Q

- 55 Col. Oughton

- 58 Major Gen. Anstruther Q

- 60 Royal Americans. 4 Battalions,

2 at Q

- 77 Col. Montgomery } High-

- 78 Col. Fraser } landers. Q

- 80 Brig. Gage

* Those marked with L are, or were, at Louisbourg; and those with Q at Quebec.

In

In the West Indies.

Foot, 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ Regiments.

4 Major Gen. Duroure	G
38 Sir James Rofs	A
49 Major Gen. Walfh	J
63 Major Gen. Watson	G
65 Major Gen. Armiger	G
74 Col. Talbot [6 Comp.]	J

* A stands for Antigua, G Guadeloupe, and J Jamaica.

In Asia, (or East Indies.)

At Madrafs, &c.

Foot. 4 Battalions.

66 * Col. Lafauille (5 Comp.)
70 * Col. Parslow (5 Comp.)
79 Col. Draper
84 Lieut. Col. Coote
94 Lt. Col. Morris's Highlanders

Those marked * are now on their passage thither.

In Africa.

At Senegal and Goree. [Governors, Col. Worge, and Lieut. Col. Newton.]

Foot.

74 Col. Talbot (4 Comp.)
76 Lord Forbes's 2d Battalion

Total. Horse and Dragoons 31 Regiments, or 64 squadrons. Foot 97 Regiments, or 105 Battalions.

Besides these, Great Britain maintains Hanoverian, Hessian, and other German auxiliaries, to the amount of sixty thousand.

DISPOSITION of his MAJESTY's FLEET.

In the East Indies.

Commander in Chief, Vice-Admiral Pocock.

Guns

74 Lenox
74 + Norfolk
68 Grafton
66 Yarmouth
64 Elizabeth
64 Duke d'Aquitain
60 Weymouth
60 Tyger
60 + Panther
60 York

Guns

60 Sunderland
60 + America
60 + Medway
58 Cumberland
50 Newcastle
50 Salisbury
50 Falmouth

Those marked thus + are on their passage thither.

Ann. 1760.

In the West Indies, Commander in Chief, Rear-Admiral Holmes.

Guns

90 Marlborough
80 Foudroyant
80 Cambridge
74 Dublin
70 Dorsetshire
70 Temple
68 Buckingham
66 Lancaster
64 Raifonable
64 Bellicueux
64 Bienfaifant
64 Edinburgh

Guns

J 64 Naffau
J 64 Berwick
J 60 Dreadnought
60 Defiance
60 Eagle
60 Lion
50 Hampshire
50 Harwich

J
J
J
J
J

Those marked J are at Jamaica, the rest at the Leeward Islands.

J

In the Mediterranean.

Commander in Chief, Vice-Admiral Saunders.

Guns

90 Neptune
90 Prince
74 Thunderer
64 Somerset
60 Dunkirk

Guns

60 Firm
60 St. Albans
50 Guernsey
50 Thetis
50 Preston

In North America.

Commander in Chief, Commodore Lord Colville.

Guns

74 † Fame
70 Northumberland
70 Prince of Orange
70 † Vanguard
66 Devonshire
64 Trident
64 Alcide
60 † Achilles
60 Pembroke

Guns

60 † Kingston
50 † Norwich
50 † Rochester

Those marked thus † sailed March 28, with the engineers, &c. to blow up the fortifications of Louisbourg; and those marked thus ‡, sailed with Captain Swanton.

In the East Indies

West Indies

Mediterranean

North America

At or near home, cruisers and convoys

17 ships.

20

10

12

61

Total. Ships of the Line

120

7

A List

*A List of the Ships of the Line, that are at or near Home. Under the Command Ann. 1760.
of Sir Edward Hawke, Admiral Boscawen, &c.*

Guns	66 Orford
100 Royal George	64 Bedford
100 Royal Sovereign	64 Edgar
100 Royal Anne	64 Prince Frederick
90 Namur	64 Hampton-court
90 Union	64 Modeste
90 Sandwich	64 Monmouth
90 St. George	64 Revenge
90 Barfleur	64 Stirling-castle
90 Duke	60 Anson
84 Royal William	60 Augusta
80 Princess Royal	60 Defiance
80 Princess Amelia	60 Dunkirk
80 Newark	60 St. Florentine
74 Centaur	60 Jersey
74 Culloden	60 Princess Louisa
74 Dragon	60 Princess Mary
74 Hercules	60 Intrepid
74 Hero	60 Nottingham
74 Magnanime	60 Rippon
74 Mars	60 Windsor
74 Shrewsbury	50 Antelope
74 Temeraire	50 Bristol
74 Terrible	50 Deptford
74 Torbay	50 Falkland
74 Valiant	50 Jason
74 Warspite	50 Isis
70 Burford	50 Portland
70 Chichester	50 Preston
70 Conqueror	50 Rochester
70 Princessa	50 Winchester
70 Swiftsure	

*Complete and authentic List of Men of War, both of France and England, taken,
sunk, or casually lost since the Commencement of the present Hostilities.*

FRENCH SHIPS taken.

1755.	Guns.	1756.	Guns.
L'Alcide	64	L'Arc-en Ciel	50
Le Lys	64	Le Chariot Royal	36

1757. Due

Ann. 1760.

	1757.	Guns.	1759.	Guns.
Duc d'Aquitaine (a)		64	Le Formidable	84
Le Bien Acquis		38	Le Temeraire	74
L'Hermione		28	Le Centaur	74
L'Emeraude		28	Le Modeste	64
<i>Le Bezoar</i> (b)		24	Le Comte de St. Florentine	66
L'Escarboucle		16	Le — (c)	40
New one pierced for		16	Le Danae	40
	1758.		Le Bellone	36
Le Foudroyant		84	L'Arethuse	36
Le Belliqueux		66	L'Hermione	26
L'Orphee		64	Le Mignonne	22
Le Raisable		64	L'Hardie	20
Le Bienfaissant		64	Le Berclay	20
Le Loire		44	Le Mercure	10
Le Diane		36		1760.
L'Echo		32	Le Marshal Belleisle	48
Le Robuste		24	Le Blonde	32
Le Galathea		22	Le Terpsichore	26
Le Gairlande		22	Le Gloucester (d)	12
Le Duc d'Hanovre		16	Le — (e)	12
Le —		8		1706

FRENCH SHIPS destroyed.

	Guns.	Guns.
1755.		
L'Esperance (f)	74	Le Prudente 74
1756.		Le Capricieux 64
Le Fidelle (g)	36	Le Celebre 64
1757.		Lanced, pierced for 50
L'Acquillon	56	L'Apollon 50
Le Brun	36	New one pierced for 36
Le Nymphe	32	Le Fidelle 36
New one pierced for	20	Le Rose 36
1758.		Le Rhinoceros 36
Le Bien Aime (h)	74	<i>Le Calipso</i> 24
L'Entreprennant	74	La Chevre 16
		Le Biche 16

(a) Though she was taken from the French India company, yet she is now in the king's service.

(b) Those in *Italic* we are not very certain of our information about.

(c) Said to be on the stocks at Quebec, when that capital was conquered.

(d) Taken by the Crescent in the West Indies.

(e) By the Huske privateer of Jersey.

(f) This Ship, after being taken, was obliged to be sunk.

(g) Said to have been sunk in the Colchester, &c.'s engagement.

(h) As she carried a broad pendant, she was more than probable a royal ship.

	Guns.		Guns.
1759.		Le —	8
L'Ocean	84	Le —	8
Le Soleil Royal	84	Le — (k)	8
L'Heros	74		
Le Redoubtable	74	Le Pomone	36
Le Thesee	74	L'Atalante (l)	36
Le Superbe	74	L'Hirondelle	32
Le Glorieux	74	Le Machault	32
L'Inflexible (i)	64	Le Bienfaisant	22
Le —	8	Le Marquis Marloye	18
Le —	8		
Le —	8		1730

FRENCH SHIPS *casually lost.*

	Guns.		Guns.
1755.		Le Licorne	32
None			
1756.		Le Juste	74
Le Leopard	64	Northumberland	70
Le Junon	44	Le Sauvage	34
Le Concorde	28	Le Senecterre	24
1757.		Le Soleil Royal	24
Le Lutine	36	Duc de Fronzac (m)	20
L'Amitie	28		
Le Mutine	24	None	
1758.			
L'Opiniatre	64		786
L'Eveille	64	Destroyed	1730
L'Aigle	56	Taken	1706
L'Alcion	50		
Le Greenwich	50		
		Total (n)	4222

(i) The ships in the *Vilaine* are ruined, we suppose.

(k) These are the six fireships burnt at the siege of Quebec.

(l) We have not added the armed ships destroyed along with these two frigates, nor the ship remaining in Gaspee-bay, a few months ago.

(m) The three last ships were lost coming down the river St. Lawrence, with the Machault, after Quebec was taken; whether king's frigates, armed ships, or store ships, we won't determine.

(n) It is unnecessary to add by what particular gentlemen so many ships were taken, sunk, or otherwise destroyed, former lists and recent instances will very well excuse that trouble.

ENGLISH SHIPS *taken.*

ENGLISH SHIPS *destroyed.*

ENGLISH SHIPS *casually lost.*

French

French vessels	—	—	—	101	
English ditto	—	—	—	22	
Balance against France					79 as follows,
French taken	43	Destroyed	40	Loft	18
English	5		4		13
	—		—		—
	38		36		5
				Total	79
French guns		4222			
English ditto		860			
Balance against France		3362 as follows,			
French taken 1706		Destroyed 1730		Loft	786
English	144		72		644
	—		—		—
	1562		1658		142
				Total	3362

From the foregoing list of sea and land forces it plainly appears, that Great Britain, on her own element, is more than a match for all the maritime powers of Europe, should they combine to her prejudice. Nothing, therefore, could be more impolitic in the conduct of any neutral state, ambitious of naval commerce, than to involve itself in a war, as associate or auxiliary to the enemies of England; because it would necessarily forfeit the advantages of neutrality, and, in all human probability, see its infant navigation immediately destroyed. This would certainly be the fate of Spain, should she precipitately espouse the cause of the other branch of the house of Bourbon; for, granting it was in her power to reinforce the French navy with thirty sail of the line, the combined fleets would still be unable to dispute the empire of the sea against such a superiority of number as the English could produce; and in the mean time her most important settlements in the West Indies, the source of all her wealth, would be exposed to the efforts of an enterprising foe, accustomed to conquest; while her merchant-ships, that cover the ocean, would fall an easy prey to the cruisers of Great Britain.

From the foregoing list of sea and land forces it plainly appears, that Great Britain, on her own element, is more than a match for all the maritime powers of Europe, should they combine to her prejudice. Nothing, therefore, could be more impolitic in the conduct of any neutral state, and dubious of naval commerce, than to involve itself in a war, as affecting its auxiliary to the enemies of England; because it would necessarily forfeit the advantages of neutrality, and, in all human probability, see its infant navigation immediately destroyed. This would certainly be the fate of Spain, should she precipitately espouse the cause of the other branch of the House of Bourbon; for, granting it was in her power to reinforce the French navy with thirty sail of the line, the combined fleets would still be unable to do more than empire of the sea against such a superiority of number as the English could produce; and in the mean time her most important possessions in the West Indies, the source of all her wealth, would be exposed to the efforts of an enterprising foe, accustomed to conquest; while her merchant-ships, that cover the ocean, would fall an easy prey to the cruises of Great

CONTINUATION OF THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND.



G E O R G E III.

THE demise of the crown was no sooner signified to the secretaries of state, than Mr. Pitt repaired to Kew, and communicated these tidings to his new sovereign, George III. who thus ascended the throne in the twenty-third year of his age. The lords of the privy council were immediately assembled; and next day his majesty was proclaimed before Saville house in Leicester-fields, in presence of the great officers of state, the nobility, the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of London, and a great number of persons of the first distinction. The same proclamation was repeated with the usual solemnities in different parts of the metropolis, which resounded with joy and acclamations. To the council, assembled at Carleton-house, the king addressed himself in these words: “The loss that I and the nation have sustained by the death of the king my grandfather, would have been severely felt at any time; but coming at so critical a juncture, and so unexpected, it is by many circumstances augmented; and the weight now falling upon me, much increased, I feel my own insufficiency to support it as I wish: but, animated by the tenderest affection for this my native country, and depending on the advice, experience, and abilities of your lordships, the support and assistance of every honest man, I enter with chearfulness into this arduous situation; and shall make it the business of my life to promote, in every thing, the glory and happiness of these kingdoms; to preserve and strengthen the constitution, both in
“ church

Ann. 1760.

Proclamation
of king
George III.

Ann. 1760. " church and state ; and as I mount the throne in the midst of an expensive
 " but just and necessary war, I shall endeavour to prosecute it in the manner
 " the most likely to bring about an honourable and lasting peace, in concert
 " with my allies." This declaration, implying a resolution to prosecute the
 same measures which had been planned under the late king, was published at the request of the Lords assembled in council, and effectually quieted the apprehensions of all those who dreaded an alteration.

Steps taken
 by the new
 monarch.

His majesty now took and signed the oath relating to the security of the church of Scotland, and subscribed two instruments thereof, in presence of the lords of the council, by whom they were witnessed. One of these was transmitted to the court of session, to be recorded in the books of Sederunt, and afterwards lodged in the public register of Scotland ; the other remained among the records of the council.

The two houses of parliament being assembled, the members were sworn in ; the peers by the lord keeper ; the commons before the duke of Rutland, lord steward : then both houses were adjourned. The lord mayor and aldermen of London attended the king with compliments of condolence and congratulation ; and directions were given for the funeral of the late king.

His royal highness Edward duke of York, the king's brother, being enrolled a member of the privy council, and John earl of Bute admitted to the same honour, his majesty, by proclamation, required all persons, who were in office or authority of government at the decease of the late king, to proceed in the execution of their respective offices. Another proclamation was issued for the encouragement of piety and virtue, and for preventing and punishing vice, prophaneness, and immorality.

The tide of affection towards the young monarch began to run so high, that addresses, couched in the warmest professions of love and attachment, flowed in from every part of the kingdom. The magistrates of London led the way ; and their example was followed by the merchants and traders of that city, amounting to such a number as had never before appeared on the like occasion *. The clergy of London and Westminster, headed by the arch-
 bishop

* Though it would be superfluous to insert those addresses, which contain nothing very remarkable, the reader will not be disgusted to see the following letter, written to the king by the bishop of London ; a letter fraught with good sense, piety, and affection, in all respects worthy of the character of that aged and venerable prelate.

Nov. 1, 1760.

" S I R E,

" Amidst the congratulations that surround the throne, permit me to lay before your majesty a heart, which, though oppressed with age and infirmity, is no stranger to the joys of my country.

When the melancholy news of the late king's demise reached us, it naturally led us to consider the loss we had sustained, and upon what our hopes of futurity depended. The first part excited grief, and put all the tender passions into motion ; but the second brought life and spirit with it, and wiped away the tears from every face.

Oh ! how graciously did the providence of God provide a successor, able to bear the weight of government in that unexpected event.

You, Sir, are the person whom the people ardently desire ; which affection of theirs is happily returned, by your majesty's declared concern for their prosperity, and let nothing disturb this mutual consent. Let

there

bishop of Canterbury, payed their compliments to his majesty on his accession to the throne; and the two universities were not slow in presenting their addresses of congratulation. In a word, all the bodies politic and corporate, in all the cities and counties of the three kingdoms, seemed to vie with each other in expressions of loyalty and affection to their new sovereign, who received them with such affability and marks of regard as could not but be extremely pleasing to a people remarkable for sensibility and sentiment.

If the expressions of their joy were so tumultuous before they could possibly be acquainted with the excellencies of the object which engaged their affection, what transports must they have felt when they found all their wishes even more than realized? No prince had ever ascended the throne of Great Britain under happier auspices, from the universal consent and approbation of the people, than those which attended the elevation of his present majesty; yet no English prince was ever less known to the subjects whom

Encomium
on George III.

there be but one contest between them, whether the king loves the people best, or the people him: and may it be a long, a very long contest; may it never be decided, but let it remain doubtful; and may the paternal affection on the one side, and the filial obedience on the other, be had in perpetual remembrance.

This will probably be the last time I shall ever trouble your majesty. I beg leave to express my warmest wishes and prayers on your behalf. May the God of heaven and earth have you always under his protection, and direct you to seek his honour and glory in all you do; and may you reap the benefit of it, by an increase of happiness in this world, and in the next."

We shall also indulge the public with the address of the Quakers, who, in manners, diction, and turn of thinking, seem to be a species distinct from the ordinary race of men.

*To GEORGE the Third, King of Great Britain,
and the dominions thereunto belonging.*

*The humble address of his protestant subjects, the
people called Quakers.*

" May it please the king,

" Deeply afflicted with the sudden and sorrowful event, that leads our fellow-subjects with condolance to the throne, we beg leave to express the sympathy we feel on this afflicting occasion.

Justly sensible of the favour and protection we have enjoyed during the late mild and happy reign, and impressed with the warmest sentiments of duty and gratitude to our deceased sovereign, we pay this tribute of un-

affected grief to the memory of the father and the friend of his people.

We have abundant reason to acknowledge the goodness of Almighty God, for continuing to this period a life of such importance to the welfare of these kingdoms; a period, when we behold a prince, endowed with qualities that add lustre to a crown, formed by tuition and example to protect the liberties of his people, ascending the British throne, and, in the earliest acts of power, giving the most ample demonstrations of his royal regard for piety and virtue.

Ever faithful and zealously affected to thy illustrious house, though differing in sentiments and conduct from others of our fellow subjects, we embrace this opportunity to crave thy indulgence and protection: and beg leave to assure the king, that our dissent proceeds not from a contumacious disregard to the laws, to custom, or authority, but from motives to us purely conscientious.

The same religious principle that produces this dissent, we trust, through divine assistance, will continue to engage us, as it always hath done since we were a people, to exert whatever influence we may be possessed of, in promoting the fear of God, the honour of the king, and the prosperity of his subjects.

May the Almighty bless thy endeavours to put a stop to the effusion of blood, and render thee the happy instrument of restoring peace and tranquillity. May sacred and unerring wisdom ever be thy guide, adorn thee with every virtue, and crown thee with every blessing, that future ages may commemorate the happiness of thy reign with grateful admiration.

Signed in London, the first day of the twelfth month, 1760."

Pro-

Ann. 1760.

Providence had decreed he should one day govern. Instead of making himself familiar to the eyes of the public, mingling with society, giving way to the ebullitions of youth, and sometimes countenancing the gayer follies of the age, in imitation of former princes destined to sway the sceptre of England, who thus at once indulged their own passions and acquired popularity; he preserved the laws of temperance and decorum inviolate: he restrained all the inordinate sallies of youth: sequestered from all participation in the measures of government, he lived within the bosom of retirement, surrounded by a few friends and dependants, to whom the virtues of his disposition were known. The thinking part of the nation, precluded from this opportunity of contemplating the true character of their future sovereign, conceived no sublime idea of talents which had not yet shone distinguished to the eyes of the public; and consoled themselves with such comfortable presages as they could derive from his good-nature and benevolence, which were universally acknowledged. But when he emerged from that obscurity which had shrouded him from the knowledge of his future subjects, and assumed the reins of government he was born to manage, he seemed to have inherited, together with the crown, the talent of wearing it with dignity, and already appeared perfect in the art of reigning. All his deportment displayed the most graceful ease: all his conduct spoke superior sense, serenity, and composure. When the people beheld their amiable sovereign: when they surveyed the elegance of his person, his manly and majestic mien, his open, elevated, and ingenuous countenance, glowing with complacency, sentiment, and humanity; they gazed with all the eagerness of the most loyal affection. But their love was heightened to rapture and admiration, when the excellency of his character unfolded itself more distinctly to their view: when they were made acquainted with the transcendent virtues of his heart, and the uncommon extent of his understanding: when they knew he was mild, affable, social, and sympathizing; susceptible of all the emotions which private friendship inspires; kind and generous to his dependents, liberal to merit, with a hand ever open and extended to the children of distress; when they knew his heart was entirely British, warmed with the most cordial love of his native country, and animated with plans of the most genuine patriotism: when they learned that his mind had been carefully cultivated with science; that his taste was polished, his knowledge enlarged, and that he possessed almost every accomplishment that art could communicate, or application acquire.

Thus affected, they could not withhold their approbation from those who had contributed to render him so worthy of the throne which he now ascended. Their blessings were liberally poured forth on that excellent princess, who watched over his infancy with all the tenderness of maternal zeal; whose precepts enlightened his morals; whose example confirmed his virtue. Their veneration was extended to all those who had so effectually laboured in his improvement; to the venerable prelate * who had superintended his education; to the noble † lord who had been appointed the governor of his

* Dr. Thomas, now bishop of Winchester,

† The earl of Harcourt.

youth. But their applause was in a special manner due to the ability, assiduity, and unremitted attention of John earl of Bute; a nobleman of such probity as no temptations could warp; of such spirit as no adversity could humble; severely just in all his transactions; learned, liberal, courteous, and candid; an enthusiast in patriotism, a noble example of public, an amiable pattern of domestic virtue. His inviolable attachment to his sovereign's father was founded on personal regard, sustained by his love of liberty and independence, which no consideration of interest could ever induce him to forego. His affection for the father devolved upon the son, whom he may be said to have cultivated from his cradle. He concurred in forming his young mind to virtue; in storing it with ideas and sentiment suitable to his birth and expectation; in improving his taste, and directing his pursuit of knowledge. He was the constant companion of his solitude, whom he honoured with his friendship; the bosom-counsellor, on whose judgment and fidelity he with the most perfect confidence reposed. These connections being considered, the earl of Bute could not fail of being admitted to a share in the administration when his master ascended the throne; and this was a circumstance not at all disagreeable to the former minister, with whom he had lived on terms of friendly communication.

Ann. 1760.

Character of
John earl of
Bute.

How much soever the king might have disapproved of those measures which had involved the nation in such an expensive war on the continent of Europe, affairs were so situated, that he could not abruptly renounce that system of politics, with any regard to the dignity of his crown, or to the honour of the public faith, which was in some measure engaged to support the German allies of Great Britain. With the crown he inherited a war, which he thought it his duty to prosecute with vigour, until it could be terminated by a general peace, in which the honour and advantage of the nation might be equally consulted. It was therefore agreed, in an extraordinary council assembled on purpose, that the armament at Portsmouth should proceed on the expedition for which it was originally intended; but it was countermanded in the sequel. Mean while the king exhibited other agreeable specimens of his disposition, by doing justice to certain individuals who had suffered in the former reign, for having acted according to the dictates of conscience and honour; by inviting to his councils the wise and virtuous of all denominations; by opening his royal arms to embrace all his people, without distinction of party: by favouring merit with his peculiar protection; by extending his notice and his royal bounty, unsolicited, even to genius sequestered in the shade of obscurity.

Merit pa-
tronized.

On the tenth day of November, in the evening, the body of the late king was removed from Kensington to the apartment called the Prince's chamber, near the house of peers, where it lay in state till next night, when it was interred with great funeral pomp in the royal vault in the chapel of Henry VII. adjoining to Westminster-abbey, the duke of Cumberland appearing in the character of chief mourner.

Funeral of
the late king.

These last duties to the deceased monarch being piously discharged, the eyes of the nation were turned upon their youthful sovereign, and the majority seemed equally to wish and to hope that a new system of politics would

Ann. 1760.

be embraced. They could not reflect without regret, that notwithstanding the prodigious sum of eighteen millions sterling, granted in the last session of parliament for the prosecution of the war, not one expedition was carried into act upon the British element for the annoyance of the enemy; for, as to the reduction of Canada, it was the necessary consequence of those conquests made, and those measures taken, in the course of the preceding year. They reflected that a great number of capital ships lay inactive in the different harbours of Great Britain, while the French privateers insulted the channel, disturbing the commerce of England, and that an armament equipped at a monstrous expence, and seemingly sufficient to reduce all the remaining French settlements in the West Indian islands, was detained in idle suspense at Spithead, until the season for action was entirely elapsed. They saw, with concern, that the eyes and efforts of the ad———n were more and more directed to the operations in Westphalia and Saxony; and, indeed, their perception, in this respect, was considerably assisted by a performance published at this juncture, under the title of “*Considerations on the present German War*,” a performance fraught with such perspicuity, candour, and precision as could not fail to operate very powerfully on the conviction of the public, which accordingly, thus aroused, seemed to wake at once from an inconsistent dream of prejudice and infatuation.

Reflections
upon the war
in Germany.

As the sentiments of the author are exactly conformable to our own, and the subject of his enquiry extremely interesting to every honest Briton, we shall present the reader with a series of his chief arguments and positions, which will be found little more than a recapitulation of the remarks and reflections disseminated through the course of this history. He prefixes to his work, by way of advertisement, the rescript to a manifesto of the Prussian monarch, delivered and printed by his minister at London during the late war, importing, That as no German prince has a right to meddle with the internal policy of Great Britain, nor with the constitution of its government, he had reason to hope the English nation would not meddle with the domestic affairs of the empire; more especially as England had no reason to interfere in this quarrel from any consideration of commerce, or otherwise: and granting that England should be more favourably inclined towards one German court than to another, yet he thought it too unreasonable to pretend that such powerful and respectable princes, as those of the empire are, should be obliged to regulate their conduct according to the inclinations of those among the English, who strive to involve their countrymen in foreign quarrels, that are of no manner of concern to England. He begins with a comparative view of the strength of France and England; and undeniably proves, that France is by far the most powerful in the number of men, in the greatness of revenue, and the variety of resources: every measure, therefore, which has a tendency to unite the powers of Europe among themselves, and against France, must be for the general advantage of Europe, and the particular interest of Great Britain; and every measure tending to set the states of Germany, Holland, and England, either at war with each other, or among themselves, must be calculated for the advantage of France, and the prejudice of the other European powers. Of consequence, whenever such wars

shall break out between any two states of Europe, or any two princes of the empire, it will be the policy of France to encourage and inflame the contest, as it will be the interest of every other state to compose these differences. He observes, that when France interferes in the quarrels of the empire, should England or Holland espouse the opposite cause, such an interposition could only serve to extend and multiply the evil, and consequently to weaken the power of the empire: that nothing but a hearty union of the emperor and the several states which compose the empire, acting under one head, can either weaken France, or serve the general interest of Europe: that England, so long as it continues neuter in disputes between any two states of Germany, will always be courted by both parties, and generally be able to mediate a pacification; but this importance immediately vanishes, the moment she commences a party: that if the French will promote dissensions among the German princes, and these last become the dupes of such policy, Great Britain is surely not answerable for the consequences: that the powers of the empire, when united, are sufficient of themselves to repel every invasion: if, therefore, they have so little affection for their country as to call in foreign troops to oppress it, the English can never be bound by any obligation to rescue it from oppression; and nothing can be more absurd than to suppose that Great Britain should constitute itself the general knight-errant of Europe, exhaust itself, and neglect its own wars, in order to save men, in spite of themselves, who will not take any step towards their own preservation. He then proceeds to demonstrate the folly of supposing the protestant interest is in danger: he reminds us, that in the last war the pretended champion of Protestantism was universally decried, by the subjects of this kingdom, as a man void of faith, religion, and every good principle; and that Great Britain was then strongly connected with the house of Austria, the head of the popish interest in Germany; yet the other religion was never supposed to be in the smallest jeopardy; that no popish power since that period had attempted to infringe the religious liberties of any protestant state; nor had any innovation been made in the empire, to the prejudice of that persuasion, except by the k— of P—— himself, who had built a popish church in his capital, and caused the foundation to be laid in his own name; a favour towards the Catholics, for which the pope wrote him a letter of thanks and acknowledgment: that as many protestant states have declared against him as he can number among his allies; the Swedes and Saxons, the troops of Mecklenbourg and Wurtemberg, the Palatines, Bohemians, and Hungarians, being actually at open variance with this protestant hero; while the Dutch and Danes keep aloof with such indifference, as plainly proves they do not apprehend their religion is at all endangered: that no protestant power in Europe will thank England for what she has done in the empire; nor will any German protestant state act in concert with her, except those only which she has bought, and taken into her pay: that this supposed protestant champion commenced his operations by invading and taking possession of the first protestant state of the empire; and that though the minister of England accompanied him in this expedition, the minister of Hanover disowned him at the diet of Ratisbon, and even declared his master's

Ann. 1760. detestation of such proceedings: that neither a Gregory nor a Ferdinand could have wished for any greater disaster to the protestants, than that Saxony, where the Reformation began, should be ravaged with all the cruelty of war, its country wasted, its cities ruined, their suburbs burned, its princes and nobles driven into banishment, its merchants beggared; its peasants forced into arms, compelled to sheath their swords in the bowels of their countrymen, allies, neighbours, and fellow protestants of Silesia, Hungary, and Bohemia; or obliged to take refuge in the service of France, to fight under popish banners against the protestants of Hanover and Great Britain. To those who plead the necessity of preventing France from making a conquest of Hanover, he replies, that an electorate of the empire cannot be annihilated but by the destruction of the whole Germanic constitution; and should a king of France seize Hanover and eject a whole family from its rights, every member of the empire, even Sweden and Denmark, would take the alarm, and rise up against such an act of violence: it were therefore to be wished, that France should attempt to hold such a precarious conquest, that all Germany might be united against her encroaching power. Besides, were it possible that the empire could tamely behold France in possession of a German electorate, it would hardly quit the cost of maintaining troops to defend it; or should the French, contrary to all their usual maxims of policy, oppress and pillage these conquered dominions, the English might have reason to sympathize with their fellow-subjects in distress; but surely they could have no reason to expend perhaps twelve millions of their own, in fruitless endeavours to save the Hanoverians a twentieth part of that sum, which is more than they could possibly lose, were the French in possession of their country: a truth ascertained by experiment, inasmuch as they actually were possessed of the whole electorate, and, exclusive of outrages committed by a rapacious general, whose conduct was condemned by his sovereign, they contented themselves with the usual taxes and revenue; though this was no more than a temporary possession, at which the other states of the empire connived, because the Hanoverians had rendered themselves obnoxious to the rest of the Germans by their union with the k— of P—, who had twice set all Germany in a flame, ravaged the richest parts of the empire, and sacrificed his own subjects, as well as those of other states, by thousands to his ambition. He observed, that the landgraviate of Hesse, the finest country in the north of Germany, was every year occupied by French armies; and the landgrave thought himself fully compensated for the damage it might sustain from their invasion by an English subsidy of three hundred and forty thousand pounds, in consideration of which he permitted his troops to serve in the army of Great Britain: if this was not deemed a full compensation, he might have enjoyed the benefit of a neutrality. He affirmed, it was not with a view to oppress the Hanoverians that the French penetrated into Westphalia; but because they knew the English would meet them there, and fight them at such a disadvantage as might balance all the success of the British arms in every other part of the world. The French have no other country in which they can act against the power of England. They cannot invade Great Britain: if they could, not a regiment would be
sent

sent into Westphalia. They have neither transports to convey, nor a navy Ann. 1760. to protect their troops in the passage to any part of America, Africa, or the East Indies: they must therefore either remain at home unemployed, or be sent into Germany; and surely while they are prevented from invading the British dominions, and all their islands in the West Indies lie exposed to the attempts of the English, they could not wish for a more effectual diversion than that of transferring the war into Germany, where the utmost endeavours of the British nation serve only to intail misery on that electorate which it endeavours to defend; and to exhaust those treasures, which, if applied to the purposes of a truly British war, would infallibly complete the conquest of every settlement possessed by France in America; consequently cut off that ambitious power from the chief source of its wealth and commerce. He demonstrated, that the English, instead of protecting the Hanoverians, had reduced them to the brink of ruin, by making their country the seat of war; and that there would be no end to the miseries of that unhappy people, if the English g——, out of meer tenderness to their fellow-subjects, should thus bring their own enemies into the country of Hanover, and make the back of the electorate rue the smart of every quarrel which may happen to arise between Britain and any other power on the continent of Europe. He then considers the nature of the connexion subsisting between England and the k— of P——; and does not scruple to assert the English are tributaries to that monarch. He says a subsidy is an honourable pension given by one state to another, in consideration of services done, or benefits to be received. What England had agreed to pay to Russia would have been a subsidy, because, in consideration of a certain stipulated sum, the czarina obliged herself to furnish an army of fifty-five thousand men for the use of his Britannic majesty: the money payed to the landgrave of Hesse Cassel is a subsidy, because his country lies exposed as a frontier to Hanover, and his troops actually serve in the army of Great Britain; but the k— of P—— has done nothing for the immense sums received from England, except having invaded, seized, and oppressed a protestant electorate; lighted up a civil war in Germany, which have been fed with the lives of above one hundred thousand protestants; involved Great Britain in a quarrel with the head and diet of the empire; compelled the queen of Hungary to unite with France, and, by ceding Nieuport and Ostend to that rapacious power, give up in a great measure the advantages of the Barrier Treaty, which England gained at a prodigious expence of blood and treasure. In the war of queen Anne, the k— of P—a, for a subsidy of fifty thousand pounds, furnished a considerable body of troops to oppose the French in Savoy. In the present war, the k— of P—a receives an annual payment of above thirteen times that sum, without supplying so many regiments; a sum exceeding the whole amount of the subsidies granted in queen Anne's war to all her German allies put together; and this sum given to a prince who does not even oblige himself to yield any specific assistance in return. Far from sending troops to protect Hanover, he, after the ratification of the first treaty, withdrew his garrison from Wesel, of which the French took immediate possession. The sum given, therefore, seems

Ann. 1760. seems calculated not to secure his aid, but to purchase his forbearance; and this is strictly the definition of a tribute.

Having shewn the absurdity of supposing that Great Britain was obliged, either by promise or treaty, to prosecute measures so pernicious to her allies, and destructive to her own interest, he adduces many arguments to prove that England's persisting to carry on the war in Germany is in itself ruinous, and will be found impracticable. He observes, that in this war Britain stands single, and alone, to contend with France by land, where it is impossible she should be a match for her antagonist. It was, during the last session of parliament, declared in the house of commons, by a member, who, from the nature of his office, ought to understand the subject, that the standing revenue of France amounted to twelve millions, five of these being anticipated, and the remaining seven subject to any deficiencies in the other five: besides, the state has borrowed two millions; so that their whole fund for carrying on the war is equal to nine millions sterling. The standing revenue of England, consisting of the land and malt taxes, amounts to two millions seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds; to which may be added a million and an half from the sinking fund, and these sums will constitute four millions. Over and above this revenue, the state hath borrowed twelve millions for the service of the year. Let the same plan be pursued two years longer, France will owe six millions, and England thirty-six. The English navy for this year, costs five millions six hundred thousand pounds, though never employed in any actual service: France equipped no fleet during the course of this year; so that the difference of expence, in this particular, reduces the funds of the two nations, with respect to the land war, to nine and ten millions. If we consider the expence of transporting men and horses from England to Germany, the fleet of transports to be kept in readiness for all cases of emergency, the difference between French and English pay, the facility which the French have in recruiting and maintaining their forces; we must allow, that their nine millions are more than equal to England's ten; and that, on the present plan of the war, their ordinary revenue of seven millions will enable them to bring a greater number of men into the field, without borrowing at all, than Great Britain can afford, by running every year eight millions in debt. He takes notice, that a war of defence is much more difficult than a war of offence, because it is almost impossible to defend a large extent of country from an enterprising enemy of superior number: that the French have every year brought a superiority of number into the field, and every summer penetrated into Hesse, and part of Hanover: that whatever force England may send into Germany, France will always send a greater, because her troops are much more numerous: that while England, by running yearly ten or twelve millions in debt, is barely able to maintain an army of ninety-five thousand men in Germany, France, with very little addition to her ordinary expence, can pour one hundred and twenty thousand men into the same country; consequently may protract the war until the credit of Britain shall be entirely bankrupt, as it is prosecuted in a country where victory can do the English little good, and where a defeat can do the French little harm. Should they lose one battle, instead of main-
taining

taining their ground on the Weser, they will retreat to the Mayne; that is, Ann. 1760. to a greater distance from England, and so much nearer to their own country. Should the British army obtain a second victory, perhaps their enemies might repass the Rhine into France, where surely the English would not be so mad as to follow them, or undertake the reduction of their fortified frontier: they would therefore be recruited and reinforced, and return in the next campaign with superior numbers: but, should the fate of battle turn against the British arms, they would be obliged to retreat until cut off from all communication with the sea; and, as they could neither be recruited nor reinforced, must at the long run submit to a capitulation. With respect to the loss of men, France never maintained a more innocent war; and all the advantages gained over them in Germany have served only to prevent their reduction of Hanover; but no decisive stroke hath been struck against them: for, though they have retreated for the present, they have returned every succeeding campaign with redoubled vigour. What purpose, therefore, can be answered by the prosecution of such a war, but the devastation of the territories belonging to the British allies, the accumulation of an enormous debt on the shoulders of Great Britain, and a deplorable slaughter of her bravest sons, whose lives have been squandered away with the most savage profusion, under the direction of a foreigner, whom England could not punish, or call to account, even though he had (which surely is not the case) made the most infamous use of the power and authority with which he was vested? Should Britain, by an extraordinary effort, and contracting an additional debt of twenty millions, be able to send a superior force into Germany, while the French are retired into their own country, this would undoubtedly be the consequence: the enemy would remain at home for that year, and, by saving their troops and their money, provide a better fund for the ensuing campaign, when England would be exhausted. At this rate, whatever the success of England may be in Germany, France can never be effectually injured by them: on the contrary, it will be her interest to keep alive the war in that quarter, as the most effectual and infallible means of weakening the sinews of her great rival.

After having farther discussed the merits of his P——n m——y, respecting Great Britain, deduced from his conduct towards her, both in the past and present war, the author proceeds to investigate that great political question, whether Britain ought to have any continental connections? He determines in the affirmative. He observes, that France is the only enemy upon the continent by which Britain can be endangered; and allows, that whenever the other nations of Europe will unite effectually in a war against France, it will then be the interest of England to join in that alliance; but to interfere as a party, or rather as an incendiary, in every quarrel between German princes, to take up the cudgels herself, and contract enormous debts by borrowing money to pay them for fighting their own quarrels, is such an absurdity in politics as one would think no nation could avow. He says, if king William III. instead of placing himself at the head of Europe, and uniting the several states of it in arms against France, had constituted himself the chief of a German party, formed petty connections in that country, and

Ann. 1760. and involved Great Britain in the internal broils of the empire, the French monarch might have thanked him for adhering to such a wretched system, which no other power of Europe would have joined him in supporting. All the treasures of England, in that case, had been expended to no purpose; and in the mean time Europe would have been enslaved. A clamour was raised against that prince, charging him with having involved the nation in a ruinous land war; whereas the whole sum granted by parliament for the said service amounted to no more than two millions three hundred eighty thousand six hundred and ninety-eight pounds, destined for the maintenance of the forces in England and Ireland, of six thousand Danes hired for the recovery of Ireland, and for the English proportion of the grand alliance. Of this sum not above one hundred thousand pounds were payed in subsidies among the German princes, who maintained four different armies of forty and fifty thousand men each on the frontiers of France. In those days England payed her money by thousands, to arm the whole empire against the dangerous ambition of the French monarch; whereas she now sends it to Germany by millions, without having any allies but such as she hires as mercenaries at an exorbitant price, or enables by tributary subsidies to maintain a civil war in the bowels of the empire. In the year one thousand seven hundred and four, the following German subsidies* were paid, when the British and Dutch forces marched into Germany, and, in conjunction with part of the imperial army, beat the French, with the loss of forty thousand of their best troops. In the year one thousand seven hundred and six, the whole expence of the land army, including all the † subsidies payed by Great Britain, and her quota of troops employed in the common cause, did not exceed two millions eight hundred fourteen thousand five hundred and eighty-three pounds fifteen shillings and nine pence. The French were opposed by different armies of the allies in Portugal, Spain, Italy, Savoy, Germany, and Flanders: they lost twenty

* For payment of her majesty's proportion of the subsidies to be paid to her allies for part of her quota of 40,000 men: 21,672 foreigners,	}	55,272 00 0
18,328 subjects,		
To the king of Denmark,		37,500 00 0
To the landgrave of Hesse Cassel,		11,848 00 0
To the elector of Treves,		5,924 00 0
To the states of Suabia,		31,642 00 0
To the elector Palatine,		712 00 0
To M. Moncado, for loss of waggons and horses,		8,000 00 0
To the marquis Miremont,		400 00 0
		151,298 00 0

† To the king of Denmark	37,500 00 0
To the king of Portugal,	150,000 00 0
To the duke of Savoy,	160,000 00 0
To the landgrave of Hesse Cassel,	5,952 7 6
To the elector of Treves,	5,852 7 6
To the elector Palatine,	4,761 18 6
To the king of Prussia,	50,000 00 0
	414,066 13 6

thou-

thousand men at the battle of Ramillies; and a whole army, with half a million Ann. 1760. of treasure at the siege and battle of Turin. For this expence of about two million eight hundred thousand pounds, advanced by England, the allies were induced to bring two hundred thousand men into the field: but England has this year expended more than double that sum in Germany, without being able to produce half the number.

Our sensible author, in the next place, considers that maxim which has been so strongly inculcated on the public; namely, that the war in Germany is a diversion in favour of the English. He denies that it is a diversion either of the forces, or of the treasures of France. The French forces are employed in a German war; but by no means diverted from any other service by which they could annoy the English. They may assemble troops on the coast opposite to England; but they have neither ships to transport them, nor a fleet to protect them in their passage. Could they find means to throw over ten thousand men by stealth, or even double that number, what reason could Britain have to fear such an invasion, were those national troops, which she now maintains in Germany, to the amount of five and twenty thousand men, encamped or cantoned on the southern coast of England, ready to be reinforced by the rest of the regular forces and the militia of Great Britain? Could such a descent be effected in spite of all the difficulties attending it, which appear almost insurmountable, while the English are masters at sea; the invaders must infallibly be defeated, and even obliged to surrender at discretion: but, granting such an attempt was practicable, it would not surely be prevented by their prosecuting the war in Germany.

The army of France in time of war does not fall short of three hundred thousand men. About one hundred and twenty thousand are employed in Germany: they have no other enemy to oppose on the continent of Europe; consequently one hundred and eighty thousand men remain inactive, and one half of these idle men would be more than sufficient to invade Great Britain with a good prospect of success: they are not therefore in want of troops, but destitute of the means of conveyance; an undeniable proof that a German war is not a diversion of the French forces. Neither can it be deemed a division of their treasure; because their treasure could not be employed so effectually elsewhere in the annoyance of Great Britain. They were very sensible of the advantages they derived from their colonies in the East and West Indies, and justly considered them as the great source of their wealth, and the chief support of their marine. They knew that these settlements could not be protected against England without a formidable fleet and a great number of transports, to waft over occasional succours and supplies. If we, therefore, suppose the French ministry governed by the true dictates of policy, or indeed of common sense, they would have converted their treasure and their whole endeavours to this, as the most important object that could engage their attention, had they not found the task altogether impracticable. Their ships were detained in English ports; their sailors in English prisons. Their fishery was destroyed; their navigation at an end; and all their principal harbours, both in Europe and America, were blocked up by the squadrons of Great Britain. They might perhaps purchase ships from the Swedes, Danes, or Genoese; but as the sea is covered with English cruisers, and their

Ann. 1763.

ports are beset by the squadrons of this nation, they would find it a very difficult task to assemble a navy; and should they succeed in this particular, their ships must rot in the harbour; for ships can be of no service without seamen; and seamen cannot be made but by the practice of navigation. In the beginning of the war, while there was any possibility of supporting their marine, they attended to this object with the most assiduous care; and while there was any reasonable prospect of invading England, never dreamed of marching into Germany. The electorate of Hanover was so far from being thought in danger, that a body of troops was brought over for the defence of England. In the sequel, when France perceived that Britain was prepared against insult; that her own navy was destroyed, and her colonies in danger of being conquered; then she bethought herself of Germany; and it was she in fact that made the diversion in this country; and the German war was, on the part of England, not a war of diversion, but a war of defence, in favour of a barren electorate, which, if put up to sale, would not fetch one half of the money which is yearly expended in its behalf; for the protection of a country which cannot be protected, whose inhabitants are rendered miserable by the assistance which they receive; and for the support of an ally from whom no mutual service can be expected. On the other hand, had one third part of the sums expended in Germany been employed in giving additional vigour to the naval armaments of Great Britain, France by this time would not have had one settlement left in the West Indies: all the profits of her external commerce must have ceased, and she must have been absolutely obliged to accept such terms of peace as England should think proper to impose. Nay, without any such additional reinforcement, this consequence must have ensued from a spirited use of that armament which loitered inactive at Portsmouth, until the season for action was elapsed. Should Britain persist in throwing her ineffectual shield before Hanover, it will be the signal for France to make that electorate the seat of war in every future quarrel. It will be giving up all the advantages of an insular situation, and, as it were, chaining Great Britain to the continent, from which she is so happily severed by nature. It is renouncing her naval superiority, and leaving her enemy the choice of a field where discomfiture can do them little harm, and where she herself must be infallibly exhausted, even by a succession of her own victories. Three such victories as those of Crevelt, Minden, and Warbourg, though obtained in the course of one campaign, could have little or no effect in bringing the war to a termination. The French army would retire to their own territories, and be ready to invade the electorate early in the next campaign. If France, therefore, can maintain the war for little more than the amount of its annual revenue, it can hardly be expected that she will sue for peace these ten years; before the expiration of which period the national debt of Great Britain will exceed two hundred millions, should it continue to increase eight millions annually. This we conceive to be a very moderate calculation, considering that above fourteen millions were borrowed for the service of the present year; and certainly it must afford very melancholy reflections to every lover of his country, who considers that the British manufactures cannot possibly bear the load of such an augmented interest;

terest; and that national bankruptcy must be productive of horror, confusion, anarchy, and ruin. con-Ann. 1760.

The parliament being assembled on the eighteenth day of November, the king appeared in the house of lords, seated on the throne, and the commons attending as usual, he harangued both houses to this effect:

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ The just concern which I have felt in my own breast, on the sudden death of the late king, my royal grandfather, makes me not doubt, but you must all have been deeply affected with so severe a loss. The present critical and difficult conjuncture has made this loss the more sensible, as he was the great support of that system, by which alone the liberties of Europe, and the weight and influence of these kingdoms can be preserved, and give life to measures conducive to those important ends.

The king's
first speech in
parliament.

“ I need not tell you the addition of weight which immediately falls upon me, in being called to the government of this free and powerful country at such a time, and under such circumstances. My consolation is in the uprightness of my own intentions, your faithful and united assistance, and the blessing of heaven upon our joint endeavours, which I devoutly implore.

“ Born and educated in this country, I glory in the name of Briton; and the peculiar happiness of my life will ever consist in promoting the welfare of a people, whose loyalty and warm affection to me, I consider as the greatest and most permanent security of my throne; and I doubt not, but their steadiness in those principles will equal the firmness of my inviolable resolution to adhere to, and strengthen this excellent constitution in church and state; and to maintain the toleration inviolable. The civil and religious rights of my loving subjects are equally dear to me with the most valuable prerogatives of my crown: and, as the surest foundation of the whole, and the best means to draw down the divine favour on my reign, it is my fixed purpose to countenance and encourage the practice of true religion and virtue.

“ I reflect, with pleasure, on the successes with which the British arms have been prospered this last summer. The total reduction of the vast province of Canada, with the city of Montreal, is of the most interesting consequence, and must be as heavy a blow to my enemies, as it is a conquest glorious to us; the more glorious, because effected almost without effusion of blood, and with that humanity which makes an amiable part of the character of this nation.

“ Our advantages gained in the East Indies have been signal; and must greatly diminish the strength and trade of France in those parts, as well as procure the most solid benefits to the commerce and wealth of my subjects.

“ In Germany, where the whole French force has been employed, the combined army, under the wise and able conduct of my general prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, has not only stopt their progress, but has gained ad-

Ann. 1760.

“vantages over them, notwithstanding their boasted superiority, and their
 “not having hitherto come to a general engagement.

“My good brother and ally, the king of Prussia, although surrounded
 “with numerous armies of enemies, has, with a magnanimity and perseve-
 “rance almost beyond example, not only withstood their various attacks,
 “but has obtained very considerable victories over them.

“Of these events I shall say no more at this time, because the nature of
 “the war in those parts has kept the campaign there still depending.

“As my navy is the principal article of our naval strength, it gives me
 “much satisfaction to receive it in such good condition; whilst the fleet of
 “France is weakened to such a degree, that the small remains of it have con-
 “tinued blocked up by my ships in their own ports; at the same time the
 “French trade is reduced to the lowest ebb; and with joy of heart I see the
 “commerce of my kingdoms, that great source of our riches, and fixed ob-
 “ject of my never-failing care and protection, flourishing to an extent un-
 “known in any former war.

“The valour and intrepidity of my officers and forces, both at sea and
 “land, have been distinguished so much to the glory of this nation, that I
 “should be wanting in justice to them, if I did not acknowledge it. This
 “is a merit which I shall constantly encourage and reward; and I take this
 “occasion to declare, that the zealous and useful service of the militia, in the
 “present arduous conjuncture, is very acceptable to me.

“In this state I have found things at my accession to the throne of my an-
 “cestors: happy, in viewing the prosperous part of it; happier still should
 “I have been, had I found my kingdoms, whose true interest I have entirely
 “at heart, in full peace: but since the ambition, injurious encroachments,
 “and dangerous designs of my enemies, rendered the war both just and ne-
 “cessary, and the generous overture, made last winter, towards a congress
 “for a pacification, has not yet produced any suitable return, I am deter-
 “mined, with your chearful and powerful assistance, to prosecute this war
 “with vigour, in order to that desirable object, a safe and honourable peace.
 “For this purpose, it is absolutely incumbent upon us to be early prepared;
 “and I rely upon your zeal and hearty concurrence to support the king of
 “Prussia, and the rest of my allies, and to make ample provision for carrying
 “on the war, as the only means to bring our enemies to equitable terms of
 “accommodation.

“Gentlemen of the house of commons,

“The greatest uneasiness which I feel at this time, is in considering the
 “uncommon burthens necessarily brought upon my faithful subjects. I de-
 “fire only such supplies as shall be requisite to prosecute the war with ad-
 “vantage; be adequate to the necessary services; and that they may be pro-
 “vided for in the most sure and effectual manner. You may depend upon
 “the faithful and punctual application of what shall be granted. I have or-
 “dered the proper estimates for the ensuing year to be laid before you; and
 “also an account of the extraordinary expences, which, from the nature

“ of the different and remote operations, have been unavoidably in- Ann. 1760.
 “ curred.

“ It is with peculiar reluctance that I am obliged, at such a time, to
 “ mention any thing which personally regards myself. But, as the grant
 “ of the greatest part of the civil list revenues is now determined, I trust in
 “ your duty and affection to me, to make the proper provision for support-
 “ ing my civil government with honour and dignity. On my part, you
 “ may be assured of a regular and becoming œconomy.

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ The eyes of all Europe are upon you. From your resolutions the pro-
 “ testant interest hopes for protection, as well as all our friends for the pre-
 “ servation of their independency; and our enemies fear the final disap-
 “ pointment of their ambitious and destructive views. Let these hopes and
 “ fears be confirmed and augmented by the vigour, unanimity, and dispatch
 “ of our proceedings.

“ In this expectation I am the more encouraged, by a pleasing circum-
 “ stance, which I look upon as one of the most auspicious omens of my
 “ reign. That happy extinction of divisions, and that union and good
 “ harmony which continue to prevail amongst my subjects, afford me the
 “ most agreeable prospect. The natural disposition and wish of my heart,
 “ are to cement and promote them; and I promise myself that nothing will
 “ arise on your part to interrupt or disturb a situation so essential to the true
 “ and lasting felicity of this great people.”

The king, in passing from the palace of St. James's to St. Stephen's chapel, was saluted by innumerable crowds of people, who rent the air with acclamation, and seemed to be transported to a very unusual pitch of loyalty and affection; and those who saw what passed in the house of peers were deeply affected with the scene. Their ears had been long accustomed to foreign accents from the throne; a circumstance at all times ungracious to an English ear: they could not therefore unmoved behold it filled with an amiable prince, born and educated among them, with an open ingenuous countenance, expressing sentiment and benevolence; but when they heard him declare himself a Briton, in the warmest terms of self-gratulation; when they heard him pronounce his oration in a clear melodious tone of voice, with all the graces of elocution, they could not help thinking themselves under the illusion of an agreeable dream: they were hurried back, in idea, to the favourite æras of their Edwards and Henrys; and many were melted into tears of tenderness and joy. These raptures, howsoever general and interesting, did not hinder some individuals from regretting certain expressions contained in this popular harangue: they took exceptions to the declared intention of supporting a continental war; and were sorry to hear the hackneyed pretence of the protestant interest repeated by a prince, who had so little occasion to use any disputable plea with a people by whom he was so warmly beloved: but this they imputed to the force of habit in certain counsellors, who

Ann. 1760. who had adopted these maxims of state-policy under the auspices and example of a former administration.

In the beginning of every new reign all the members of both houses being obliged by law to take the oaths again, this ceremony was performed in both houses, according to the usual form, as soon as the king retired: then each prepared an address, replete with the most endearing expressions of loyalty and affection, and reverberating every paragraph as it proceeded from the throne. As the substance of both was similar, or rather the same, it will be sufficient to repeat the address of the commons, which ran in the following strain.

“ Most gracious sovereign,

“ We your majesty’s most dutiful and loyal subjects, the commons of
“ Great Britain in parliament assembled, approach your royal presence, to
“ express the deepest sense of the great and severe loss, which your majesty,
“ and these kingdoms, have sustained by the death of your majesty’s royal
“ grandfather, our late most excellent sovereign; the memory of whose just
“ and prosperous reign will be held in reverence by latest posterity.

“ We beg leave to congratulate your majesty on your happy accession to
“ the throne, the only consideration that can alleviate our grief for such a
“ loss. The knowledge of your majesty’s royal virtues, wisdom, and firm-
“ ness, opens to your faithful subjects the fairest prospect for their future
“ happiness at home, and for the continuance of that weight and influence
“ of your majesty’s crown abroad, so essentially necessary, in this arduous
“ and critical conjuncture, for the preservation of that system upon which
“ the liberties of Europe depend.

“ We return your majesty our humble thanks for your most gracious
“ speech from the throne; and acknowledge, with the liveliest sentiments
“ of duty, gratitude, and exultation of mind, those most affecting and ani-
“ mating words of our most gracious sovereign, That, Born and Educated
“ in this country, he glories in the name of Briton. And we offer to your
“ majesty the full tribute of our hearts, for the warm expressions of your
“ truly royal and tender affection towards your people. We venerate, and
“ confide in, those sacred assurances of your majesty’s firm and invariable re-
“ solution to adhere to, and strengthen, this excellent constitution in church
“ and state; to maintain the toleration inviolate; and to protect your faith-
“ ful subjects in that greatest of human blessings, the secure enjoyment of
“ their religious and civil rights.

“ Permit us to congratulate your majesty on the various successes, which,
“ under the protection of God, have attended the British arms, during the
“ last summer; particularly in the reduction of Montreal, and the entire
“ province of Canada; a conquest equally important and glorious, achieved
“ with intrepidity, and closed with humanity, the genuine attributes of that
“ British spirit, which, under the benign auspices of your majesty, will, we
“ trust, continue, by the divine assistance, to give additional lustre to the
“ arms of Great Britain.

“ This valuable and extensive acquisition, joined to the signal advantages
 “ gained in the East Indies ; the flourishing state of our commerce ; the
 “ respectable condition of your majesty’s navy, by which the remains of the
 “ enemy’s fleet continue blocked up in their harbours, whilst their trade is
 “ almost annihilated ; are considerations which fill our hearts with the most
 “ pleasing hopes, that your majesty will be thereby enabled to prosecute this
 “ just and necessary war, to that great and desirable object of establishing,
 “ in conjunction with your allies, a safe, honourable, and lasting peace.

“ We see, with the greatest pleasure, that the progress of the French
 “ armies in Germany, notwithstanding their superiority of numbers, has
 “ been stopt, and, to the honour of your majesty’s arms, their attempts hi-
 “ therto baffled, by the wise and able conduct of his serene highness prince
 “ Ferdinand of Brunswick.

“ When we consider the stupendous efforts, made, in every campaign,
 “ by your majesty’s great ally, the king of Prussia, the defeat of the Austri-
 “ ans in Silesia, and that recent and glorious victory obtained over the
 “ army commanded by marshal Daun, we cannot sufficiently admire the in-
 “ vincible constancy of mind, and inexhaustible resources of genius, dis-
 “ played by that magnanimous monarch, to whom the most dangerous and
 “ difficult situations have only administered fresh occasions for glory.

“ Our most dutiful acknowledgments are due to your majesty for the
 “ mention which you have so graciously made of the distinguished valour
 “ and intrepidity of your officers and forces at sea and land, and for the de-
 “ claration of your majesty’s constant resolution to encourage and reward
 “ such merit ; and we return our most humble thanks to your majesty for
 “ your favourable acceptance of the zealous and useful service of the militia,
 “ in the present arduous conjuncture.

“ We assure your majesty, that your faithful commons, thoroughly sensible
 “ of this important crisis, and desirous, with the divine assistance, to render
 “ your majesty’s reign successful and glorious in war, happy and honourable
 “ in peace (the natural return of a grateful people to a gracious and af-
 “ fectionate sovereign) will concur in such measures as shall be requisite for
 “ the vigorous and effectual prosecution of the war ; and that we will cheer-
 “ fully and speedily grant such supplies as shall be found necessary for that
 “ purpose, and for the support of the king of Prussia, and the rest of your
 “ majesty’s allies : firmly relying on your majesty’s wisdom, goodness, and
 “ justice, that they will be applied in such a manner as will most effectually
 “ answer the ends for which they are granted, and with the utmost œcono-
 “ my that the nature of such great and extensive operations will allow ; and
 “ that we will make such an adequate provision for your majesty’s civil go-
 “ vernment, as may be sufficient to maintain the honour and dignity of your
 “ crown with all proper and becoming lustre.

“ Your majesty’s faithful commons approach your royal person with hearts
 “ penetrated by the warmest and liveliest sense of your unbounded tender-
 “ ness and concern for the welfare of your people ; and rejoicing at the high
 “ satisfaction your majesty takes in the union which so universally prevails
 “ throughout your kingdoms : a deep sense of that national strength and
 prosperity

Ann. 1760. “ prosperity visibly derived from this salutary source, and, above all, your
 “ majesty’s approbation of that happy union, and the natural disposition and
 “ wish of your royal heart to cement and promote it; are the strongest in-
 “ centives to concord, and the surest pledge of its duration. The fixt reso-
 “ lution, which your majesty has declared, to countenance and encourage
 “ the practice of true religion and virtue, will, we doubt not, prove the best
 “ means of drawing down the favour of God upon a dutiful and united na-
 “ tion: and we shall never cease devoutly to offer up our ardent vows to the
 “ Divine Providence, that, as a recompence for these royal virtues, your
 “ majesty may reign in the hearts of a free and happy people; and that
 “ they, excited by your majesty’s benevolent care to discharge your royal
 “ function, and animated by gratitude for the enjoyment of so many bles-
 “ sings, may make the due return, by a constant obedience to your laws,
 “ and by the most steady attachment and loyalty to your person and go-
 “ vernment.”

Grant of the
civil list.

The commons, not content with this manifestation of their love and at-
 tachment, agreed to a second address of thanks for the gracious manner in
 which the first had been received by his majesty. Even before they had
 established the orders and resolutions rehewed at the beginning of every ses-
 sion, they proceeded to take this speech into consideration. A motion be-
 ing made that a supply should be granted to his majesty, the house resolved
 itself into a committee, agreed to the motion, and immediately established
 the committee of supply, which was continued to the sixth day of March.
 It was in pursuance of their resolutions, that the commons of England
 granted for the support of his majesty’s household, and of the honour and dig-
 nity of the crown, during his life, such a revenue as, together with the an-
 nuities payable by virtue of any acts of parliament made in the reign of the
 late king, out of the hereditary civil list revenues, should amount to the clear
 yearly sum of eight hundred thousand pounds, to commence from the de-
 mise of his late majesty; to be charged upon, and made payable out of the
 aggregate fund. At the same time they resolved, that the several revenues
 payable to his late majesty, during his life, which continued to the time of
 his demise (other than such payments as were charged upon, and issuing out
 of the aggregate fund) should be granted and continued from the time of
 the said demise, to his present majesty during his life; and the produce of
 the said revenues, together with the produce of the hereditary revenues,
 which were settled, or appointed, towards the support of the late king’s
 household, should be, during the said term, added to and consolidated with
 the aggregate fund.

Number of
seamen and
soldiers voted
for the service
of the year
1761.

They voted seventy thousand men for the service of the ensuing year, in-
 cluding eighteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five marines; and a sum
 not exceeding four pounds per man per month, for their maintenance,
 including the ordnance for sea-service, the whole amounting to three millions
 six hundred and forty thousand pounds. They resolved, that a number of
 land-forces, amounting to sixty-four thousand nine hundred and seventy-one
 effective men, should be employed for the service of the same year; and that
 the

the sum of one million five hundred and seventy-six thousand nine hundred and eighty-five pounds ten shillings and seven pence, should be granted for the maintenance of these men for guards and garrisons, and other land-forces in Great Britain, Guernsey, and Jersey. They granted nine hundred thirty-eight thousand eight hundred and thirty-two pounds six shillings and eleven pence, for the maintaining the forces at the garrisons in the plantations, Gibraltar, Guadalupe, Africa, the East Indies, Nova Scotia, Providence, Quebec, and Newfoundland; for defraying the charge of three foot regiments on the Irish establishment serving in North America; as well as for the pay of general, staff officers, and officers of hospitals belonging to the army.

They granted, for defraying the expence of the imbodyed militia of the several counties in South Britain, of the Argyleshire fencible men, and lord Sutherland's battalion of highlanders in North Britain, for the term of one hundred and twenty-two days; and, on account, for defraying the charge of cloathing for the embodied militia for the ensuing year, the sum of one hundred ninety-six thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven pounds fourteen shillings and six pence. They allowed, for the charge of the office of ordnance, for the ensuing year, and for defraying the extraordinary expence of services performed by that office in the ensuing year, not provided for by parliament in the last session, the sum of seven hundred and twenty-eight thousand seven hundred and sixteen pounds thirteen shillings and eleven pence. They allotted one million nine hundred fifty-four thousand seven hundred and ninety pounds seven shillings, for the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to sea-officers, for the ensuing year; for compleating the works of the hospital for seamen, at Haslar near Gosport; and for carrying on another near Plymouth; for the transport service of the last and current year, including the expence of victualling his majesty's land-forces, between the first day of October in the preceding, and the thirtieth day of September in the present year; and towards discharging the debts of the navy, the building, rebuilding, and repairs of ships of war. They granted one million to enable his majesty to discharge the like sum, raised in pursuance of an act passed in the last session, and charged upon the first aids or supplies granted in this; and they allotted fifteen thousand pounds to be applied towards the improving, widening, and enlarging the passage over and through London bridge. The sum of one million two hundred and thirty-two thousand pounds was voted, to enable the king to pay off and discharge such Exchequer-bills as were made out before the eleventh day of December in the present year, by virtue of an act passed in the last session of parliament, enabling his majesty to raise a certain sum of money towards paying off and discharging the debt of the navy, &c. and charged upon the first aids or supplies to be granted in this session. They granted four hundred sixty-three thousand eight hundred and seventy-four pounds nineteen shillings one penny one farthing, for defraying the charge of thirty-nine thousand seven hundred and seventy-three men of the troops of Hanover, Wolfenbuttle, Saxe-Gotha, and count of Buckebourg, actually employed against the common enemy in concert with the king of Prussia, for the service of the ensuing

Supplies
granted.

Ann. 1760. suing year, to be issued in advance every two months; the said body of troops to be mustered by an English commissary, and the effective roll thereof to be ascertained by the signature of the commander in chief of the said forces. They allotted two hundred sixty-eight thousand three hundred and sixty pounds eight shillings and eight pence, for defraying the charge of two thousand one hundred and twenty horse, and nine thousand nine hundred infantry, together with the general and staff officers, and others, belonging to the train of artillery, being the troops of the landgrave of Hesse Cassel in the pay of Great Britain, for the ensuing year, including the subsidy for the said time, pursuant to treaty. They moreover granted one hundred forty-seven thousand seventy-one pounds five shillings and two pence, for the maintenance of an additional corps of fifteen hundred and seventy-six horse, and eight thousand eight hundred and eight infantry, likewise belonging to the same landgrave, in the pay of Great Britain, for the service of the next campaign. They gave fifty-seven thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight pounds sixteen shillings, for defraying the charge of twelve hundred and five cavalry, and two thousand two hundred and eight infantry, being the troops of the reigning duke of Brunswick in the pay of Great Britain, for the ensuing year, together with the subsidy for that time, pursuant to treaty; besides two thousand five hundred and sixty-nine pounds ten shillings, to make good a deficiency in the sum voted last session of parliament for the charge of the troops of Brunswick. They likewise allowed twenty-five thousand five hundred and four pounds six shillings and eight pence, for the charge of five battalions serving with his majesty's army in Germany, each battalion consisting of one troop of one hundred and one men, and four companies of foot of one hundred and twenty-five men in each company, with a corps of artillery, for the ensuing campaign. They granted one million one hundred sixty-seven thousand nine hundred and three pounds twelve shillings and sixpence, for the extraordinary expences of his majesty's land forces, and other services incurred, to the nineteenth day of November in the present year, and not provided for by parliament; as well as one million, upon account, towards defraying the charges of forage, bread-waggons, train of artillery, provisions, wood, straw, and other extraordinary expences and contingencies of his majesty's combined army, under the command of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. They voted six hundred and seventy thousand pounds, to make good the engagements which the king of Great Britain had contracted with the Prussian monarch, pursuant to a convention concluded on the twelfth day of December in the present year. All these supplies were granted before Christmas, within one month after the first estimates were laid before the house; a circumstance which denotes the accuracy and precision with which the public accounts are exhibited; for we cannot suppose that the representatives of the people would agree to any demands made by the ministers of the crown, until they had strictly examined every article of the estimate or account, upon which the demand was founded.

Ann. 1761.

The committee proceeded in the beginning of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, to complete what was left unfinished of the annual supply. They assigned one hundred twenty-seven thousand four hundred and

and four pounds nineteen shillings and eight pence halfpenny, to replace in the sinking fund the like sums taken from thence to make good deficiencies in several duties on malt, offices, pensions, houses, and window lights; as well as in the subsidy of poundage upon certain goods and merchandizes imported, and an additional inland duty on coffee and chocolate. They granted two hundred thousand pounds for enabling the king to give a proper compensation to the respective provinces in North America, for the expences incurred by them, in levying, cloathing, and paying the troops raised by them, according as the active vigour and strenuous efforts of the respective provinces should be thought by his majesty to deserve. They indulged the East India company with twenty thousand pounds, towards enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in their settlements, in lieu of a battalion removed from that service. Thirty-four thousand eight hundred and fifty-four pounds nine shillings and two pence were given on account of reduced officers for the ensuing year; two thousand nine hundred and seventy-three pounds nineteen shillings and two pence, as allowance for the officers and private men of two troops of horse-guards and a regiment of horse reduced; one thousand nine hundred and twenty-two pounds, for paying pensions to the widows of such reduced officers as died on the establishment of half-pay in Great Britain; eighteen thousand three hundred and sixty pounds two shillings and eleven pence, on account, for out-pensioners of Chelsea hospital; ten thousand five hundred and ninety-five pounds twelve shillings and nine pence, for maintaining the settlement of Nova-Scotia; and four thousand fifty-seven pounds ten shillings, upon account, for the civil establishment of Georgia. They granted nine hundred ninety-three thousand eight hundred and forty-four pounds four shillings four pence three farthings, for defraying the extraordinary expences of the land forces and other services, incurred in the course of the preceding year, and not provided for by parliament. They voted two hundred and sixty-eight thousand pounds, to enable his majesty to pay off and discharge such exchequer bills as had been made out since the tenth day of last December, by virtue of an act passed in the last session on paying off the navy debt, and charged upon the first aids or supplies to be granted in this session. They allowed fifteen thousand pounds for defraying the charges of the king's mints, and the coinage of gold and silver monies, and other incidental charges; and thereby to encourage the bringing in of gold and silver to be coined, a revenue, not exceeding fifteen thousand pounds per annum, was settled and secured for seven years, commencing at the first day of next March. They resolved that forty-four thousand one hundred ninety-seven pounds ten shillings should be granted, upon account, towards enabling the governors and guardians of the Foundling-hospital to maintain and educate such children as were received on or before the twenty-fifth day of March in the preceding year, to the last day of the present year; and they allotted thirteen thousand pounds to be employed in maintaining and supporting the fort of Anamaboe, and the other British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa. They allowed three hundred thirty-six thousand four hundred seventy-nine pounds fourteen shillings one penny and one half-penny, for discharging the extraordinary expence

Ann. 1760.

pence of bread, forage, and fire-wood, furnished by the chancery of war at Hanover, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven, and the following, to the Hessian and Prussian forces acting in the army in Germany. They allowed three hundred twenty-one thousand and thirty pounds ten shillings and six pence, for the difference of pay to a regiment, which, though on the Irish establishment, was in actual service; for several augmentations of the forces, since the estimates of the present year were presented to parliament; and in addition to what had been already granted for defraying the charge of the embodied militia of the several counties in South Britain. Seventy thousand pounds were granted, upon account, towards defraying the charge of the pay of the militia of England, when unembodied; and for cloathing part of the militia, now unembodied, for the present year. They assigned eighty-nine thousand five hundred and ten pounds twelve shillings and eleven pence, to make good the deficiency of the grants for the service of the preceding year; and they allotted thirty-eight thousand five hundred and fifty-three pounds twelve shillings one penny-farthing, upon account, for paying and discharging the debts and mortgages claimed and sustained upon the lands and estate which became forfeited to the crown by the attainder of Simon Lord Lovat. They granted one million, upon account, for enabling his majesty to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the service of the current year; and to take all such measures as might be necessary to disappoint or defeat any enterprizes or designs of the enemies, and as the exigency of affairs might require; and the sum of one hundred and twenty thousand pounds was given, on account, for assisting his majesty to grant a reasonable succour in money to the landgrave of Hesse Cassel, pursuant to treaty. The sum total of all the supplies granted for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, amounted to nineteen millions six hundred sixteen thousand one hundred and nineteen pounds nineteen shillings nine pence three farthings. A sum which no man, who knows the value of money, can reflect upon without astonishment: a sum seemingly the last effort of a mighty nation to terminate a destructive war, which, however, produced nothing but a petty triumph, distained with a vast effusion of British blood.

Sum total of
the supplies
for the year
1761.

Funds ap-
propriated.

This immense supply was raised by a continuation of the land and malt taxes, which constituted the standing revenue of the nation, and by borrowing the sum of twelve millions*, the interest to be payed by an additional

* December 18. Resolved,

1. That the sum of twelve millions be raised in manner following; that is to say, that the sum of 11400000l. be raised by annuities, after the rate of 3l. per cent. per ann. transferrable at the bank of England, and redeemable by parliament; and that every contributor to the said 11400000l. shall also be intitled to an annuity of 1l. 2s. 6d. for every 100l. contributed, to continue, for a certain term of 99 years, irredeemable, and to be transferrable at the bank of England; the said annuities of 3l. per cent. and

1l. 2s. 6d. per cent. to commence from the 5th day of January 1761, and to be payable half-yearly on the 5th day of July, and the 5th day of January, in every year; and that the sum of 6000000l. be also raised, by a lottery, attendant on the said annuities, the blanks and prizes whereof to be converted into like 3l. per cent. transferrable annuities, at the bank of England, with the above-mentioned 3l. per cent. annuities, to be payable in respect of the said 11400000l. the said lottery annuities to be payable half-yearly, in like manner, to commence from the 5th of January,

duty on beer and ale: by a continuation of the duties of ten shillings per Ann. 1176. ton upon all wines, vinegar, cyder, and beer, imported into Great Britain, formerly granted by act of parliament for defraying the charges of the mint: by loans or exchequer-bills for one million five hundred thousand pounds, to be charged on the first aids to be granted in the next session of parliament: by a sum remaining in the receipt of the Exchequer, being part of ninety thousand pounds granted to the late king in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, upon account, towards defraying the charge of the militia: by issuing one million seven hundred sixty-two thousand four hundred pounds from the sinking fund. The whole of the provisions made in this session, fell very little short of twenty millions sterling. This, which may be termed the *giving parliament*, increased annually in their grants

January, 1762; and that, as well the said 3 per cent. annuities, payable in respect of 11400000l. as the annuities payable in respect of the said 600000l. be added to, and made part of, the joint stock of 3 per cent. annuities, consolidated at the bank of England; that every subscriber shall, on or before the 3d day of January next, make a deposit of 15l. per cent. on such sum as he shall chuse to subscribe towards the said sum of 12 millions, with the cashiers of the bank of England, as a security for his making the future payments, on or before the times herein limited; that is to say,

On the 12000000l.

£ 15 per cent. deposit on or before the 3d day of January next, on the whole 12 millions.

On the 11400000l. in annuities.

£ 15 per cent. on or before the 28th day of February next.

10 per cent. on or before the 14th day of April next.

10 per cent. on or before the 27th day of May next.

10 per cent. on or before the 23d day of June next.

10 per cent. on or before the 31st day of July next.

10 per cent. on or before the 28th day of August next.

10 per cent. on or before the 25th day of September next.

10 per cent. on or before the 20th day of October next.

On the Lottery for 600000l.

£ 25 per cent. on or before the 21st day of March next.

30 per cent. on or before the 29th day of April next.

30 per cent. on or before the 15th day of July next.

Which several sums, so received, shall, by the said cashiers, be paid into the receipt of his majesty's Exchequer, to be applied, from time to time, to such services, as shall then have been voted by this house, in this session of parliament, and not otherwise; and that every subscriber, who shall pay in the whole of his subscription to the said 11400000l. on or before the 18th day of September, 1761, shall be allowed a discount, after the rate of 3l. per cent. per ann. from the day such subscription shall be so completed, to the 20th day of October next; and that all such persons, as shall make their full payments on the said lottery, shall have their tickets delivered, as soon as they can conveniently be made out.

2. That an additional duty be paid for every barrel of beer, or ale, above six shillings the barrel (exclusive of the duties of excise) brewed by the common brewer, or any other person or persons, who doth, or shall, sell, or tap out, beer or ale, publickly or privately, (to be paid by the common brewer, or by such other person or persons respectively) of three shillings, and so proportionably for a greater or lesser quantity.

December 20.

That the annuities which shall be payable, in pursuance of a resolution of this house, of the 18th of this instant December, be charged upon the additional duties upon beer and ale, mentioned in a resolution of this house of the same day, for which the sinking fund shall be the collateral security, 12000000l.

from

Ann. 1761. from their second session to their final dissolution. That the reader may have a summary idea of their bounty, we shall inform him that this, the eleventh parliament of Great Britain, raised at different times upon the subject, in the course of seven sessions, the sum of seventy-eight millions twenty thousand six hundred and seventy-four pounds five pence one farthing*.

Reflections on the supply. A man who reflects upon the vast disproportion between the sums now allotted for the annual service of the nation, and those supplies which were granted in the beginning of the century, for the maintenance of an extensive and successful war; when he compares the operations of these two wars, and considers that the pay and subsistence of armies and fleets was the same in both; when he sees how little the value of money is changed in the course of fifty years, and finds the supply of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, considerably more than three times as much as was ever granted in the reign of queen Anne, when half the potentates of Europe received subsidies from Great Britain; in revolving these circumstances, he would find it impossible to account for the difference, without detracting in his own mind from the integrity, wisdom, or œconomy of the ad——n. It would, therefore, become the guardians of the constitution to appoint a select committee, in the beginning of every session, to examine carefully the separate articles of the public accounts, in which it is very certain a thousand frauds may be concealed by the artifices of clerks and agents, actuated by undue influence.

Establishment of the civil list.

In the beginning of the session, before the committee had taken the civil list into consideration, the king sent a message by the chancellor of the Exchequer, informing the house of commons, that, being ever ready and desirous to give the most substantial proofs of his tender regard to the welfare of his people, he was willing, that whenever the house should enter upon the consideration of making provision for the support of his household, and of the honour and dignity of the crown, such disposition might be made of his majesty's interest in the hereditary revenues of the crown, as might best conduce to the utility and satisfaction of the public. By the accounts laid before the house it appeared, that for the last thirty-three years the funds appropriated for raising the civil list revenue, had, on the whole, fallen short of producing the annual sum of eight hundred thousand pounds: a circumstance the more surprising, as the civil list revenue, immediately before the Union, produced at the rate of six hundred ninety one thousand two hun-

* No money was granted in the first session, which sat but a few days.

By the second session there was granted	—	—	—	4073779	11	6	$\frac{1}{2}$
By the third	—	—	—	7229117	4	6	$\frac{3}{4}$
By the fourth	—	—	—	8350325	9	3	
By the fifth	—	—	—	10486457	0	1	
By the sixth	—	—	—	12761310	19	5	$\frac{3}{7}$
By the seventh	—	—	—	15503563	15	9	$\frac{1}{2}$
And, by the eighth and last	—	—	—	19616119	19	9	$\frac{3}{4}$

Sum total of the money granted by last parliament — 78020674 0 5 $\frac{3}{4}$

dred

dred and four pounds; and those revenues have been greatly increased since the union of the two kingdoms: for the new subsidy of tonnage and poundage, which is one of the chief branches of the civil list fund, as well as the hereditary and temporary excise, which is another, must have been considerably increased since the Union, by the consumption of East India and other goods in Scotland, which are always entered, and pay the new subsidy in England, as well as by the expence incurred by great numbers of the Scottish nobility and gentry who reside in England. At the accession of king George I. therefore, the civil list revenues must have produced a great deal more than seven hundred thousand pounds per annum; and to this was added a certain and clear revenue of one hundred and twenty thousand pounds per annum out of the aggregate fund: which addition having been continued during the whole succeeding reign, the civil list revenues, thus augmented, must either have considerably exceeded the annual sum of eight hundred thousand pounds, or been greatly mismanaged in the collection. Be that as it may, the king now willingly accepted a certain provision of eight hundred thousand pounds per annum, settled by act of parliament, in lieu of the former funds appropriated for the civil list revenue; and this consent was undoubtedly an instance of royal moderation, considering that this annuity is charged with fifty thousand pounds a year to his mother the princess dowager of Wales, fifteen thousand pounds per annum to the duke of Cumberland, and twelve thousand to the princess Amelia. After these deductions, his majesty touches no more than seven hundred and twenty-three thousand pounds annually, for the support of his royal state, the subsistence of all his brothers and sisters, and the maintenance of that progeny which it is to be hoped will be the fruit of his marriage.

The bills founded on the resolutions of the committee of ways and means were regularly introduced, and passed into laws, according to the usual form, without any opposition or debate; for the whole house seemed to be actuated by the same spirit of loyalty and condescension. The navy bill and the mutiny bill underwent the annual discussion as usual; and the provisions in this last, relating to the trial and punishment for mutiny and desertion of officers and soldiers in the service of the East India company, were by a new bill extended to the company's settlement of Fort Marlborough, and to such other principal settlements, wherein the company might be hereafter empowered to hold courts of judicature. Among other regulations, they protracted the law intituled "An act to continue, for a limited time, the importation of salted beef, pork, and butter, from Ireland;" because it was found conducive to the interest of Great Britain. In consequence of a message from the king, acquainting them that the South Sea company had intreated his majesty to become their governor, that he had complied with their request, and now desired the commons would consider of proper methods to render his compliance effectual, they passed a bill for that purpose, and it was enacted into a law.

As the accession of a new king to the throne of Great Britain has been generally distinguished by acts of grace in favour of debtors and delinquents, petitions were now presented to the house of commons by persons confined

Petitions
from confined
debtors.

Ann. 1761. for debt in the different gaols of London, the borough of Southwark, and other parts of the kingdom, explaining their miserable situation, and imploring relief from the legislature. An act in behalf of these objects had generally passed in the first session of every parliament; but they were now encouraged to hope for immediate relief, not only from the elevation and character of the new sovereign, but also from these other considerations; that all the prisons in the kingdom were crowded; and many thousands of useful subjects lost to their country, at a time when the people were thinned by a cruel sanguinary war; and many branches of manufacture abandoned for want of labourers. The universal benevolence of the young monarch had even diffused a dawn of hope to those objects distinguished by the term of crown-prisoners, of all other captives the most wretched and forlorn; inasmuch as they are indulged with no sort of allowance, and have no prospect of obtaining their liberty, except upon such an auspicious occasion. The same hope was extended to those unfortunate outlaws who were exiled from their country, for having obeyed the dictates of what they conceived to be their indispensable duty, and embraced ruin in their endeavours to support a family which Providence seems to have devoted to destruction. All these fond illusions, however, vanished in disappointment and despair. By pardoning atrocious crimes, a monarch certainly injures the community he was born to protect. But an act of grace, framed under proper exceptions and restrictions, would undoubtedly be an exertion of the royal prerogative, in which the generosity of the prince might happily coincide with the advantage of the people.

Act of
insolvency.

To the cries of the debtors the legislature lent a favourable ear, and a bill in their behalf was brought into the house of commons. While they deliberated on this measure, an humble remonstrance was offered by the bankrupts confined within the prison of the King's Bench, representing the hardships to which they were exposed from a clause in the bill now depending, by which those unfortunate bankrupts, who had not obtained their certificates, would be excluded from the benefit of the act; and expressing their hope, that, as the legislature had hitherto judged other insolvents to be proper objects of favour, they should be no longer debarred the benefit of that mercy which their fellow-sufferers enjoyed. Little attention, however, was paid to this request; though we cannot see any good reason to distinguish, in the distribution of mercy, between a bankrupt, who has honestly conformed to the statute, and any other kind of insolvent debtor. The bill, which was now passed into an act for the relief of these prisoners, contained a clause which indeed operates as a perpetual indulgence*. It imports, that as

* By the present insolvent act, no prisoner can take the benefit of it, that was not actually in custody before the 25th of October last; but those who were arrested before the said 25th of October, and surrendered themselves before the 28th of November last, may receive the benefit of this act: also debtors who

were beyond the seas on the same 25th of October, surrendering themselves, may have the same benefit. All persons discharged by this act, are not liable to be arrested for debts contracted before the 25th of October. Bankrupts not obtaining their certificates in due time, are excluded in this act. All attorneys em-

as many persons too often chuse rather to continue in prison, and spend their substance there, than discover and deliver up to their creditors their estates or effects, towards satisfying their just debts; the creditor may compel any prisoner, committed, or who shall hereafter be committed, and charged in execution, to appear at the quarter-sessions, with the copy of his detainer, and deliver, upon oath, a just schedule of his estate; that a prisoner, subscribing the schedule, and making a discovery of his estate, shall be discharged at the general or quarter-sessions, under this act; and that on his refusal so to do, or concealing to the amount of twenty pounds, he shall suffer as a felon.

This compulsive clause was attended with a consequence, which, in all probability, the legislature did not foresee. Great numbers of tradesmen, and people in the lower classes of life, and even many who had moved in a superior sphere, were said to have laid hold on this opportunity of disencumbering themselves from their debts, which might have been honestly payed by a proper exertion of industry and temperance. Every person, desirous of reaping the benefit of the act, prevailed upon some relation or friend to perform the part of compelling creditor. The public complained that the gaols about London were crowded with a succession of these voluntary captives; and that a great number of honest men were ruined by this indulgence shewn to their debtors by the clemency of parliament. Certain it is, the common council of the city of London, in their instructions to their representatives in the new parliament, recommended to them to use their best endeavours to procure the repeal of this compulsive clause, as a manifest grievance to the public.

Bad consequences of the compelling clause.

That it is an encouragement to idleness and profligacy, and a strong temptation to fraud, in the minds of the vulgar, are truths which cannot be denied. At the same time we must consider, that the greatest national advantage may be attended with some inconvenience; that the advantage flowing from this clause is great and manifest, as it emancipates many citizens from the worst kind of slavery, prevents great numbers from abandoning their country, and reunites to the community many useful members, of whose talents and industry it would otherwise be totally deprived*.

In

embezzling their clients money are also excluded. The future effects and estates of prisoners discharged, liable to their creditors. Debtors to the crown, and prisoners who owe above 1000l. to one person, unless the creditors consent, are excluded in this act; and creditors opposing the prisoner's discharge, to allow him 3s. 6d. per week; on non-payment to be discharged. All persons entitled to the benefit of this act, are to obtain their discharges before the 31st of March, 1763. Creditors may compel any prisoner, charged in execution, to appear at the quarter-session, with the copy of his detainer, and deliver in a schedule of his estate, and on his subscribing

the same, and making a discovery of his estate, he is to be discharged; on refusing so to do, or concealing to the amount of 20l. suffers as a felon. Prisoners upon process out of the courts of conscience are included in this act; and all who took the benefit of the act 28th George II. to be excluded. Mariners, and those who have been in the sea or land service, are, upon their discharge, if under fifty years of age, and approved of, to serve during the present war; and if they desert, may be arrested and imprisoned at the suit of their creditors.

* A bill was formed, and passed into a law, for extending to hog's lard and grease the late

Ann. 1761.

Messages
from the king
to the com-
mons.

In the month of January the king sent a message to the commons, importing, that his majesty being sensible of the zeal and vigour with which his faithful subjects in North America have exerted themselves, in defence of his just rights and possessions, recommended it to the house to take their services into consideration, and enable his majesty to give them a proper recompence for the expence incurred by the respective provinces in levying, cloathing, and maintaining the troops they had raised, according as the active vigour and strenuous efforts of the respective provinces should appear to merit.

This intimation was referred to the committee of supply, and that resolution taken in favour of the American provinces, which we have mentioned above among the grants of the year. The royal message was likewise procured in favour of the East India company, for enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in India; and they were accordingly gratified with the sum already specified under that article.

The sums which the commons granted for the support of the Foundling hospital, and the further reparation of London bridge, were the result of accurate inquiry. The parliament passed several private bills for the naturalization of foreigners; and a good number relating to the improvement of highways, as well as of wastes or commons.

late act to discontinue, for a limited time, the duties payable upon tallow imported from Ireland. They took measures for continuing the act "For the better securing and encouraging the trade of his majesty's sugar-colonies in America," which was near expiring. A bill was prepared, and passed, enabling the king to make leases, and copies of offices, lands, and hereditaments, parcel of his duchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same, and for other purposes therein mentioned. Another was established for preventing frauds committed by persons navigating small boats, with provisions and refreshments, upon the river Thames. This measure was the effect of a petition, representing the numerous thefts and robberies that were committed upon the river, to the great loss and detriment of merchants, owners of ships, vessels, and other crafts belonging to the port of London, as well as to the inhabitants and occupiers of wharfs, yards, and tenements adjoining to the river. The sanction of the legislature was also given to a bill for amending the law intituled, "An act to amend, and render more effectual, a former act for the further qualification of justices of the peace," so far as it obliged those who had already taken and subscribed the qualification oath, to take and subscribe the same again at the general or quarter-session of the peace for the county, riding, or division, for which they intend to act in quality of justices. Earl Marischal of Scot-

land, who had so lately obtained his pardon, was now further indulged by the royal bounty: a small balance on the purchase of one of his family estates, which had been forfeited in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixteen, remaining still unpaid to the government by the trustees of the purchaser, the earl presented a petition to the house of commons, expressing his hope that his present majesty would, in compassion to the sufferings of the petitioner, and the distresses of his family, be graciously pleased to grant unto him, for his present support, what remained due to the crown of the purchase money, provided his majesty was enabled so to do by the authority of parliament: he therefore prayed, that leave might be given to bring in a bill for this purpose. The king reinforced this petition with a gracious message, signified to the house by the chancellor of the Exchequer. The request was granted; and the bill being admitted, soon passed into a law. In consequence of this favour, the earl, in his old age, retrieved about six thousand pounds of his original fortune, which was valued at above fifty thousand pounds when he suffered attainder: but this wretched pittance being insufficient to maintain him in his own country, he found himself obliged to reside abroad; so that he seemed to reap very little comfort from the pardon which he had been so solicitous to obtain.

In

In the beginning of March the king proposed a step for securing the independency of the judges, which could not fail to impress the subject with the most favourable opinion of his royal candour and moderation. In a speech from the throne he informed both houses of parliament, that, upon granting new commissions to the judges, the present state of their offices fell naturally under consideration: that, notwithstanding the act passed in the reign of king William III. for settling the succession to the crown, by which act the commissions of the judges were continued in force during their good behaviour; yet their offices had determined at the demise of the crown, or in six months after that event, as often as it had happened: that as he looked upon the independency and uprightness of the judges as essential to the impartial administration of justice, one of the best securities to the rights and liberties of his subjects, as well as conducive to the honour of the crown, he recommended this interesting object to the consideration of parliament, in order that such further provision might be made for securing the judges in the enjoyment of their offices during their good behaviour, notwithstanding any such demise, as should be most expedient. He desired of the commons, in particular, that he might be enabled to grant, and establish upon the judges, such salaries as he should think proper, so as to be absolutely secured to them during the continuance of their commissions. He thanked both houses for the great unanimity and application with which they had hitherto carried on the public business; exhorting them to proceed with the same good disposition, and with such dispatch, that this session might be brought to a happy conclusion.

Ann. 1761.

King's speech
in favour of
the judges.

The speech was received with that applause which was due to such a declaration. The commons unanimously resolved to display their satisfaction in an address to the throne. They acknowledged the most grateful sense of his majesty's attention to an object so interesting to his people. They assured him, that his faithful commons saw with joy and veneration the warm regard and concern which animated his royal breast for the security of the religion, laws, liberties, and properties of his subjects; that the house would immediately proceed upon the important work recommended by his majesty with such tender care of his people; and would enable him to establish the salaries of the judges in such a permanent manner, that they might be enjoyed during the continuance of their commissions.

Resolutions
taken in con-
sequence of
that speech.

They forthwith began to deliberate upon this subject; and their resolutions terminated in a law, importing, among other articles, That such part of the salaries of the judges as was before payable out of the yearly sums granted for the support of the king's household, and of the honour and dignity of the crown, should, after the demise of his present majesty, be charged upon and payable out of all or any such duties or revenues, granted for the uses of the civil government, as should subsist after the demise of his majesty, or of any of his heirs and successors. Thus the individuals, intrusted with the administration of the laws, were effectually emancipated from the power of the prerogative, and of all undue influence.

It was also in the beginning of March that the chancellor of the Exchequer delivered a message from the king to the commons, couched in these terms:

Ann. 1761.
King's mes-
sage to the
house of com-
mons.

“ His majesty, relying on the known zeal and affection of his faithful commons, and considering that, in this critical conjuncture, emergencies may arise, which may be of the utmost importance, and be attended with the most pernicious consequences, if proper means should not be immediately applied to prevent or defeat them; is desirous that this house will enable him to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one; and to take all such measures as may be necessary to disappoint or defeat any enterprizes or designs of his enemies, and as the exigency of affairs may require.” The message was immediately referred to the consideration of the committee of supply; and his majesty was provided with one million, upon account, as we have specified above.

Honours con-
ferred upon
Mr. Onslow.

Mr. Onslow, who had so long filled the speaker's chair with dignity, capacity, and candour, having declared his intention to retire from business, in consequence of age, infirmities, and other motives of a private nature, the commons immediately honoured him with very distinguishing marks of regard. They unanimously resolved, that the thanks of the house should be given to Mr. Speaker, for his constant and unwearied attendance in the chair, during the course of above thirty-three years, in five successive parliaments; for the unshaken integrity and steady impartiality of his conduct there; and for the indefatigable pains he had, with uncommon abilities, constantly taken to promote the real interest of his king and country, to maintain the honour and dignity of parliament, and to preserve inviolable the rights and privileges of the commons of Great Britain. The venerable patriot was so much affected by this proof of their love and esteem, that he could not answer but in broken sentences, bursting unconnectedly from a heart that swelled too big for easy utterance*. For that reason his speech was

* “ I was never under so great a difficulty in my life to know what to say in this place, as I am at present—Indeed it is almost too much for me.—I can stand against misfortunes and distresses: I have stood against misfortunes and distresses; and may do so again; but I am not able to stand this overflow of good will and honour to me. It overpowers me; and had I all the strength of language, I could never express the full sentiments of my heart, upon this occasion, of thanks and gratitude. If I have been happy enough to perform any services here, that are acceptable to the house, I am sure I now receive the noblest reward for them; the noblest that any man can receive for any merit, far superior, in my estimation, to all the other emoluments of this world. I owe every thing to this house; I not only owe to this house, that I am in this place, but that I have had their constant support in it; and to their good will and assistance, their tenderness and indulgence towards me in my errors, it is, that I

have been able to perform my duty here to any degree of approbation: thanks therefore are not so much due to me for these services, as to the house itself, who made them to be services in me.

“ When I began my duty here, I set out with a resolution, and promise to the house, to be impartial in every thing, and to shew respect to every body. The first I know I have done, it is the only merit I can assume: if I have failed in the other, it was unwillingly, it was inadvertently; and I ask their pardon, most sincerely, to whomsoever it may have happened.—I can truly say, the giving satisfaction to all has been my constant aim, my study, and my pride.

“ And now, Sirs, I am to take my last leave of you. It is, I confess, with regret, because the being within these walls has ever been the chief pleasure of my life: but my advanced age and infirmities, and some other reasons, call for retirement and obscurity. There I shall spend the remainder of my days; and

was the more agreeable to the house, who forthwith resolved, that thanks should be given to Mr. Speaker for what he now said; that his answer should be printed in the votes of the day; that an address should be presented to the king, humbly to beseech his majesty, that he would be graciously pleased to confer some signal mark of his royal favour upon the right honourable Arthur Onslow, esquire, speaker of their house, for his great and eminent services performed to his country, for the space of thirty-three years and upwards, during which he had with such distinguished ability and integrity presided in the chair; and to assure his majesty, that whatever expence he should think proper to be incurred upon that account, the house would make it good. This application was very agreeable to the king's own generous disposition: he expressed a proper sense of the speaker's great services and unblemished character; and he was gratified with an annual pension of three thousand pounds, payable out of his majesty's treasure at the Exchequer, for his own life and that of his son.

All the business of the session being dispatched, and all the bills having received the royal sanction, the king closed the scene with a speech from the throne on the nineteenth day of March †. He afterwards dissolved the present, and issued out writs for electing a new parliament.

The

and shall only have power to hope and to pray, and my hopes and prayers, my daily prayer, will be, for the continuance of the constitution in general, and that the freedom, the dignity, and authority of this house may be perpetual."

† " My lords and gentlemen,

" I cannot put an end to this session, without declaring my entire satisfaction in your proceedings during the course of it. The zeal you have shewn for the honour of my crown, as well as for my true interest, and that of your country, which are ever the same, is the clearest demonstration of that duty and affection to my person and government, of which you so unanimously assured me at your first meeting. Nothing could so much add to the pleasure, which these considerations afford me, as that I am now able to acquaint you with the great progress made of late by the combined army in Germany, under the command of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. I formerly told you, that the nature of the war, in those parts, had kept the campaign there still depending; and it now appears, to the surprize of my enemies, that the superior ability and indefatigable activity of my general, and the spirit and ardour of my officers and troops, have greatly profited of this perseverance, notwithstanding all the difficulties arising from the season.

" By your assistance, I have taken the best care to recruit that army, in an effectual manner; and have made such a disposition of my fleet, for the next summer, as may most advantageously defend my kingdoms, protect the commerce of my subjects, maintain and extend our possessions and acquisitions, and annoy the enemy.

" As in all my measures I have nothing in view but the security and felicity of my dominions, the support of my allies, and the restoring of the public tranquillity, I trust in the divine Providence, to give a happy issue to our further operations.

" Gentlemen of the house of commons,

" I cannot sufficiently thank you for your unanimity, and dispatch, in providing for the expences of my civil government, and the honour and dignity of the crown: and I think myself as much obliged to you, for the prudent use, which, in framing that provision, you have made of my consent to leave my own hereditary revenues to such disposition of parliament, as might best conduce to the utility and satisfaction of the public, as for what more immediately concerns myself.

" In making my acknowledgments for the large and extensive supplies, which you have granted me this session, I am at a loss, whether most to applaud your chearfulness in giving, or your wisdom in proportioning them

Ann. 1761.

Popular clamour against the new tax upon beer.

The new tax laid upon beer excited loud clamours among the class of labouring people, especially in the metropolis, where some few publicans attempted to raise the price, in consequence of this imposition: but, as they did not act in concert, those houses in which the experiment was made were immediately abandoned by their customers. Menacing letters and intimations were sent to some individuals, supposed to have advised the new duty. The streets resounded with the noise of vulgar discontent, which did not even respect the young f——n, although the measure had been settled before his accession to the throne; and if the price of strong beer had been actually raised to the consumer, in all probability some dangerous tumult would have ensued.

The committee appointed to prepare an estimate of the pay of the militia of England, when unembodied, having duly deliberated on this subject, which was also recommended to their attention by a message from the throne, certain resolutions were formed; and these constituted the basis of a bill, which passed into a law, for applying the money granted in this session of parliament towards defraying the charge of the pay of the militia of that part of Great Britain called England, when unembodied, for one year, commencing at the twenty-fifth day of March †.

Not

them to the extraordinary occasions of the public, notwithstanding those uncommon burthens, which I heartily regret. No care shall be wanting, on my part, to see them duly applied to the national ends for which you intended them.

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ The expiration of this parliament now drawing very near, I will forthwith give the necessary orders for calling a new one. But I cannot take my leave of you, without returning my thanks for the many eminent proofs you have given of your fidelity and affection to my family and government, and of your zeal for this happy and excellent constitution.

“ During this parliament, the flame of war was kindled by the injurious encroachments and usurpations of our enemies; and therefore it became just and necessary on our part. In the prosecution of it you have given such support to my royal grandfather and myself, and such assistance to our allies, as have manifested your publick-spirited concern for the honour of the nation, and the maintenance of its undoubted rights and possessions, and been attended with glorious successes, and great acquisitions, in various parts of the world; particularly in the entire reduction of Canada, a conquest of the utmost importance to the security of our colonies in North America, and to the extension of the commerce and navigation of my subjects.

6

“ May God Almighty grant continuance to these successes! The use which I propose to make of them is, to secure and promote the welfare of my kingdoms, and to carry on the war with vigour, in order to procure to them the blessings of peace, on safe and honourable conditions for me and my allies; to which I have been always ready to hearken.

“ Firm in these resolutions, I do, with entire confidence, rely on the good dispositions of my faithful subjects in the choice of their representatives; and I make no doubt but they will thereby demonstrate the sincerity of those assurances, which have been so cordially and universally given me, in the loyal, affectionate, and unanimous addresses of my people.”

† By this new militia law it is enacted, that within ten days after that his majesty's lieutenant, or, in his absence, three deputy-lieutenants of any county, &c. where pay has not been issued for the militia, shall have certified to the commissioners of the treasury, that three fifths of the number of private men of any regiment, battalion, or independent company of such county, &c. have been chosen and inrolled, and that the like proportion of commission-officers have been appointed, and have taken out their commissions, and entered their qualifications, as is by law required; they shall also certify the same to the receiver, or receivers-general of the land-

Not a year passes without some furious commotion among the populace of England. As the militia in the northern counties had already served the term of three years, prescribed by law, it was necessary to ballot for a succession of men; and in the month of March the justices of the peace in the county of Northumberland were assembled at Hexham for this purpose. The common people being determined to oppose this regulation, as an insupportable grievance, assembled to the number of five thousand, of both sexes, and of all ages, some of them armed with clubs, and some with fire-arms. The justices, apprehensive of some such disorder, had procured a battalion of the Yorkshire militia for their guard, and these were drawn up in the market-place. The populace being re-inforced by a body of desperate keelmen from Newcastle, began to insult the guard with reproaches, missiles, and even with blows, which the militia for some time sustained with all the temperance of perfect discipline. The riot-act was read, and the people were exhorted to retire to their respective habitations. But, instead of complying with this advice, they became more intractable. Encouraged by the forbearance of the militia, and possessed with a notion that they would not commit hostilities, they proceeded from one act of outrage to another; assaulted them as they stood arranged in order of battle, and with fire-arms killed an officer and a private soldier. Thus exasperated, the militia poured in upon them a regular discharge, by which forty-five of the populace were killed upon the spot, and three hundred miserably wounded. The survivors immediately betook themselves to flight, and many dropped down upon the road in their retreat. The most lamentable part of this disaster was a circumstance which attends all such unfortunate occasions: some hapless women and children, drawn thither by curiosity, or the more laudable motive of persuading their husbands, parents, or kinsmen, to retire, were confounded

Dangerous
commotion
at Hexham.

laad-tax for such county, &c. and shall also certify to such receivers-general, when any regiment, battalion, or independent company, that shall have been embodied and called out into actual service, shall be disembodied, and return home by order of their commanding officers, and thereby be no longer intitled to full pay; and the receivers-general, upon receipt of any such certificate, shall issue the whole sums required for the several uses herein after mentioned, viz. For the pay of the said militia, for four months in advance, from the date of such certificate, at the rate of 6s. a day, for each adjutant, where an adjutant is by this act allowed; 1s. a day for each serjeant, with the addition of 2s. 6d. a week for each serjeant-major, where a serjeant-major is allowed; 6d. a day for each drummer, with the addition of 6d. a day for each drum-major, where a drum-major is allowed; 1s. for each private militia-man, with the addition of 6d. to each corporal, for every day in which such private militia-man or corporal shall be respectively em-

ployed in the militia; 2s. for each private militia-man, with the addition of 1s. to each corporal, for his march, on the Monday and Saturday in Whitsun week, to and from the place of general exercise; and also 5d. a month for each private man and drummer, for defraying the contingent expences of each regiment, battalion, or independent company; half a year's salary for the clerk of each regiment, or battalion, at the rate of 50l. a year; and for the allowances to the clerk of the general meetings, at the rate of 5l. 5s. for each meeting; and to the clerks of the sub-division meetings, at the rate of 1l. 1s. for each meeting; and also for the cloathing of the militia for such county, &c. where the militia hath not already been cloathed, at the rate of 1l. 10s. for each private man, 2l. for each drummer, and 3l. 10s. for each serjeant. All which issues or payments the receivers-general shall make without any new or other certificate for that purpose."

and

Ann. 1761. and perished in the undistinguishing vengeance of the day. Some of the rioters, being apprehended, were tried for high treason, convicted, condemned, and executed for examples.

Remarkable
murder by
one Gardelle.

The spirit of murder and assassination still exerted itself in different parts of the kingdom. Women attempted the lives of their husbands; and men embued their hands in the blood of their own wives. As the last year was distinguished by an atrocious murder committed in London by a foreigner, so the present exhibited an instance of another stranger, who, in the same city, performed a deed of the same kind, though attended with more savage and horrible circumstances. One Theodore Gardelle, a Swiss painter, being warmed with some trivial provocation, laid violent hands on Mrs. King, in whose house he lodged, near Leicester-square, and deprived her of life in her own apartment. The rage of passion which prompted him to this excess was succeeded by a transport of terror, which hurried him into such measures for his own preservation as the humane reader will not understand without shuddering. He concealed what had passed by locking the apartment where the body lay, and by dismissing the maid-servant, who happened to be absent when the murder was committed. He had sent her upon some errand to a different part of the town, as if the murder had been a premeditated scheme: when she returned, he told her Mrs. King was gone suddenly to the country, and had directed him to dismiss her from her service. He accordingly paid what wages were due to this woman, and she retired. Being now in possession of the house, he passed the night alone in his own apartment. Next morning he descended to the chamber where the body of the unhappy woman lay, separated the head, and even dissected it with the most gloomy deliberation. This he consumed by fire: the bowels he took out, and buried in the soil of the privy. He then dismembered the body, and destroyed the limbs with a fire made of green wood, that the smell of flesh might not alarm the neighbours. He divided the trunk in small pieces, and carrying part of them in a sack, threw them into the river. This was a work of time, which he seemed to brood over with a kind of horrid enjoyment. In the intervals of his labour, he solaced himself with the conversation of a prostitute, who lay with him in the house, and from whose side he rose early in the morning, in order to finish his dreadful task. His guilt could not be long concealed. The sudden disappearance of Mrs. King, and the distracted behaviour of the assassin, created suspicion. He found it necessary to employ an occasional domestic, who perceived signs of blood. The servant whom he had dismissed exerted herself in his detection: a warrant was granted for apprehending Gardelle; and search being made in the house, parcels of the body were found. The murderer, being brought to trial, was convicted on the fullest evidence, and executed in the open street, not far from the place where the crime was committed. He confessed the murder; but denied that it was premeditated. He declared that Mrs. King had first reproached, and then struck him; that in pushing her from him, he was the occasion of her falling backwards; that her head pitching on the side of a bed, she seemed to have sustained a fracture of the skull; that, terrified by her cries, which were loud and continued,

he,

he, in despair, stabbed her in the neck with an ivory bodkin, which happened to lie on her toilet, and finished the tragedy by stifling her with the bedcloaths; that the measures he took in the sequel were prompted by the terrors of detection; that the few days intervening between the murder and the discovery, he passed in a continual perturbation of mind, a kind of hideous dream of horror, from which he waked to penitence and resignation.

In the beginning of the year the attention of government was sufficiently employed in renewing commissions for the officers and servants of the crown, in their different departments; in executing measures for prosecuting the war with vigour; in establishing the administration on a solid basis; in conferring posts and dignities on those whom the king was pleased to distinguish and honour; in communicating to allies the political system of the new reign; and in receiving or acknowledging the felicitation of foreign powers on the king's succession to the crown of Great Britain. With respect to the new parliament, his majesty, with the genuine spirit of a patriot king, declared he would in no shape intermeddle with the freedom of election. He rejected, with disdain, the expedient, practised in former reigns, of employing the public money to secure what were called the c——n b——ghs. He would not suffer one farthing to be issued from the treasury on this account; but is said to have told a certain m——r, who pleaded the custom of former times, that, as his whole ambition was to render the nation flourishing and happy, he would trust intirely to the loyalty of his people, not doubting that their affection would sufficiently strengthen the hands of his government.

No revolution of any consequence took place in any branch of religious, civil, or military administration. The metropolitan see of Canterbury was worthily filled by Secker, renowned for his candour and urbanity. The office of lord high chancellor was conferred upon lord Henley, baron Grange, who had eminently distinguished himself at the bar by his independent spirit, knowledge, and integrity. Lord Mansfield maintained his seat on the King's Bench, and judge Willes in the Common Pleas. The ministry and cabinet council underwent no material alteration, except in the accession of the earl of Bute, who succeeded the earl of Holderness as secretary of state for the northern department, and was supposed to stand with Mr. Pitt, the other secretary, as joint pilot at the helm of administration. The duke of Newcastle still directed the treasury, and, like Fortune's chief minister, dispensed the blessings of preferment among a vast number of dependants. Earl Granville presided at the council; and lord Anson at the board of admiralty. Earl Temple kept the privy seal; and Mr. Legge acted as chancellor of the Exchequer, though in a little time he was dismissed from that employment. Mr. Charles Townshend, being appointed secretary at war, soon proved by his conduct the fallacy of that maxim which holds genius inconsistent with industry; and performed every part of his office with such accuracy and expedition, as had never before appeared in that scene of transaction. The lucrative post of paymaster remained with Mr. Henry Fox, who had fought a surprising battle with the first demagogues of the age; and, who, in shrewdness, policy, and perseverance, yielded to none of his contemporaries. The management of the king's household devolved upon

Ann. 1761.

Patriotical
declaration
of the king.Appointment
of the great
officers of
state.

Ann. 1761. noblemen of unblemished characters. The chamberlain's wand was delivered to the duke of Devonshire, universally beloved for his generosity and sweetness of disposition. The duke of Rutland, so distinguished for his benevolence, was created master of the horse; and the office of lord steward was bestowed upon earl Talbot, whose sense and probity added lustre to that unconquerable spirit of patriotism which he possessed. To the irresistible penetration and invincible courage of this nobleman the Herculean task was left of reforming the numerous and enormous abuses which had crept into the œconomy of the king's household; and this arduous task he performed with unremitting vigour, unmoved by clamour, unseduced by solicitation. Unnecessary offices were extinguished, pluralities dissolved, unconscionable perquisites retrenched, and all sorts of fraud abolished. The earl of Halifax was nominated lord lieutenant of Ireland. Divers young noblemen were appointed lords of the king's bedchamber*; and a very few alterations made in places of trust and profit: but, in general, all the members of the great offices, and all the commissioners of the revenue, throughout the three kingdoms, were retained in their respective employments.

Commanders
in the army
and navy.

The chief command of the army in Great Britain rested in the person of lord Ligonier. The German army in Westphalia, payed by England, remained under the auspices of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick: the marquis of Granby commanded the British forces on that service; and the direction of the troops in America was still retained by Sir Jeffery Amherst.

Neither was any material change produced in the disposition of the different squadrons which constituted the navy of Great Britain. Admiral Holbourne's flag continued flying at Spithead. Sir Edward Hawke and Sir Charles Hardy were stationed in the bay of Quiberon. Sir Charles Saunders kept the sea in the Mediterranean. The rear-admirals Stevens and Cornish commanded one squadron in the East Indies; rear-admiral Holmes another at Jamaica; Sir James Douglas a third at the Leeward Islands; Lord Colvil a fourth at Halifax in Nova Scotia. These were stationary; but other squadrons were equipped occasionally, under different commanders; besides the single ships that cruised in and about the channel, and those that were stationed to protect the trade of Great Britain in different parts of the world.

* The earl of Kildare was created a marquis of the kingdom of Ireland. Lord Delawar was promoted to the rank of earl of Cantalupe. The honourable John Spencer, first cousin to the duke of Marlborough, was ennobled by the title of baron Spencer of Althorp in the county of Northampton, and viscount Spencer. George Doddington was made lord Melcomb, baron of Melcomb-Regis in the county of Dorset. Sir Thomas Robinson was created baron Grantham in Lincolnshire; Sir Richard Grosvenor, baron Grosvenor of Eaton in Cheshire; Sir Nathaniel Curzon, baron Scarfdale in the coun-

ty of Derby; and Sir William Irby, lord Boston, baron of Boston in the county of Lincoln. Mary countess of Bute was vested with the title of baroness Mountstuart, of Wortley in the county of York; the title of baron to devolve to her lawful issue male by John earl of Bute.

Archibald duke of Argyle dying in April, the title and estate devolved on his cousin lieut. general John Campbell. The marquis of Tweeddale was constituted justice-general of Scotland, in the room of the deceased duke, whose post of keeper of the seal for Scotland was given to Charles duke of Queensberry.

At this period the strength of Great Britain appeared in the meridian of Ann. 1761. its power and splendour. The people of England were seemingly transported beyond the limits of sober reason and reflection. The trophies of war with which their fancies were dazzled, in a succession of favourable events, had accustomed them to idleness, arrogance, and festivity. The spirit of revelry maddened through the land. Even to the extremities of the kingdom the highways were crowded with the votaries of pleasure, whirled to and fro in gaudy equipages, as if they had been actuated by the demons of desperation. In the metropolis the snares of luxury were extended to the refuse of the people. The lowest traders were hurried into the vortex of dissipation: they grew enamoured of diversion, and vied with their superiors in finery and expence. They had their balls and their musick-meetings. They affected to rival the first quality of the kingdom in their manners, habit, and domestic parties. They intruded themselves into all public assemblies, which degenerated accordingly in point of elegance and decorum. Every place of polite resort became a temple of brutal confusion; and the conductors of theatrical exhibitions thought their entertainments but indifferently received, if every repeated representation did not produce a tumult, and some lives were not endangered by the thronging of the audience. This riotous disposition was inflamed by those scenes of military parade and preparations which were continually passing before the eyes of the people; the processions of recruiting parties, the evolutions of discipline, new levies of troops, marches and countermarches of intire battalions, and the warlike appearance of the national militia, which was by this time improved into a body of established troops fit for service.

Increase of
luxury and
riot.

All these circumstances ushered in a profusion of idle pageantry, displayed in scenes of barbarous pomp, prescribed by the forms of the constitution, for celebrating the king's coronation. A proclamation was issued, appointing the twenty-second day of September for this ceremony; so that the curiosity of weak minds was fostered, during the whole summer, to such a degree of impatience, that the whole attention of the people seemed to center in this gaudy spectacle: such preparations were made, and such eagerness was expressed by persons, of all degrees, that one would have imagined the whole nation on the brink of lunacy.

The king, ever attentive to the great purposes of his elevation, and desirous of giving all possible permanency to the present happy establishment, resolved to chuse a consort, whose participation might sweeten the cares of government, and whose virtues should make his private happiness coincide with the satisfaction of his people. Struck with the character of the princess Charlotta-Sophia, princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz*, he privately employed persons,

* The duchy of Mecklenburg lies between Lunenburg and the Baltick, and is neither rich nor extensive. The dukes are said to be derived from the kings of the Vandals. The people were converted to the Christian religion in the twelfth century, and at present

profess the Lutheran persuasion. The duke of Mecklenburg Schwerin, being the eldest branch, possesses a yearly revenue amounting to about forty thousand pounds. The duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz does not receive above twenty thousand pounds a year; but he has

Ann. 1761. persons, in whom he could confide, to ascertain the report of her engaging qualifications: being fully convinced of her personal attractions, her amiable disposition, and superior understanding, he made a formal demand of her in marriage. The proposal of such an illustrious alliance could not but be acceptable to the court of Mecklenburg; and the princess herself was not insensible to the extraordinary accomplishments of the young monarch, who had thus distinguished her by his affection and esteem. In the month of July, the members of the privy council being assembled to a very considerable number, the king gave them to understand, that, "having nothing so much at heart as to procure the welfare and happiness of his people, and to render the same stable and permanent to posterity, he had ever since his accession to the throne, turned his thoughts towards the choice of a princess for his consort; and now with great satisfaction acquainted them, that, after the fullest information, and mature deliberation, he had come to a resolution to demand in marriage the princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz; a princess distinguished by every eminent virtue, and amiable endowment; whose illustrious line had constantly shewn the firmest zeal for the protestant religion, and a particular attachment to his family; that he had judged proper to communicate to them these his intentions, in order that they might be fully apprized of a matter so highly important to him and to his kingdoms, and which he persuaded himself would be most acceptable to all his loving subjects."

Contract of marriage between the king of Great Britain and the princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

This declaration was so agreeable to the council, that they unanimously requested it might be made public, for the satisfaction of the nation in general. The earl of Harcourt was appointed ambassador-plenipotentiary to the court of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, to demand the princess and sign the contract of marriage; and the royal yachts were prepared, under convoy of a squadron commanded by lord Anson, to convey the future queen to England. Mean while, her household being established, the ambassador set out for the continent on this important affair. The duchesses of Ancafter and Hamilton were appointed ladies of the bed-chamber, to attend her from the court of Mecklenburg in her passage to England; and embarking at Harwich, the whole fleet set sail for Stade on the eighth day of August. The contract of marriage being signed by the earl of Harcourt at Strelitz, her royal highness was complimented by the states of the country, and the deputies of the towns. The ambassador and the ladies were magnificently entertained; and the event was celebrated with the most splendid rejoicings. On the seventeenth day of the month, the princess, accompanied by the reigning duke her brother, set out with all her attendants for Mirow, and proceeded to Perleberg, where the count de Gotter complimented her in the name of the Prussian monarch. From thence she continued her journey to Leutzen and Gourde, and on the twenty-second arrived at Stade, under a general discharge of cannon, amidst the acclamations of the people. She

a voice in the diet of the empire. The princess Charlotta Sophia, now in the seventeenth year of her age, is sister to this prince, born

of Elizabeth, daughter of Ernest-Frederick, duke of Saxe-Hildburghausen.

was

was received by all the burgesſes in arms; the whole town was illuminated; Ann. 1761. triumphant arches were erected; and the public joy appeared in all the variety of expreſſion. Next day ſhe embarked in the yacht at Cuxhaven, where ſhe was ſaluted by the Britiſh ſquadron aſſembled for her convoy, the officers and mariners of which were enchanted by the dignity of her deportment, and the affability of her addreſs.

In this interval the expectation of the Engliſh people aroſe to a ſurpriſing pitch of eagerneſs and impatience. The king having ſignified his intention that the princeſs ſhould land at Greenwich, both ſides of the Thames were for ſeveral days lined with innumerable multitudes. The river itſelf was covered with pleaſure-boats, wherries, and other veſſels filled with ſpectators, and cruizing between Blackwall and Graveſend, in order to meet and welcome their future queen's arrival. Seats and ſcaffolds were prepared along the ſhore for ſeveral miles; and all the publicans reſiding near the banks of the river, both in Kent and Eſſex, were enriched by an amazing conflux of company. Every individual obſerved the wind as earneſtly as if his whole fortune depended on the firſt change of weather; and London poured forth her ſwarms, like an immense hive during the firſt gleams of vernal ſunſhine. All the medicinal wells, to which wealthy people reſort in the ſummer, either for health or pleaſure, were now deſerted; and numbers flocke to the metropolis from all parts of the united kingdom to ſee their ſovereign's bride, and be eye-witneſſes of the enſuing coronation. After a tedious voyage of ten days, during which the fleet was expoſed to contrary winds and tempeſtuous weather, the princeſs landed on the ſeventh day of September in the afternoon at Harwich, where ſhe was received by the mayor and aldermen in their formalities. She advanced with her attendants by the way of Colcheſter to Witham, and lodged at a houſe belonging to the earl of Abercorn, where ſhe gratified the curioſity of the people with the moſt obliging condeſcenſion.

Her arrival
and nuptials.

Mean while the king, whoſe ardour far ſurpaſſed the impatience of his ſubjects, being apprized by couriers of her arrival, diſpatched his own coaches, with a party of the horſe-guards, who met her at Rumford, and conducted her to London through innumerable crowds of people aſſembled on the road to gratify their curioſity, and welcome her arrival. Their applauſe was ſignified in tumultuous acclamations, which attended her for ſeveral miles; and the eagerneſs of the populace was carried even to a degree of licentious zeal, which the guards could hardly reſtrain within the bounds of decent reſpect.

Thus accompanied by great numbers of people in carriages, on horſeback, and a-foot, this amiable princeſs proceeded through Hyde-park, down Conſtitution-hill, to the garden-gate of the palace of St. James, where ſhe was handed out of her coach by the duke of Devonſhire, in quality of lord chamberlain. At the gate ſhe was received by the duke of York, and in the garden ſhe was met by the king himſelf, whoſe looks declared the tranſports of his joy. When ſhe made her obeiſſance, he raiſed her by the hand, which he kiſſed, and then led her up-ſtairs to the palace, where they dined together, with the whole royal family. At nine the nuptial ceremony was performed

in

Ann. 1761. in the royal chapel, which had been magnificently decorated for the occasion. Besides the royal family, all the great officers of state, the nobility, peers and peeresses, and the foreign ministers, were present at the service, the conclusion of which was announced to the people by the discharge of the artillery in the Park and at the Tower; and the cities of London and Westminster were illuminated in honour of this auspicious event. Nothing was now seen at court but splendour and festivity, exhibiting all the marks of mirth and satisfaction. The great accession of domestic happiness that the king enjoyed in this connexion, enabled him to support the fatigue of receiving fresh addresses of felicitation, which were ushered in as usual by the city of London, and poured upon him by the clergy, the universities, the different sects of religionists, the cities, towns, and corporations in all parts of the British dominions.

Ceremony of
the corona-
tion.

But the ceremony of the coronation still remained to be undergone, and was undoubtedly a severe trial of patience to a prince of true taste and sentiment. A commission had long ago passed the great seal, constituting a court to decide the pretensions of a great number of people, who laid claim to different offices and privileges in the celebration of this necessary form; many of these so frivolous, and uncouth, as to throw an air of ridicule on the whole transaction. Westminster-hall was prepared for the coronation-banquet, by removing the courts of judicature, boarding the floor, erecting canopies, and building three rows of galleries for the accommodation of spectators. A platform was laid between this Hall and the Abbey-church, where the king is actually crowned. All the houses and streets within sight of the procession were faced and crowded with benches and scaffolding, which extended on both sides within the Abbey from the western entrance almost up to the choir. The prospect formed by these occasional erections, which were surprisingly calculated for security and convenience, could not fail to awaken the expectation of the spectator for something solemn and sublime: but when all these benches were filled with above two hundred thousand people, of both sexes, arrayed in gay apparel, they filled the mind with an astonishing idea of the wealth and populousity of Great Britain, and intirely eclipsed the procession, notwithstanding the incredible profusion of jewels and finery, and all the other circumstances of pomp by which it was distinguished. The principal objects, however, still maintained their importance in the eyes and bosoms of all the spectators, who could not without the most lively emotions of admiration and joy behold such attractive accomplishments in the royal pair, whose virtues adorned the crowns they were destined to wear; he, like Titus, the delight of every eye; and she the fairest pattern of sweetness and complacency.

The ostentation of this year was closed with the anniversary pageants that celebrate the election of a new lord-mayor in the city of London. As the kings and queens of Great Britain are always entertained at Guildhall by the magistrate who happens to be chosen in the year of the coronation, extraordinary preparations were made for the reception of their majesties; who, with a great number of the nobility, honoured the banquet, in the

midst of the most tumultuous expressions of loyalty and attachment that ever Ann. 1761. were known on any former occasion.

Having thus particularized the most remarkable occurrences of the year, as it revolved in Great Britain, except one material transaction, which will be recorded in its proper place; we shall now review the operations of the war by sea and land, as they occurred in the different climates of Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. A French frigate taken on the coast of Holland.

Even from the beginning of winter, the single ships that cruised in the Channel were conducted with such care and dexterity, that they made prize of a great number of French privateers; a circumstance that evinced their own vigilance and the enemy's activity. In the month of January captain Elphinston, commander of the *Richmond*, mounted with thirty-two guns, fell in with the *Felicite*, a French frigate, of the same force, off the coast of Holland; and a severe engagement began about ten in the morning, near Graveſande, about eight miles from the Hague; to which place the prince of Orange, general Yorke the British envoy, and the count d'Affry the French ambassador, repaired with a great multitude of people, to behold the progress and issue of the battle. About noon both ships ran ashore: nevertheless the action was still maintained, until the enemy deserted their quarters: they afterwards abandoned the ship, which was intirely destroyed, after having lost their captain and about one hundred men, who fell in the dispute. The *Richmond* soon floated, without any damage; and the victory cost but three men killed, and thirteen wounded. The French court loudly exclaimed against this attack as a violation of the Dutch neutrality, and demanded signal satisfaction for the insult and damage they had sustained. Accordingly the States General made some remonstrances to the court of London, which found means to remove all cause of misunderstanding on this subject. The *Felicite* was bound for Martinique, with a valuable cargo, in company with another frigate of the same force, which suffered shipwreck on the coast of Dunkirk.

In the course of the same month, captain Hood, commander of the *Minnerva* frigate, cruising in the chops of the Channel, descried a great ship of two decks steering to the westward, and found it was the *Warwick*, an English ship, which had carried sixty cannon, and been taken by the enemy. She was now mounted with thirty-five guns, and commanded by Mr. le Verger de Belair, with a commission from the French king. Her crew amounted to about three hundred men, including a detachment of soldiers; and he was bound to Pondicherry in the East Indies. Captain Hood, notwithstanding her superior size, attacked her without hesitation, and was very warmly received. Several masts in both ships were shot away, and they fell foul of one another, while the sea ran very high; so that the crews on both sides were greatly encumbered by their broken masts and shattered rigging. At length the waves separated them, and the *Warwick* fell to leeward. Captain Hood, having cleared ship, bore directly down upon the enemy: then the engagement was renewed, and lasted about an hour; at the expiration of which the captain of the *Warwick* struck his colours, having lost about fourteen men killed outright, besides thirty-five wounded. The loss in number. Engagement by captain Hood.

Ann. 1761.

number of men was equal on board the Minerva, and all her masts went by the board: nevertheless the prize was brought in triumph to Spithead. In the progress of the same cruise captain Hood had also taken the Ecurneil privateer from Bayonne, of fourteen guns, and one hundred and twenty-two men.

Exploit by
captain
Nightingale.

In March another French ship, called the *Entreprenant*, pierced for forty-four guns, but mounted with twenty-six only, having two hundred men on board, and a rich cargo, bound for St. Domingo, was encountered near the Land's-end by the *Vengeance* frigate of twenty-six guns, commanded by captain Nightingale. The action was maintained on both sides with uncommon fury, until the *Vengeance* being set on fire by the enemy's wadding, the French resolved to take advantage of the confusion produced by this accident, and, running their bowsprit upon the taffaril of the English frigate, attempted to board her. In this design however they miscarried, through the courage and activity of captain Nightingale, who found means to disengage himself, and sheered off to repair his rigging, which had greatly suffered in the engagement. The ship was no sooner in proper condition than he ranged up again close to the enemy, and renewed the contest, which lasted a full hour: then the *Entreprenant* bore away. Captain Nightingale, though a second time disabled in his masts and rigging, wore ship, ran within pistol-shot, and began a third vigorous attack, which lasted an hour and a half before the enemy called for quarter. Fifteen of their men were killed, and about twice that number wounded. The victors lost about half as many. The issue of all these engagements, between single ships, proves, to demonstration, that the French mariners neither work their ships nor manage their artillery with that skill and dexterity which appear in the English navy: a circumstance the more remarkable, as all the French seamen are regularly taught the practical part of gunnery; whereas no such pains are taken with the sailors of Great Britain.

Other ships
taken from
the enemy.

In April another French frigate, called the *Comete*, of two and thirty guns, and two hundred and fifty men, just sailed from Brest, was taken to the westward of Ushant by the *Bedford*, an English ship of the line, commanded by captain Deane, who conveyed her in safety to Plymouth. About the same period, and near the same place, a fourth frigate of the enemy, called the *Pheasant*, manned with one hundred and twenty-five mariners, was engaged, taken, and brought to Spithead, by captain Brograve, commander of the *Albany* sloop, whose victory was the cheaper, as the crew of the *Pheasant* had thrown fourteen of their guns overboard during the chase. In the course of the same month, a large East-India ship, fitted out from France, with twenty-eight guns, and three hundred and fifty men, fell in with the *Hero* and the *Venus*, commanded by the captains Fortescue and Harrison, and, being taken without opposition, were carried into Plymouth.

Exploits in
the Mediter-
ranean.

The cruisers belonging to the squadron commanded by vice-admiral Saunders in the Mediterranean, were distinguished by the same spirit of enterprize and activity. In the beginning of this very month the *Oriflame*, a French ship of forty guns, being off Cape Tres Forcas, was descried by the *Isis*,

Isis, under the command of captain Wheeler, who came up with her at six Ann. 1761. in the evening, and a running fight was maintained until half an hour after ten. Captain Wheeler being unfortunately killed in the beginning of the action, the command devolved to lieutenant Cunningham, who perceiving at length that the enemy's design was to reach, if possible, the Spanish shore, boarded her without further hesitation; and in a little time, her commander submitting, she was brought into the bay of Gibraltar. The number of her killed and wounded amounted to forty-five, out of a complement of three hundred and seventy: the loss of the Isis did not exceed four killed and nine wounded.

In July another exploit was performed by a small detachment from the squadron commanded by the same admiral. Captain Proby, in the Thunderer, together with the Modeste, Thetis, and Favourite sloop, being ordered to cruize upon the coast of Spain, with a view to intercept the Achilles and Bouffon, two French ships of war which lay in the harbour of Cadiz: they at length ventured to come forth, and on the sixteenth day of the month were descried by the British cruizers. About midnight the Thunderer came up with the Achilles, which struck, after a warm engagement of half an hour: yet, in this short action, captain Proby had near forty men killed, and above one hundred wounded, he himself having sustained a slight hurt in the right arm. About seven in the same morning the Thetis engaged the Bouffon, and the fire was maintained on both sides with great vivacity for half an hour, when the Modeste ranging up, and firing a few guns, the French captain submitted. His ship and her consort suffered considerably, both in their crews and rigging; nevertheless, the victors carried them safely into the bay of Gibraltar.

One of the most remarkable and shining actions that distinguished this war, and proved beyond all contradiction the superiority which the English claimed over the French in point of naval discipline, was an incident which we shall now relate. On Monday the tenth of August, captain Robert Faulkner of the Bellona, a ship of the line, and captain Logie of the Brilliant, a frigate of thirty guns, sailed from the river Tagus for England, having on board a considerable sum of money for the merchants of London. On Thursday in the afternoon, being then off Vigo, they discovered three sail of ships standing in for the land, one of the line of battle, and two frigates. These no sooner descried captain Faulkner than they bore down upon him, until within the distance of seven miles, when, seeing the Bellona and the frigate through the magnifying medium of a hazy atmosphere, they mistook them both for two-decked ships, and, dreading the issue of an engagement, resolved to avoid the encounter: For this purpose they suddenly wore round, filled all their sails, and crouded away. Captain Faulkner being by this time convinced of their size, and conjecturing, from the intelligence he had received, that the large ship was the Courageux (in which particular he was not mistaken) he hoisted all the canvas he could carry, and gave chase till sun-set, when one of the French frigates hauling out in the offing, he displayed a signal to the Brilliant to pursue in that direction, and his order was immediately obeyed. They kept sight of the enemy during the whole night,

Remarkable
engagement
by the cap-
tains Faulk-
ner and
Logie.

Ann 1761.

and at sun-rise had gained but about two miles upon them in a chace of fourteen hours; so that the French commodore might have still avoided an engagement for the whole day, and enjoyed the chance of escaping in the darkness of the succeeding night; but he no longer declined the action. The air being perfectly serene, he now perceived that one of the English ships was a frigate; and the Bellona herself, which was one of the best constructed ships in the English navy, lay so flush in the water as to appear at a distance considerably smaller than she really was. The French commander, therefore, being a man of spirit, hoisted a red ensign on the mizzen shrouds, as a signal for his two frigates to close with and engage the Brilliant. At the same time he hauled down his studding sails, wore round, and stood for the Bellona under his topsails; while captain Faulkner advanced towards her with an easy sail, and ordered his quarters to be manned. The sea was undulated by a gentle breeze, which facilitated the working of the ships, and at the same time permitted the full use of their heavy artillery. The two ships were equal in burthen, in number of guns, and in weight of metal. The crew on board of the Courageux, amounted to seven hundred men, able to stand to their quarters; and they were commanded by M. du Guy Lambert, an officer of approved valour and ability. The Bellona's complement consisted of five hundred and fifty chosen men, accustomed to discipline, and inured to service. All the officers were gentlemen of known merit, and the commander had on many occasions distinguished himself by his bravery and conduct. The fire on both sides, was suspended until they were within musket shot of each other, and then the engagement began with a dreadful discharge of small arms and artillery. In less than nine minutes, all the Bellona's braces, bowlings, shrouds, and rigging, were cut and shattered by the shot, and the mizen-mast fell over the stern, with all the men on the round top, who, nevertheless, saved their lives, by clambering into the port-holes of the gun-room. Captain Faulkner, apprehensive that the enemy would seize the opportunity of his being disabled, and endeavour to escape, gave orders for immediate boarding; an attempt which the position of the two ships soon rendered altogether impracticable. The Courageux was now falling athwart the fore-foot or bows of the Bellona, in which case the English ship must have been raked fore and aft with great execution. The haul-yards, and most of the other ropes by which the Bellona could be worked, were already shot away. Captain Faulkner, however, with the assistance of his master, made use of the studding sails with such dexterity, as to wear the ship quite round, and fall upon the opposite quarter of the Courageux. His presence of mind and activity in this delicate situation, were not more admirable than the discipline and dispatch of his officers and men, who, perceiving this change in their position, flew to the guns on the other side, now opposed to the enemy, from whence they poured in a most terrible discharge, and maintained it without intermission or abatement. Every shot took place, and bore destruction along with it. The sides of the Courageux were shattered and torn by every successive broadside, and her decks were filled with carnage. About twenty minutes did the enemy sustain the havock made by this battery, so incessantly plied, and so fatally directed. At length it be-
came

came so intolerable, that the French ensign was hauled down: the rage of Ann. 1761. battle ceased; the English mariners had left their quarters, and the officers congratulated each other on the success of the day. At this juncture a shot being unexpectedly fired from the lower tier of the *Courageux*, the British seamen ran to their quarters, and, without orders, poured in two broadsides upon the enemy, who now called for quarter, and an end was put to the engagement. The damage done to the rigging of the *Bellona* was considerable, but she suffered very little in the hull, and the number of the killed and wounded did not exceed forty. The case was very different with the *Courageux*, which now appeared like a wreck upon the water. Nothing was seen standing but her foremast and bowsprit: large breaches were made in her sides: her decks were torn up in several parts: many of her guns were dismounted; and her quarters were filled with the mangled bodies of the dying and the dead. Above two hundred and twenty were killed outright, and half that number was brought ashore wounded to Lisbon, to which place the prize was conveyed. Captain Faulkner was not more commendable for his gallantry in the action, than for the humanity and politeness with which he treated his prisoners, whose grateful acknowledgment, and unsolicited applause, constitute the fairest testimony that a man of honour can enjoy.

Nor ought we to withhold our praise from captain Logie of the *Brilliant*, whose valour and dexterity, in a great measure, contributed to the success of his commodore. Perceiving it would be impossible for him to acquire any thing but laurels from two frigates, the least of which was of equal strength with the ship he commanded; he resolved to amuse them both, so as to hinder either from assisting the *Courageux*. He accordingly began the action by engaging one of them, called *la Malicieuse*. The other coming up, he withstood their joint efforts, so as to employ their whole fire, while the great ships were engaged, and even above half an hour after the *Courageux* had struck her colours. Finally, he obliged them both to sheer off, and to consult their safety in flight, after they had suffered considerably in their masts and rigging.

Captain Faulkner returned to Lisbon with his prize, which had well nigh perished by accident, before he reached the Tagus. A cask of spirituous liquor catching fire near one of the magazines, the ship must have blown up, had not she been saved by the presence of mind and resolution of Mr. Male, the first lieutenant. Observing the flames already communicated to some combustibles that happened to be in the way, he leaped down the hatchway into the midst of them, and by his personal endeavours they were happily extinguished. The sentinel, who had kindled the fire by admitting a candle too near the spirits, was burned to death; and twenty French prisoners hearing the alarm, leaped into the sea, where they perished. The two English captains joined in a liberal subscription with the British factory at Lisbon, for the relief of the wounded French prisoners, who, without this generous interposition, must have starved, as no provision was made by their own sovereign.

Nothing else of any importance was achieved against the enemy in this part of the world: but some advantages were gained in the East and West

Ann. 1761. Indies. After the reduction of Pondicherry on the coast of Coromandel, an armament was equipped against the French settlement of Mihie, situated on the coast of Malabar, about thirty miles to the northward of Tillicherry. A body of forces was embarked at Bombay for this expedition, under the command of major Hector Monro, who took his measures so well, in concert with Mr. Hodges, commander for the English at Tillicherry, and acted with so much vigour in the execution of the scheme, that in the beginning of February, Mr. Louet, commander in chief of the French garrison at Mihie, surrendered the place, with all its dependencies. Though this acquisition is of no great consequence to the English, merely as a trading port, the loss of it must be severely felt by the enemy, who had fortified it at a considerable expence, and mounted the fortifications with above two hundred pieces of cannon.

Victory obtained by the English over the Mogul forces.

The French officers in the East-Indies, notwithstanding the loss of Pondicherry, employed the arts of insinuation with such success, as to interest in their cause a prince of the Mogul empire, called Shah Zadda, who took the field at the head of fourscore thousand men, against the forces of the English East-India company, commanded by major John Carnack, and reinforced by the suba of Bengal. This whole army consisted of five hundred Europeans, two thousand five hundred sipoys, and twenty thousand black troops, with twelve pieces of cannon. Both sides advanced to the neighbourhood of Guya, and on the fifteenth day of January the Mogul army was defeated in a pitched battle. All their artillery was taken, together with part of their baggage, and a number of French officers, including Mr. Law, their principal commander. The shah made an effort to join two rajas, who had taken up arms against the suba; but receiving intelligence that they were already reduced by the English troops, he surrendered at discretion to the suba, who treated him with great respect, and promised, with the assistance of the English company, to support him in his pretensions to the Mogul empire.

Success of the French in the gulph of Persia, and at Sumatra.

In the opposite scale to these successes of the English, we must place the achievements of the count d'Estaing, who, with a small squadron, had, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, made himself master of the English fort of Bender-Abassi, in the gulph of Persia, and taken two frigates, with three other vessels belonging to the company. In the succeeding year the fort of Nattal surrendered to him at discretion, and he found two ships in the road. After these exploits, he sailed to Sumatra, where he reduced Bencouli, Tappanopoli, and Marlborough fort; which last, though in a good state of defence, was ingloriously given up by the English, after they had themselves burned a rich company's ship that lay in the harbour*.

In the course of the succeeding month a revolution happened in the island of Ceylon, lying off Cape Comorin, the extremity of the peninsula of Indus.

* It may not be amiss to inform the reader, the English president Vansittart, and the government conferred on his son-in-law Mir Jaffier Ali Kawn, who had been established suba of Bengal, by the arms of the English, was now, for his cruelty and mal-administration, deposed by the influence and address of Mahmoud Cossim Ali Kawn, who confirmed and augmented the privileges of the English company.

The

The Dutch settled on this island, having discontinued the payment of certain duties demanded by the king of Candia, and being suspected of a design to render that kingdom tributary to their power; the prince marched with a considerable army against their settlements; surprised Point de Galle, and having taken Colombo, their principal establishment, massacred all that were found in it, without distinction of sex or age. Then he ordered his troops to hew down all the cinnamon and other spice trees that grew in that part of the country to which the European traders had access, and threatened to extirpate every Dutch family from the island.

Ann. 1761.
A Dutch settlement destroyed on the island of Ceylon.

The operations of war on the continent of America, during this campaign, were confined to an expedition against the Cherokee Indians, under the direction of colonel Grant, a brave and vigilant officer, at the head of two thousand six hundred men, who, in the beginning of July, began his march from Fort Prince George, on the frontiers of Carolina, for the country of the Cherokees, which he resolved to ravage with fire and sword. On the tenth day of the month, he was attacked on his march by a body of Indians, who fired for some time with great vivacity, but little effect, and then disappeared. After this attempt he met with no opposition in traversing their country. He reduced fifteen towns to ashes, besides little villages and farmhouses; destroyed about fourteen hundred acres of corn, drove the inhabitants to starve in the mountains, and filled their whole nation with dismay. This terror produced the desired effect, and compelled them to sue for peace. A deputation of their chiefs waited on the colonel, to explain their distresses, and signify their sentiments on the subject, and he forwarded them to the lieutenant-governor at Charles-Town, where a new treaty was actually concluded. Sir William Johnson made a tour round the other Indian nations, in order to quiet their fears, aroused at the conquests of Great-Britain; which fears the French emissaries had fomented with their usual industry and success. A conference was held between the Six Nations and some of the American governors, in order to ratify the treaties subsisting with those tribes; but a warm dispute arose from a demand of certain lands, made by a Delaware chief, who complained that the English settlers had taken possession of them in consequence of a fraudulent purchase; and though the rising animosity was stilled for the present, it may acquire new force, and be productive of mischievous consequences, unless proper means shall be used for the satisfaction of those savages.

Operations against the Cherokees in America.

The more northern Indians, settled on the frontiers of Nova Scotia, seemed extremely well-pleased with their new protectors and allies. Their chiefs in great numbers visited the governor of Halifax, owned their dependence on the king of Great-Britain, and, in token of perpetual friendship and alliance, buried the hatchet with the usual solemnity.

In the West-Indies, rear-admiral Holmes, commander of the squadron at Jamaica, planned his cruises with equal judgment and success. Having received intelligence, in the beginning of June, that several ships of war belonging to the enemy had sailed from Port Louis, and in particular that the St. Anne had just quitted Port au Prince, he forthwith made such a disposition of his squadron as was most likely to intercept them; and on the thirteenth day of

Prize taken by rear-admiral Holmes.

Ann. 1761.

of the month, he himself in the Hampshire fell in with the St. Anne, and chased her to leeward down upon the Centaur. Her captain discovering this last ship, hauled up between them, and ran close in shore, until he was becalmed, about a league to the northward of Donna Maria bay. Then he began to fire his stern chase; but when the Centaur came along-side, he struck his colours, and surrendered. The St. Anne was a beautiful new ship, pierced for sixty-four cannon, but mounting only forty, manned with near four hundred mariners and soldiers, under the command of Mr. d'Aiguillon, and loaded with a rich cargo of coffee, indigo, and sugar. Nor was the squadron stationed off the Leeward Islands, under the direction of Sir James Douglas, less alert and effectual in protecting the British traders, and scouring those seas of the Martinico privateers, of which he took a great number.

Reduction of
the island of
Dominique.

In the month of June, the island of Dominique, which the French had settled and put in a posture of defence, was attacked and reduced by a small body of troops commanded by Lord Rollo, and conveyed thither from Guadalupe by Sir James Douglas, with four ships of the line, and some frigates. Two officers being sent on shore at Roseau, with a manifesto directed to the inhabitants, two deputies came off in order to treat of a surrender; but the first transports of their fear subsiding, and Monsieur Longprie, their governor, encouraging them to stand upon their defence, they afterwards refused to submit, and manned their intrenchments with a face of resolution. The ships immediately anchored close to the shore, and a disposition was made for disembarking. The troops landed in the evening, and formed on the beach side, under the fire of the squadron. Lord Rollo seeing the forces galled by an irregular fire from trees and bushes; considering that the intrenchments commanded the town, which he had already occupied; that the country was naturally strong, and the enemy might be reinforced before morning; moved by these considerations, he resolved to attack their intrenchments without delay; and this service was performed by himself and colonel Melville at the head of the grenadiers, with such vigour and success, that the enemy were driven successively from all their batteries and intrenchments: Mr. Longprie, their commandant, and some other officers, were taken at their head-quarters. Next day the inhabitants submitted, delivered up their arms, and took the oaths of allegiance to his Britannic majesty. Thus the whole island was conquered at a very small expence, and a defensible post established at Roseau by the British commander.

Very little of consequence happened in the British settlements on the coast of Africa, except the destruction of the town of Goree, which was consumed by fire; and an attempt on James fort, in the mouth of the river Gambia, by two French snows, one of which perished by running on shore, and the other sailed away, after having sustained some damage.

Transaction
in the bay of
Bisque.

According to the laudable custom of these latter times, a powerful squadron had been stationed all the winter in the bay of Quiberon, under the command of Sir Edward Hawke and Sir Charles Hardy. In the month of January, they took two small French frigates bound to the coast of Guiney, and a few merchant-ships of little value; and in the month of March the two

two admirals returned to Spithead: but another squadron was afterwards sent to occupy the same station. In the month of July, while the English were employed in demolishing the fortifications on the isle of Aix, the great ships that protected this service were attacked by a French armament from the Charente, consisting of six prames*, a few row-gallies, and a great number of launches crowded with men. They dropped down with the ebb, and placing themselves between the isle d'Enet and fort Fouras, played upon the English ships in Aix road, with twelve mortars, and seventy large cannon: but they met with such a warm reception from the British squadron, that in a few hours they retreated to their former station, where the water was too shallow for the English ships to return the attack.

These were part of that armament which had loitered in the preceding year at Spithead, until the season for action was elapsed. It had been a favourite scheme of the minister, to reduce the island of Belleisle on the coast of Brittany, and this was the aim of the expedition. Belleisle lies about four leagues from the point of Quiberon, about half way between Port Louis and the mouth of the Loire. It extends about six leagues in length, and little more than two in breadth; contains a pretty large town, called Palais, fortified with a citadel, besides a good number of villages, and the whole number of inhabitants, exclusive of the garrison, may amount to six thousand, chiefly maintained by the fishery of pilchards. It was supposed the reduction of this island would be easily achieved, and the conquest attended with manifold advantages: that it would alarm the French nation, and oblige them to maintain a numerous body of forces on the opposite continent; consequently make a considerable diversion in favour of the British army in the north of Germany: that its central situation would render it an effectual check upon Port l'Orient, and disable the enemy from equipping any naval armament at Brest; as all the materials for building and fitting out ships in time of war, were brought thither from Port Louis, Nantz, and Rochfort, through the channel between Belleisle and the main land, which conveyance they could not pretend to use, if the English were masters of Belleisle: finally, that as all the French ships homeward bound from the East and West Indies, as well as from other parts of the world, ran in with the land, so as first to make Belleisle, the English, by keeping a small squadron between the island and the main, and a good look-out in the offing, would be able to make prize of all those vessels. Such were the reasons urged in favour of this expedition; to which, however, many plausible objections might have been started. Supposing the French ministry so alarmed at this enterprize as to keep twenty thousand men assembled on the opposite shore, this step they could have easily taken, without draughting one man from the war in Germany. The whole forces of France amount to above two hundred and thirty thousand men: the German war does not require half that number; consequently they could spare three times the number that would be necessary to defend their sea-coast from invasion; therefore the reduction of Belleisle

* A prame is a long, broad vessel of two decks, mounted with six and twenty large cannon below, and three mortars above. They are rigged like ketches, and draw very little water.

could

Ann. 1761. could make no sort of diversion in favour of the British army in Germany, commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. With respect to the interruption of the French navigation, the same purpose is more effectually answered by maintaining a squadron in the bay of Quiberon, without which the island can be of no use, as it affords not one harbour in which a ship of war could lie at anchor. But the strongest argument against this expedition, was derived from the nature of the island, fenced around by inaccessible rocks, except at a few openings, which the enemy had raised strong bulwarks to defend. In the course of the last summer they had been apprized of the destination of the British armament, and taken great pains to intrench and fortify every place where they thought it was possible to make a descent. The citadel of Palais, planned and executed by the celebrated engineer Vauban, was counted one of the strongest fortifications belonging to France; and the garrison, amounting to above three thousand choice men, was commanded by the chevalier de St. Croix, one of the most resolute and active officers of that kingdom. Why this scheme was preferred to other objects of seemingly greater importance, we shall not pretend to explain: far less can we account for its being delayed a whole year at such an expence to the nation; as if hostilities had been purposely suspended, until the enemy should be prepared to oppose them: certain it is, the troops which had been disembarked and quartered around Portsmouth, during the winter, were re-assembled in March, and again put on board of the transports, to the amount of ten battalions, under the command of Major-general Hodgson, assisted by Major-general Crauford, with proper engineers, some troops of light horse, and a detachment of artillery.

Unsuccessful
attempt to
land.

The squadron equipped for this enterprize consisted of ten ships of the line, several frigates, two fire-ships, and two bomb-ketches, commanded by commodore Keppel, brother to the earl of Albemarle, a gallant officer, who had signalized himself on several occasions, in the course of this and the last war. The whole armament sailed from Spithead on the 29th day of March; and on the seventh of April came to anchor in the great road of Belleisle, where a disposition was made for landing the forces. The commanders having agreed that the descent should be made on the sandy beach near the point of Lomaria, towards the south-east end of the island, a feint was made to attack the citadel of Palais, while two large ships convoyed the troops to the landing-place, and silenced a battery which the enemy had there erected. This service being performed, the flat-bottomed boats advanced to the shore, and about two hundred and sixty landed, under the command of Major Purcel and captain Osborne; but the enemy, who had intrenched themselves on the heights, appeared suddenly above them, and poured in such a severe fire, as threw them into confusion, and intimidated the rest of the troops from landing. Capt. Osborne, at the head of sixty grenadiers, advanced with great intrepidity so near as to exchange several thrusts with the French officer, until having received three shots in the body, he fell dead on the spot. Major Purcel shared the same fate, which was extended to several other officers. In a word, this handful of men being overpowered with numbers, were totally routed, and either killed or taken prisoners; so that this attempt was attended

attended with the loss of near five hundred men, including two sea-officers, Ann. 1761. and about fifty mariners belonging to the ships that endeavoured to cover the landing. This discouraging check was succeeded by tempestuous weather, which damaged some of the transports. When the wind abated, the Prince of Orange ship of war sailed round the island, in order to survey the coast, and discover, if possible, some other place for disembarkation: but the whole seemed to be secured by rocks and batteries in such a manner, as precluded all access.

Notwithstanding this unfavourable prospect, another scheme was laid, and the execution of it crowned with success. On the twenty-second day of the month in the morning, the troops were disposed in the flat-bottomed boats, and rowed to different parts of the island, as if they intended to land in different places: thus the attention of the enemy was distracted in such a manner, that they knew not where to expect the descent, and were obliged to divide their forces at random. Mean while brigadier Lambert pitched upon the rocky point of Lomaria, where captain Paterfon, at the head of Beauclerk's grenadiers, and captain Murray, with a detachment of marines, climbed the precipice with astonishing intrepidity, and sustained the fire of a strong body of the enemy, until they were supported by the rest of the English troops, who now landed in great numbers. Then the French abandoned their batteries, and retired with precipitation: but this advantage was not gained without bloodshed. About forty men were killed, and a considerable number wounded, including colonel Mackenzie and captain Murray of the marines, who seemed to vie with the marching regiments in valour and activity, and captain Paterfon of Beauclerk's grenadiers, who lost his arm in the dispute. Monsieur de St. Croix perceiving that all the English troops were disembarked, to the number of eight thousand men, recalled all his detachments to Palais, and prepared for a vigorous defence, his forces, now joined by the militia of the island, amounting to four thousand men fit for service.

On the twenty-third of April, the English troops were formed into columns, and began their march towards the capital of the island. Next day general Hodgson ordered a detachment of light horse to take post at Sauzon; and on the twenty-fifth, a corps of infantry took possession of a village called Bordilla, where they began to throw up an intrenchment; but they were dislodged by a party of the enemy's grenadiers: the whole army, however, entrenched itself in the neighbourhood. The artillery, and implements of siege for breaking ground, being still on board the fleet, and the tempestuous weather rendering it impracticable to send them ashore, the French governor seized this opportunity for erecting six redoubts to defend the avenues of Palais; and these were finished with admirable skill and activity, before general Hodgson had it in his power to commence his operations. All that he could do, in the mean time, was to publish a manifesto, addressed to the inhabitants, declaring, that, if they would put themselves under the protection of the British government, they should be indulged with the free exercise of their religion, and retain all the rights and privileges which they had ever enjoyed. This assurance produced a considerable effect among the

The troops
are disembarked.

Palais invested.

Ann. 1761. natives, a good number of whom immediately closed with the proposal. The next step the general took was to summon the French commandant, who remained encamped under the walls of the citadel, and declared he would defend the place to the last extremity; and indeed it must be owned, for the honour of this gentleman, that, in the course of the siege, he performed every thing that could be expected from a gallant officer, consummate in the art of war. About the latter end of April, some mortars being brought up, began to play upon the town, within the walls of which the enemy now retired; and at this juncture Sir William Peere Williams, a captain in Burgoyne's light horse, was shot by a French centine, in reconnoitring their situation. He was a gallant young gentleman, of a good family and great hopes; consequently his fate was universally regretted.

Successful
fally of the
besieged.

The besiegers broke ground on the second of May; but next night the trenches were attacked by the enemy with such vigour, that the piquets on the left were thrown into confusion. Major general Crauford, who commanded in the trenches, rallied the troops, and endeavoured to animate them by his own example; but on this occasion they did not act with their usual spirit: some hundreds were killed, and the major-general with his two aids-du-camp fell into the hands of the enemy, who retreated without having made any attempt upon the right, where the piquets stood their ground, determined to give them a warm reception. The damage they had done was next day repaired: a redoubt was begun near the right of their works; and from this period the operations of the siege were prosecuted with unremitting vigour, notwithstanding a severe fire maintained without interruption, and a succession of well-concerted sallies, which were not executed without a considerable effusion of blood.

The French
redoubts
taken by as-
sault.

The engineers giving it as their opinion that the works could not be properly advanced, until the French redoubts should be taken, the general made the disposition for the attack, which began on the thirteenth at day-break. A terrible fire from four pieces of cannon, and above thirty cohorns, was poured into the redoubt on the right of the enemy's flank: then a detachment of marines, sustained by part of Loudon's regiment, advanced to the parapet, drove the French from the works, and, after a very obstinate dispute with their bayonets fixed, took possession of the place. All the other five were reduced, one after another, by the same detachments, reinforced by Colvil's regiment, under the command of colonel Teesdale and major Nesbit; and a considerable slaughter was made of the enemy, who retired into the citadel with some precipitation. Such was the ardor of the assailants, that they entered the streets of Palais pell-mell with the fugitives, made a good number of prisoners, and took possession of the town, in which they found the French hospital, and some English prisoners, who had been taken in different sallies.

The citadel
capitulates.

The English being now masters of the whole island, except the citadel of Palais, bent all their endeavours to the reduction of this fortress, which was very strong both by art and situation, and defended with uncommon courage and perseverance on the side of the besiegers. Parallels were finished, barricadoes made, and batteries constructed; and an incessant fire from mortars and

and artillery was mutually maintained, by night and by day, from the thirteenth of May to the twenty-fifth, when that of the enemy began to abate. In the course of such desperate service, a great number of men must have been killed, and many died of distemper. The island was in itself so barren, and Mons. de St. Croix had taken such effectual precautions to remove its produce, that the English army had neither fresh provision nor refreshments, except what was brought by sea from England. From thence, indeed, they were tolerably well supplied with live cattle: they were also reinforced by one regiment from Portsmouth, and another from the island of Jersey. By the end of May a breach was made in the citadel; and notwithstanding the indefatigable industry of the garrison and the governor in repairing the damage, the fire of the besiegers increased to such a degree, that great part of their defences was ruined, and the breach practicable by the seventh day of June, when Mons. de St. Croix, being apprehensive of a general assault, demanded a capitulation. He was indulged with the most honourable conditions, in consideration of the noble defence he had made. The articles were immediately signed and executed, and Beauclerc's grenadiers took possession of the citadel.

Thus, at the expence of an exorbitant sum, and about two thousand choice troops that perished in the expedition, the English achieved the conquest of a barren rock, without produce, harbour, convenience, or consequence; while the enemy were suffered quietly to strengthen and improve their establishment on the river Mississippi, from whence they might have been driven by part of the forces under Sir Jeffery Amherst, without sending one additional regiment from Great Britain.

In Germany, fortune had not so far declared in favour of any one belligerant power, as to produce the least alteration in the political system of Europe. Those states that professed a neutrality still kept aloof, and enjoyed the fruits of their forbearance. The Dutch continued to trade, and grumble at the interruption which their navigation received from the English cruisers: nay, the states of Holland and West Friesland resolved, in consequence of the proceedings of the English, that twelve ships of the line should be equipped with all expedition, and employed in cruising in the Mediterranean for the protection of their commerce. The Danes extended their trade in silence. The Spaniards at last began to feel the benefit of an active traffick. The Portuguese monarch was engrossed by the trial and expulsion of jesuits and conspirators. The court of Vienna seemed more and more determined against a pacification. The empress of Russia promised to act with redoubled vigour in behalf of her allies: the Swedes appeared still irresolute: as for the French monarch, whatever ambition or interest he might have to achieve conquests, or to retrieve what he had lost in the war, his finances were reduced to such a low ebb, that he could no longer pay the subsidies which he had promised to the allies of his crown; and therefore professed an earnest desire to terminate the troubles in which great part of Europe was so deeply involved.

In the month of February his ambassador at the court of Stockholm delivered a declaration to the Swedish monarch, importing, that the most Chris-

Ann. 1761.

Declaration
of the French
king to the
court of
Stockholm.

tian king, moved by the calamities of war, so widely diffused, and so severely felt in different parts of the world, thought it his indispensable duty to declare, that his humanity in general, and his regard to his own subjects in particular, prompted him to express his desire that his allies would concur with him in restoring the peace of Europe: that, in adjusting the differences between France and England, he would abundantly display his moderation, whenever Great Britain should be inclined to acquiesce in reasonable terms: that common humanity required his allies to concert with him a plan of pacification; and he hoped every member of the alliance would labour to strengthen, if possible, the bands of amity with which they were connected: that, in the mean time, an accumulation of distress among his unhappy subjects, an additional depopulation of countries, a disorder in the finances of several powers, and the greatest doubt whether an advantageous peace could be made in Germany, induced him to declare, that, as the war had considerably diminished his resources, he was constrained to lessen his subsidies, and even to give notice, that, should the war continue, he could no longer promise an exact compliance with the letter of his engagements.

Proceedings
against the
Jesuits in
France.

France was not only exhausted by external wars, but likewise embroiled with internal dissensions. The disputes between the clergy and the civil administration of justice, far from being quieted by the royal authority, seemed to derive fresh rancour from some late complaints exhibited against the Jesuits; a society which at this juncture incurred universal odium, from the intrigues and conspiracy which some of their members had conducted in the kingdom of Portugal. They were extremely unpopular in France, not only on account of the doctrines which they taught and promulgated in their seminaries and writings, but also for their officious interfering in temporal concerns; and particularly for some frauds in commerce, of which they were loudly accused. They had carried on a considerable trade with the island of Martinique; and some of their vessels being taken by the English cruisers, seized this pretence for stopping payment, in order to defraud their creditors: but they were cited before the tribunals of the kingdom, and compelled to do justice to those whom they had intended to injure. The issue of this prosecution was attended with new disgrace to the whole order, and the people in general wished for their expulsion from France. The parliament of Paris took cognizance of their books, some of which they condemned to the flames, as containing doctrines subversive of all government and morality. They moreover issued some severe edicts against the society; but the king, interposing in their behalf, published an arret, suspending all proceedings against them for a twelvemonth. This the parliament agreed to register, on condition that it should continue in force no longer than the first of April: at the same time they directed their first president to represent, in the strongest terms, to his majesty, the ill consequences of protecting such a pernicious order; the more dangerous from their great number, which in France alone was computed to exceed twenty thousand.

Operations
in Germany.

We shall now turn our attention to the operations of war, as it hath been prosecuted in Germany during the last campaign. In the beginning of January, while both armies remained in winter-quarters, the head-quarters of prince

prince Ferdinand being at Uslar, and those of the French general in Hesse-Ann. 1761. Cassel, divers hot skirmishes happened in different parts of Westphalia. General Luckner, with four thousand men of the allied army, had in December been driven from Heligenstadt by a more numerous body of French, under the command of the count de Broglie. In the beginning of January the same count, reinforced by Mr. Stainville, compelled general Mansberg to abandon the town of Duderstadt, where he was posted; but a reinforcement arriving, under Kilmansegge and Luckner, the French were expelled in their turn, and pursued with considerable loss as far as Witzenhausen.

Prince Ferdinand, having assembled his army in the beginning of February, began his march towards Cassel on the eleventh day of the month, in four columns, by the way of Warbourg, Liebenau, Sielen, and Dringelbourg, the command of the vanguard being assigned to the marquis of Granby, who advanced to Kerchberg and Metze. In the mean time, the hereditary prince having received intelligence that the French garrison of Fritzlar was not prepared for an attack, he marched thither with a few battalions, in hope of carrying the place by a sudden assault with musquetry only: but he met with such a warm reception, that he was obliged to wait for the arrival of some cannon and mortars, which were plied with great vivacity; and the garrison being destitute of artillery, colonel de Narbonne, their commander, capitulated on honourable terms, after having made a very gallant defence. During these transactions, lieutenant-general Breidenbach took possession of a large magazine at Rosenthal, and made an unsuccessful attempt upon Marburg, in which he lost his life; but this place was afterwards abandoned by the French at the approach of the marquis of Granby, who took possession of it without opposition. Gudersberg likewise surrendered to the same nobleman*.

General Sporcken, with the united corps of Kilmansegge and Wangenheim, had advanced by the way of Dargelstadt to Thomas-Spruck, upon the Unstrut. There being joined by a body of Prussians, he attacked the Saxon forces, cantoned between Mulhausen and Eysenach, with such vigour and success, that a great number were slain, and five entire battalions made prisoners of war. On the other hand, the enemy attacked the post of Gentzungen near Filtzberg, from whence they were repulsed with some damage. The design of prince Ferdinand was to reduce Ziegenhayn and Cassel, before the duke de Broglie should receive his reinforcements; and these two places were accordingly invested.

The allied army was cantoned in two lines, with the right extending to the Lahne, and the left stretched towards Fulda; while prince Ferdinand established his quarters at Schwiensberg. Lord Granby, having left a garrison in Marburg, moved into the neighbourhood of Lohr. Another body, under general Hardenberg, advanced to Kircham; while the detachment

* This month was distinguished by the death of Clement-Augustus, elector and archbishop of Cologne, bishop of Munster, Paderborn, Osnabrug, and Hildesheim, and grand master of the Teutonic Order. The bishopric of Osnabrug should now devolve to a prince of the house of Hanover.

Ann. 1761. employed at the siege of Cassel proceeded very slowly in their operations, and sustained some mortifying checks from vigorous sallies that were made by the garrison. At length the marechal de Broglie, being reinforced by all the detachments he expected from the Lower Rhine, advanced towards the army of the allies, which at this time was in no condition to give him battle. On the twenty-first day of March the detachment under the hereditary prince was, in its retreat from Heimbach, attacked by a numerous body of the enemy near the village of Stangerode, in the neighbourhood of Grunberg. Baron Clofen, who commanded the French troops on this occasion, charged nine regiments of Hanoverians, Hessians, and Brunswickers, at the head of his dragoons, with such impetuosity, just as they were entering a defile, that they were totally routed, with the loss of two thousand men either killed or taken, eighteen pair of colours, and twelve pieces of artillery. Major-general de Rhede fell in the action, and the rest of the detachment retired in tolerable order.

Prince Ferdinand retreats. After this disaster, the allies continued to retreat as the enemy advanced. They abandoned the siege of Ziegenhayn, from which they did not retire without considerable loss. All the places they had lately reduced were now deserted. The siege of Cassel was raised: the army retired behind the Dymel, and prince Ferdinand established his head-quarters at Neuhaus near Paderborn. In consequence of these motions, the French were again in possession of the whole landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, masters of Gottingen and Munden in Hanover, and at liberty to penetrate into the heart of that electorate. The situation of the allies seemed the more critical, as the prince de Soubise was at the head of a second French army, cantoned on the Lower Rhine; and if he had heartily co-operated with the marechal de Broglie, there is no doubt but they might have terminated the war before the close of summer. It was, however, the interest of France to protract the war in Germany, until England should be exhausted; and the g—— of the allied army found his own private account in favouring this scheme, by remaining ever on the defensive. The general hospital of the allies was now established at Bremen.

Progress of detached parties. The progress of the French was retarded by the loss of a large magazine of hay, collected at Wesel on the Rhine, which was consumed by fire, not without suspicion that it was wilfully destroyed. The hereditary prince of Brunswick, at the head of a separate body, advanced to Nettelen, in the neighbourhood of Munster, about the middle of May, to observe the motions of the army under Soubise, who ordered three different camps to be formed at Duffeldorff, Burich, and Rees, though part of his forces still remained in cantonment. The war was in the mean time carried on by detached parties, and skirmishes were fought with various success. The army of the duke de Broglie, having passed the Dymel about the latter end of June, drove general Sporcken from his post on the left of that river, with the loss of eight hundred men taken prisoners, nineteen pieces of cannon, four hundred horses, and two hundred waggons. After this exploit, the French made themselves masters of Warburg, Paderborn, and Dringelbroen,

broen, and obliged prince Ferdinand to repass the Lippe on the second day Ann. 1761. of July.

These successes, however, were over-balanced by the achievements of detached parties, which the prince sent forth from time to time to harass them in their motions, and intercept their convoys of provision. On the thirteenth day of July, in the morning, general Luckner with his detachment advanced to Salme, where the count de Chabot was encamped with a strong body of horse and foot; which he attacked with such impetuosity, that they were obliged to repass the Lippe with precipitation, and lost about two hundred men, and as many horses, in their retreat. Other parties destroyed the French convoys in the neighbourhood of Cassel, and did such considerable damage to the enemy, that they resolved to join the armies, and give battle to prince Ferdinand.

The allies were encamped at Hohenover: the right wing, at the extremity of which the hereditary prince was posted, extended as far as the village of Buderich, and this was guarded by a detachment. The body of the army occupied the heights of Wambeln; and the prince of Anhalt possessed the ground between Illingen and Hohenover. The marquis of Granby maintained his position on the heights of Kirch-Denckern: lieutenant-general Wutgenau, moving from the heath of Untrup, marched by his right; in order to approach the village of Kirch-Denckern: the avenues and posts on the little rivers Aast and Sultzbah were guarded by the piquets of the army. On the fifteenth day of July, in the evening, the army of Soubise, having struck their tents, advanced on the left of the allies, and dislodged the advanced posts of lord Granby, against whose corps their chief effort was directed. Prince Ferdinand now thought proper to make a new disposition. The marquis was directed to maintain his ground to the last extremity. Wutgenau was ordered to make a motion to the left, to block up the high road from Lipstadt to Ham, and to act in concert with the marquis, whose right was moreover supported by the left of the body commanded by the prince of Anhalt, and this general's own right extended to the Aast, above Kirch-Denckern. Lieutenant-general Conway replaced the prince of Anhalt, between Illingen and Hohenover. The hereditary prince ordered lieutenant-general Bose to occupy the heights of Wambeln, leaving count Kilmansegge on the side of Buderich. The greatest part of the artillery was distributed by count Schaumbourg-Lippe on the front of the left. General Sporcken, who encamped with a separate body at Hortzfeld, was ordered to detach six squadrons, and as many battalions, over the Lippe, to support M. de Wutgenau, and to act with the rest as he should judge most effectual for the advantage of the whole. Lord Granby, being furiously attacked by the enemy, sustained a prodigious fire of artillery and small arms, and with unshaken resolution withstood all their efforts until the arrival of Wutgenau; who, advancing on his left, and charging them in flank, obliged them to retire into the woods with precipitation: then he extended his right to Haus-Vilinghausen, and turned his left towards the high road of Ham, the defence of which place was his chief object. Prince Ferdinand having learned from the prisoners that marechal Broglio had decamped from Erwite at break
of

Battle of
Kirch-Denckern.

Ann. 1761. of day, in order to join Soubise, and give battle to the allies, concluded that the strongest efforts would be made upon his left, and took his precautions accordingly. He ordered general Howard to bring up the brigade of infantry commanded by lord Frederick Cavendish, and the cavalry of lord Pembroke. Colonel Grevendorff was detached with two battalions to barricade and fortify the village of Kirch-Denckern, and to be there supported, in case of necessity, by general Howard. Mean while, the enemy kept possession of some posts opposite to the piquets of the allied army, and the patrols skirmished all night. At three in the morning the whole French army advanced again to the attack on the side where Wutgenau was posted, and a dreadful fire of cannon and musquetry was maintained on both sides for five hours, during which the enemy was not able to gain one inch of ground. About nine, prince Ferdinand receiving intimation that their design was to cannonade the camp of lord Granby from an opposite eminence, immediately ordered a body of troops to anticipate this operation by a vigorous charge. This movement proved decisive. The troops advanced with amazing intrepidity, and attacked with such vigour as in a little time obliged the enemy to give way, and abandon the field in confusion. Their left, which still maintained a severe cannonade on that side where the hereditary prince commanded, no sooner understood the miscarriage on their right than they desisted from the attack, and retreated in order. The right of the enemy, was pursued as far as Hiltrup, about a league from the field of battle; but as the nature of the ground did not permit the cavalry to act, they sustained the less damage in their retreat. In this unsuccessful attack they lost about four thousand men, killed or taken, with a few colours and pieces of cannon; whereas the loss on the side of the allies did not exceed twelve hundred. In other respects, the victory would have been attended with little advantage, had the enemy continued to act in concert, and avail themselves of their great superiority in point of number. But their generals were said to be actuated by motives of personal pique, and to have mutually thwarted the schemes of each other. Broglie, proud, warm, and enterprising, valued himself upon his military talents, and owed his command to the prevailing opinion that he was the best general in France. The prince de Soubise was deemed a better citizen than a soldier: generous, humane, and amiable in his private character, he aspired not to military glory; but suffered himself to be used as an instrument to gratify the resentment of the marchioness de Pompadour, who hated the marechal duke de Broglie.

Soubise retreats to the Roer.

Certain it is, after the action of Kirch-Denckern, which the French denominate from the village of Villinghausen, their two armies were disunited. Broglie marched back towards Cassel; and Soubise, retreating to Dortmund, passed the Roer; as if they had laid aside for that campaign all thoughts of acting further on the offensive. But his passage of the Roer, was designed to secure a great number of barges coming down the Rhine, laden with forage for his army; and, before he took this step, he sent off two large detachments to reinforce Broglie. Having received his forage, he repassed both the Roer and the Lippe, and advanced as far as Dulmen; while Broglie, penetrating farther into the electorate of Hanover, took possession of Kester, which

which he fortified, and seemed resolved to undertake the siege of Hamelen. Ann. 1761. Prince Ferdinand, being greatly outnumbered, retired to Dumolt, and called in most of his detachments. The French general encamped in his neighbourhood, on the heights of Neim, and many skirmishes ensued; in one of which prince Henry, brother to the hereditary prince of Brunswick, was mortally wounded. About the middle of August an advantage was gained at Dassel by general Luckner, who attacked and routed a body of the enemy, from whom he took a considerable number of men and horses.

Marechal Broglie having passed the Weser with his whole army, as if his intention had been to attack the city of Hanover, prince Ferdinand made a forced march, passed the Dymel, and approached Cassel. This movement obliged the French general to return with the greater part of his army: then prince Ferdinand, retreating to Paderborn, established his head-quarters at Buhne, from whence he extended his forces towards Hamelen. Broglie once more passed the Weser, encamped near Eimbeck, and laid the whole country under contribution. In the mean time, Soubise having established his ovens at Dorsten, and garrisoned the place with one battalion, the hereditary prince found means to attack and reduce the town, to make prisoners of the garrison, to demolish the ovens, and destroy the magazines there provided: an exploit, in consequence of which the prince de Soubise retreated to the other side of the Lippe; but he soon repassed that river, and advanced again towards Caeffelt, from whence his detachments overspread all the northern parts of Westphalia. While prince Ferdinand lay encamped at Willhemsthal in the neighbourhood of Hamelen, and the hereditary prince at the head of a detachment scoured the open country of Hesse-Cassel, the marechal Broglie made reprisals in Hartz, where he reduced and demolished the strong castle of Schutzfels, and made the garrison prisoners of war. A detachment, commanded by his brother the count de Broglie, and prince Xavier of Saxony, having made a forced march, took possession of Wolfembuttel, and then invested Brunswick; but before they could reduce this city, the hereditary prince, being joined by general Luckner, flew to the relief of his own capital. At his approach they abandoned their enterprize, and evacuated Wolfembuttel, with such precipitation as to leave some of their cannon behind, and about five hundred men, who were taken.

Towards the end of September, a detachment from the army of Soubise, commanded by the marquis de Conflans, appeared before Embden, which was garrisoned by two companies of English invalids, who obtained an advantageous capitulation, and embarked for Bremen: then the French troops laid the town under contribution, and evacuated the place; but the boors of the country rising in arms, and sinking the pontoons on which the enemy had passed the river, the French general sent a second detachment, which brought off the first, after having dispersed and hanged some of the peasants in terrorem. Another party from the army of Soubise entered the city of Osnabrug, which the soldiers were permitted to pillage, as the inhabitants could not pay the exorbitant contribution which was demanded. A third made an attempt upon Bremen; but the inhabitants joining the garrison, obliged the French to retreat with precipitation; and they were afterwards

Wolfem-
buttle taken
by the
French.

Embden and
Osnabrug laid
under contri-
bution.

Ann. 1761.

forced by two battalions of the British legion, the better to secure the magazines deposited in that place for the use of the allied army. This period seems to have been altogether critical. Had Soubise reduced Bremen, passed the Weser, and cut off prince Ferdinand's communication with Stade, while Broglie co-operated with vigour in the countries of Hanover and Brunswick, by prosecuting every measure which his superiority of numbers enabled him to take; in all probability the allied army would have been reduced to the necessity of demanding a capitulation; but, as we have already observed, it was not the interest of France to terminate the war in this part of Germany.

The allies
offer battle to
Broglie at
Eimbeck.

Broglie lay inactive at Eimbeck, without attempting any thing of consequence; nor was he at all disturbed in his position until the beginning of November, when prince Ferdinand had formed a plan for attacking him suddenly, before he could call in his detachments; or, at least, to intercept and cut off a large body of fifteen battalions posted at Escherhausen, under the command of Mons. de Chabot. With this view he ordered the hereditary prince and general Luckner, reinforced by the garrison of Wolfenbüttele, to advance from their respective posts, so as to be in the neighbourhood of Eimbeck at a certain hour on the fifth of November. He directed the marquis of Granby to force the French post at Cappelnhagen on the fourth, to advance next day to Wickenfen, and block up a defile in that neighbourhood, on the road from Escherhausen to Eimbeck. He sent general Hardenberg with a detachment to pass the Weser at Badenwerder, that he might at the appointed time take possession of a defile at Amelunxhorn, on the other road from Escherhausen to Eimbeck. Having taken these precautions, he himself with the main body of the army passed the Weser on the fourth near Hastenbeck, and advanced towards Escherhausen. M. de Chabot no sooner understood that he had passed the river, than he began early in the morning of the fifth to retreat towards Eimbeck; but, when he approached Wickenfen, he found the road possessed by a strong body of British grenadiers and highlanders: for the marquis of Granby had gallantly forced the enemy's post at Cappelnhagen, and blocked up the defile by the hour appointed. Chabot, perceiving himself intercepted, retreated immediately towards Escherhausen, and struck into the other road to Eimbeck, which general Hardenberg had been ordered to occupy: but in his march to Badenwerder some of his pontoons were overturned, and this accident retarded him so long, that he did not reach the place appointed until seven in the morning; and by that time Chabot had passed the defile in his way to Eimbeck, where he arrived at noon, without further interruption. Thus the plan miscarried; and this will generally be the fate of every scheme that depends upon a variety of incidents. Prince Ferdinand, notwithstanding the disappointment, advanced to the French camp, which he found too strong to be attacked with any prospect of success. Then he resolved to turn their flank, as if he intended to cut off their communication with Gottingen; a motion which he knew would either bring Broglie to an engagement on equal terms, or oblige him to retreat. The last part of the alternative he chose to embrace, and on the ninth retired with his whole army. This was the last transaction of any consequence that happened between the contending armies.

armies in Westphalia. Broglie quartered his army in Cassel, and that neighbourhood. The forces of Soubise were distributed at Dusseldorf, and along the Lower Rhine. The allies established their quarters at Hildersham, Munster, Hamelen, and Eimbeck. The British cavalry wintered in East Friesland, and the infantry in the bishopric of Osnabrug. Ann. 1761.

The Austrian and Prussian armies remained quietly in their winter-quarters in Saxony and Silesia, until the spring was far advanced. Whether they found it difficult to provide forage, or thought it more for their interest to remain on the defensive, and observe each other's motions, than to hazard any movement of consequence, we cannot pretend to determine. Certain it is, the generals on both sides were, by a long course of mutual hostilities, become perfectly well acquainted with the genius, manner, and resources of each other; while the forces that constituted both armies had attained to the same strength of body, and the same perfection of discipline; so that little or no advantage remained on either side in point of conduct, courage, and military institution. The king of P—— had derived caution and circumspection from a repetition of miscarriages and disappointments. He knew too well the vigilance, activity, and fortitude of the Austrian general Laudohn, to hope he should acquire any material advantage from a sudden impetuosity of attack. The number of his forces was considerably diminished by the diseases of the camp, as well as by a succession of indecisive battles. His dominions were already half depopulated by the draughts he had made to recruit his armies; whereas the countries possessed by his enemies were much more capable to supply such continual drains. The stake which he hazarded was therefore the more important; and he plainly perceived, that even a repetition of victory would complete his ruin. Besides, Laudohn had taken his measures so artfully, that he could not be attacked with any prospect of advantage; and the Prussian monarch could not shift the scene into another country, without abandoning his magazines and cities of refuge in Silesia. Such indeed was his situation, that he could not move, without exposing himself to loss or discomfiture. He therefore determined to maintain his ground, and act upon the defensive; and instructions to the same purpose were communicated to his brother prince Henry whose army was cantoned in Saxony, in the neighbourhood of that commanded by count Daun, the Austrian general.

Inactivity of the Austrian and Prussian armies in Saxony and Silesia.

While the main armies were thus disposed, their partizans exerted themselves, as usual, in bold and sudden incursions. In the beginning of April the Prussian majors-general Schenkendorff and Sybourg, advancing with a body of troops from Gera towards Neustadt on the Orla, continued their march to Saalfeld, where they attacked an Austrian detachment commanded by general Kleist, who was routed with considerable loss. They likewise drove a body of the army of the empire from the village of Schwartz, which they had occupied with two battalions, as a post of importance. In this expedition the Prussians took several pieces of cannon, colours, waggons loaded with baggage and ammunition, and above eleven hundred men, including two and thirty officers. After this exploit, the Prussian generals sent a detachment to attack the corps under general Guasco

Exploits of partizans.

Ann. 1761. near Plaune in Voightland, who was obliged to retire with loss, and abandon four pieces of cannon, with all his baggage. Other petty advantages of the same kind were obtained in the beginning of summer by the Prussian detachments; but the king in person undertook nothing of consequence in the field.

Alliance between the Ottoman Porte and the king of Prussia.

Surrounded by enemies on every hand, and all other resources beginning to fail, he is said to have turned his eyes towards Constantinople, and contracted an alliance with the Ottoman Porte. That he made some efforts of this kind is not to be doubted; and certainly he could not have pursued a more effectual measure, than that of prevailing upon the Turk to make a diversion in his favour by sending an army into Hungary, and ordering a body of troops to advance into the Ukraine. But, probably, the Porte was too pacifically inclined to take such vigorous steps in behalf of such a remote and inconsiderable ally.

In Pomerania the Swedes were not in motion till the month of August, when prince Henry, having received intelligence that they had begun to advance towards the Prussian territories, detached general Stutterheim to reinforce colonel Belling in that country with a few battalions, at whose approach the enemy retreated. It was in the beginning of the same month, that the army of the empire advancing in Saxony as if they intended to attack Leipzig, prince Henry sent general Seydlitz with a detachment of seven thousand men, who fell upon them with such impetuosity, that they were obliged to give way, and retreated with great precipitation to a considerable distance from the Prussian cantonments, which they never afterwards presumed to approach.

Colberg invested by the Russians.

The Russian ministry, having been long sensible of the inconveniencies to which their operations were subject from their great distance from the scene of action, resolved, if possible, to reduce Colberg, which would serve as a magazine and a key to Pomerania. For this purpose, general Romanzoff was detached, in the month of July, with a considerable body of forces to invest that fortress by land, while it should be blocked up by sea by a strong squadron, in which an additional number of troops with the artillery and warlike stores were transported. This was joined by the Swedish fleet in August, and Romanzoff began to cannonade the place; but, as he did not open the trenches in a regular manner; as the town was strongly fortified and defended by a numerous garrison, under the command of an excellent officer; as the Russians were little accustomed to sieges, and the season was pretty far advanced; the Prussian monarch hoped it would hold out until the frost should set in, and render the approaches of the enemy impracticable. The Swedes, at the same time, seemed to favour the operations of their allies. Their army in western Pomerania, having received a reinforcement, began to advance again to the Prussian territories, and skirmished with Stutterheim; but no action of consequence was hazarded on either side.

Russian detachments penetrate into Silesia.

The main Russian army, commanded by Butturlin, could not take the field till the season was far advanced. In May, however, a detachment advanced towards Silesia without artillery, and formed a camp at Bojanovo: another body established a considerable magazine at Posen; a third, under count

count Tottleben, penetrated into Pomerania in the beginning of June, and made a furious attack upon Belgarde, from whence he was repulsed with considerable loss. After this miscarriage, he sent out detachments as far as the frontiers of the New Marche, where they took possession of Landsberg upon the Wartha. In the month of August, while the head-quarters of the Prussian monarch were at Strehlen, the Russian general Czernicheff advanced, with the van-guard of that army, to Wohlau: and the Cossacks, with other light troops, passing the Oder, ravaged the country in the neighbourhood of Jauer. Another detachment, more considerable, penetrated into Silesia as far as Breslau, and began to cannonade that capital: but lieutenant-general Tausein, who commanded the garrison, being reinforced by a body of troops under Major-general Knoblock, marched out of the place, and attacked the enemy with such resolution, that they abandoned their batteries and decamped, after having sustained some damages.

At length general Butturlin advanced with the grand army of the Russians; and, notwithstanding all the vigilance and activity of the Prussian king, whose motions and measures for some time prevented their junction with the Austrian army under Laudohn, this was effected; and now his affairs seemed altogether desperate. Yet, far from being abandoned by his courage and recollection, he had recourse to expedients, which seem to have frustrated the designs of his enemies. He detached a considerable body of forces into Poland under the command of general Platen, whose motions were conducted with such secrecy and expedition, that he had burned three Russian magazines in that kingdom, before the object of his march was known; and the great magazine at Posen narrowly escaped the same fate. Immediately after this achievement, general Butturlin separated the main body of his army from the Austrians, and retreated towards Poland; yet he left general Czernicheff with a considerable body of forces to co-operate with Laudohn, who, about this juncture, distinguished himself by an extraordinary exploit, which proved very detrimental to the Prussian monarch's affairs.

Butturlin retreats towards Poland.

Schweidnitz, which had changed masters more than once in the course of this war, he considered as the most valuable place he now possessed in Silesia. It was central in its situation, strongly fortified, and contained a great magazine of military stores and artillery. Laudohn formed a scheme for reducing it by surprise, and it succeeded beyond expectation. On the first day of October, at three in the morning, the troops selected for this service advanced to the attack in four different places, and, under the favour of a thick fog, not only approached, but even fixed their scaling ladders, before they were perceived by the garrison, who scarce had time to fire a few cannon at the assailants. The contest, however, was maintained for some time with small arms, until a powder-magazine in one of the outworks blew up, and about six hundred men on both sides were destroyed by the explosion. The Austrians, taking advantage of the confusion occasioned by this accident, advanced to the body of the place, and bursting open the gates, entered the town without much opposition. At day-break they found themselves masters of the place; and the governor, lieutenant-general Zastrow, with

Schweidnitz surprised by the Austrians.

Ann. 1761.

with all his garrison, amounting to three thousand men, were made prisoners. Thus Laudohn, at the expence of about six hundred men, who fell in the attack, took above five times that number; and made himself master of a strong important fortress, in which he found a vast magazine of meal, and a numerous train of artillery.

The king of Prussia could not but severely feel this stroke, which was equal to a defeat in the open field: but he bore his loss with fortitude, contenting himself with declaring he would suspend his opinion of Zastrow's conduct, until he should be better informed of the particulars. In the mean time, this event obliged him to change his position, and approach nearer to Breslau.

Conspiracy
against the
the person of
the Prussian
monarch.

In the beginning of December he there cantoned his army, and the Austrian forces were quartered in the neighbourhood of Schweidnitz. Immediately before the king repaired to Breslau, he had the good fortune to detect a conspiracy, which was formed against his person by the baron de Warkotch, a man of considerable rank and fortune in Silesia, and one Francis Schmedt, a priest. Their intention was to seize the king when he should come forth unattended, and convey him to the Austrian camp: but whether they were countenanced in this scheme by the court of Vienna, is a question which hath not yet been determined. The discovery was made by one of the baron's domestics, who, being charged with a letter from the baron to the ecclesiastic, and suspecting the contents, delivered it to the Prussian monarch. Thus the mystery was unravelled: a detachment was immediately sent to apprehend the baron, and seize all his papers. Both were accordingly secured; but he afterwards found means to escape through a window. His lady was, however, detained in custody. Schmedt having likewise consulted his safety by flight, the king caused them to be cited to appear by the twenty-first day of January, to answer to the charge brought against them, on pain of forfeiting their lives and estates. This expedient of kidnaping, howsoever inexcusable in a subject towards his sovereign, hath been often attempted, and sometimes succeeded, among princes at open enmity with each other; and, indeed, if it were practised only against those turbulent powers, whose rapacity no treaties can restrain, and whose ambition hath embroiled all their neighbours, we think it would be a much more laudable hostility than that of bombarding neutral towns, which the enemy has possessed by violence, or burning magazines by stealth. The captivity of an incendiary prince will generally stop the effusion of blood, and put an end to the horror and desolation of war; but the destruction of towns and magazines involves the innocent in calamity, and extends the miseries of the human species: for the magazines, thus destroyed, are commonly repaired at the expence of the unhappy country into which the seat of war has been transferred.

Count Daun
makes an at-
tempt upon
the army of
prince Henry.

In the month of November the marechal count Daun, having received a large reinforcement from the army of Laudohn, formed a plan for attacking the strong camp of prince Henry of Prussia in the neighbourhood of Meissen. An attempt was accordingly made, and some of the Prussian advanced posts were carried; but the prince was found so advantageously situated, that the Austrian general thought proper to desist, and return to his camp.

camp. He then cantoned his forces in the neighbourhood of Dresden, while the imperial army was put into quarters at Naumburg and Zwickaw. These motions induced prince Henry to distribute his troops also in quarters of cantonment, extending on the right to Meissen, and on the left, to Katzenhausen. Ann. 1761.

The great Russian army retreated beyond the Vistula; but the corps under Romanzoff still continued before Colberg, notwithstanding all the efforts of the prince of Wurtemberg, whom the king of Prussia had sent to command his forces in Pomerania. The blockade had for some time been converted to a regular siege; and colonel Haden, who commanded the garrison, made a very obstinate defence. In the beginning of October, the boisterous weather obliged the Swedish squadron to retire. A Russian ship of the line was wrecked, and all the crew perished: their hospital-ship was accidentally set on fire and destroyed: in a word, the Russian fleet likewise withdrew, and returned to Cronstadt; and then the garrison of Colberg received a large supply of provision from Stetin. These circumstances concurring with the severity of the season, it was imagined, would compel even the Russians to quit the field, and at any rate render the operations of the siege impracticable; but Romanzoff seemed to set the winter at defiance, and prosecuted his works with unabating vigour, until he reduced a small fort that commanded the harbour. By means of this acquisition he excluded the garrison of Colberg from all communication by sea; so that they were in danger of perishing by famine, when colonel Haden surrendered, on the seventeenth day of December. [By this important conquest, it will be in the power of the Russian ministry to supply and reinforce their armies in Germany by sea. In the mean time, the possession of Colberg secures to them all the eastern part of Pomerania, where accordingly Romanzoff's forces are distributed for the winter; his own head-quarters being established at Stargart, about twenty miles from Stetin. Thus, the Russians have at length obtained an advantageous pass, through which they may deluge the northern parts of Germany, and make an effectual settlement in the empire, which has been the constant aim of the court of Petersburg, since, and even before the foundation of that city by Peter Alexiowitz. In that case a certain p—— will be the first to rue his own conduct, in kindling the flames of war in the bowels of his country; and the house of Austria will have cause to wish it had relied on its own internal strength, rather than have recourse to the assistance of such dangerous auxiliaries.] Colberg invested by the Russians.

We shall conclude the foreign transactions of this year, with an incident that demonstrates the cautious regard with which the powers of Europe avoid every opportunity of giving umbrage to the Ottoman Porte. In the course of the preceding year, a large Turkish ship of the line, called the Ottoman Crown, was seized by the Christian slaves on board, who rose upon the Turks, and, having defeated them, brought the ship into Malta; where, according to custom, the prize was divided among the captors. The Porte demanded the restitution of the ship in the most insolent terms; and the knights of Malta, who are at perpetual war with the infidels, treated this demand with disdain. The grand signior, incensed at the refusal, sent a public Incident relating to Malta.

Ann. 1761. public manifesto to Naples by the capuchins of Tunis, in which he bitterly complained of the Maltese knights, and threatened their total extirpation; at the same time he began to equip a formidable fleet of ships and galleys: but as he caused large quantities of warlike stores to be conveyed by the Black Sea to the mouth of the Danube, and the report prevailed that he had lately concluded a treaty of alliance with the Prussian monarch, certain powers suspected that he harboured some other design, under the pretext of an armament against Malta. The empress-queen of Hungary, to avoid all occasion of giving umbrage to the Porte, forbade all the knights of Malta residing in her dominions, to repair to the defence of that island, in case it should be attacked: a circumstance that plainly evinces what regard even the most bigotted powers pay to the institutions of religion, when they interfere with temporal interests. The French king acted, on this occasion, with more delicacy and discretion. He purchased the Turkish ship which had been taken, and sent it to Constantinople as a present to the sultan. It was protected in the voyage by the British cruisers; and the grand signior was pleased to signify that his resentment was appeased.

Account of
a negociation
for peace be-
tween the
courts of
London and
Versailles.

The most important transaction that distinguished this year, was a negociation for peace between Great Britain and France, which was brought upon the carpet at the request of the court of Versailles. We have already observed, that the powers at war had agreed to open a general congress at Augsburg; and the British plenipotentiaries were actually nominated at the court of London; when the French king made advances towards a separate pacification with England, under the mediation of the Spanish monarch. The count d'Affry, ambassador from France at the Hague, had several conferences on this subject with general York, the British minister; but these proving abortive, and the issue of the congress being distant and uncertain, the court of Versailles took an extraordinary step to effectuate an immediate peace with England. A memorial of his most Christian majesty was, in the month of March, transmitted by the hands of prince Gallitzin, the Russian ambassador at London, to Mr. secretary Pitt, with a letter from the Duc de Choiseul the French minister, signifying that the king of France hoped the frank and ingenuous manner in which he proposed to treat with his Britannic majesty, would banish all suspicion and mistrust from the negociation, and engage the king of England to disclose his real sentiments, either with regard to the continuation of the war, or the re-establishment of peace. He likewise declared, that, with respect to the king of Prussia, his master's allies were determined to act at the future congress, according to the dictates of justice and good faith, sincerely disposed to promote the interests of humanity, and restore the peace of Europe. The French king, in his memorial, expressed his desire that the particular accommodation between France and England should be united with the general pacification of Europe; but, as the objects of the war between France and England were totally foreign to the disputes in Germany, he thought it would be necessary to agree with his Britannic majesty upon certain principal points which should form the basis of their particular negociation. In order to avoid the delays which a minute and tedious discussion of particular circumstances might occasion,

he

he proposed that the two crowns should remain in possession of what they should have conquered from each other in different parts of the world, at the following periods of time; in the East-Indies, on the first day of September in the present year; in the West-Indies and Africa, on the first of July; and in Europe, on the first of May: but, as these terms might be thought either too near or too remote; and the king of England might be of opinion that compensations should be made in whole, or in part, for the reciprocal conquests of the two crowns; he would willingly commence a negociation on these subjects; his chief aim being to evince his hearty desire of removing all obstacles which might obstruct the salutary object of peace. These advances met with a favourable reception at the court of London. Mr. secretary Pitt wrote an immediate answer to the Duc de Choiseul, expressing his master's sincere desire to correspond with the pacific sentiments of his most Christian majesty. At the same time he declared, that the king of England was determined to support the interest of the Prussian monarch and his other allies, with the cordiality and efficacy of a sincere and faithful ally. This letter was accompanied with a memorial, in which his Britannic majesty acknowledged that the objects which occasioned the war between England and France, were totally foreign from the disputes in Germany. He agreed that the two crowns should remain in possession of the conquests they had made upon each other; but he objected to the dates prescribed, without proposing any other. Nevertheless, he declared he should be glad to see in London, a person duly authorized by his most Christian majesty, to enter with the British ministers into a final discussion of these points, so essential to the interests of the two nations. Accordingly, in the course of the correspondence between the two secretaries, it was agreed that the sieur de Buffy, who had formerly resided in a public character at London, should be appointed minister, and repair to that court in order to manage the negociation; while Mr. Stanley should act at Versailles in the same capacity. In the meantime several letters and memorials were interchanged between the two courts. It was in the month of May that Mr. Stanley crossed the sea from Dover to Calais, and at the same time M. de Buffy arrived at London. His instructions were to adhere to the *uti possidetis*, as the basis of the negociation; to demand an explanation of his Britannic majesty's sentiments touching the dates or æras at which that proposal should take place; to declare to the court of London, that, as the war between France and England was entirely detached from that which had broke out between the empress-queen of Hungary and the king of Prussia, his most Christian majesty, excepting Wesel and Gueldres, which belonged to the queen, was at liberty to withdraw his troops from the city of Gottingen, the landgraviate of Hesse, and the county of Hanau; and this evacuation should be made on these conditions: The court of England should give security that the army commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswic should be disbanded, and no longer serve against the allies of France; and his Britannic majesty should agree to such restitutions on his part, as might be judged equivalent to this proposed evacuation. In the conferences which ensued at London and Versailles, the French ministers continued to press a specification of the æras at which the two nations should

Ann. 1761. be entitled to the *uti possidetis*; and the discussion of this point the English negociators avoided, until the citadel of Belleisle was reduced. Then the English ministry declared by a memorial, in explicit terms, that the first of July, September, and November next ensuing, should be the established æras, after which all the conquests that might be made on either side, should be mutually restored: but, to these æras the king of England agreed only on the following conditions: That every thing settled between the two crowns, in relation to their particular disputes, should be finally conclusive and obligatory, independent of the negociations of Augsburg, for adjusting and terminating the contests of Germany; and that the definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain and France, or at least the preliminaries, should be concluded, signed, and ratified by the first of August. With respect to the ulterior compensations to be made, he desired to know the sentiments of the French king on that subject, promising then to declare himself with the utmost freedom and sincerity. The ministry of Versailles undertook to deliver a memorial of propositions in form, to the court of London. In the mean time they gave Mr. Stanley to understand, that France would guarantee to England the possession of Canada, provided England would restore the island of Cape Breton, and confirm the right of French subjects to take and cure fish in the Gulph of St. Laurence, as well as on the banks, and in the island of Newfoundland: that the fortifications of Louisbourg should be demolished, and the harbour laid open: that Minorca should be restored to Great Britain, in exchange for the islands of Guadalupe and Mariegalante: that, with respect to the East India affairs, the treaty concluded in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, between the Sieur Godcheu and governor Saunders, should be confirmed; that in Africa, either Senegal or Goree should be restored to France, on which consideration the French king should evacuate Gottingen, Hesse-Cassel, and the county of Hanau; withdraw his troops to the Rhine and the Maine, and leave no forces in Germany, but a number equal to that of the enemy which should remain in the British army assembled in Westphalia. These articles were by no means agreeable to the English ministry, who, by the canal of Mr. Stanley, signified that his Britannic majesty would not restore the island of Cape Breton upon any condition whatsoever; and that France, in consideration of being allowed to fish on the banks of Newfoundland, should consent to the demolition of Dunkirk. At the same time the proposal relating to Senegal and Goree was rejected. France complained that this demand concerning Dunkirk, was altogether foreign to the negociation, which was founded on the *uti possidetis*; and looked like a design to take advantage of her eagerness after peace: but she was in no condition to stand upon punctilio, and she considered the fortifications of Dunkirk, as indeed they were, a matter of too little consequence to frustrate the end of the negociation. In her memorial, dated on the fifteenth of July, she offered to cede and guarantee to England, all Canada without restriction, on these conditions: That the inhabitants of that country should enjoy liberty of conscience, and publicly profess their religion according to the rites of the catholic church: that such as are inclined to quit that country, might retire to the French colonies with all manner of freedom and safety;

safety; that they should be allowed to sell their estates, and transport their effects, without lett or molestation; and the English government should supply them with the means of conveyance at the most reasonable expence: that the limits of Canada and Louisiana should be ascertained in such manner, as to preclude all possibility of disputes on this subject, after peace should be re-established: that France should, as formerly, enjoy a share of the cod-fishery on the banks of Newfoundland; and as this privilege would be of no signification without some harbour for the protection of her fishermen, the king of England should restore Cape Breton; in which case no fortification of any kind should be raised in any part of that island: that France should restore to Great Britain the island of Minorca, and St. Philip's fort, with all the artillery found in it at the time of its reduction; in consideration of which, the king of England should agree to the restitution of Guadalupe and Mariegalante, in the same condition as when they were subdued; that, with respect to the neutral islands, Dominica, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, and Tobago, the two first should remain in possession of the Caribbee Indians, under the protection of France, according to the treaty concluded in the year one thousand six hundred and sixty: otherwise, that the four islands should remain absolutely neutral; or that only the two possessed by the Caribbees, should be declared neutral; while England takes possession of Tobago, and France occupies St. Lucia: that the East-India companies of the two nations should mutually refrain from hostilities, and the treaty mentioned above serve as the basis of a new pacification in Asia: that, as the French colonies in South America cannot subsist without negroes, which were furnished from the settlements of Senegal and Goree; and as these settlements bring no real advantage to the crown of Great Britain, one of them should be given up and guarantied to France by his Britannic majesty: that Belleisle, with its fortifications and artillery, should be restored; in consideration of which, the French king should withdraw his army from Germany, leaving the navigation of the Maine free and open, and entirely evacuating the countries of Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, and Hanau; but these evacuations should be preceded by a cessation of hostilities between the two crowns, to take place on the day of the ratification of the preliminaries or articles of the definitive treaty, not only in Germany, but in all other parts of the world: that no part of the army commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswic, should, on any pretence whatsoever, join the troops of the king of Prussia, or act offensively against the empress-queen or her allies; in like manner, as no body of French forces should assist the empress-queen or her allies against the allies of Great Britain; that, after the evacuations proposed, the army commanded by the marechal de Broglie, should retire and occupy Frankfort on the Maine, while that under the marechal de Soubise should retreat to Wesel and Gueldres, on the Lower Rhine: that, as the king of Prussia's dominions on the Lower Rhine have been conquered for the empress-queen, and the towns are actually governed in her name, the French king could not undertake to evacuate them, without the consent of that prince; but this point would be discussed in the congress of Augsburg; nevertheless, he would engage, whenever his Britannic majesty should think

Ann. 1761. proper to recall his national troops from Germany, to withdraw double the number of French troops from the Higher and Lower Rhine, and leave no more in those countries than should be proportioned to the number there retained in the pay of Great Britain: that all further conquests which may be made by either power before the ratification of the treaty, should be restored without difficulty or compensation: that the captures which England made by sea before the declaration of war, form an object of restitution which the French king would gladly submit to the justice of his Britannic majesty, and the determination of English courts of judicature, that subjects trading under the faith of treaties, and under the protection of the law of nations, ought not to suffer from misunderstandings which may arise in the cabinets of princes, before these misunderstandings are publicly known: that the practice of declaring war was established by the law of nations, to make subjects acquainted with the quarrels of their sovereigns, that they might take care of their persons and effects; without which notice there would be no public safety, and every individual must be in fear and danger the moment he passed the confines of his own country. If these principles are incontestible, it will be proper to compare the time when the captures were made, with the date of the declaration of war; and no prize taken anterior to this declaration can be deemed legal, without overturning the most sacred of human institutions. Should it be alledged they were made by way of reprisal, for hostilities which the French had committed in America, this objection was anticipated by observing that there was no sort of affinity between hostilities pretended to be commenced at Fort du Quesne on the Ohio, and ships taken trading among the islands of the West Indies: that such hostilities might be the motives of declaring war; but the effects could not take place before that declaration was published; and it would be unjust to aggrieve innocent individuals, ignorant of the facts and circumstances of remote hostilities which have kindled the flames of a general war between two nations. Moved by these considerations, the French king demanded an indemnification for his subjects, for the losses they had sustained before the war commenced, without pretending to reclaim his own ships of war taken before that declaration. Finally, he offered to guarantee the succession of the present royal family to the throne of Great-Britain; and proposed, that immediately after the ratification of the peace, the prisoners on both sides should be set at liberty, and re-conveyed to their own country without ransom. Together with this memorial, monsieur de Bussy delivered to the English ministry, another of a very singular nature, importing, that the disputes subsisting between Spain and England gave his most Christian majesty cause to apprehend a new war in Europe and America, unless they could be now adjusted: that the Spanish monarch had communicated to him the three points of discussion, namely, the restitution of some ships taken in the course of the present war, under Spanish colours; the liberty claimed by the Spanish nation to fish on the banks of Newfoundland; and the destruction of the settlements made by the English on the Spanish territories in the Bay of Honduras. Besides these points, the court of Madrid had lately given the French king to understand, that he had pretensions to the neutral islands, which he would not fail to explain.

Memorial
relating to
Spain.

plain upon a proper occasion. His most Christian majesty, therefore, passionately desired that these differences might be amicably terminated; and that the king of Spain should be invited to guarantee the treaty between the two crowns; because, should they kindle up a new war, he should be obliged to perform his engagements to his allies. Whether this remonstrance was an expedient calculated to preponderate against the demand with respect to the demolition of Dunkirk, or really the effect of the French king's earnest desire to establish peace on the most solid foundation, we cannot pretend to determine. Perhaps, according to the opinion of some politicians, it was artfully thrown in as an obstacle to the peace, which the court of Versailles never sincerely desired, or at least was now rendered unnecessary by a more intimate connection with Spain. Certain it is, the ministers of France had long been employing all their art and influence to inspire the Spanish monarch with jealousy at the growing power of Great-Britain, her absolute empire at sea, and her extensive conquests in America; and it is equally certain that these intrigues, at the long run, answered the end proposed. The two French memorials were accompanied by a third notification, signifying, that the empress-queen had consented to a particular peace between France and England, on these terms, and these only: That France should, for her benefit, keep possession of the countries belonging to the king of Prussia: that the king of Great-Britain, elector of Hanover, should afford no longer any assistance, either in troops or subsidies, to the Prussian monarch, in like manner as France should be restricted with respect to the empress-queen and her allies. If these insinuations were intended to defeat the declared purpose of the negociation, they could not have been better contrived. The court of London received them with disdain, as insults upon the dignity and good faith of Great-Britain. Mr. secretary Pitt, in a letter to Mr. Bussy, declared his master would not suffer the disputes with Spain, to be intermingled in any shape in the negociation for peace; that the bare mention of such an idea would be considered as an affront; and that the memorial relating to the king of Prussia could not be admitted without derogating from the honour of Great-Britain, and that inviolable fidelity with which the king of England was determined to fulfil his engagements towards his allies. A memorial to the same purpose was transmitted to the court of Versailles, couched in such high terms, as could not fail to give umbrage to a power remarkable for its pride and arrogance. Had the French king been insincere in his professions, he was now furnished with the fairest pretexts for breaking off the negociation. England in her demand relating to Dunkirk, had undoubtedly receded from the first agreement of treating on the *uti possidetis*: she had rejected, with disdain, the sole condition on which the allies of Lewis had agreed to a separate peace between France and Great-Britain: she had refused with a mixture of indignation and contempt, the memorial relating to the disputes with Spain; and Belleisle being taken, France had nothing farther to fear from that quarter. This therefore was the juncture at which the ministry of Versailles might have broke off the conferences, without affording any just handle for impeaching their sincerity. Yet this step they carefully avoided. To the last proposals of Great-Britain, they answered by an ultimatum,

Ann. 1761.

Rejected with
disdain by the
British mi-
nistry.

Ann. 1764. ultimatum, in which they made new concessions. They even condescended to make an apology for having proposed a discussion of the points in dispute with Spain; and the conde de Fuentes, who resided as ambassador from Spain at the court of London, delivered to Mr. Pitt, by order of his master, such an explanation of that memorial, as seemed well adapted to remove any unfavourable impression that might have been produced*. Mr. de Buffly received private instructions to relax in several articles: and in particular was ordered to deliver a memorial concerning the merchant ships taken before the declaration of the war, in which the French ministry endeavoured to prove that these prizes were made in defiance of the law of nations, as well as in direct violation of the treaties concluded at Utrecht and Aix-la-

* *Note from the Spanish ambassador to Mr. Pitt.*

“The most Christian king, who sincerely wishes that the peace now under consideration between France and England, may be rendered of equal utility and duration, communicated, in the beginning, his intentions to my master, expressing the pleasure with which he seized that opportunity to demonstrate his respectful sense of the repeated offers his catholic majesty had made both to him and England, in order to facilitate a proper and permanent reconciliation.

“Moved by these motives, so reasonable and sincere, his most Christian majesty proposed to the king my master, that he should grant his guarantee in the treaty, which might be equally useful to France and England; at the same time testifying the sincerity of his own disposition, with respect to the sacrifices he proposed to make, in order to restore the tranquillity of Europe, by a solid and honourable peace.

“These proceedings of his most Christian majesty could not but infinitely oblige the king my master, who entertained an uniformity of sentiments, ever desirous to fulfil, by the most distinguished correspondence, all the engagements of consanguinity and mutual interest, by which the two monarchs are united, especially as he discovered in the intentions of the king of France, that humanity and greatness of mind so peculiar to him, in seeking to render the peace as permanent as the vicissitude of human affairs would permit.

“With the same candour and sincerity the king my master acquainted his most Christian majesty, that he could wish the king of Great Britain had made no difficulty in agreeing to the guarantee connected with the consideration of the grievances subsisting between Spain and England; having all the reason in the world to believe that his Britannic majesty was equally disposed to terminate them in an amicable man-

ner, according to the laws of reason and justice. This intimation from my master, induced the king of France to communicate to his Britannic majesty the purity of his intentions for the re-establishment of peace, seeing, in proposing the guarantee of Spain, he demonstrates his sincere desire to see those interests compromised, which may one day rekindle the flames of war, which all parties are now endeavouring to extinguish.

“If the intentions of his most Christian majesty, and the king my master, are not both replete with good faith, my master flatters himself that his Britannic majesty will do him the justice to believe his views in particular were strictly so; for, had they referred to any other aim, his Catholic majesty, consulting his own greatness, would have spoke in his own person, according to the dignity of his crown.

“I cannot forbear telling you, sir, that the king, my master, will be surprised to hear, that the memorial of France should excite in the mind of his Britannic majesty, a sensation entirely opposite to the true intentions of the two sovereigns.

“His Catholic majesty nevertheless, will console himself for this interpretation, by seeing that progress which he has always wished to be made in the negotiation of peace, either separate between France and England, or general between all the belligerent powers: for it is his sincere desire to render it perpetual, by crushing every bud which may unfortunately produce another war.

“For this reason, the king my master flatters himself that his Britannic majesty, animated by the same sentiments of humanity for the public tranquillity, will continue in the same intentions to terminate the disputes subsisting between England, and a power which has given him such repeated proofs of friendship, at the same time it is proposed to establish peace through all Europe.”

Chapelle.

Chapelle. But these remonstrances had no effect upon the British ministry, Ann. 1761. which in the latter end of August transmitted the following articles to Versailles, in answer to the ultimatum of France. “—I. The king of Great-Britain still insists upon the entire and total cession of Canada and its dependencies, without any limits or exceptions whatsoever; as also upon the full and final cession of Cape Breton and all the other islands in the gulph of St. Laurence. Canada, according to the line of its limits traced by the marquis of Vaudrueil himself, when he, as governor-general, surrendered that province, by capitulation, to the English general Amherst, comprehends on one side, the lakes Huron, Michigan, and that called Superior; and the said line, drawn from the Red lake, embraces by a winding course the river Ouabache to its junction with the Ohio; from thence extending along this last river, inclusively to its confluence with the Mississippi. According to this definition of the limits by the French governor, the king reclaims the cession of Canada, a province which the court of France have offered a-new in its ultimatum to cede to his Britannic majesty, in the most extensive form, declared in the memorial of the proposals of peace dated on the thirteenth of July. With respect to the public profession and exercise of the Roman-catholic religion in Canada, his Britannic majesty will indulge his new subjects with that liberty, to be enjoyed without interruption or molestation; and the French inhabitants or others who have been subject to the most Christian king in that country, shall have entire freedom and opportunity to sell their effects, though to British subjects only, and transport them, without being impeded or hindered in their emigration, by any person on any pretence whatsoever, except that of debt or civil trespass, provided still that the time granted for this emigration, shall be limited to the term of one year, commencing at the ratification of the definitive treaty.—II. As for the line drawn from Rio Perdido, contained in a notification delivered by monsieur de Buffy, on the eighteenth day of August, concerning the limits of Louisiana, his majesty cannot but reject such an unexpected proposal, as altogether inadmissible on these two accounts: The said line, under colour of fixing the limits of Louisiana, includes in that province extensive countries, which, with the posts and forts that command them, the marquis de Vaudrueil hath surrendered, by the most solemn capitulation, to his Britannick majesty, under the definition of Canada; of consequence, however contentious the respective pretensions of the two crowns might have been before the war, particularly with respect to the course of the Ohio, and the territories adjacent, all the contending titles are, since the surrender of Canada, and the line of its limits traced by the marquis de Vaudrueil, united, and without contradiction, become valid, in confirming to Great-Britain the possession of these countries, together with the other parts of Canada. The line proposed for ascertaining the limits of Louisiana cannot be admitted, because it would comprehend on the side of Carolina, very extensive countries and numerous nations, which have always been considered as under the protection of the king; a connection which his majesty has no intention to renounce, though, for the benefit of peace, he might consent to leave the intermediate countries that are under the protection of Great Britain, more particularly those inhabited

Final articles
agreed to by
England.

Ann. 1761. inhabited by the Cherokees, Creeks, Chickesaws, Chaſtaws, and other nations ſituated between the Britiſh ſettlements and the river Miſſiſſippi.—
 III. The king refers himſelf to the third article of the ultimatum of England, touching the ceſſion of Senegal and its dependencies, as well as of the iſland of Goree, in the moſt ample manner, as ſpecified in the ſaid article; and his majeſty is willing to repeat what has been declared by Mr. Stanley, That if the court of France would ſuggeſt any reaſonable plan for ſupplying their ſubjects with negroes, that ſhould not be very prejudicial to the advantages which the Britiſh ſubjects poſſeſs in Africa, the king would willingly take it into conſideration.—IV. The important privilege of fiſhing and curing cod in a certain ſpecified part on the coaſt of Newfoundland, granted to the ſubjects of France by the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, hath not been reſuſed by England, but only connected with a reciprocal ſatisfaction on the part of France, concerning the indiſpenſible object of Dunkirk; a ſatisfaction which the king has exacted, and does exact: it is therefore on condition that the town and harbour of Dunkirk ſhall be reduced to the condition preſcribed by the laſt treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, that his majeſty will conſent to renew to France, by the future treaty of peace, the privilege of taking and curing fiſh, by virtue of the treaty of Utrecht, upon the ſaid diſtrict of Newfoundland. With reſpect to the ulterior demand which his moſt Chriſtian majeſty has made, that his ſubjects may be allowed to fiſh in the gulph of St. Laurence, and there enjoy a harbour without fortifications, ſubject to the inſpection of England, as propoſed by the duke of Choſeul, in his conference on that ſubject with Mr. Stanley, which harbour ſhall ſimply ſerve as a ſhelter to the French fiſhing veſſels in thoſe ſeas; the king, in order to convince his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, and all mankind, of his ſincere deſire after peace, will conſent to allow the French ſubjects to fiſh in the gulph of St. Laurence, on this expreſs condition; namely, That the ſaid ſubjects of France ſhall abſtain from that particular fiſhery upon all the coaſts belonging to Great-Britain, either of the continent, or of the iſlands ſituated in the ſaid gulph of St. Laurence, which fiſhery, the poſſeſſors only of the ſaid coaſts have conſtantly enjoyed, and always exerciſed, excepting nevertheless the privilege granted by the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, to the ſubjects of France, to take and cure cod in a certain ſpecified part upon the coaſt of Newfoundland, which privilege it is propoſed ſhall be renewed to France, as mentioned above. The king will conſent to cede to his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, the iſland of St. Peter, with its harbour; which iſland, in reſpect to that part of Newfoundland lying between the bay of Placentia and the bay of Fortune, is ſituated weſt-ſouth-weſt, its harbour opening to the north-eaſt, the interior part of which harbour is called Bourguay: the iſland of St Peter, which the king is willing to cede, is ſeparated by a ſmall ſtrait from another iſland, known by the name of Maquelon, or Michelon, to the northward of the ſaid iſland of St. Peter. But, to the ceſſion of this iſland, as above, the king will fix four indiſpenſible conditions. 1. France ſhall not, under any pretext or denomination whatever, build fortifications in the ſaid iſland, or its harbour, nor maintain troops, nor have any military eſtabliſhment whatever upon it. 2. The ſaid iſland and harbour ſhall

shall serve as shelter only to the fishing vessels of the French nation; and France shall not be at liberty to share the said convenience of shelter with the fishing or other vessels of any other nation whatsoever. 3. The possession of the island of St. Peter, as above, shall not be deemed in any case to transfer, attribute, or share, in any manner, the trust, right, or privilege of fishing and drying cod in any other part of the coasts of Newfoundland, beyond the district expressly articulated and fixed for that purpose, by the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht; that is to say, "A loco Cap Bonavista nuncupato, usque ad extremitatem ejusdem insulæ septentrionalem, indique ad latus occidentale recurrendo, usque ad locum Pointe-Riche appellatum*." 4. By virtue of the cession of the said island, as above, an English commissary shall be at liberty to reside upon the spot; and the commander of the British squadron at Newfoundland may, from time to time, visit the said island and harbour of St. Peter, to see that the above specified stipulations be duly observed.—The king consents to restore to his most Christian majesty, 1. The important conquest of Belleisle, with the artillery, &c. found therein at the reduction of the said island. 2. His majesty consents to restore to the most Christian king, the fertile and opulent island of Guadalupe, with that of Mariegalante, and the artillery, &c. there found, at the conquest of the said islands. The island of Minorca, with St. Philip's fort, shall be restored to his Britannic majesty, in the same condition, including the artillery, &c. as when attacked and taken. As to the restitution and evacuation of the conquests made by France upon any of the king's allies in Germany, particularly Wesel, and the other places and territories of the king of Prussia, his majesty still insists upon what is demanded in relation to that affair, in the seventh article of the ultimatum of England; it being always understood, that all the places belonging to the king's allies in Germany, shall be restored, with the artillery, &c. found in them at the time of their reduction. With respect to the succours to be furnished by the crown of Great-Britain to his Prussian majesty, as an auxiliary, after the ratification of the separate peace between Great-Britain and France, his majesty persists in the same unshaken resolution which he has declared from the first opening of the present negociation, that he will not cease to succour constantly his ally the king of Prussia, with efficacy and good faith, in order to attain the salutary aim of a general pacification in Germany. In these sentiments, his majesty, far from having proposed that France shall be at liberty to send armies into Silesia, "without being limited to the number stipulated in her actual engagements with the court of Vienna," a proposal to be found in no part of the ultimatum of England, he hath only declared, as the thirteenth article of the said ultimatum shews, that Great-Britain and France shall be at liberty to support, as auxiliaries, their respective allies, in the particular dispute for the recovery of Silesia, according to the engagements which each crown has contracted. The king declares, at the same time, that he has neither the intention nor the power to forbid and inhibit any foreign troops from entering into the service and pay of the king of Prussia, howsoever dis-

* From the place called Cape Bonavista and thence running westerly to the place denominated Pointe-Riche.

Ann. 1761. posed his majesty might be to consent that he shall not furnish, but in subsidies only, the succours which Great-Britain shall think proper, in conformity with her engagements, to afford his Prussian majesty. With respect to the prizes taken after the commencement of hostilities, though before the formality of declaring war, the king persists in his opinion, that such a demand on the part of France is neither just nor defensible, according to the most incontestible principles of the laws of war and of nations. As to the evacuation of Ostend and Nieuport, the king cannot help referring to the motives founded on the most express and irrevocable stipulations in the most solemn treaties, specified in the eleventh article of the ultimatum of Great-Britain, and to his declaration relating to that subject; and his majesty confides in the good faith of the declaration made on the part of his most Christian majesty, in the eleventh article of the ultimatum of France, namely, that it never was the intention of his most Christian majesty to keep possession of those places after the re-establishment of peace. With respect to the cessation of hostilities, the king persists entirely in the sentiments expressed in the twelfth article of the British ultimatum. As to the concerns of the French East India company, reference must be had to the ninth article of the ultimatum of England, with respect to which there seems to be no disagreement. In regard to the prisoners of war, the two crowns seem to be entirely agreed.—By this answer the court of France must perceive the rectitude of the king's intentions, as well as the moderation he shews in promoting the means of reconciliation with his most Christian majesty."

Final reply of
France to the
answer of
Great Britain.

This answer, couched in such a peremptory stile as could not but mortify the pride of France, might have been deemed another sufficient excuse for breaking off the negociation, had the court of Versailles wanted nothing more than a specious pretext for this purpose: but, after several fruitless conferences between the duke de Choiseul and Mr. Stanley, the French ministry thought proper to make further concessions, in a new memorial to the court of London, dated on the ninth day of September. In this paper the French king, after the preamble, declaring, that in case the negociation should not succeed, all the concessions made in the course of it should be null and of no effect, proceeds to this purpose: "The king has said in his first memorial of proposals, as well as in his ultimatum, that he would cede and guarantee to England the possession of Canada, in the most extensive form; his majesty repeats that offer; and even without discussing the line of limits, traced in a chart or map presented by Mr. Stanley; as that line demanded by England is doubtless the most extensive form that can be given to the cession, the king is willing to grant it, without further question. His majesty had affixed four conditions to his guarantee; and to these England does not seem averse: the king only thinks the term of one year too short for the emigration of the French and the sale of their effects; and desires it may be protracted to two years, or eighteen months at least. As the court of England has, in the first article of its answer relating to the entire and total cession of Canada, as agreed upon between the two courts, added the word *dependencies*, it will be necessary to explain what is meant by the word *dependencies*, that the cession may not produce disputes in the sequel. The first para-

paragraph concerning the limits of Louisiana, contained in the second article of England's answer, is allowed by France: the second paragraph is neither just nor clearly expressed; it is proposed therefore that it shall be definitively explained in the following terms: "The intermediate Indian nations, situated between the lakes and the Mississippi, within the line described, shall be neutral and independent, under the protection of the king of France; and those without the line, on the side of the English possessions, shall also be neutral and independent, under the protection of the king of England. The English traders shall not be allowed to visit the Indian nations on either side of the line; but the said nations shall not be abridged of the liberty which they have hitherto enjoyed of trafficking with both French and English. Although France is very sensible how contrary it is to the views of reconciliation, for the party that cedes to propose to the party which has conquered, and means to preserve its conquests, the cession of countries which are not very well known; although this form of proceeding demanded by England, is without doubt subject to numberless difficulties, nevertheless, the king, in order to demonstrate his readiness to embrace every temperament tending to reconcile the two courts, freely declares to England, that he will guarantee to that crown the possession of Senegal and Goree, provided England will guarantee to France the possession of her settlements at Anamaboe and Acra. The fourth article of the answer comprehends several objects, and each requires a particular explanation. England still joins together the liberty of fishing on part of the island of Newfoundland, stipulated to France in the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, with the ninth article of the same treaty, relating to the demolition of Dunkirk. The fourth and last answer which shall be given to England on this head, is, that these two stipulations in the treaty of Utrecht, have no other affinity, one with another, but that of their being both comprised in the same treaty; and that the concession explained in favour of the French, in the thirteenth article of that treaty, is a compensation for the cession of Newfoundland and Anapolis Royal, made on the part of France to England, by the twelfth and thirteenth articles of the same treaty. But that the two courts may come to a right understanding on this subject, and in order to facilitate the peace, the king consents to demolish the works which have been made for the defence of the harbour of Dunkirk since the beginning of that war, to fill up the basin which would contain ships of war, and destroy the buildings belonging to the rope-work; but, at the same time, his majesty will allow the merchant-harbour, which cannot receive even a frigate, to remain for the mutual advantage of England and France. He will engage that there shall be no maritime, military establishment in that sea-port; but he will leave the wet ditch or lunette round the place, which was made for the salubrity of the air and the health of the inhabitants. As to the fishing on the banks of Newfoundland, the king expects that the twelfth article in the treaty of Utrecht shall be confirmed. In regard to the condition proposed by England, concerning the liberty of fishing allowed to belong to the French, in the gulph of St. Laurence, France agrees, that, exclusive of the part of Newfoundland prescribed in the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht,

Ann. 1761. the French, except in case of accident, shall not come upon the coasts belonging to England, in the gulph of St. Laurence, either to dry their fish or spread their nets; but, bating these two exceptions, the French shall be at liberty to fish, without molestation, in every part of the said gulph of St. Laurence. As to the cession of the island of St. Peter, the smallness of that island, and its situation so near Placentia, give the king reason to believe that such a shelter would be altogether illusive, and serve rather to create disputes between the two nations, than facilitate the fishery of the French subjects. The king had demanded of England the island of Cape Breton or St. John; he had even restricted himself to the inconsiderable island of Canceau; he now repeats the same proposal to his Britannic majesty; or if the king of England, for reasons unknown in France, cannot agree to the cession of Canceau; it is proposed he shall add to the island of St. Peter, the cession of the island of Maquelon, or Michelin, two islands which, joined together, do not exceed three leagues in extent. Inconsiderable as these settlements are, and though, properly speaking, they form but one island, yet the king will accept of them, and even impose upon himself this condition; That there shall not be in either of these islands, nor in Canceau, provided England should part with this last, any military establishment: France will only maintain a guard of fifty men to support the execution of the police, which it will be necessary to maintain in those islands. The king will, as much as possible, considering the weakness of this guard, prevent all foreign vessels, even the English themselves, from going ashore on those islands. France does not pretend to fish and dry cod on the coast of Newfoundland, in any other way but according to the stipulation in the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, provided it be understood that the French have liberty to take and dry their fish on the coast of St. Peter and Michelin. Finally, the king agrees that an English commissary shall reside in the said islands, to see that the conditions stipulated in the treaty shall be punctually fulfilled. The division of the four neutral islands between the two courts, ought to be specified in the preliminaries: France agrees to any division of these islands that shall be proposed by England, provided the island of St. Lucie shall be declared part of the share assigned to France. The king, without staying to dispute particulars, consents to the sixth and seventh articles, relating to the restitution of Guadalupe, Mariegalante, Belleisle, and Minorca. As to the eighth article, relating to the evacuation of places in Germany, the king refers to the seventh article of his ultimatum. It is not in his power to evacuate the countries belonging to his ally the empress-queen. The ninth article of England's answer requires explanation; for it is couched in such a manner, that the sense of it is not easily understood: it supposes engagements between the king and the empress, and between England and Prussia, which are not mutually known to the two courts of Versailles and London. It is not imagined in France, that the king of England has not influence to prevent the allies of his crown, such as the sovereigns of Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, and Brunswic, from joining their troops to those of the king of Prussia; but, without launching into useless discussions, the king, though determined, for the sake of peace, to make the most considerable sacrifices,

is

is at the same time irrevocably resolved, to grant nothing in the future treaty of peace, but what shall be conformable to the stipulations by which he is engaged with his allies. It is with their consent and concurrence that the king, in relation to the war of Westphalia, proposed to England the tenth article of the memorial, containing his majesty's proposals, and the seventh and thirteenth articles of the ultimatum of France. The king adheres to these three articles, in answer to the eighth and ninth articles in the answer of England; resolved, nevertheless, to treat upon any new proposals of England, relative to those objects; proposals which shall be communicated to the king's allies, and accepted by his majesty, with the consent of the empress, provided they shall not be contrary to the engagements subsisting between him and that princess. — France is still of opinion, that the king's proposals, relating to the prizes taken from his subjects before the declaration of war, are so just, that he is obliged to support them, and refers himself on that head, to the twelfth article of his proposals. The king, after the signing of the treaty, or even of the preliminaries, will deliver to the king of England a paper signed with his own hand, containing a declaration, that it never was his intention to unite the towns of Ostend and Nieuport to his dominions. France will agree to the terms proposed for a cessation of hostilities, provided they are such as cannot be disadvantageous to either crown. France adopts the negotiation between the East India companies of the two nations, on condition that it shall be terminated at the same time as that of the two crowns; for this purpose, they shall name their commissioners, and begin their negotiation without loss of time. The fourteenth article, relating to the exchange of prisoners, will meet with no difficulty: but the court of England will do justice to the considerable advances made by France in this memorial, in order to facilitate a reconciliation between the two crowns. — To this memorial, which was delivered on the thirteenth day of September, the British ministry deigned not to make the least reply. Mr. Stanley was recalled from Paris, and the French minister returned to his own country; thus the negotiation was broke off, and the events of war were left to the determination of fortune.

If we consider the mortifications which France digested in silence, and the sacrifices she offered to make for the re-establishment of peace; that as soon as she understood how deeply the court of London resented her mentioning the Spanish claims, she dropped that subject entirely; that she ceded all Canada, according to the limits prescribed by the English government, together with the island of Cape Breton, and the settlements of Senegal and Goree on the coast of Africa; that she accepted of the privilege granted to her subjects, of fishing in the gulph of Laurence, upon the mortifying terms which England proposed; that she acquiesced in the demolition of Dunkirk; agreed to restore Minorca; to evacuate Nieuport and Ostend; and to leave the affairs of the East India company to the discussion of commissaries; we can hardly doubt the sincerity of her advances. On the other hand, if we reflect upon the terms offered by England, we shall find equal cause for astonishment and concern. The war was expressly undertaken with a view to the security of the British settlements in North America, exposed to the incroachments

Reflections
upon the
negociation.

Ann. 1761.

incroachments of the French, and to the inroads of the Indians, actuated by French influence. In the prosecution of the war, France was deprived of all Canada, and their influence of course extinguished through all the Indian nations, inhabiting or bordering on that vast country. The whole extent of the lakes, together with the course of the river St. Laurence, including the islands situated in the gulph of St. Laurence, were united to the British dominion. Nothing now remained but the conquest of Louisiana, to confirm the security of the English colonies beyond all fear of alarm, to render all the Indian nations of North America intirely dependant on the British government, and to ingross the whole fur-trade of that immense continent. These purposes can never be answered while the French continue to have access by the Mississippi, to the inland parts of America. The colony of Louisiana, which at the commencement of the war was weak and inconsiderable, and might have been reduced by a handful of troops, without interfering with any other capital operation, is now considerably strengthened and reinforced; and, no doubt, will every day increase in wealth, extent, and number of people. By this avenue our enterprising neighbours can penetrate to the back of all our settlements; rival our traders, in the commerce of the country, by supplying the natives with necessaries cheaper than they can be afforded by the subjects of Great-Britain; prosecute the arts of insinuation, and maintain their ascendancy in such a manner as to be always able to instigate the remote Indians to fall occasionally upon the British colonies. From these considerations the reader may judge of the importance of Louisiana, which hath been left unattempted by the arms of Great-Britain; and so tamely overlooked in the course of the negociation. The fishery in the gulph of St. Laurence, and on the banks of Newfoundland, constituted one great source of wealth to France, and was undoubtedly her chief nursery for seamen; consequently the loss of it must have been severely felt in that nation: but, the English ministry voluntarily offered to readmit her to a participation of this advantage, which, we will venture to say, was more than equivalent to all that she forfeited by the entire cession of Canada. The produce of Guadalupe is more than three times the value of what Canada adds to the wealth of Great-Britain; yet the crown of E——— agreed without hesitation to restore this opulent and important acquisition. If such essential sacrifices were made on both sides, what then obstructed the pacification?—The French king declared he could not give up Wesel in Germany, which he had garrisoned in the name of the empress-queen; a place which the king of Prussia had of himself abandoned: and the British government refused to restore those merchant-ships which had been taken before the declaration of war. It must be allowed, therefore, that E———, rather than make restitution of a few hundred thousand pounds plundered from the subjects of France, while they traded secure on the faith of treaties, chose to prosecute the war, at the annual expence of twelve millions; or that this enormous charge, together with the expence of British blood, and the risque of fortune's inconstancy, was a sacrifice made to the interest of a German ally, who had already drained so much from the nation, which his friendship or animosity could not possibly either succour or affect.—It may be asked, if the French king was in reality

so earnestly desirous of peace, why did not he throw these two inconsiderable articles into the scale, with so many concessions of seemingly greater importance? The answer is obvious. The progress of the English conquests, and the imperative manner in which they dictated the terms of peace, had, by this time, effectually aroused the jealousy and disgust of the court of Madrid, which being moreover convinced of the French king's moderation, offered to supply him with pecuniary succours; and these were all that he wanted to maintain a war in Germany, by which he well knew Great-Britain would be in a few years utterly impoverished. In that case he foresaw England would be exposed to a new war with Spain, which could not fail to increase her incumbrances; and that, in the prosecution of such accumulated hostilities against her, he should probably recover some of the territories she had subdued:—That this was not meer conjecture, appeared from the conduct of Spain, which, from this period, seemed to provoke a rupture with Great-Britain. In accounting for the conduct of princes, we must not always look for national motives. The ties of consanguinity, or other private connections, have not unfrequently preponderated against the interest of a whole kingdom. Perhaps the Spanish monarch was affected by this kind of influence. Considering the commercial benefits which the subjects of that monarchy derived from a neutrality, while France and England were engaged in a war; considering the powerful navy of Great-Britain, with which the ocean was overspread; the catholic king could not, with any regard to the advantage or safety of his subjects, engage in his hostilities with England, unless he either believed she actually affected despotism by sea, or hoped her finances were already so exhausted, that in a little time she must truckle to the additional power of France, reinforced by Spain; and in that case he should be able to vindicate by force those pretensions which he never could establish by dint of negociation.

Mr. Pitt having noted in the catholic king's conduct many flagrant instances of partiality, in favour of the enemies of Great-Britain; and received intimation that a private treaty was lately concluded between the courts of Versailles and Madrid; is said to have expatiated upon these particulars in council; to have proposed that an armament should immediately proceed to the Mediterranean, and strike some stroke of importance, without further formality, in case the ministry of Spain should refuse to give instant satisfaction to the court of Great-Britain. He observed, that such a spirited measure would either intimidate the court of Madrid into compliance, so as to detach it intirely from the interest of France, or oblige them to hazard their homeward bound flota, loaden with treasure, to the chance of being taken by the English cruisers; as well as to expose their sea-ports to the operations of the British armament, before they could be put in a proper posture of defence. He declared that should his proposal be rejected or postponed, he would resign his employment, and withdraw himself from his majesty's councils; and the same declaration was made by the earl Temple, after he had harangued in support of the secretary's advice. The other members considered this proposal as a delicate step not to be hazarded in the present conjuncture. The Spanish king's partiality in favour of France was at best but doubtful,

Ann. 1761. doubtful, and the contents of the late treaty between the two houses of Bourbon were altogether unknown. When one state has cause of complaint or suspicion against another, the law of nations, and of reason, prescribes, that recourse should be first had to expostulation and demands of satisfaction. When these are refused, the power aggrieved is at liberty to redress itself by force of arms, after having given fair warning of hostile intentions, according to the forms established among civilized nations. Unless these forms are observed, there is no faith in the law of nations, no security for commerce, and no difference between the justifiable operations of war, and the most arbitrary acts of piracy and usurpation: for if every power is at liberty to interpret its pretended grievances into aggression, and to retaliate this supposed aggression by immediate acts of hostility, commenced without remonstrance or denunciation; all those individuals, who by commerce and communication sustain the intercourse among the nations, forming as it were one great community of human nature, must be perpetually exposed to violence and peculation. Thus trade and navigation will be discouraged; the interests of humanity decline, and mankind relapse into a state of the most selfish barbarity. England has nothing to fear from a war with Spain, begun under proper auspices, and maintained on British principles; on the contrary, Spain has every thing to fear from the naval power of Great-Britain, both in Europe and America. But at a juncture when England is already exhausted by such an expensive war as history cannot parallel; when she groans under a debt of one hundred and thirty millions: when she has undertaken to meet the power of France on the continent, where alone that power can be formidable, and where alone she is unequal to the expence which a war with that nation would occasion; to precipitate herself into a rupture with Spain, whose treasures will enable France to protract that expence, is a measure which England ought to avoid with all the caution that is consistent with the dignity of her own importance. Some regard was likewise due to the following considerations. England, at this period, derived considerable advantages from her trade with Spain. A great number of British merchants and factors were settled in different parts of that kingdom, and concerned in the remittances by the flota from the West Indies: all these would have been inevitably ruined by a precipitation of hostilities. The catholic king had a numerous navy; and the active commerce which his subjects had lately carried on, afforded a sufficient number of seamen to equip a very formidable squadron, to act in conjunction with the other enemies of Great-Britain. These, in all probability were the reasons which induced all the other ministers of the privy-council to dissent from the opinion of the secretary of state, who forthwith resigned his employment, on the ninth day of October; and his example was immediately followed by his brother-in-law, the earl Temple. Notwithstanding this abrupt secession, the king gratified him for his past services with a yearly pension of three thousand pounds, to be continued, even after his decease, during the survivancy of his lady and son; and this gratuity was reinforced with the title of baroness of Chatham to his lady, and that of baron to her heirs male, Mr. Pitt for his own person declining the distinction of nobility. This event excited such a loud clamour as had

Is gratified
with a pen-
sion.

not been heard since the trial of admiral Byng. It divided the nation into violent factions, and deluged the public with inundations of pamphlets, papers, and pasquinades. The friends and admirers of Mr. P— exclaimed, that after he had raised the nation from the lowest state of contempt and dependency, to the highest pinnacle of glory and exultation, he was ungratefully thwarted in his designs for the public good, and thrust from the helm at the most critical juncture, by a cabal of wicked and worthless men, whose misconduct had formerly brought the commonwealth to the verge of ruin. They expatiated upon the wonderful talents of the late minister: they enumerated the successes of the British arms during the period of his administration: they ascribed them wholly and solely to the wisdom of his plans and the vigour of his counsels: they affirmed, that had his proposal with respect to Spain been embraced, the catholic king would have been obliged to renounce his connection with the French monarch; or his homeward bound flota, laden with treasure, would have fallen into the hands of the English, and indemnified them for the expence of the war; and, in all probability, the port and city of Cadiz would have been subdued by a bold effort of the British armament; whereas, now that he no longer animated the machine of government, its councils would degenerate into timidity, and the administration of affairs revert into the old channel, leading to diffidence, disgrace, and distraction. Another party were not less vehement in their invectives against the late S—y. They taxed him with inconsistency, want of principle, and the most turbulent ambition. They asserted, that he had no sooner forced himself into the administration by dint of popularity, than he turned tail to those very principles by the profession of which that popularity was acquired: that he plunged with the most desperate precipitation into those continental measures, against which it had been the business of his life to declaim: that he adopted this new system, so contrary to his former maxims and solemn declarations, without any change of circumstance that should indicate a change of measures; without specifying any cause, or adducing one reason for the satisfaction of his country: that he not only espoused those interests which he had so often stigmatized as disgraceful to the crown and pernicious to the kingdom; but espoused them with such warmth as no former minister durst avow, without running the risque of falling a sacrifice to popular resentment: that enamoured of this new idol, he squandered upon it immense sums, so as to impoverish his country, and accumulate the load of her debts to such a degree, that she could scarce crouch under her burthen. They asserted, that all his military projects were either idle, frivolous, or foreign to the interest of Great-Britain; and that no part of the success that had crowned her arms, either flowed from any plan which he had formed, or was achieved by officers whom he had recommended: that he had left the conquest of Louisiana, which was really a British measure, unattempted, in order to prosecute the war in Westphalia, an aim equally spurious and destructive to the interests of Great-Britain; and prosecuted it accordingly at an incredible expence of blood and treasure, without being able to defend either the countries or the allies which he had so injudiciously taken into his protection: that perceiving the nation began to open

Ann. 1761. their eyes to the absurdity and ruinous consequences of such connections; that the king of Prussia was surrounded with enemies, against whom he could not possibly contend much longer; that the French were possessed of Hesse-Cassel and Hanover; and the forces payed by England in the most imminent danger of being disarmed with disgrace; he had exercised his invention to find some specious pretence for quitting the reins he could no longer manage with any degree of reputation; and for transferring, at the same time, the attention of the public to another object, in which their passions would be more warmly interested: that for this purpose he had contrived the proposal of a Spanish war, which could not fail to dazzle the eyes of the people, already intoxicated with conquest; accordingly, after having steered the vessel of the common-wealth into a dangerous streight, replete with rocks and quicksands, he had deserted the helm in the midst of the tempest he had raised, leaving his country to sink or swim as accident should determine, and his fellow-servants in the ministry the herculean task of remedying the mischiefs he had brewed, or the hardship of being censured for miscarriages resulting from the errors of his administration. In a word, he was accused of having misconducted the war, betrayed the interests, and profused the treasures of his country; of having insulted his indulgent sovereign, deserted him in the day of trouble, embroiled him with his allies abroad, and made him uneasy with his subjects at home. Mr. P—t himself pretended to think, not only that his duty dictated the step he had taken, but that his personal safety depended upon his withdrawing himself from councils which he was no longer permitted to guide. He condescended to justify himself, in a letter to a certain individual in the city of London, who in his answer declared, that he and his fellow-citizens were perfectly satisfied with the conduct of the late S——y*.

These

* *A letter from a Right Hon. person to ——— in the City.*

“ Dear Sir,

Oct. 1761.

“ Finding, to my great surprise, that the cause and manner of my resigning the seals are grossly misrepresented in the city, as well as that the most gracious and spontaneous marks of his majesty’s approbation of my services, which marks followed my resignation, have been infamously traduced as a bargain for my forsaking the Public, I am under a necessity of declaring the truth of both these facts, in a manner which I am sure no gentleman will contradict. A difference of opinion with regard to measures to be taken against Spain, of the highest importance to the honour of the crown, and to the most essential national interests, (and this founded on what Spain had already done, not on what that court may farther intend to do) was the cause of my resigning the seals. Lord Temple and I submitted

in writing, and signed by us, our most humble sentiments to his majesty, which being overruled by the united opinion of all the rest of the king’s servants, I resigned the seals on Monday the 5th of this month, in order not to remain responsible for measures, which I was no longer allowed to guide. Most gracious public marks of his majesty’s approbation of my services followed my resignation: They are unmerited and unsolicited, and I shall ever be proud to have received them from the best of sovereigns.

“ I will only add, my dear Sir, that I have explained these matters only for the honour of truth, not in any view to court return of confidence from any man, who with a credulity as weak as it is injurious, has thought fit hastily to withdraw his good opinion from one who has served his country with fidelity and success; and who justly reveres the upright and candid judgment of it; little solicitous about the censure of the capricious and the ungenerous:

These letters being published, served only to render the altercation of the two parties more acrimonious. Every paragraph was exposed, on one side, to the scrutiny of criticism, and the shafts of satire; and on the other, extolled as the honest effusion of innocence and integrity. When the king, queen, and great officers of state, repaired to the city, to dine with the lord mayor at Guildhall, according to the custom observed by the kings of England, after their coronation, Mr. P— mingled with the procession, and in passing through the streets was saluted with such peals of acclamation, as seemed to derogate from the respect due to the sovereign. The populace not only rent the air with their shouts, but expressed a desire of unyoking his horses, that they might draw, by force of arm, the chariot of their beloved minister. The same demonstrations of particular veneration were industriously repeated in the sequel of the entertainment, and in the return of their majesties to St. James's; nor did the scurril herd of low plebeians refrain from exclamations of disgust against lord B—, who was supposed to enjoy a distinguished share of his sovereign's confidence and esteem. The truth is, all these mobs were influenced by individuals chosen from the factious partisans of the late minister. The more moderate part of the nation beheld these incidents with concern. They could not conceive that Mr. P— was at all influenced by fears for his personal safety in the step he had taken. They knew he might have dissented in one particular from the majority of the council, without quitting his seat, and run no sort of risque of being afterwards called to account for measures adopted in opposition to his opinion.

Idolized by
the city of
London.

nerous: Accept my sincerest acknowledgments for all your kind friendship, and believe me ever, with truth and esteem,

My dear Sir,

Your faithful Friend, &c.

An Answer to the Right Hon. Person's Letter.

" Dear Sir,

" The city of London, as long as they have any memory, cannot forget, that you accepted the seals when this nation was in the most deplorable circumstances to which any country can be reduced: That our armies were beaten, our navy inactive, our trade exposed to the enemy, our credit, as if we expected to become bankrupts, sunk to the lowest pitch; that there was nothing to be found but despondency at home, and contempt abroad. The city must also for ever remember, that when you resigned the seals, our armies and navies were victorious, our trade secure, and flourishing more than in a peace, our public credit restored, and people readier to lend than ministers to borrow: that there was nothing but exultation at home, confusion and despair among our enemies, amazement and veneration among all neutral nations: that the French were reduced so

low as to sue for a peace, which we, from humanity, were willing to grant; tho' their haughtiness was too great, and our successes too many, for any terms to be agreed on. Remembering this, the city cannot but lament that you have quitted the helm. But if knaves have taught fools to call your resignation (when you can no longer procure the same success, being prevented from pursuing the same measures) a desertion of the public, and to look upon you, for accepting a reward, which can scarce bear that name, in the light of a pensioner; the city of London hope, they shall not be ranked by you among the one or the other. They are truly sensible, that, though you cease to guide the helm, you have not deserted the vessel; and that, pensioner as you are, your inclination to promote the public good, is still only to be equalled by your ability: that you sincerely wish success to the new pilot, and will be ready, not only to warn him and the crew of rocks and quicksands, but to assist in bringing the ship through the storm into a safe harbour.

" These, Sir, I am persuaded, are the real sentiments of the city of London; I am sure you believe them to be such, of,

Dear Sir, yours, &c.

L 1 2

They

Ann. 1761.

They took it for granted his mind soared above all such childish apprehensions. They thought the abrupt and ungracious manner in which he resigned his employment, not only deprived his country of his service and influence at a time that peculiarly demanded an exertion of his talents; but his secession favoured of disgust and resentment, and implying a disapprobation of the k—g's measures, acted as a ferment upon the ill humour of the people. Such a commotion could not fail to clog the wheels of government, obstruct the public service, and might perhaps have some effect in alienating the affections of the subjects. They were of opinion that his accepting a pension and title did violence to the delicacy of his character as a disinterested patriot, which character had been the subject of repeated encomium, and the theme of general admiration. They were sorry he had not denied himself the pleasure of assisting at the procession to Guildhall, as his conduct on that occasion afforded an handle to his enemies, to charge him with having gone thither on purpose to brow-beat his S——, to whose generosity he had been so much obliged; to solicit popularity, and exhibit himself as an idol of the crowd; and to receive the public incense of mobs hired to shout in his praise. That his friends should be driven to such a wretched expedient is scarce credible, considering how high his reputation stood in the metropolis at this period. About the latter end of October, it was resolved in the common-council, that the thanks of that court should be given to the Right Hon. William Pitt, for the many great and eminent services rendered this nation, during the time he so ably filled the high and important office of one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state; and to perpetuate the grateful sense of his merits, who, by the vigour of his mind, had not only roused the ancient spirit of this nation from the pusillanimous state to which it had been reduced; but, by his integrity and steadiness, uniting it at home, had carried its reputation in arms and commerce to a height unknown before, by its trade accompanying its conquests in every quarter of the globe. Therefore, the city of London, ever steadfast in their loyalty to their king, and attentive to the honour and prosperity of their country, could not but lament the loss of so able, so faithful a minister, at this critical conjuncture.

Reflections
on the con-
duct of the
common-
council.

Whether this resolution was not in fact an arrogation of right to decide upon the merits of a minister, the particulars of whose conduct they could not sufficiently distinguish; and implied a disapprobation of their S———n and his council, because they had not implicitly surrendered their own faculties of perception and reflection to the ideas of one man; nay more, because they had not complied with the violent measures he proposed, in diametrical opposition to their own sentiments and judgment; posterity will be candid enough to determine, when those clouds of prejudice which now darken the understanding, are dissipated, and all the rancour of personal animosity is allayed and forgotten. The common-council of London ventured, at the same time, to dictate in another particular that depended entirely on the royal prerogative. They transmitted to the city's representatives in parliament, peremptory instructions, that they should use their utmost endeavours, not only to obtain the repeal, or an amendment of the late act for the relief of insolvent debtors, in respect of the inconveniencies arising from the com-

pulsive

pulsive clause; but also oppose all attempts for giving up such places as might tend to lessen their present security, or by restoring the naval power of France, render them subject to fresh hostilities from that natural enemy; particularly, that the sole and exclusive right of their acquisitions in North-America, and the fisheries, be preserved to the subjects of Great-Britain. Thus, at the same instant of time, they expressed their entire approbation of Mr. P—'s ministry, and strictly enjoined their representatives to hold fast those very exclusive privileges which he had agreed to relinquish.

In the midst of these heats and dissensions which inflamed and agitated the nation, the king, without deigning to interpose in the disputes that concerned the character of a late minister, took every measure which he thought conducive to the honour and the interest of the nation. He directed the earl of Bristol, his ambassador at Madrid, to demand an explanation of the secret treaty which had been lately ratified between the two monarchs of France and Spain; and to declare, that a refusal of this satisfaction would be considered as a denunciation of hostilities: in the mean time he exerted himself in making preparations suitable to that event.

Conduct of
his Britannic
majesty with
respect to
Spain.

A plan for the conquest of Martinique was already formed. In the month of October, rear-admiral Rodney sailed from England with a squadron of ships, having under convoy a number of transports, with four battalions from Belleisle, to join at Barbadoes a strong body of forces from North America, together with some regiments and volunteers from Guadalupe and the Leeward Islands, and proceed, in conjunction with the fleet already on that station, to the execution of the projected invasion. This was doubtless an object of great importance, and might have been easily accomplished in the first attempt under the conduct of general Hopson; but now the enterprize was encumbered with many difficulties. The island was strengthened with new fortifications, a strong body of troops, a numerous regulated militia, experienced officers, and plenty of provision, artillery, and ammunition.

An armament
sails to the
West Indies.

On the third day of November the new parliament was opened at Westminster; and, as no ministerial influence had been used in electing the members of which it was composed, it undoubtedly deserved the appellation of a free parliament; a phænomenon which had not appeared in the meridian of Great-Britain for the space of above forty years before this period. The king, being seated on the throne, commanded the attendance of the commons; to whom he signified his pleasure, by the mouth of the lord high chancellor, that they should return to their house, and chuse a new speaker. Accordingly their unanimous choice fell upon Sir John Cust, baronet, a gentleman of extensive knowledge and distinguished probity, qualified in all respects to supply the room of Mr. Onslow, who had so long and so worthily discharged that important office. His majesty, repairing again to the house of peers on the sixth, approved of the speaker, and harangued the parliament in these words.

“My Lords and Gentlemen,

“At the opening of the first parliament, summoned and elected under my authority, I with pleasure take notice of an event, which has made me compleatly

Ann. 1761. compleatly happy, and given universal joy to my loving subjects. My marriage with a princess, eminently distinguished by every virtue, and amiable endowment, whilst it affords me all possible domestic comfort, cannot but highly contribute to the happiness of my kingdoms; which has been, and always shall be, my first object in every action of my life.

"It has been my earnest wish that this first period of my reign might be marked with another felicity; the restoring of the blessings of peace to my people, and putting an end to the calamities of war, under which so great a part of Europe suffers. But tho' overtures were made to me, and my good brother and ally the king of Prussia, by the several belligerent powers, in order to a general pacification, for which purpose a congress was appointed; and propositions were made to me by France, for a particular peace with that crown, which were followed by an actual negotiation; yet that congress hath not hitherto taken place, and the negotiation with France is entirely broken off.

"The sincerity of my disposition to effectuate this good work has been manifested in the progress of it; and I have the consolation to reflect, that the continuance of the war, and the farther effusion of Christian blood, to which it was the desire of my heart to put a stop, cannot with justice be imputed to me.

"Our military operations have been in no degree suspended or delayed; and it has pleased God to grant us farther important successes, by the conquests of the islands of Belleisle and Dominica; and by the reduction of Pondicherry, which hath in a manner annihilated the French power in the East-Indies. In other parts, where the enemy's numbers were greatly superior, their principal designs and projects have been generally disappointed, by a conduct which does the highest honour to the distinguished capacity of my general prince Ferdinand of Brunswic, and by the valour of my troops. The magnanimity and ability of the king of Prussia have eminently appeared in resisting such numerous armies, and surmounting so great difficulties.

"In this situation, I am glad to have an opportunity of receiving the truest information of the sense of my people, by a new choice of their representatives. I am fully persuaded you will agree with me in opinion, that the steady exertion of our most vigorous efforts, in every part where the enemy may still be attacked with advantage, is the only means that can be productive of such a peace, as may with reason be expected from our successes. It is therefore my fixed resolution, with your concurrence and support, to carry on the war, in the most effectual manner, for the interest and advantage of my kingdoms; and to maintain, to the utmost of my power, the good faith and honour of my crown, by adhering firmly to the engagements entered into with my allies. In this I will persevere, until my enemies, moved by their own losses and distresses, and touched with the miseries of so many nations, shall yield to the equitable conditions of an honourable peace; in which case, as well as in the prosecution of the war, I do assure you, no consideration whatever shall make me depart from the true interests of these my kingdoms, and the honour and dignity of my crown.

"Gentlemen

" Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

Ann. 1761.

" I am heartily sorry, that the necessity of large supplies appears so clearly from what has already been mentioned. The proper estimates for the services of the ensuing year shall be laid before you; and I desire you to grant me such supplies, as may enable me to prosecute the war with vigour, and as your own welfare and security, in the present critical conjuncture, require, that we may happily put the last hand to this great work. Whatsoever you give shall be duly and faithfully applied.

" I dare say your affectionate regard for me and the queen makes you go before me in what I am next to mention; the making an adequate and honourable provision for her support, in case she should survive me. This is what not only her royal dignity, but her own merit calls for; and I earnestly recommend it to your consideration.

" My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I have such a confidence in the zeal and good affections of this parliament, that I think it quite superfluous to use any exhortations to excite you to a right conduct. I will only add, that there never was a situation in which unanimity, firmness, and dispatch, were more necessary for the safety, honour, and true interest of Great-Britain."

These expressions of confidence and esteem, which flowed from the heart of a patriot king, met with the most cordial returns of gratitude and affection. The two houses unanimously resolved to address their sovereign in the warmest terms of zeal and attachment. The commons, having thanked him for his most gracious speech from the throne, presented their congratulations on the joyful and auspicious event of his nuptials with a princess descended from an illustrious protestant line, distinguished by the most eminent graces and endowments, worthy to be the partner of a throne, by possessing every virtue by which it could be adorned. They expressed their deep sense of the affectionate regard he had manifested for his people, by consulting, on this important and interesting occasion, as on every other, the happiness of them and their posterity. They assured him, that with hearts full of gratitude for this signal instance of his royal attention to the welfare of his subjects, and thoroughly sensible of the exalted merit of his illustrious consort, his faithful commons would not fail to make such honourable and ample provision as might enable her to support her royal dignity with proper lustre, in case she should survive his majesty; for the long continuance of whose life they should offer up their most ardent vows to Providence, without ceasing. They thanked his majesty for having expressed his concern for the prosperity of his people, in wishing to restore them the blessings of peace. They declared their admiration of that humanity so becoming the royal breast, which, amidst the successes of his own kingdoms, felt for the calamities of other nations. They professed themselves fully persuaded, that those beneficent dispositions which induced his majesty to propose a congress for a general pacification, and to engage in a negotiation with France for a particular peace, could not have

Address of
the commons.

Ann. 1761. have failed of the desired effect, if the enemy, influenced by the same motives, had shewn the same good intentions, and would have complied with such conditions as were requisite for the accomplishment of that salutary work. They testified the most grateful acknowledgment of his majesty's vigilance and firmness, in not suffering the hopes and expectations of peace to produce the least suspense or relaxation in the exertion of his arms; and congratulated his majesty on those happy successes, which, under the good providence of God, they ascribed to the wisdom and vigour of his majesty's measures: to these they owed the reduction of Dominica, the conquest of Belleisle, achieved with so much reputation to the British arms, and the destruction of the enemy's power in the East Indies, by the acquisition of Pondicherry, their last remaining settlement of any strength in those countries. They observed, that the wise and able conduct of his serene highness prince Ferdinand of Brunswic, whereby he had successively defeated the projects of the enemy, and prevented their making that progress, which, from their superior numbers, they expected; together with that gracious approbation which his majesty had been pleased to express of the valour of his troops; could not but give the highest satisfaction to his faithful commons. They said, they saw with just admiration repeated proofs, in every campaign, of that unshaken resolution, and of those astonishing efforts, which alone could have enabled his majesty's great ally, the king of Prussia, to resist the numerous forces of his enemies. They assured him, he might depend upon their intire concurrence and support, in the most effectual prosecution of the war, for the interest and advantage of Great Britain; and in maintaining, to the utmost of their power, the good faith and honour of his majesty's crown, and the engagements entered into with his allies: and they declared themselves truly sensible, that the constant care and attention of his majesty to pursue the most vigorous measures, in every part, where any successful impression could still be made upon the enemy, were the only means to attain that desirable object, an honourable and lasting peace. They acknowledged, with the deepest gratitude, that most endearing expression of his majesty's unbounded goodness and affection towards his native country, in the solemn declaration which he had been pleased to make, that, as well in the prosecution of the war as in the conclusion of the peace, no consideration whatever should induce him to depart from the true interests of his kingdoms, and from the honour and dignity of his crown. They gave him to understand, that his faithful commons would cheerfully grant such supplies as the nature and extent of the several services should be found to require, firmly relying on his majesty's wisdom and justice, that they would be applied with the strictest œconomy, and in such a manner as might most effectually answer the great ends for which they should be granted. They expressed their earnest desires, that this first parliament, convened by his authority, might, by their conduct, give his majesty a happy proof of the zeal, the loyalty, and the affection of his people. They concluded with saying, that, sensible of the difficult crisis in which they were assembled, they were determined to concur, with the greatest firmness and unanimity, in whatever might contribute to the public welfare, might tend to defeat the views and expectations of their enemies, and con-

convince the world, that there were no difficulties which his majesty's wife-Ann. 1761.
dom and perseverance, with the assistance of his parliament, could not surmount.

Whether this address was really framed by the committee appointed for that purpose, or only adopted from the m——, according to the laud-^{Remarks on the address.}
able custom which had prevailed since the accession of the house of Hanover, so as to re-echo, coincide, and sympathize with the speech from the t——ne, like the bass and treble, in the same air, composed by the same artist, and played by the same musician, we shall not pretend to determine; but surely nothing could have been better calculated to support the spirits of those allies and subsidiaries, generals and contractors, who were interested in the prosecution of a continental war. Many warm friends to their country hoped that this was the last vibration of the dismal G——n knell, which had sounded so long in the ears of Great-Britain: they wished, and hoped, that, for the future, an amiable prince, who reigned in the hearts of his people, would exert that vigour of mind with which he was said to be so liberally endowed by nature; that he would vindicate his own thoughts, speak his own sentiments, and deviate from the trite and hackneyed path of m——l form, at all times ridiculous, and at no time necessary, except when the throne is occupied by a prince who can neither think for himself, nor speak the language of his own kingdom.

Over and above this affectionate address to his majesty, a message was sent by the commons to congratulate the queen upon her royal nuptials; to express the unfeigned joy and satisfaction which the house felt upon seeing the most ardent wishes of a faithful people, anxious not only for the present and future welfare of these kingdoms, but also for the immediate and domestic happiness of their excellent sovereign, so compleatly crowned by his majesty's wife and happy choice of the royal partner of his throne; and to assure her majesty of the most dutiful and zealous attachment of the commons.

As a great clamour had been raised against the compelling clause in the act, passed during the last session, for the relief of insolvent debtors, this was^{Transactions in parliament.}
a circumstance which, previous to all other legislative measures, engaged the attention of the commons. The house was moved that the clause might be repealed; and leave being given to bring in a bill for that purpose, it soon acquired the sanction of the royal authority. That manifold frauds and abuses were committed in consequence of this clause is not to be denied; but whether, under proper restrictions, it might not have been rendered a salutary regulation, in favour of industry and commerce, will admit of a dispute. Certain it is, great numbers of people, who were ruined in consequence of this privilege claimed by their debtors, thought themselves cruelly treated, in being deprived of the same benefit. The house of commons, in order to manifest the warmth of their attachment to their sovereign, proceeded to take into consideration that part of his speech relating to his royal consort. They resolved, that, in case she should survive his majesty, she should enjoy a provision of one hundred thousand pounds per annum during her life, together with the palace of Somerset-house, and the lodge and lands at Richmond old Park: that the king should be enabled to charge that an-

Ann. 1761. nuity upon all or any part of such of the revenues, as, by an act made in the last session for the support of his majesty's household, were directed to be, during the king's life, consolidated with the aggregate fund, and should be subsisting after his majesty's demise; and to charge all or any part of the aggregate fund, as a collateral security for making good the said annuity. A bill formed on these resolutions passed both houses without opposition, and received the royal assent on the second day of December; when the speaker pronounced a speech, addressed to his majesty, replete with expressions of loyalty and affection.

Supplies
granted.

Their next care was to examine estimates, and provide for the prosecution of the war. They voted seventy thousand seamen for the service of the ensuing year: they maintained the land-forces to the number of sixty-seven thousand six hundred and seventy-six, over and above the militia of England, the two regiments of fencible men in North-Britain, the provincial troops in North America, and sixty-seven thousand one hundred and seventy-seven German auxiliaries to support the war of Westphalia. In proportioning the supply, they likewise made good the foreign subsidies, as well as the deficiencies in the grants of the last session. Besides the standing revenue of the nation, consisting of the land-tax and malt-tax, and the other impositions already laid for raising the interest of the public debt, it was found necessary to borrow twelve millions * on remote funds for the service of the year; and this step was taken accordingly.

The

* The sum of twelve millions was raised in the following manner. Every contributor, for every hundred pounds contributed, was intitled to an annuity, transferable at the bank of England, after the rate of four per centum per annum for nineteen years; and then to stand reduced to three per centum per annum, redeemable by parliament; and also to an annuity, transferable at the bank of England, of one pound per centum, to continue irredeemable for a certain term of ninety-eight years, and then to cease; the said annuities of four pounds per centum, and one pound per centum, to be charged upon the sinking fund, to commence from the fifth day of January next ensuing, and to be payable half-yearly on the fifth day of July, and the fifth day of January, in every year; and that the said four per centum annuities should be added to, and made one joint stock of transferable four per centum annuities at the bank of England, with such other four per centum annuities, transferable at the bank of England, as should, by any act of this present session of parliament, be charged upon and made payable out of the sinking fund; and that every contributor should, for every sum of eighty pounds per centum, payed in to the cashiers of the bank of England, upon

account of his share in the said annuities, after the rate of four per centum per annum, be intitled to one hundred pounds capital in the said stock of four pounds per centum annuities; and for every sum of twenty pounds paid in like manner, upon account of his share in the said annuities of one pound per centum, should be intitled to an annuity of one pound, to continue for a certain term of ninety-eight years, in manner above mentioned. It was resolved, that every contributor should, on or before the twenty-third day of this instant December, make a deposit, with the cashiers of the bank of England, of fifteen pounds per centum, on such part of the sum or sums to be contributed by him, towards the said sum of twelve millions, as should be payable, in respect of his share in the said four per centum annuities; and also a deposit of fifteen per centum, on such part of the sum or sums so to be contributed, as should be payable in respect of his share in the said one per centum annuities, as a security for his making the future payments, respectively, on or before the times limited for that purpose.

It was also resolved, that every contributor, who should pay in the whole of his contribution, on account of his share in the said four per

The funds assigned for paying the interest of this loan, consisted of a heavy additional tax upon windows, including all dwelling houses which had eight lights or upwards; and of farther additional duties on spirituous liquors. These were made part of the sinking fund, on which the annuities were charged. Every window in a dwelling house containing eight or nine windows, and no more, was taxed at the yearly rate of one shilling: in a house lighted with ten or eleven windows, and no more, every light was taxed at six-pence, over and above all other duties: where the number amounted to more than fourteen, each payed an additional duty of one shilling; and where they did not exceed nineteen, every window was taxed at three-pence additional duty*.

The supplies of the year were just provided, when the public attention was called off to an incident of national importance. The king of Great Britain had directed the earl of Bristol, his ambassador at Madrid, to demand of the Spanish ministry an explanation of the late treaty concluded between the kings of France and Spain; and particularly to require a categorical declaration, with respect to the part his Catholic majesty intended to

A categorical answer demanded of the court of Madrid.

per centum annuities, at any time on or before the eighteenth day of September next, or on account of his share in the said one per centum annuities, on or before the thirteenth day of May next, should be allowed a discount, after the rate of three per centum per annum, on the sum so completing his contribution respectively, to be computed from the day of completing such contribution to the twentieth day of October next, in respect of the sum payed on account of the said four per centum annuities; and to the twenty-first day of July next, in respect of the sum paid on account of the one pound per cent. annuities.

* The act relating to an additional duty on spirituous liquors was founded on the following resolutions:—"That for every gallon of low wines, or spirits of the first extraction, made or drawn in Great Britain, for home consumption, from any sort of drink or wash brewed, or made from any sort of malt or corn, or from brewer's wash or tilts, or any mixture with such brewer's wash or tilts, there shall be granted, and paid to his majesty, one penny, over and above all other duties charged, or chargeable thereon, to be paid by the distillers or makers thereof.—That for every gallon of strong waters, or aqua vitæ, made for sale, for home consumption, of the materials aforesaid, there shall be granted, and paid to his majesty, three-pence, over and above all other duties charged and chargeable thereon, to be paid by the distillers or makers thereof.—That for every gallon of low wines, or spirits of the first extraction, made or drawn, for home consump-

tion, from any foreign or imported materials, or any mixture therewith, there shall be granted, and paid to his majesty, three-pence, over and above all other duties charged or chargeable thereon, to be paid by the distillers or makers thereof.—That for every gallon of low wines, or spirits of the first extraction, made or drawn, for home consumption, from cyder, or any sort or kind of British materials, except those before-mentioned, or any mixture therewith, there shall be granted and paid to his majesty one penny three farthings, over and above all other duties charged or chargeable thereon, to be paid by the distillers or makers thereof.—That for every gallon of spirits made for sale, for home consumption, from cyder, or any sort or kind of British materials, except those before-mentioned, there shall be granted and paid to his majesty two-pence, over and above all other duties charged or chargeable thereon, to be paid by the distillers and makers thereof.

That for every gallon of single brandy, spirits, or aqua vitæ, imported into Great Britain from beyond the seas, not being the produce of the British colonies, there be paid by the importer, before landing, six-pence, over and above all other duties charged or chargeable thereon.—That for every gallon of brandy, spirits, or aqua vitæ, above proof, commonly called double brandy, imported into Great Britain from beyond the seas, not being the produce of the British colonies, there be paid by the importer, before landing, one shilling, over and above all other duties charged or chargeable thereon.

Ann. 1761. act in the disputes between the courts of London and Versailles. His instructions imported, that these questions should be put with all the delicacy which the nature of such demands could admit, that Spain should have no cause to complain that she was treated with want of decorum. The demands were made accordingly, with all imaginable demonstrations of respect; but as the answers given appeared evasive and unsatisfactory, he became more peremptory in his remonstrances; and at length plainly declared, that if the court of Spain should refuse a positive explanation, whether the Catholic king intended to ally himself with France against England, he should interpret the refusal into an aggression and declaration of war, and, in consequence, be obliged to retire from the court of Madrid. The Spanish monarch had already taken his measures in concert with the court of Versailles, and waited only for an opportunity to provoke Great Britain into an immediate rupture. In answer therefore to this declaration, Mr. Wall, the Spanish minister, replied, that such a step could only be suggested by the spirit of haughtiness and of discord, which, for the misfortune of mankind, still reigned but too much in the British government; that it was in that very moment the war was declared, and the king's dignity violently attacked; and the earl might retire how and when he should think proper. Nothing could be more idle and frivolous than this pretence for taking umbrage. Had the English minister failed in point of punctilio, and made an abrupt demand, unauthorized by the law of nations, the court of Madrid might have resented his personal behaviour, and complained of it by their ambassador at London; but, even in that case, the affront would have been, by all the reasonable part of mankind, deemed too inconsiderate a cause for involving the two nations in the horrors and misery of war: yet even this plea was wanting. The earl of Bristol proceeded with delicacy and caution, and did not insist upon a categorical answer until every milder method had been tried without success. The most extraordinary circumstance attending this rupture was the purport of a paper * delivered to the earl of Egremont.

* *Translation of a Note delivered to the Earl of Egremont by the Count de Fuentes, Ambassador at the Court of London from the Court of Spain, December, 25, 1761.*

“The count de Fuentes, the Catholic king's ambassador to his Britannic majesty, has just received a courier from his court, by whom he is informed, that my lord Bristol, his Britannic majesty's ambassador at the court of Madrid, has said to his excellency Mr. Wall, minister of state, that he had orders to demand a positive and categorical answer to this question, viz. “If Spain thinks of allying herself with France against England;” and to declare, at the same time, that he should take a refusal to his demand for an aggression and declaration of war; and that he should, in consequence, be obliged to retire from the court of Spain. The above minister of state answered him, that such a step could only be suggested by the

spirit of haughtiness and discord, which, for the misfortune of mankind, still reigns but too much in the British government: that it was in that very moment that the war was declared, and the king's dignity violently attacked, and that he might retire how and when he should think proper.

“The count de Fuentes is, in consequence, ordered to leave the court and the dominions of England; and to declare to the British king, to the English nation, and to the whole universe, that the horrors into which the Spanish and English nations are going to plunge themselves, must be attributed only to the pride, and to the unmeasurable ambition of him who has held the reins of the government, and who appears still

Egremont, who had succeeded Mr. Pitt as secretary of state for the southern department, by the count de Fuentes, the Spanish ambassador at the court of

still to hold them, although by another hand: that if his Catholic majesty excused himself from answering on the treaty in question between his Catholic majesty and his most Christian majesty, which is believed to have been signed the fifteenth of August, and wherein, it is pretended, there are conditions relative to England, he had very good reasons: first, the king's dignity required him to manifest his just resentment of the little management, or, to speak more properly, of the insulting manner with which all the affairs of Spain have been treated during Mr. Pitt's administration, who finding himself convinced of the justice, which supported the king in his pretensions, his ordinary and last answer was, That he would not relax in any thing till the Tower of London was taken sword in hand.

Besides, his majesty was much shocked to hear the haughty and imperious tone, with which the contents of the treaty were demanded of him: if the respect due to royal majesty had been regarded, explanations might have been had without any difficulty: the ministers of Spain might have said frankly to those of England, what the count de Fuentes, by the king's express order, declares publicly, viz. That the said treaty is only a convention between the family of Bourbon, wherein there is nothing which has the least relation to the present war: that there is in it an article for the mutual guaranty of the dominions of the two sovereigns; but it is specified therein, that that guaranty is not to be understood but of the dominions which shall remain to France, after the present war shall be ended: that although his Catholic majesty might have had reason to think himself offended by the irregular man-

ner in which the memorial was returned to M. de Bussy, minister of France, which he had presented for terminating the differences of Spain and England, at the same time with the war between this last and France; he has, however, dissembled, and from an effect of his love of peace, caused a memorial to be delivered to my lord Bristol, wherein it is evidently demonstrated, that the step of France, which put the minister Pitt into so bad humour, did not at all offend either the laws of neutrality, or the sincerity of the two sovereigns: that further, from a fresh proof of his pacific spirit, the king of Spain wrote to the king of France, his cousin, that if the union of interest in any manner retarded the peace with England, he consented to separate himself from it, not to put any obstacle to so great a happiness: but it was soon seen that this was only a pretence on the part of the English minister; for that of France continuing his negotiation without making any mention of Spain, and proposing conditions very advantageous and honourable for England, the minister Pitt, to the great astonishment of the universe, rejected them with disdain, and shewed at the same time his ill-will against Spain, to the scandal of the same British council; and unfortunately he has succeeded but too far in his pernicious design.

This declaration made, the count de Fuentes desires his excellency my lord Egremont to present his most humble respects to his Britannic majesty, and to obtain for him passports, and all other facilities, for him, his family, and all his retinue, to go out of the dominions of Great Britain without any trouble, and to go by the short passage of the sea, which separates them from the continent."

Translation of the Answer delivered to the Count de Fuentes by the Earl of Egremont, Dec. 31, 1761.

"The earl of Egremont, his Britannic majesty's secretary of state, having received from his excellency the count de Fuentes, ambassador of the Catholic king at the court of London, a paper, in which, besides the notification of his recal, and the demand of the necessary passports to go out of the king's dominions, he has thought proper to enter into what has just passed between the two courts, with a view to make that of London appear as the source of all the misfortunes which may ensue from the rupture which has happened: in order that nobody may be mis-

led by the declaration, which his excellency has been pleased to make to the king, to the English nation, and to the whole universe; notwithstanding the insinuation, as void of foundation as of decency, of the spirit of haughtiness and of discord, which, his excellency pretends, reigns in the British government, to the misfortune of mankind; and notwithstanding the irregularity and indecency of appealing to the English nation, as if it could be separated from its king, for whom the most determined sentiments of love, of duty, and of confidence, are engraved in the

Ann. 1762.

of London. It seems to have been calculated for sowing jealousies and fomenting divisions among the subjects of Great Britain, and may be termed

his

the hearts of all his subjects; the said earl of Egremont, by his majesty's order, laying aside, in this answer, all spirit of declamation and of harshness, avoiding every offensive word, which might hurt the dignity of sovereigns, without stooping to invectives against private persons, will confine himself to facts with the most scrupulous exactness: and it is from this representation of facts, that he appeals to all Europe, and to the whole universe, for the purity of the king's intentions, and for the sincerity of the wishes his majesty has not ceased to make, as well as for the moderation he has always shewed, though in vain, for the maintenance of friendship and good understanding between the British and Spanish nations.

The king having received undoubted informations, that the court of Madrid had secretly contracted engagements with that of Versailles, which the ministers of France laboured to represent, in all the courts of Europe, as offensive to Great Britain; and combining these appearances with the step, which the court of Spain had, a little time before, taken towards his majesty, in avowing its consent (though that avowal had been followed by apologies) to the memorial presented the 23d of July, by the sieur de Buffly, minister plenipotentiary of the most Christian king, to the king's secretary of state; and his majesty having afterwards received intelligence, scarce admitting a doubt, of troops marching, and of military preparations making in all the ports of Spain, judged that his dignity, as well as his prudence, required him to order his ambassador at the court of Madrid, by a dispatch, dated the 28th of October, to demand, in terms the most measured, however, and the most amicable, a communication of the treaty recently concluded between the courts of Madrid and Versailles, or at least of the articles which might relate to the interests of Great Britain; and, in order to avoid every thing, which could be thought to imply the least slight of the dignity, or even the delicacy, of his Catholic majesty, the earl of Bristol was authorized to content himself with assurances, in case the Catholic king offered to give any, that the said engagements did not contain any thing that was contrary to the friendship which subsisted between the two crowns, or that was prejudicial to the interests of Great Britain, supposing that any difficulty was made of shewing the treaty. The king could not

give a less equivocal proof of his dependence on the good faith of the Catholic king, than in shewing him an unbounded confidence in so important an affair, and which so essentially interested his own dignity, the good of his kingdoms, and the happiness of his people.

How great, then, was the king's surprize, when, instead of receiving the just satisfaction, which he had a right to expect, he learnt from his ambassador, that, having addressed himself to the minister of Spain for that purpose, he could only draw from him a refusal to give a satisfactory answer to his majesty's just requisitions, which he had accompanied with terms that breathed nothing but haughtiness, animosity, and menace; and which seemed so strongly to verify the suspicions of the unamicable disposition of the court of Spain, that nothing less than his majesty's moderation, and his resolution taken to make all the efforts possible to avoid the misfortunes inseparable from a rupture, could determine him to make a last trial, by giving orders to his ambassador to address himself to the minister of Spain, to desire him to inform him of the intentions of the court of Madrid towards that of Great Britain in this conjuncture, if they had taken engagements, or formed the design to join the king's enemies in the present war, or to depart, in any manner, from the neutrality they had hitherto observed; and to make that minister sensible, that, if they persisted in refusing all satisfaction on demands so just, so necessary, and so interesting, the king could not but consider such a refusal as the most authentic avowal, that Spain had taken her part, and that there only remained for his majesty to take the measures which his royal prudence should dictate for the honour and dignity of his crown, and for the prosperity and protection of his people; and to recal his ambassador.

Unhappily for the public tranquillity, for the interest of the two nations, and for the good of mankind, this last step was as fruitless as the preceding ones; the Spanish minister, keeping no further measures, answered dryly, "That it was in that very moment that the war was declared, and the king's dignity attacked, and that the earl of Bristol might retire how, and when, he should think proper."

And in order to set in its true light the declaration, "That, if the respect due to his Catholic

his Catholic Majesty's Declaration of War against the Person of William Pitt, Ann. 1762. late Secretary of State, and Minister to the King of Great Britain.

No measures were now to be kept with Spain. The earl of Bristol was recalled: the count de Fuentes retired from England. His Britannic majesty granted a commission, empowering the admiralty to issue letters of marque, and commissions for privateers to act against the subjects of Spain. War was declared in form on the fourth day of January; and on the nineteenth the king communicated it in a speech to both houses of parliament. He said he had so often assured them of his sincere disposition to put an end to the calamities of war, and to restore the public tranquillity on solid and lasting foundations; that no impartial person, either at home or abroad, could suspect him of unnecessarily kindling a new war in Europe. He acquainted them, that, since their recess, he had found himself indispensibly obliged to declare war against Spain, for the causes specified in his public declaration. He observed, that his own conduct, since his accession to the throne, as well as that of the late king his grandfather, towards Spain, had been so full of good-will and friendship, so averse to the laying hold of several just grounds of complaint, which might have been alledged, and so attentive to the advantages of the Catholic king and his family, that it was matter of the greatest surprize to find that engagements had, in this conjuncture, been entered into between that crown and France; and a treaty * made to

Catholic majesty had been regarded, explanations might have been had without any difficulty; and that the ministers of Spain might have said frankly, as Mons. de Fuentes, by the king's express order, declares publicly, that the said treaty is only a convention between the family of Bourbon; wherein there is nothing which has the least relation to the present war; and that the guaranty, which is therein specified, is not to be understood but of the dominions which shall remain to France after the war: it is declared, that, very far from thinking of being wanting to the respect, acknowledged to be due to crowned heads, the instructions given to the earl of Bristol have always been to make the requisitions, on the subject of the engagements between the courts of Madrid and Versailles, with all the decency, and all the attention possible; and the demand of a categorical answer was not made till after repeated, and the most stinging refusals to give the least satisfaction, and at the last extremity; therefore, if the court of Spain ever had the design to give this so necessary satisfaction, they had not the least reason, that ought to have engaged them to defer it to the moment, when it could no lon-

ger be of use. But, fortunately, the terms, in which the declaration is conceived, spare us the regret of not having received it sooner; for it appears at first sight, that the answer is not at all conformable to the demand: we wanted to be informed, *if the court of Spain intended to join the French, our enemies, to make war on Great Britain, or to depart from their neutrality*: whereas the answer concerns one treaty only, which is said to be of the 15th of August, carefully avoiding to say the least word that could explain, in any manner, the intentions of Spain towards Great Britain, or the further engagements they may have contracted in the present crisis.

After a deduction, as exact as faithful, of what has passed between the two courts, it is left to the impartial public to decide which of the two has always been inclined to peace, and which was determined on war.

As to the rest, the earl of Egremont has the honour to acquaint his excellency the count de Fuentes, by the king's order, that the necessary passports for him shall be expedited, and that they will not fail to procure him all possible facilities for his passage to the port which he shall think most convenient."

* *Substance of the Treaty concluded between France and Spain on the 15th of August, 1761.*

1. Both kings will, for the future, look upon every power as an enemy, that be-
- comes the enemy of either.
2. Their majesties reciprocally guaranty all

Ann. 1762.

to unite all the branches of the house of Bourbon in the most ambitious and dangerous designs against the commerce and independency of the rest of Europe,

all their dominions, in whatever part of the world they be situated; but they expressly stipulate that this guaranty shall extend only to those dominions respectively of which the two crowns shall be in possession the moment they are at peace with all the world.

3. The two kings extend their guaranty to the king of the Two Sicilies, and the infant duke of Parma, on condition that these two princes guaranty the dominions of their most Christian and Catholic majesties.

4. Though this mutual inviolable guaranty is to be supported with all the forces of the two kings, their majesties have thought proper to fix the succours which are to be first furnished.

5, 6, 7. These articles determine the quality and quantity of these first succours, which the power required engages to furnish to the power requiring. These succours consist of ships and frigates of war, and of land-forces, both horse and foot. Their number is determined, and the posts and stations to which they are to repair.

8 The wars in which France shall be involved, in consequence of her engagements by the treaties of Westphalia, or other alliances with the princes and states of Germany and the North, are excepted from the cases in which Spain is bound to furnish succours to France, unless some maritime power take part in those wars, or that France be attacked by land in her own country.

9. The potentate requiring, may send one or more commissaries, to see whether the potentate required hath assembled the stipulated succours within the limited time.

10, 11. The potentate required shall be at liberty to make only one representation on the use to be made of the succours furnished to the potentate requiring: this, however, is to be understood only in cases where an enterprize is to be carried into immediate execution; and not of ordinary cases, where the power that is to furnish the succours is obliged only to hold them in readiness in that part of his dominions which the power requiring shall appoint.

12, 13. The demand of succours shall be held a sufficient proof, on one hand, of the necessity of receiving them; and, on the other, of the obligation to give them. The furnishing of them shall not therefore be evaded under any pretext; and without entering into any discussion, the stipulated number of ships and land forces shall, three months af-

ter requisition, be considered as belonging to the potentate requiring.

14, 15. The charges of the said ships and troops shall be defrayed by the power to which they are sent: and the power which sends them shall hold ready other ships to replace those which may be lost by accidents of the seas or of war; and also the necessary recruits and reparations of the land-forces.

16. The succours above stipulated shall be considered as the least that either of the two monarchs shall be at liberty to furnish to the other: but as it is their intention that a war declared against either, shall be regarded as personal by the other; they agree, that when they happen to be both engaged in war against the same enemy or enemies, they will wage it jointly with their whole forces; and that, in such cases, they will enter into a particular convention suited to circumstances, and settle as well the respective and reciprocal effort to be made, as their political and military plans of operations, which shall be executed by common consent and with perfect agreement.

17, 18. The two powers reciprocally and formally engage not to listen to, nor to make, any proposals of peace to their common enemies, but by mutual consent; and, in time of peace, as well as in time of war, to consider the interests of the allied crown as their own; to compensate their respective losses and advantages, and to act as if the two monarchies formed only one and the same power.

19, 20. The king of Spain contracts for the king of the Two Sicilies, the engagements of this treaty, and promises to cause it to be ratified by that prince; provided that the proportion of the succours, to be furnished by his Sicilian majesty, shall be settled in proportion to his power. The three monarchs engage to support, on all occasions, the dignity and rights of their house, and those of all the princes descended from it.

21, 22. No other power but those of the august house of Bourbon shall be inserted, or admitted to accede to the present treaty. Their respective subjects and dominions shall participate in the connection and advantages settled between the sovereigns, and shall not do or undertake any thing contrary to the good understanding subsisting between them.

23. The *Droit d'Aubaine* shall be abolished in favour of the subjects of their Catholic

Europe, and particularly of these kingdoms. He expressed his reliance on the Divine blessing on the justice of his cause, on the zealous and powerful assistance of his faithful subjects, and the concurrence of his allies, who must find themselves involved in the pernicious and extensive projects of his enemies. He left these considerations with his parliament, full of the justest confidence, that the honour of his crown, and the interests of his kingdoms, were safe in their hands.

This speech being taken into consideration, each house apart presented an address, containing assurances of constant support, conveyed in the most endearing expressions.

After all, if we may judge from the mutual declarations of war published by the two nations, they both seemed intent upon suppressing the real cause, and at a loss to find plausible pretences for proceeding to such extremities. The real motive which induced England to hazard a rupture, was a full persuasion of the Catholic king's partiality to the court of Versailles, and of his intention to assist France with treasure in the prosecution of her hostilities against Great Britain; for as to the *pactum familie* between the two branches of the house of Bourbon, it was no more than a defensive alliance for the mutual guaranty of their respective dominions, which any two nations have a right to contract, and a mutual concession of commercial privileges, with which every power has an undoubted right to indulge its allies, without giving just cause of offence to any neighbouring nation.

Having before mentioned the second expedition against Martinique, we shall now proceed to give an account of the success which attended that enterprize. It may be necessary to inform the reader, that Martinique is the largest of all the Caribbee Islands, situated between the fourteenth and fifteenth degrees of north latitude, about the middle between Barbadoes and Guadaloupe, to windward of Antigua and St. Christopher's. It extends twenty leagues in length, and may be about one hundred and thirty miles in circumference; indented by a great number of creeks and harbours; diversified with hill and dale, shaded with woods, watered by many streams; in climate sultry, in soil fertile, producing a very considerable quantity of

General description of Martinique.

lic and Sicilian majesties, who shall enjoy in France the same privileges as the natives. The French shall likewise be treated in Spain, and the Two Sicilies, as the natural born subjects of these two monarchies.

24. The subjects of the three sovereigns shall enjoy, in their respective dominions in Europe, the same privileges and exemptions as the natives.

25. Notice shall be given to the powers, with whom the three contracting monarchs have already concluded, or shall hereafter conclude treaties of commerce, that the treatment of the French in Spain and the Two Sicilies, of the Spaniards in France and the Two Sicilies, and of the Sicilians in France and Spain, shall not be cited nor serve as a

precedent; it being the intention of their most Christian, Catholic, and Sicilian majesties, that no nation shall participate in the advantages of their respective subjects.

26. The contracting parties shall reciprocally disclose to each other their alliances and negotiations, especially when they have reference to their common interests; and their ministers at all the courts of Europe shall live in the greatest harmony and mutual confidence.

27. This article contains only a stipulation concerning the ceremonial to be observed between the ministers of France and Spain, with regard to precedence at foreign courts.

28. This contains a promise to ratify the treaty."

Ann. 1762.

sugar, indigo, coffee, cotton, ginger, aloes, and pimento. Here the governor-general of all the French islands in this part of the world resides; and here is established the sovereign council, whose jurisdiction extends over all the French Antilles, and even to the settlements of that crown in the islands of St. Domingo and Tortuga. In a word, Martinique is the most populous and flourishing of all the colonies which the French nation possess in America. Its towns and harbours are strongly fortified: the country itself is rendered extremely difficult of access by woods, passes, rivers, rocks, and ravines; defended by a body of regular troops, and reinforced by a disciplined militia, said to consist of ten thousand white natives, besides four times that number of negroes, whom they can arm in cases of emergency. The reduction of this island was an object of the greatest consequence to Great Britain, not only on account of its own intrinsic worth, and the detriment which the loss of it must occasion to the enemy, but likewise for the security of the English islands, among which it is situated, and of the British trading ships, which were terribly annoyed by the privateers of Martinique.

Account of
the expedi-
tion to that
island.

The armament from North America and England, under the command of major-general Monckton and rear-admiral Rodney, amounting to eighteen battalions, and as many ships of the line, besides frigates, bombs, and fire-ships, having rendezvoused at Barbadoes in the month of December, proceeded from thence on the fifth day of January; and on the eighth the fleet and transports anchored in St. Anne's Bay, in the eastern part of Martinique, after the ships of war had silenced some batteries which the enemy had erected on that part of the coast. In the course of this service, the *Raisonable*, a ship of the line, was, by the ignorance of the pilot, run upon a reef of rocks, from whence she could not be disengaged, though the men were saved, together with her stores and artillery. The general, however, judging this an improper place for a disembarkation, two brigades, commanded by the brigadiers Haviland and Grant, were detached under convoy to the bay of Petite-Anse, where a battery was cannonaded and taken by the seamen and marines. These brigades were soon followed by the whole army, and the rest of the squadron; and other batteries being silenced, general Monckton and the forces landed without further opposition on the sixteenth, in the neighbourhood of the *Cas des Navires*. The brigadiers Haviland and Grant had made a descent in the other place, and marched to the ground opposite to Pigeon-Island, which commands the harbour of Fort-Royal: but the roads being found impassable for artillery, Mr. Monckton altered his first design. The two brigades, however, with the light infantry under lieutenant-colonel Scot, while they remained on shore, were attacked in the night by a body of grenadiers, freebooters, negroes, and mulattoes, who had been sent over from Fort-Royal; but they met with such a warm reception as compelled them to retreat with precipitation, after having sustained some loss.

Surrender of
Fort-Royal.

The troops being landed at *Cas des Navires*, and reinforced with two battalions of marines, which were spared from the squadron, the general resolved to besiege the town of Fort-Royal; but, in order to make his approaches

proaches, he found it necessary to attack the heights of Garnier and Tortueson, which the enemy had fortified, and seemed resolved to defend to the last extremity. The English commander, having erected a battery to favour the passage of a ravine which separated him from those heights, made a disposition for the attack, which was put in execution on the twenty-fourth day of January. In the dawn of the morning, brigadier Grant, at the head of the grenadiers, supported by lord Rollo's brigade, attacked the advanced posts of the enemy, under a brisk fire of the batteries; while brigadier Rufane with his brigade, reinforced by the marines, marched up on the right to attack the redoubts that were raised along the shore; and the light infantry under colonel Scot, supported by the brigade of Walsh, advanced on the left of a plantation, in order, if possible, to turn the enemy. They succeeded in their attempt, while the grenadiers were engaged in driving the French from one post to another; and this motion contributed in a great measure to the success of the day. By nine in the morning they were in possession of the Morne Tortueson, and all the redoubts and batteries with which it was fortified. The enemy retired in confusion to the town of Fort-Royal, and to the Morne Garnier, which, being more high and inaccessible than the other, was deemed impracticable. During the contest for the possession of Tortueson, brigadier Haviland, at the head of his brigade, with two battalions of Highlanders, and another corps of light infantry under major Leland, was ordered to pass the ravine a good way to the left, and turn a body of the enemy posted on the opposite heights, in hope of being able to divide their force; but the country was so difficult of access, that it was late before this passage was effected. In the mean time, the general, perceiving the enemy giving way on all sides, ordered colonel Scot's light infantry, with Walsh's brigade, and a division of the grenadiers, to advance on the left to a plantation, from whence they drove the enemy, and where they took possession of an advantageous post opposite to the Morne Garnier. They were supported on the right by Haviland's corps, when they passed the ravine; and the road between the two plantations, which they occupied, was covered by the marines. Next day the English began to erect batteries against the citadel of Fort-Royal; but were greatly annoyed from Morne Garnier. On the twenty-seventh, about four in the afternoon, the enemy made a furious attack, with the greatest part of their forces, on the posts occupied by the light infantry and brigadier Haviland; but were handled so roughly, that they soon retired in disorder. Such was the ardour of the English troops, that they passed the ravine with the fugitives, seized their batteries, and took possession of the ground, being supported by the brigade of Walsh and the grenadiers under Grant, who marched up to their assistance when the attack began. Major Leland, with his light infantry, finding no resistance on the left, advanced to the redoubt which was abandoned; and the brigadiers Walsh, Grant, and Haviland, moved up in order to support him; so that by nine at night the British troops were in possession of this very strong post, that commanded the citadel, against which their own artillery was turned in the morning. The French regular troops had fled into the town, and the militia dispersed

Ann. 1762. in the country. The governor of the citadel, perceiving the English employed in erecting batteries on the different heights by which he was commanded, ordered the chamade to be beat, and surrendered the place by capitulation. On the fourth of February the gate of the citadel was delivered up to the English; and next morning the garrison, to the number of eight hundred, marched out with the honours of war. Immediately after the reduction of Fort-Royal, deputations were sent from different quarters of the island, desiring a capitulation: but the governor-general, Mr. de la Touche, retired with his forces to St. Pierre, which he proposed to defend with uncommon vigour. On the seventh, Pidgeon-Island, which was strongly fortified, and counted one of the best defences of the harbour, surrendered at the first summons, and obtained a capitulation similar to that of the citadel. It was agreed, that the troops of the French king should be transported to Rochfort in France; that the militia should lay down their arms, and remain prisoners of war until the fate of the island should be determined. These signal successes were obtained at the small expence of about four hundred men, including a few officers, killed and wounded in the different attacks; but the loss of the enemy was much more considerable. The most remarkable circumstance of this enterprize was the surprising boldness and alacrity of the seamen, who, by force of arm, drew a number of heavy mortars and ships cannon up the steepest mountains to a considerable distance from the sea, and across the enemy's line of fire, to which they exposed themselves with amazing indifference. Fourteen French privateers were found in the harbour of Fort-Royal; and a much greater number, from other ports in the island, were delivered up to admiral Rodney, in consequence of the capitulation with the inhabitants, who, in all other respects, were very favourably treated.

Reduction of
the whole
island.

Just when general Monckton was ready to embark for the reduction of St. Pierre, a very large and flourishing town, situated to leeward of Fort-Royal, two deputies arrived with proposals of capitulation for the whole island on the part of Mr. de la Touche, the governor-general. On the fourteenth the terms were settled, and the capitulation signed: on the sixteenth the English commander took possession of St. Pierre, and all the posts in that neighbourhood; while the governor-general, with Mr. Rouille, the lieutenant-governor, the staff-officers, and about three hundred and twenty grenadiers, were embarked in transports, to be conveyed to France. That such an important conquest should be achieved almost without bloodshed, was in a great measure owing to the favourable capitulation which the island of Guadaloupe had obtained, and the good faith with which the articles of that capitulation had been observed by the conquerors. Indeed, the inhabitants of Martinique, who were indulged with nearly the same terms, must have found themselves considerably gainers by their change of sovereign; inasmuch as, together with the enjoyment of their own religion, laws, and property, they had now an opportunity of exporting their produce to advantage, and of being supplied with all necessaries from the dominions of Great Britain; whereas, before they fell under the English government, their commerce was almost intirely interrupted, and they were

were obliged to depend even for subsistence upon the most precarious and hazardous methods of supply. By the reduction of Martinique, the islands of Antigua, St. Christopher's, and Nevis, together with the ships trading to these colonies, are perfectly secured against the depredations of the enemy; and Great Britain acquires an annual addition in commerce, at least, to the amount of one million sterling. While general Monckton was employed in regulating the capitulation of this island, commodore Swanton sailed with a small squadron to the isle of Grenada, which, with some others possessed by the French, depends upon Martinique, and it was believed would submit without opposition.

The inhabitants, however, refused to obey the summons of the commodore; but he being joined by a body of troops under the command of brigadier-general Walsh, who was detached upon this service by general Monckton, they thought proper to submit without further opposition, although the island, by the nature of its situation, was capable of making a vigorous defence. It lies about fifty leagues to the south-west of Barbadoes, has a good harbour, and the soil produces sugar, indigo, and many other valuable commodities. The inhabitants enjoyed the same capitulation which had been granted to the people of Martinique; and this was extended to the Grenadillas, a number of small fruitful islands by which the other is surrounded. At the same time the English troops took possession of the islands St. Lucie, Tobago, and St. Vincent, which the French had begun to settle, although they had been considered as neutral by the late treaties subsisting between the two nations.—While the British armament remained at Martinique, a French fleet appeared to windward of the island, and sent an officer on shore to receive intelligence. They continued cruising to windward for two days, and even approached within cannon-shot of Trinity, as if their intention had been to make a descent: but afterwards they changed their course, and bore away for the island of Dominique. Admiral Rodney being informed of their arrival on the coast of Martinique, got under sail with his squadron, and beat up to windward in quest of the enemy; but they did not wait his coming.

Before we relate the consequences of the new war with Spain, it will be necessary to particularize the other transactions in parliament which distinguished this session, as well as to give a detail of some domestic occurrences; and then proceed, as usual, to the operations of war on the continent of Germany. In the course of the preceding year, it had been thought proper to lay an additional duty of three shillings on every barrel of beer; and as this did not immediately take place, it made little impression on the minds of the people: but now that the brewers began to raise the price of their liquor, and the publicans in consequence resolved to demand one half-penny extraordinary on every quart of strong beer, the cities of London and Westminster were filled with tumult. The populace vowed revenge against the brewers for exacting a higher price than usual from the victualers; and even threatened to pull down the houses of those publicans who should charge the additional halfpenny on their beer. Under the terror of these menaces, they petitioned the house of commons for protection and relief;

Transactions
in Parlia-
ment.

Ann. 1762.

relief; and a new act was passed in favour of their request. It implied that no brewer or retailer of strong beer or ale should be liable to be sued, impleaded, or molested, by indictment, information, popular action, or otherwise, for advancing the price; and that, on the other hand, they should not be allowed to mix it, on any pretence whatsoever, after the gauge of it should be taken by an officer of the excise. It may be worth observing, that all the odium of this unpopular tax fell upon the present king and his ministry, though it was a measure planned, regulated, and settled in the last reign: such is the preposterous caprice of a vulgar indulged in insolence and riot.

New militia act.

Another law was passed to explain, amend, and reduce into one act, the several laws relating to the militia, which had been found hitherto ineffectual. By this last regulation, parish officers are empowered, with the consent of the inhabitants, to provide volunteers for the militia, by a rate on the parish, in proportion to that for the relief of their poor. It is also provided, that no person under eighteen or above forty-five, nor articled clerk, apprentice, or pauper with three children born in wedlock, shall be compelled to serve. By these alterations in the militia law, every man is obliged to pay his quota; all parishes have it in their power to keep their useful hands at home, and to employ the idle and dissolute in the service of their country.

Bill for the regulation of prize-money.

A bill was moreover passed for vesting the property of all Spanish prizes in the captors, and for continuing during the present war with Spain, all the provisions and regulations which were made on the same subject in different acts passed in the twenty-ninth, thirty-second, and thirty-third years of the late reign. It might deserve the consideration of the legislature, whether it would not be expedient to alter the proportions in which all prize-money is at present distributed to the officers and sailors on board a ship of war. Nothing can be more absurd than the regulation by which a captain shares three-eighths of the prize, amounting to one-eighth more than is divided among the whole crew of common seamen. In consequence of this ridiculous custom, private captains are often raised by accident to the possession of overgrown fortunes, to which their merit gives them no title; and the hope of such an exorbitant share of booty renders them so eager in the pursuit of trading vessels, that they often neglect opportunities of acting more vigorously against the enemy. If the captain's share was limited to one-sixteenth, he would have a proportion sufficiently suited to his rank; another sixteenth might be added to the share of the seamen; and one-fourth of the whole prize might be employed in the service of the public.

Other bills.

With a view to prevent in some measure certain inhuman practices relating to poor parish children within the bills of mortality, the parliament enacted a law for keeping an annual register of those infants in every parish, under the age of four, a time of life in which they were supposed to be more particularly exposed to the barbarity of their nurses, some of whom were said to be the more favoured by the overseers of the poor, the more dexterous they proved themselves in dispatching the unhappy orphans committed to their charge. The suspicion that such cruelties had been exer-

cised, was supported by strong presumptions, which indeed gave rise to this bill in favour of public registers, which will be a considerable check upon the overseers. They will point out those parishes where the greatest mortality prevails among those hapless children, and perhaps induce the legislature to inquire into the cause of this calamity. The parish-officers, thus open to detection, will execute their office with a more conscious regard to the duties of christian humanity. Ann. 1762.

A new law was made for rendering London-bridge more accessible for the convenience of commerce; and another to facilitate a scheme for supplying the cities of London and Westminster with fresh fish by land-carriage from different parts of the kingdom. This useful scheme, conceived and digested by a private gentleman called Blake, a descendant of the celebrated admiral Blake, was patronized by the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, who advanced a considerable sum towards the execution of it; and the capital was in a little time supplied with great plenty and variety of excellent fish, by the industry and ingenuity of the projector. He had no other view but that of rescuing the people from the tyranny of a few individuals, who had long monopolized the market, and kept up the commodity at exorbitant rates: but whether a scheme founded on public utility, openly executed, and honestly pursued, will be able to maintain its ground against a powerful combination of wealthy individuals, who will not scruple to expend large sums to effect its miscarriage, time alone will discover*.

A new act passed for the better lighting and paving the streets of Westminster, which were neither very safe nor commodious.

By another, the king was enabled to grant commissions to a certain number of foreign Protestants who had settled in America, and been very useful to the service in raising and disciplining soldiers on that continent. As a reward for their fidelity, and a further encouragement to Protestant adventurers, it was now enacted that all foreigners of this religion, as well officers as soldiers, who had served, or should hereafter serve, in the Royal American regiment, or as engineers in America, for the space of two years, taking and subscribing the oaths, should be deemed natural-born subjects of Great-Britain to all intents and purposes; except that no person naturalized by this act, should be held capable of being a member of the privy council, or either house of parliament, or of enjoying any office or place of trust within the kingdoms of Great-Britain and Ireland, either civil or military; or any grant from the crown to himself, or to any other in trust for him, of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the said kingdoms. Neither does the benefit of this act extend to children born out of the king's

Bill for naturalizing foreign officers.

* By a new law for the preservation of the game, it was decreed, that after the first day of June next ensuing; no partridge, pheasant, heath-fowl, or grouse, should be killed, taken, or sold, any year, between the twelfth day of February and first of September, for partridges; between the first of February and the first of October, for pheasants; between

the first of January and the twentieth of August, for heath-fowl, commonly called black-game; and between the first of December and the twenty-fifth day of July, for the grouse, commonly called the red-game.—The person offending against this law to forfeit five pounds for every bird, to the prosecutor.

allegiance,

Ann. 1762. allegiance, whose fathers, at the birth of such children, were liable to the penalties of high-treason or felony, or in the service of any foreign power at war with Great-Britain, excepting still the children of those who quitted Ireland in pursuance of the capitulation of Limerick. Yet even this Jewish law of visiting the iniquities of the fathers on the children, which had passed in the fourth year of the late reign, had been mitigated by another clause in the same act, importing, That the privileges of naturalization should, notwithstanding, be enjoyed by every child thus disqualified, who should make it appear that he had resided two years in any part of the British dominions, between the sixteenth day of November in the year one thousand seven hundred and eight, and the twenty-fifth day of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and thirty-one, and had professed the Protestant religion, and died in Great-Britain or the dominions thereof, within the said term; or had possessed any lands, or made any settlement in Great-Britain or Ireland. The practice of naturalizing foreign Protestants is certainly, at this juncture, highly expedient for the benefit of Great-Britain and her colonies; now, when the mother-country is so depopulated by war and migration, that there is not a sufficient number of hands left for the purposes of agriculture, manufacture, and commerce; and when the nation has made the acquisition of rich islands, and an immense continent, whose value must always depend upon their population.

A new law was made for securing the additional salaries to the puisne judges, whom the king had rendered independent, in the course of the preceding session.

Touching the longitude at sea.

The mutiny bill was passed as an annual regulation; and the parliament enacted an explanatory law for a further encouragement to those who should make any progress towards the discovery of a certain method for finding out the longitude at sea, that great desideratum in the art of navigation. Mr. Harrison, a clock-maker of London, had contrived a curious time-piece, which, under the direction of his son, was tried in a voyage to the West-Indies, and found to succeed in all experiments infinitely beyond any thing which had been hitherto invented on the same subject. Mr. Irwin, a native of Ireland, had also contrived a marine chair, by means of which it was found practicable, in the roughest weather at sea, to take observations of the immersions and emersions of Jupiter's satellites, from which the longitude may be ascertained. This machine had been found successful upon trial; and now a board of longitude was held at the Admiralty, to consider the merit of those improvements, in consequence of the act lately passed. Mr. Harrison and his son were gratified with a reward of fifteen hundred pounds; and five hundred were bestowed upon Mr. Irwin. Many methods were, at this time, proposed for finding the longitude at sea, and some of them appeared to be extremely ingenious: but as none of them had been reduced to practice by actual experiment, the claims and pretensions of their several authors were neglected or overlooked*.

* By a bill passed in this session, an annuity of three thousand pounds was settled and secured for the use of Arthur Onslow, Esq; late speaker of the house of commons.

The business of the session being ended, the king concluded it with Ann. 1762.. a speech, as usual, on the second day of June, when both houses were prorogued.

There was nothing remarkable that distinguished this session in the parliament of Ireland, except a remarkable resolution in favour of their lord lieutenant the earl of Halifax, whose conduct they intirely approved, and whose character they held in the utmost veneration. They unanimously resolved on an address to his excellency, desiring he would represent to the king the sense of the house, that the appointments of the lord lieutenant were become inadequate to the dignity of that office: they therefore humbly desired that his majesty would be pleased to grant such an augmentation to the entertainment of the lord lieutenant for the time being, as should raise the whole to the annual sum of sixteen thousand pounds. At the same time they expressed their satisfaction at the pleasing hope that this augmentation should take place during the administration of a chief governor whose many great and amiable qualities, whose wise and happy administration in the government of that kingdom, had universally endeared him to the people of Ireland. The earl received this glorious testimony of their approbation with all suitable acknowledgments: but, with a delicacy peculiar to himself, declined their proposal that the augmentation should take place during his government.

Transactions
of the Irish
parliament.

The peace of that kingdom had been for some time disturbed by a set of licentious people, who assembled in the night in arms, and committed many outrages in different parts of the island. They were indiscriminately distinguished by the name of White Boys and Levellers, because they wore linen shirts over their cloaths, that they might know one another in the dark; and levelled all the inclosures which had encroached upon commons. Indeed, this was not the only grievance of which they complained. They looked upon every diminution of a common as an injury to the poor, who had used to enjoy the benefit of that common. They therefore not only destroyed the fences which had lately been made, but also robbed and maltreated the authors and proprietors of those encroachments. They even made head against some parties and detachments that were sent to suppress them, and some lives were lost. A report began to gain ground that those were no other than assemblies of malcontents taking measures against the established government: that they were already increased to a formidable number, well armed and disciplined by officers, who had come for that purpose from France and other foreign countries. These surmises, however, were absolutely without foundation, and all those petty insurrections were quelled by the vigilance and wise conduct of the lord lieutenant, who, nevertheless, found it absolutely necessary to make some examples of severity, in order to prevent such disturbances for the future. What contributed, perhaps, to the more speedy restoration of that kingdom's quiet, was the raising of six new battalions on that establishment, which were, in the course of this year, levied in Ireland, of Protestants and Catholics indiscriminately; an experiment which succeeded according to the wish of those by whom it was projected. This and other indulgencies which may

Insurrection
in that king-
dom.

Ann. 1762. be safely granted to the Catholics in Ireland, who are generally well affected to the established government, would prevent the emigration of many industrious hands, who are not only lost to their native country, but even contribute to strengthen the power of the enemies of Great Britain.

Remarkable
imposture in
London.

In giving a detail of the domestic transactions which happened during the course of this year in Great Britain, it may be deemed superfluous to particularize every event which engaged the attention of the public: we shall therefore in general observe, that murders, robberies, fraud, imposture, and every species of villainy, continued to prevail not only in the metropolis, but in almost every part of the kingdom, to the shame of police, the disgrace of the nation, and the reproach of humanity. From the frivolous pursuits of the people, their rage for novelty, their admiration of shew and pageantry, their ridiculous extravagance, their licentious conduct, their savage appetite for war and carnage which they had for some time avowed, and the spirit of superstition with which they began to be possessed, one would be apt to believe that the human mind had begun to degenerate, and that mankind was relapsing into their original ignorance and barbarity. In the beginning of the year, the inhabitants of London and Westminster were alarmed and engrossed by the imposture of a child of ten years of age, the daughter of one Parsons, clerk of a parish in Cock-Lane, near West-Smithfield. This girl, tutored in all appearance by the father for the purposes of malice, pretended to be visited by the spirit of a young woman who had formerly lodged in the house, and died about a year and a half before this period. This person, who went by the name of Fanny, had lived in familiarity with one Mr. K——t, a broker. He had been the husband of her sister, and would have willingly taken Fanny to wife: but this union being forbid by the canon-law, the parties agreed to indulge their mutual passion without the ceremony of the church, and lived together with great harmony, until she was seized with the small-pox, of which distemper she died, to the unspeakable grief of her lover, to whom she bequeathed the whole of her slender fortune. Mr. K——t had, it seems, incurred the resentment of P——s, by pressing him for the payment of some money he had lent him while he lodged at his house; and this is supposed to have been the source of the plan which he now projected for the broker's destruction. His daughter pretended to see the apparition of Fanny, whose favourite she had been. She was seized with fits and agitations; and strange noises of scratching, fluttering, whispering, and knocking, were heard in the apartment where she lay. A woman who lived in the house, and was an accomplice in the imposture, pretended to hold conferences with the spectre. She asked if it was the spirit of Fanny; and if it was, desired the affirmative might be signified by a certain number of distinct knocks, which were heard accordingly. The signs of assent and negation being thus ascertained, she proceeded with a number of interrogations. She asked if the spirit had any thing to disclose for the detection of guilt?—if it was the spirit of Fanny?—if her death had been hastened by violent means?—if those means had been used by Mr. K——t with whom she lived? To all these and many other questions, answers were made in the affirmative by three distinct knocks to each interrogation; and this

this sort of communication was often repeated in the hearing of many different companies of people, who crowded to the house in order to satisfy their curiosity. The sound of the knocks varied at different times, and seemed to proceed occasionally from different parts of the room; other noises of scratching, rustling, whispering, and something like the fluttering of wings, were frequently perceived, while the child lay in bed seemingly insensible; for her presence was the sole condition on which the spirit would make itself known, and it declared it would follow her wheresoever she should be conveyed. The circumstances of this strange visitation being reported, with many idle exaggerations, interested the public to such a degree, that in all assemblies, from the highest to the most humble, nothing was heard but remarks and observations on the progress of the spirit in Cock-Lane, where there was a perpetual flux and reflux of people of all ranks and characters, whether stimulated by curiosity, actuated by superstition, or attracted by the hopes of amusement and pastime. What was at first proposed as the gratification of revenge alone, became now a source of considerable profit, as every person paid for admittance to the haunted chamber. Among the lower class of people this ridiculous imposture produced a general spirit of infatuation, and filled the domestics of almost every family with such terrors as greatly disconcerted them in the performance of their several functions. Many weak minds in respectable spheres of life, were infected by the fears of the vulgar. Some individuals who entered the house with a view to mirth and ridicule, were so struck with the scene, that they became converts to the general belief. It even made an impression upon some persons of superior understanding; and one or two clergymen openly avowed themselves patrons of this supernatural visitation. Superstitious terror is of all the different species of fear the most infectious; and when once it gains possession of the human mind, renders all the suggestions of reason ineffectual. The spirit was asked if it would signify its presence in the vault of a certain church where the body of Fanny was deposited; an answer was made in the affirmative, and the hour appointed for this experiment. The child was removed to another house, and so narrowly watched, that she could neither make use of her own hands, nor be assisted by any accomplice. While she remained in this situation, no knocks nor noises were heard. The vault was visited at the hour appointed; but the spirit gave no tokens of its being present. The girl being reconveyed to her father's house, the noises returned, and the spurious ghost declared in the usual way, that it did not exhibit in the vault because the body had been previously removed from thence, and was now interred in another place. The vault was again visited by several persons of credit, in whose presence the coffin was opened, and the body found almost quite consumed. This was an evidence which ought to have opened the eyes of the most infatuated; and immediately afterwards the girl being again removed to another house, in order to be more narrowly observed, was detected in the act of conveying to bed with her, a piece of board on which she had knocked with her fingers.

Notwithstanding these strong proofs of imposture, and the glaring absurdities which every unprejudiced man of common sense must have perceived

Ann. 1762.

Punishment
of the au-
thors.

in the whole contrivance and exhibition of this ridiculous scene, the reputation of the Cock-Lane spirit still gained ground; and of consequence the person whom it accused, was universally detested as an infamous murderer, who had poisoned a poor young creature, after having robbed her of her innocence. In vain he endeavoured to vindicate himself from this insidious charge, by publishing the affidavits of the physician and apothecary who attended her in her last illness; in vain he availed himself of the testimony of those who conversed with her in her last moments, and saw the tender parting between her and the man whom her spirit was now supposed so virulently to impeach: the more pains he took in his own justification, the people seemed the more convinced of his guilt: and some papers equally artful and malicious were published, with a view to refute what he had advanced in his own justification. Under this disagreeable oppression, he had recourse to the protection of the law, by commencing a prosecution against Parsons, the father of the child, a certain ecclesiastic who had been very active in behalf of the pretended spirit, and some others, who, by supporting the imposture, had contributed to the ruin of his reputation and fortune. They were indicted for a conspiracy, and tried before the lord chief-justice Mansfield, who would not suffer them to make the least attempt towards proving that the visitation was, or might have been, supernatural. He treated such a supposition with the contempt it deserved, and represented the whole in the right point of view, as an infamous imposture, contrived and carried on in order to effect the ruin of an innocent person. Accordingly, they were convicted of the conspiracy. Parsons was condemned to the pillory, and two years imprisonment: his wife was imprisoned for half that time: the woman who acted as interpreter for the spirit, was committed to Bridewell, to be kept for six months to hard labour; and the clergyman, together with a reputable tradesman who had been very busy in this transaction, were dismissed with a severe reprimand, after having compromised the affair with the prosecutor, to whom they payed a considerable sum of money to repair the damage he had sustained in his character and fortune.

In consequence of tempestuous weather to the northward, about fourteen whales were in the beginning of the year driven on the coast of England and taken. One of these being caught aground near the Hope, was brought up the river Thames as far as Greenland-dock. The length of it extended to fifty-four feet, and the head yielded eight puncheons of spermaceti. Another of the same species and dimensions was killed in the neighbourhood of Lynn, on the coast of Norfolk: these circumstances we mention, as whales are very seldom seen near the English shore.

Indian chiefs
arrive in Eng-
land.

In the month of May, three Indian chiefs of the Cherokee nation arrived in England, and were presented to the king, who received them with great affability, and directed that they should be entertained at his expence. The principal person of the three, was called Outacite, signifying Mankiller, who had signalized himself by his valour in many skirmishes. He and his companions had been induced to visit England by motives of curiosity, which was the more remarkable, as during their stay in London, they expressed

pressed no emotions of surprize at any thing that fell under their observa- Ann. 1762.
tion, although they were indulged with the sight of every object that might be supposed to strike the imagination of a savage. They traversed the vast metropolis, swarming with innumerable crowds of people. They beheld the shops and warehouses filled with incredible profusion of wealth and merchandize; and the river covered with ships and vessels. They surveyed the churches, hospitals, palaces, and houses of the nobility: they viewed the guards exercised in the Park; the surprising armoury at the Tower; the splendor and magnificence of the court; the train of artillery, the fleets, the dock-yards, in different parts of the kingdom. In a word, they saw all the improvements of arts and mechanics, the commerce, strength, and opulence of England, without discovering the least symptom of admiration, either in word, look, or gesture. They seemed to be in a state of brutal insensibility, which indeed seems to be the character of the North American tribes in general, notwithstanding all the encomiums which some writers have lavished on the natural good sense and sagacity of that people. After having been feasted and caressed for some months by the English people, they were dismissed with some presents by the king, and reconveyed in a ship of war to their own country.

Every day exhibited fresh instances of his majesty's humanity and affection for his people. As the proprietors of the Antigallican privateer were said to have sustained a very considerable loss from the partiality of the Spaniards in the late reign, who had detained that ship at Cadiz, and restored to France the rich prize which she had taken; the king now ordered them a ship of forty-four guns, that they might equip her as a privateer, in order to indemnify themselves upon the subjects of Spain. His humanity was still more conspicuous with respect to the crew of a French frigate, called the Zenobie, commanded by Mr. de Sage, which was shipwrecked in January, on the peninsula of Portland. About seventy of the people reached the shore, where they were barbarously stripped by the inhabitants. His majesty was no sooner made acquainted with their deplorable situation, than he ordered them to be supplied with necessaries and entertainment at his expence; and the lords of the admiralty gave them to understand that they were not considered as prisoners. It was not long before this act of generosity was retaliated by the subjects of France. An English trading vessel being drove ashore on the coast of Havre-de-Grace, the commandant of that place received the crew with the utmost hospitality. They had good quarters provided for them, and a daily allowance of thirty sols per man, until they were sent back to their own country.

His majesty's munificence and taste for the fine arts, appeared on sundry occasions. He purchased above thirty thousand tracts and manuscripts formerly collected and bound up in volumes for the use of Charles the First, which had fallen into private hands, and presented them to the British Museum. He made for his own use a noble provision of curious books, prints, and drawings, including two capital collections, amounting to three hundred volumes, which had belonged to cardinal Albani at Rome, and the library and museum of Mr. Smith, a curious virtuoso who resided at Venice.

The

Ann. 1762. The palace of Buckingham house, in St. James's Park, he purchased of Sir Charles Sheffield, and presented it to the queen, after it had been improved, enlarged, and elegantly adorned with pictures and furniture for her majesty's reception. The Arts and Sciences were honoured with countenance and protection, and some pensions were granted to men of genius* and learning. All those who cultivated the muse from inclination, or had devoted themselves to the severer studies of science and letters, began to promise themselves halcyon days, under the wings of such a generous and distinguishing sovereign: but by far the greater part were disappointed in their hopes of reward and encouragement. Their merit was either overlooked, or their pretensions disallowed. Perhaps the k—g's privy purse was found inadequate to his sentiments of liberality, and the minister thought it sufficient to distinguish a few of the first rate geniuses, as the objects of his majesty's munificence; another kind of provision, however, might be found for men of literary merit, which should be less burthensome to the prince, at least as honourable for themselves, and much more advantageous to their country. They might be employed in places under the government, adapted to their several talents and dispositions. Indeed when we reflect upon the vast variety of offices in the gift of the crown, both at home and abroad; places in the different branches of the revenue and police: when we consider the multitude of consuls, agents, contractors, commissaries, residents, governors, and secretaries, appointed in different parts of Europe, Africa, and America; when we examine the characters of many individuals who enjoy those offices of trust and emolument, without either talent, integrity, or reputation; and revolve the number of men of genius, capacity, and character, who languish in obscurity, struggling with the adversities of life, neglected even by those ministers to whom their merit is not unknown; we cannot help feeling the mingled emotions of pity, contempt, and indignation†.

On

* Pensions of three hundred pounds per annum were granted to Mr. Home, the dramatic writer; to Mr. Johnson, author of the English dictionary; and to Dr. Thompson, with the title of King's physician. Pensions of two hundred pounds a year were bestowed upon Dr. Pemberton, Dr. Kennicott, and Mr. Sheridan; and fifty pounds a year were given to Ferguson the astronomer. The reader may compare these gratifications with the list of men of genius and talent, which we have exhibited at the close of the last reign.

† In the beginning of May the king created lord Ligonier viscount of Clonmel in Ireland, the dignity to descend, in default of his issue male, to his nephew lieutenant-colonel Ligonier. Lord Wentworth of Nettlestead was made viscount of Willborough, in the county of Leicester, in England. Sir William Courtenay was raised to the same dig-

nity by the title of viscount Courtenay of Powderham Castle in the county of Devon. The duke of Newcastle was made baron Pelham of Stanmer in the county of Sussex, the title, in default of his heirs male, to descend to Thomas Pelham of Stanmer, Esq; and his issue male. Lady Caroline Fox was created baroness of Holland in the county of Lincoln, the title of lord Holland to descend to her heirs male. The earl of Egmont, of Ireland, was created a British peer by the title of Lord Lovel and Holland, baron Lovel and Holland of Enmore in the county of Somerset. Lord Brudenell was made baron Montague of Baughton in the county of Northampton. Lord Milton, of Ireland, was created a British peer by the title of baron Milton of Milton-Abbey in the county of Dorset. Sir Edward Montague was made baron Beaulieu of Beaulieu in the county

On the twelfth day of August the queen was happily delivered of a prince, who was immediately created prince of Wales and earl of Chester, by letters patent under the great seal. He was by birth prince of Great Britain, electoral prince of Brunswic Lunenburg, duke of Cornwall and Rothsay, earl of Carrick, baron of Renfrew, lord of the Isles, and great steward of Scotland. On the eighth day of September he was baptized by the archbishop of Canterbury, and named George-Augustus-Frederic; the princess dowager of Wales being god-mother, and the duke of Cumberland, with the duke of Mecklenburg Strelitz represented by proxy, being god-fathers on this occasion, which produced congratulatory addresses from the city of London, the two universities, and all the cities, corporations, and communities of the kingdom.

Ann. 1762.
Birth of the
prince of
Wales.

The latter end of the year was remarkable for incessant rains, which swelled every stream and river, so that they overflowed their banks, and deluged many parts of the kingdom, to the great damage of the inhabitants. In the lower parts of Essex the waters rose twelve feet in less than five hours; all their stacks of corn, hay, and wood, together with cottages, barns, hogs, and cattle, were swept away. At Chelmsford, Cambridge, and Norwich, great damage was sustained. A great number of trees were blown down by the storm that accompanied the rain; many bridges were carried away in different parts of the kingdom; many ships were driven ashore; many thousands of cattle and sheep were lost, and a good number of persons perished.

Excessive
rains.

These floods were succeeded by an intense frost, which at Christmas set in with a north-easterly wind, and continued till the twenty-ninth day of January. During this period, the rivers Thames and Severn were frozen so hard, that in some places the ice was six feet thick. Fairs were held, booths erected, and carriages passed over. All inland navigation being thus interrupted, and a stop put to all manner of husbandry, and many mechanic occupations; the streets of the metropolis were filled with indigent labourers who went in procession with the different implements of their several professions, imploring charity, and found their account in this pathetic appeal to the pity of a public which never fails to give liberally on such occasions. Extraordinary collections were made for the indigent in every parish. The king gave a thousand pounds to the bishop of London, to be distributed among proper objects. The dukes of Newcastle, Bedford, and the earl of Bute, contributed largely to the relief of the distressed. Many other noblemen, gentlemen, and other persons in affluent circumstances, exerted their charity in favour of the poor, who were in general well clothed, fed, and supplied with necessaries: but the calamity was most severely felt

Severe frost.

county of Southampton, the title to devolve to his heirs male by his present wife Isabella, duchess of Manchester. George Venables Vernon of Sudbury, Esq; was ennobled by the title of lord Vernon, baron of Kinderton, in the county of Chester. George Lane, of Bramham Park in the county of York, Esq;

was honoured with the title of baron Bingley in the county of York; and John Olmuis, of Newhall in the county of Essex, Esq; was created an Irish baron by the title of baron Waltham of Philip's Town in the King's county.

Ann. 1762. by those who experienced in secret the pressure of indigence, and were too modest to make their misery known, or too proud to solicit assistance. To these the rigour of the season was the more unfortunate, as it produced a dearth in the markets, and enhanced the price of all the necessaries of life.

Change in
the ministry.

From the more frivolous objects of folly and dissipation, the minds of the people had been, in the beginning of summer, called off, to engage in the disputes of faction, which were now inflamed to such a degree of virulence as had never before disturbed the tranquility of Great Britain. When the late minister resigned, the chief direction of affairs devolved to the earl of Bute, who had for some time acted as one of the secretaries of state, and enjoyed a very distinguished share of his sovereign's confidence and favour. The influence of this nobleman could not fail to give umbrage to the d— of N--- --le, who being first lord of the treasury, thought himself intitled to the principal part of the administration, not only by virtue of his office, but also as the head of the Whig interest, which he had ever invariably patronized.

Reflections on
Whiggism.

In speaking of the modern Whigs, we must forget the original principles by which that party was distinguished, and remember that they were now characterized by nothing but the implicit attachment they had shewn to the house of Hanover, since the accession of which family to the throne, they had engrossed the administration with a most iniquitous spirit of exclusion, conforming themselves with the most servile complaisance to the prejudice and predilection of their p—ce, enhancing the prerogatives of the crown, in contradiction to all the avowed maxims of their sect, and maintaining their influence, partly by calumniating those of their fellow-subjects who disapproved of their measures; but chiefly by an uniform system of corruption, which they established and maintained in order to secure a constant majority in p-----t. While they were thus employed in sapping insensibly the very foundations of the constitution, they affected on all occasions a spirit of toleration in matters of religion. They professed the abhorrence of their ancestors to the doctrines of passive obedience and indefeasible hereditary right: they took every opportunity to give themselves credit for the Revolution, to stigmatize the family of Stuart, and to brand all their political adversaries with the odious names of Tory and Jacobite, which they affirmed to be synonymous terms. Such were the modern Whigs, comprehending many noblemen and gentlemen of great fortune and influence, the whole body of protestant dissenters, the majority of the creditors of the nation, the managers of the public funds, and the greater part of the directors of all the moneyed corporations, so necessary to a government obliged to maintain an expensive war on the sole strength of public credit.

Sage conduct
of the king.

The king was well aware of the fallacious distinctions which the Whigs had hitherto used for their own exclusive interest. He knew that almost the whole number of those whom they reprobated as Tories, were well affected to his government and person. Many of them were persons of great rank and extensive property, equally distinguished by their abilities and

and integrity; and many of them had approved themselves faithful adherents to his father and his family. He was therefore determined to favour and protect all his subjects equally, without any other distinction than that of merit; and to avoid the errors of his two immediate predecessors, who, by appearing at the head of a party, had not only deprived their own councils of the best heads and best hearts in the kingdom; but also provoked some individuals to embroil the administration, from which they found themselves so unjustly excluded.

The king wisely foresaw that the d— of N——le, while he continued at the head of the treasury, might interfere with the execution of this comprehensive plan, so opposite to the maxims which his grace had always pursued; and that his disposition, which was ever prodigal, might obstruct another intended reformation in point of public œconomy. In all likelihood he entertained no very high idea of the d—ke's management and capacity, and perceived it would be expedient to give the direction of the treasury to the person who should be placed at the helm of government. These were probably the considerations, in consequence of which his grace was desired to resign his employment, and he retired accordingly about the latter end of May, when the earl of Bute was appointed first lord of the treasury. Mr. George Grenville, brother to earl Temple, became secretary of state in the room of his lordship; and the place of first commissioner of the admiralty being vacated by the death of lord Anson, that office was bestowed upon the earl of Halifax, now returned from Ireland. To manage the affairs of the administration in parliament, it was necessary to employ some person of talents and influence, well acquainted with the business and temper of the house of commons; and for this purpose the choice fell upon Mr. F—x, who still continued in the office of pay-master-general of the forces, which, in time of war, is the most lucrative place under the British government.

From the moment of Mr. P—'s resignation, a clamour had been raised against the g——t, by those who called themselves the friends and admirers of that gentleman; and this was swelled to a loud pitch by the numerous dependants of the d—ke of N——le, whose removal gave umbrage to the whole Whig party. The duke of Devonshire resigned his office of lord chamberlain. The earl of Hardwick retired in disgust. The duke of G——n, lord R---n---th, lord Ash---n---m, and several other noblemen numbered themselves among the mal-contents; and a good number of individuals, supposed to be attached to the late m---y, were deprived of the places they enjoyed in the service of the government. In a word, every mouth of scandal was opened, and all the pens of faction dipped in gall, to revile, calumniate, and misrepresent, the families, characters, and measures of the present ministry. They did not even respect the person of the k---g, which, exclusive of his high rank, was truly amiable. He was the only prince of the B-----c line, who presumed to think for himself in matters concerning the administration of Great Britain. He had no predilection for the country of his fathers, and held its advantage as a subordinate consideration.

Ann. 1762.
Earl of Bute
appointed
first lord com-
missioner of
the treasury.

Great cla-
mour against
the new mini-
stry.

Ann. 1762.

Plans of operation, offensive and defensive, in different parts of the globe.

He had studied, understood, and was resolved to pursue the interest of his kingdom. He was determined to seize the first favourable opportunity of restoring peace to Europe : but, in the mean time, far from relaxing in his warlike operations, he prosecuted them with redoubled vigour, that his enemies might be the sooner reduced to the necessity of proposing equitable terms of accommodation. He had already signified to the king of Prussia, that he would not renew the annual treaty, in consequence of which an enormous subsidy had been granted to that prince ; but, at the same time, gave him to understand that he should for the ensuing campaign, be still accommodated with pecuniary assistance ; which was refused on any other condition than a renewal of the treaty. With respect to the British army in Westphalia, he gave orders that it should be provided with all necessaries, and recruited to the number of one hundred thousand effective men. The French were already expelled from all their settlements in North America, except that of Louisiana, which was deemed an object of little or no importance. It was resolved therefore to transfer the seat of war from that continent ; to attack the French islands, the conquest of which we have already described ; and to make a vigorous impression upon Spain, not only by attempting the reduction of the Havannah, which may be considered as the key of the bay of Mexico ; but also by making a descent on the island of Manilla, in the East Indies, a country in which the French had now nothing left to be conquered.

The first of these expeditions was intrusted to the conduct of the earl of Albemarle, commander of the land-forces, recommended for this service by the duke of Cumberland, under whose auspices he had been formed to war ; and the ships of war destined to co-operate in the attack, were commanded by admiral Sir George Pococke, who had already distinguished himself by his gallantry in the East Indies : his second was Mr. Keppel, brother to the earl, an able officer, who had reduced the Isle of Goree, on the coast of Africa. They sailed from Portsmouth in the beginning of March ; and reached the place of their destination without accident or obstruction. Their proceedings shall be particularized in their proper place. The design against Manilla was executed by rear-admiral Cornish. He had some time before sailed upon a project for the reduction of the French island of Bourbon or Mauritius. He was to have been joined by a reinforcement of ships from England, which, however, did not arrive at the place of rendezvous ; and the greater part of his men being disabled by distempers, he was obliged to postpone the undertaking, which thus miscarried : we shall in due time give a detail of the other, which proved more fortunate.

For the defence of the British coast, and in order to answer the emergencies of war, a powerful squadron was kept in readiness at Spithead, under the direction of Sir Edward Hawke ; another rode at anchor in the Downs, under the command of rear-admiral Moore ; and from these two were occasionally detached into the Channel, and all round the coasts of the island, a number of light cruisers, which acted with such vigilance and activity, that not a ship could venture from any of the French sea-ports, without running the most imminent risque of being taken ; and scarce a day elapsed without

without seeing some privateer of the enemy, either French or Spanish, brought into the harbours of Great Britain. Some large ships of war were stationed in the bay of Basque, to watch the coast of Brittany, and, in particular, to have an eye upon Brest, where some of the enemy's ships of war lay at anchor.

Sir Charles Saunders was reinforced in such a manner as enabled him to give law in the Mediterranean, and either to prevent a junction of the French and Spanish fleets, or, if that should be found impracticable, to give them battle when joined. Lord Colville was continued in the command of the squadron at Halifax in Nova Scotia, in order to protect the coast of North America, and the new conquests in the gulph and river of St. Laurence. Sir James Douglas still commanded the ships of war appointed for the defence of the Leeward Islands; and captain Forrest, since the death of admiral Holmes, directed the small squadron at Jamaica. Such was the general disposition for the offensive as well as the defensive measures of the campaign, and the greatest enemies of the ministry must allow it was planned with sagacity, and maintained with resolution.

In the month of December of last year, a fruitless attempt was made by the enemy to burn the British ships of war at anchor in the road of Basque. They prepared three fire-vessels, which being chained together, were towed out of the port, and set on fire with a strong breeze that blew directly on the English squadron. This attempt, however, was made with hurry and trepidation; and the wind luckily shifting, drove them clear of the ships they were intended to destroy. They continued burning some time, after having blown up with a terrible explosion, and every person on board perished.

Attempt to burn the British Squadron in the bay of Basque.

In the beginning of April, captain Gambier, commander of the Burford, arrived at Plymouth with a large French East-India ship from the Isle of Bourbon, laden with coffee and pepper, which had been taken by one of Sir George Pococke's squadron, in the Chops of the Channel.

In May, two British frigates, cruising off Cape St. Vincent, made prize of the Hermione, a Spanish register ship, bound from Lima to Cadiz, loaded with treasure and valuable effects, by which all the captors were enriched. Her cargo amounted to about one million sterling, which was considerably more than had ever before been taken in any one bottom; and the loss of so much treasure in the beginning of such an expensive war, must have been a severe stroke on the court of Madrid. The prize was brought from Gibraltar to England, and the gold and silver being conveyed in covered waggons to London, was carried in procession to the Bank, amidst the acclamations of the people, who considered it as a happy omen of success in the war with Spain, against which nation they were incensed to a remarkable degree of acrimony.

Capture of the Spanish ship Hermione.

About the latter end of May, intelligence being received that a French squadron under the command of Mr. de Ternay had escaped from Brest in a fog, and its destination being uncertain, Sir Edward Hawke, with the duke of York, as rear-admiral, sailed from Spithead with seven ships of the line, and two frigates, in hopes of falling in with the enemy; but, after

A French Squadron surprises St. John's in Newfoundland.

Ann. 1762. having visited the coast of France, and cruised for some time in the Chops of the Channel for the protection of the trade, they returned to Portsmouth, without having seen Mr. de Ternay. He had been descried, however, on the eleventh of May, about fifty leagues to the south-west of the Lizard, by captain Rowley, who had sailed with three ships of war as convoy to a fleet of merchant-ships bound to the East and West Indies, and the continent of America. Captain Rowley, though inferior in strength to the enemy, no sooner perceived them to windward, than he made a disposition for battle, and lay to, waiting their approach. They accordingly bore down upon him: then he hoisted British colours, and fired at the nearest, when she was within little more than random shot. They immediately hoisted English ensigns, and tacked to the northward. He gave them chase till three in the afternoon, when they were scarcely in sight: but having no hope of bringing them to action, he now discontinued the pursuit, and rejoined his convoy.

The French commander steered his course to Newfoundland, and, on the twenty-fourth day of June, entered the bay of Bulls, where he landed some troops without opposition. Having taken possession of an inconsiderable English settlement in that bay, they advanced to the town of St John's, which being in no condition of defence, was surrendered upon capitulation. One company of soldiers, of which the garrison of the fort consisted, were made prisoners of war, together with the officers and crew of his majesty's sloop the Gramont, which was in the harbour. They also took several other vessels, destroyed many stages erected for curing cod, and did considerable damage to the English fishers and settlers on different parts of the coast. The ministry were no sooner informed of this small check, which it was impossible either to foresee or prevent, than they took measures for retrieving the loss which the nation had sustained; and this petty triumph of the enemy was of very short duration. The armament fitted out in England for retaking Newfoundland, was rendered unnecessary by the vigilance and activity of Sir Jeffery Amherst and lord Colville, who commanded by land and sea in North America.

A Dutch ship
of war
brought into
the Downs.

In September, the Hunter sloop of war, one of admiral Moore's cruisers, falling in with four Dutch merchant ships in the Channel, under convoy of a frigate of thirty-six guns, the English captain prepared to examine the lading of the Dutch vessels, when the commander of the frigate interposing, declared he would not suffer any such search to be made. The other insisting upon the examination, but being prevented by superior force, made a signal to the Diana and Chester ships of war, which happened to be in sight, and they advanced accordingly. After some expostulation, the Dutch captain continuing obstinate, the Diana fired a gun to bring him to, and he returned a whole broad-side. An engagement immediately ensued, and was maintained with great vivacity for about fifteen minutes, when the Dutchman thought proper to strike his colours, having lost his own nose, and nine or ten men in the action. He was brought into the Downs, together with his convoy, which were found laden with contraband merchandize from Havre to Brest.

On

On the first day of September the Zephyr, a French frigate of thirty-two guns, bound to Newfoundland, with troops, artillery, stores, and ammunition, was taken in the Chops of the Channel by the Lion ship of war, after an engagement of two hours, in which she had about thirty men killed and wounded. Ann. 1762. Ships taken from the enemy.

In the beginning of November, a French ship mounted with twenty cannon, bound from Bourdeaux to Cape Francois, on the island of Hispaniola, was taken by captain Ruthven, nephew to the earl of Bute, commander of the Terpsichore, after a sharp action, in which he himself was wounded. On the ninth of the same month, the enemy lost the Oiseau, another frigate of twenty-six guns, commanded by the chevalier de Modene, which fell in with captain Tonyn of the king's ship the Brune, about seven leagues from Carthagen. The engagement was maintained, for some time, with great spirit on both sides; but at length the chevalier was obliged to submit, having lost about thirty men, including all his officers, except three, who with himself were wounded in the action.

A third French frigate, called the Minerve, was wrecked in the harbour of Villa-franca, through the pride, precipitation, and ignorance of her commander. She had, in company with four French ships of war, given chase to the Sheernefs, an English frigate commanded by captain Clarke, from Gibraltar, who took refuge in the harbour of Villa-franca, and there anchored, the wind blowing fresh. He was immediately followed by the enemy, when the captain of the Minerve, actuated by an idle spirit of vanity and insolence, resolved to lie between him and the shore, and ran his ship upon the rocks that bound the eastern side of the harbour. Being himself ignorant of the art of seamanship, and ill seconded by a crew little acquainted with such emergencies, his ship was in a short time dashed in pieces; and a considerable number of his people perished, notwithstanding all the assistance he received from his consorts. On this melancholy occasion captain Clarke, forgetting they were enemies, and that this very calamity was the effect of their enmity to him and his country, obeyed the dictates of humanity, by exerting himself for their relief. He sent his boats manned to their assistance, and actually saved the lives of the greater part of their company: an act of generous benevolence, for which he was thanked in person by the French commodore. A French frigate wrecked in the harbour of Villa-franca.

About the end of August, captain Hotham, of the *Æolus*, chased two Spanish ships into the bay of Aviles, in the neighbourhood of Cape Pinas; and on the second day of September, standing into the bay, came to an anchor in such a situation, as to bring his guns to bear, not only upon one of the ships, but also upon a small battery situated upon an eminence. After a short contest, both the battery and ship were abandoned: but before captain Hotham could take possession of his prize, she ran aground, and bulging, was burned by the captors. She was a large ship bound from the Caraccas to Passage, laden with hides and cocoa; the other escaped in the night. On the eleventh of September, captain Hotham fell in with a French squadron, consisting of seven sail, between St. Andero and Bilboa, and kept company with them till the sixteenth, as far to the westward as Cape Finisterre, when he Prizes by captain Hotham.

Ann. 1762. he returned to his station. By a sloop from Bourdeaux, which he took on the twentieth, he understood that this squadron had a body of troops on board for St. Domingo.

The navy of France was by this time reduced to such a small number, that their ministry was obliged to send reinforcements to their settlements abroad, in single ships, some of which were intercepted by the British cruisers, particularly one transport containing the best part of a regiment designed to reinforce their colony of Louisiana, which had engaged a good share of their attention since the reduction of Canada.

Duke of York
sails again
from Spit-
head.

About the end of September, the duke of York and Sir Charles Hardy sailed again with a small squadron to the bay of Biscay, with a view to intercept the enemy's cruisers, and protect the shipping of Great Britain on their voyage home from the westward; and after a short cruise returned to Spithead.

Prizes made
in the West
Indies.

The cruisers of Great Britain were not less alert in the seas of America. In the beginning of April captain Ourry of the *Actæon*, in the latitude of Tobago, took a large Spanish register ship, bound to Lagueira, laden with artillery, stores, and ammunition. In September, a fleet of twenty-five sail of French merchant ships, richly laden with sugar, coffee, and indigo, took their departure from Cape Francois for Europe, under convoy of four frigates. Five of these vessels were surprised and taken in the night by some privateers of New York and Jamaica. Next day it was their misfortune to fall in with commodore Keppel, who made prize of their whole fleet and convoy, which were carried into the harbour of Port-Royal in Jamaica.

In the course of this war the French nation hath lost thirty-seven ships of the line, and fifty five frigates; of these the English took eighteen capital ships of war, and thirty-six frigates; and destroyed fourteen of the line, and thirteen frigates; five large ships and six frigates they lost by accidents. On the other hand, the French took two, and destroyed three English frigates; and thirteen capital British ships, and fourteen frigates, were lost by accident. Of merchant ships belonging to Great Britain, the enemy took eight hundred and twelve from the commencement of the war to the cessation of arms*.

Designs of
the Bourbon
alliance upon
Portugal.

After all the expence which Great Britain had so profusely poured forth in prosecuting her military operations on the different theatres of Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, she was destined to sustain the burthen of a new war kindled against Portugal by the alliance of Bourbon. The courts of Versailles and Madrid, perceiving how bootless it would be to contend with the power of England on their own element; and that, in order to frustrate her designs upon their West Indian settlements, it would be ne-

* In the course of the preceding year, the inhabitants of the island of Bermudas were exposed to a dangerous conspiracy, in which about seven hundred negro slaves were engaged to massacre all the white families, and erect an independent government among themselves. Before the time fixed for the execution of this plot, it was happily disco-

vered by one of the female conspirators, who had a particular regard for her mistress. Measures were immediately taken for the preservation of the people. The principal conspirators being apprehended, were convicted and executed, and the general tranquility in a little time restored.

cessary

cessary to find new employment for her arms in another quarter, resolved to Ann. 1762. attack her through the sides of some ally, the only avenue by which she was at all accessible. The war in Germany, howsoever it might have increased her burthens, had not yet been able to exhaust her credit; nor had it prevented her conquests in other quarters of the globe. They hoped, however, that both these purposes might be effected by adding to that drain another continental sluice through which her blood and treasure should be discharged. In these sentiments they cast their eyes upon the kingdom of Portugal, which was suited in all respects to the ideas they had conceived. They knew it was a country altogether unprovided with the means of defence. The military spirit by which the Portuguese had formerly signalized themselves, was now quite extinguished. The nobles were grown effeminate and slothful. The people were overwhelmed with ignorance, bigotry, and oppression spiritual as well as temporal. There was neither valour, skill, discipline, nor order among their troops; nor indeed any appearance of a regular army; and the frontier places were ill-fortified, worse garrisoned, and almost destitute of artillery and ammunition. The kingdom had not yet recovered from the consternation and losses occasioned by the dreadful earthquake which had destroyed the capital. The expulsion of the Jesuits, and the subsequent difference with the see of Rome, had filled the nation with discontent and disquiet. The late attempt upon the king's life by persons of the first rank, had naturally inspired the sovereign with sentiments of distrust and anxiety; and the minds of the people were still overspread with gloomy terror from the horrible execution of the conspirators, who consisted of the first families in Portugal, men not more distinguished by their high rank, than generally esteemed and beloved for their personal qualifications. This being the unfortunate situation of Portugal, the house of Bourbon hoped that kingdom would be an easy conquest, notwithstanding all the succours it could possibly receive from England; that this being once achieved, Great Britain would lose one considerable source of wealth, amounting to a million sterling per annum, the balance of her trade with this country; and that such a conquest would be a valuable deposit to be exchanged at the peace for the further acquisitions England might make at the expence of France or Spain.

The previous measures being taken by these two powers, his Catholic Preparations majesty began to make preparations for war. He gave orders for filling against that magazines, providing trains of artillery, and strengthening his fortified kingdom. places on the side of Portugal; and a considerable body of forces, supplied with able engineers from France, marched in the beginning of the year towards those frontiers. The court of Lisbon, alarmed at these motions, the meaning of which it could not misunderstand, had immediate recourse to the king of England, the only ally upon whom his Portuguese majesty thought he could depend for protection. His ambassador at London explained to the ministry the danger to which his master was exposed from such a formidable invasion; at the same time declaring he was resolved to pursue the most vigorous measures of defence. He observed that the Portuguese

Ann. 1762. Portuguese troops were ordered to assemble; that directions were given for equipping a squadron of ships; for putting the sea-ports in a posture of defence; and for fortifying the frontiers of the kingdom. Finally, he assured them that his most Faithful majesty was determined to adhere to his engagements with England. He therefore made a requisition of the succours stipulated in favour of Portugal, by the treaties subsisting between the two nations. He expressed a desire that his master should be supplied with a number of able officers to command, discipline, and conduct the forces of Portugal, which had been long refused to war; and that his Britannic majesty would continue to favour him with what further assistance the necessities of his occasions might require.

The court of London, reflecting that both the honour and the interest of Great Britain was concerned in supporting this ally, resolved immediately to exert itself for the defence of Portugal. Orders were issued for transporting thither a strong body of forces, under the command of the lord Trawley, a veteran general of great experience and capacity, who had heretofore resided as ambassador at Lisbon, and was perfectly well acquainted with the genius of that people. He was now appointed plenipotentiary, with instructions to examine the state of the Portuguese forces, and to assist the ministry of that kingdom with his best advice in forming their army, and in making proper dispositions for the defence of their frontiers.

Memorials
presented by
the courts of
Versailles and
Madrid to the
king of Por-
tugal.

Mean while the courts of Madrid and Versailles, thinking it high time to pull off the masque, presented by their ambassadors at Lisbon, a joint memorial to the Portuguese ministry, dated on the sixteenth day of March, inviting the king of Portugal to renounce his connections with Great Britain, and engage in the offensive and defensive alliance which they had formed against that insolent and dangerous power, which affected despotism by sea, and had in a particular manner injured and oppressed the kingdom of Portugal. The king of Spain, after having professed the warmest affection for his dear brother-in-law, and the most cordial attachment to his interests, insisted upon his driving all the British subjects out of his dominions, and all the English shipping from his ports, giving him to understand that he had an army already on the frontiers of Portugal, which should enter the kingdom without delay, and occupy his fortresses and maritime places, to protect them from the resentment of the English monarch, should he attempt to chastise his Faithful majesty for having abandoned the alliance of Great Britain.

The ministers of the two crowns, when they delivered these extraordinary memorials, declared to Don Lewis da Cunha, the Portuguese secretary of state, that they were ordered to demand a categorical answer in four days, and that every delay beyond that term would be considered as a refusal. It would be superfluous to make any other reflection upon those memorials, but that they were perhaps the most insolent and iniquitous which had ever been presented to any independent state; that the arguments they contained were equally ridiculous and absurd; and that the slightest matter will serve as a pretence to powerful princes, who find themselves in condition

dition to oppress their weaker neighbours, for the gratification of their own Ann. 1762.
interest or ambition.

The king of Portugal, thus situated, seems to have had some reason for hesitation. The threats of the house of Bourbon resembled a dreadful storm ready to burst upon his head: even their offers of friendship were accompanied with a condition which struck at the very foundation of his independency; namely, that of admitting Spanish garrisons into all his fortified places. The enmity of Great Britain, which he was solicited to provoke, formed a prospect which, though at a greater distance, appeared equally dangerous and discouraging. Portugal has no resources in itself, but depends entirely upon the supplies of gold and merchandize which it draws from its settlements in the East Indies, and its colony of Brasil upon the continent of America. None of these were in any condition of defence; consequently they lay exposed at the mercy of England, whose fleets covered the ocean, and whose naval armaments had for some time triumphed over all resistance. Over and above these considerations, perhaps he reflected that England was the only nation to which his people could dispose of the wines of Portugal to advantage, and by which they could be regularly and reasonably supplied with those necessary articles of merchandize which their own country did not produce.

Reflections
on the situa-
tion of that
monarch.

Whatever his reflections might have been when he was first menaced with this invasion, his resolution was now taken. He replied to the memorials which had been delivered to his minister, That he was sincerely disposed to act as mediator in compromising the differences between the house of Bourbon and the king of Great Britain: that the honour of his crown and the faith of solemn treaties would not permit him to abandon the alliance of England, from which he had received no injury or provocation: that the deplorable state of his kingdom would not allow him (were he so inclined) to engage as a principal of the war: that he was determined to observe a strict neutrality: that he had given orders to repair his maritime places, to equip a squadron of ships sufficient to protect them, and to hold his troops in readiness for the defence of his kingdom, as well as for the maintenance of that neutrality to which he adhered.

He rejects
their propo-
sals.

These reasons, urged with modesty and fortitude, could not be supposed to have any effect upon princes who were determined not to be satisfied with reason alone. On the first of April they presented another joint remonstrance, in which they insisted upon the following ridiculous positions: That England had imposed a yoke upon Portugal: that the ships of England had attacked a French squadron in one of the ports of Portugal; an insult sufficient to induce his Portuguese majesty to declare war against Great Britain, unless he had received satisfaction: that as he had not obtained restitution of the French ships so taken in the Bay of Lagos, the most Christian king had a right to declare war against Portugal: that his most Faithful majesty's defensive alliance with England became, in effect, an offensive alliance, from the situation of the Portuguese dominions, and from the nature of the English power: that the British squadrons could not keep the sea in all seasons, nor intercept the French and Spanish navigation with-

They deliver
a second me-
morial.

Ann. 1762. out the ports and assistance of Portugal: that all the riches of Portugal passed into the hands of the English; consequently Portugal furnishes them with the means to make war; the alliance therefore is offensive: that those alliances were made in the beginning of the century, when differences subsisted between the possessors of the two crowns of Spain and Portugal; but now those animosities are happily removed, and the two kings are connected by the ties of blood and friendship; consequently his Portuguese majesty ought to abandon the English, and enter heartily into the measures and resentments of his good brother. They again invited him to take this salutary step, declaring that, in the mean time, the Spanish troops should enter Portugal to take possession of those places which the enemy might otherwise be permitted to occupy: that they should maintain the strictest discipline, and pay punctually for every necessary with which they might be supplied, unless they should meet with resistance; in which case their peaceable intention might be frustrated.

The Portuguese ministry having, in their answer, taken the trouble to refute these allegations, the absurdity of which glared full in the face of all Europe, the two courts delivered a third memorial, couched in terms of the same import, and demanded passports for their ambassadors, who were recalled. This third memorial was answered by the court of Lisbon, and its ambassadors at Paris and Madrid were directed to retire.

War between
the house of
Bourbon and
Portugal.

The Spanish army having already passed the frontiers, and in separate bodies begun hostilities, by attacking several places belonging to Portugal, his most Faithful majesty issued a declaration of war against Spain, on the twenty-third day of May; and in June the kings of France and Spain declared war against Portugal, at Versailles and Madrid. All the French and Spanish subjects in Portugal were ordered to quit that kingdom in fifteen days, and their goods were confiscated. The same rigour was practised against the Portuguese who were settled in France and Spain, though expressly contrary to an article in the treaty of Utrecht, stipulating that, in case of a rupture, the space of six months should be granted to the subjects of the two crowns respectively, to sell or remove their effects, and withdraw their persons. What induced the king of Portugal to deviate from this article, which is a tie that ought to be held sacred and inviolate by all nations that respect the interests of commerce and the rights of humanity, we shall not pretend to determine.

British succours
arrive
in that
kingdom.

By this time the British succours had arrived in Portugal, to the number of about eight thousand troops, partly drawn from Belleisle, and partly from Ireland, where two regiments of Roman catholics had been raised for this service, and a fine train of artillery was provided, together with large supplies of stores and ammunition. The king of Portugal had conferred the supreme command of his army upon the count de la Lippe Buckebourg, who had the honour to be an ally of Great Britain, and had commanded the artillery of the British army in Westphalia during the whole course of this war. He had formerly bore a commission in the English guards, and upon all occasions approved himself an officer of distinguished valour and capacity. He was accompanied in Portugal by one of the princes of Mecklenbourg-

bourg-Strelitz, brother to the queen of Great Britain, who resolved to make this campaign in the Portuguese service. The earl of Loudon was second to lord Tyrawley in conducting the English auxiliaries; lieutenant-general Townshend, who had served with such reputation in America, was next to his lordship in command; and the subordinates were lord George Lenox, with the brigadiers Crawford and Burgoyne; the former of these last had been governor of Belleisle, where he was now succeeded by colonel Forrester, an accomplished officer, equally distinguished for his wit, politeness, and humanity; the other commanded a regiment of light horse, which were now numbered among the English troops who served in Portugal. Besides these, several natives of North Britain, who had learned the art of war in the English or foreign service, were recommended for their merit to his Portuguese majesty, who promoted them to the command of regiments in his army.

As for lord T——y, who possessed a great share of penetration and address, he was not at all pleased with the conduct of the Portuguese ministry. He complained that they had misrepresented the state of their forces to the court of Great Britain: that they had taken no effectual steps to secure their frontier places: that they amused him with general promises, and evasive answers, and started frivolous objections to the execution of those measures which he proposed for the operations of the war. In a word, he taxed them with want of sincerity; desired to be recalled; and made no scruple of hinting a suspicion that the rupture between Portugal and Spain was no other than a collusion. Certain it is, his most Faithful majesty could not have fallen upon more effectual means to make a diversion of the British troops and treasure in favour of his brother-in-law, and to vest him with a claim of indemnification for the places he might lose in other parts of the world, than such a pretended rupture, under the cover of which he, in appearance, fulfilled his engagements with Great Britain, while his people securely enjoyed the benefits of an uninterrupted commerce with that nation, and his settlements abroad ran no risque of being insulted or reduced. We will not, however, presume to say that any christian prince would so far deviate from good faith, would so much disregard the dictates of conscience and humanity, as to sacrifice the blood of his own subjects, together with the lives of his best allies, in order to maintain such a base iniquitous imposture. Whether the suspicions of lord T——y were well founded, or the effects only of peevishness and caprice, he certainly returned to England in disgust, leaving the command of the British auxiliaries to the earl of Loudon, who, in conjunction with the count de la Lippe, resolved to begin the campaign without further delay.

The Spanish forces had been assembled in three separate bodies. Their intention was to penetrate into Portugal by three different avenues. The marquis de Sarria, who commanded the bulk of their army, consisting of thirty-six battalions and thirty-five squadrons, passed the rivers Douro and Esla, below Zamora. The body assembled in Gallicia amounted to eight battalions of regular troops, six of militia, and two squadrons of horse; and the third in Andalusia amounted to four battalions regular, and the

L—d T——y dissatisfied with the Portuguese ministry.

The Spanish army enters Portugal.

Ann. 1762. same number of militia, with eight squadrons of cavalry. The design was to form one camp between Villa real, Braga, and Oporto; a second under Abrantes; and a third in the neighbourhood of Elvas; so that their principal objects seemed to be Lisbon and Oporto, the two most important cities and sea-ports of Portugal, and the centers of the whole English commerce with that kingdom.

They reduce
Miranda,
Braganza,
and Chaves.

The first attempt of consequence they made was the siege of Miranda, which they invested in the beginning of May; but, before any battery could be erected, the magazine of the place taking fire by accident, and blowing up, made two large breaches in the walls, and about five hundred men of the garrison lost their lives by the explosion. In consequence of this misfortune, Don Benito Joseph Faqueredo, governor of the place, surrendered himself prisoner of war with his garrison, and the Spanish troops took possession of the city. From hence the marquis de Sarria sent a detachment to attack the town of Braganza; but the garrison retired with precipitation at their approach, and the magistrates presented the keys of the town to the Spanish commander. No steps had been taken for putting those two places in a proper posture of defence. In the course of the same month, colonel Alexander O Reily, a native of Ireland, being detached by the marquis of Sarria with a body of light-armed horse and infantry, to make an attempt upon Chaves, that officer executed his orders with equal activity and success. He marched through bye-roads above fourteen leagues in two days, and shewed himself all of a sudden at the gates of the place: but it was already abandoned by the garrison, though it consisted of two thousand effective men; and the town was well provided with artillery, ammunition, stores, and provision for a vigorous defence. These, however, were rendered useless by the ruinous state of the fortifications, which had been long neglected.

They change
their route,
and meet
with some in-
considerable
checks.

After these exploits, the Spanish forces made an attempt to penetrate to the province of Minho; but finding the passes of Monte Allegre guarded by some regiments of militia, under the command of Don John de Lancastro, and Don Francisco Joseph Sarmiento; they changed their route, and resolved to pass the mountains of Maran and Amarante, that they might advance directly to the city of Oporto: precautions, however, had been taken to obstruct their passage, and some regular troops were ordered to garrison the city thus threatened. Part of the enemy that remained at Miranda had, in attempting to pass the river Douro, near Villa-nova de Foz-coa, been repulsed by the inhabitants, supported by some militia, who were now reinforced by a detachment of regular forces, under the command of the marquis de Angeja, and the count de Arcos. On the side of Almeida, the enemy, to the number of eight thousand, passed the frontier in the beginning of June, and encamped between Val-de-la-mula, and Val de Coelha, from whence they had detached parties to ravage the country. In the province of Tra-los-montes, the Spanish army was divided into three separate bodies, the principal of which was encamped in the neighbourhood of Miranda, the other at Torre de Moncorvo.

The army of Portugal, when assembled, was in no condition to face the enemy

enemy in the open field. All that could be done was to harrafs them in their advances through a barren country, rendered almost impassable by steep mountains and narrow passes. In ravaging the open country, the Spanish detachments committed some barbarities upon the peasants, and these were retaliated with interest; for an inveterate enmity has for a long time subsisted between the common people of these two nations, inflamed by former wars, and maintained by a long course of mutual rapine and other offices of bad neighbourhood. That body which had encamped near the Val-de-la-mula, being considerably reinforced from Estremadura, and supplied with a train of artillery and other implements of siege, invested Almeyda in the month of July. On the twenty-fifth their trenches were opened, and next day they were joined by the French auxiliaries, to the number of eight thousand. On the twenty-fifth day of August the garrison capitulated, and the Spaniards took possession of the place, which made a much better defence than was expected.

The count de la Lippe, from the moment of his arrival in Portugal, took every step which military skill and prudence could dictate to form the troops to a regular discipline by the example of the English auxiliaries, who were mingled in due proportions with the different detachments posted in fundry parts of the kingdom, so as to guard the passes of the mountains, harrafs and annoy the enemy in their progress, intercept their convoys, and cut off their parties. Some British officers were sent to instruct and superintend the conduct of the militia and peasants, who behaved on some occasions with activity and resolution. Yet the aversion of the Portuguese people to the English, whom they considered as hereticks, was so insurmountable as not to be overcome even by the sentiments of gratitude for the protection they derived from their continual protection and offices of friendship. The officers of Britain, even in their endeavours to distress the invaders of Portugal, were upon all occasions thwarted, impeded, and opposed by those wretched bigots, who would rather have been enslaved, even by the odious Spaniard, than owe their deliverance to the more detested subjects of Great Britain. Their animosity to the Spaniards was founded on temporal provocations; but their abhorrence of the English arose from religious rancour, which, of all the different species of hatred, is the most inveterate, implacable, and inhuman.

The Spanish forces had, without all doubt, many difficulties to encounter from the nature of the country, which was not only extremely mountainous, but so very barren and wretchedly poor, as to afford little or nothing for their subsistence. Nevertheless, had they been really bent upon the conquest of the kingdom; had they advanced with spirit, activity, and perseverance, and made a proper use of all the advantages they possessed, it was supposed they might have penetrated to Lisbon before any effectual measures could have been taken to obstruct their progress. But, instead of prosecuting their first success with vigour, they lingered in their operations, and during the heats of summer, were distributed into quarters of refreshment. These delays seemed to corroborate the suspicion of a secret understanding between the courts of Madrid and Lisbon. Had the Spaniards taken

Ann. 1762.
They besiege
and take
Almeyda.

Steps taken
by the count
de la Lippe.

Inactivity of
the Spaniards.

Ann. 1762. taken possession of the whole kingdom, the war in that quarter must have been terminated. The British succours would have been withdrawn by means of a squadron, which remained in the Tagus to answer any emergency of that nature; and perhaps the next armament from England would have been directed against Brasil.

Brigadier
Burgoyne
surprizes Va-
lencia d'Al-
cantara.

In this season of inaction, the count de la Lippe resolved to attack Valencia d'Alcantara, on the frontiers of Portugal, where, according to the intelligence he had received, the enemy had provided large magazines of flour and forage. The place was at a considerable distance, and the design required uncommon courage, conduct, and expedition. For this enterprize the count pitched upon brigadier Burgoyne, who, on the twenty-fifth day of July, passed the Tagus at midnight, with 400 of his own dragoons, and put himself at the head of all the British grenadiers, commanded by lord Pulteney, and eleven companies of Portuguese grenadiers, with two pieces of light artillery, and two howitzers. Having marched across the country to Apallem, which he reached on the morning of the twenty-fifth, he proceeded to Castel-Vida, where, arriving late at night, he was joined by some infantry, and irregular cavalry, with forty-eight armed peasants; and here he made his final disposition, in consequence of the advices he received touching the situation and the state of the place he was determined to attack. Notwithstanding all the dispatch he could make in the night, he found himself overtaken by day-light, before he could reach Valencia; so that he was obliged to lay aside the disposition he had made, and advance with the cavalry at full gallop, in hope of surprising the place. He accordingly entered the town sword in hand, dispersed the guards that were in the great square, and occupied the ends of the streets, having met with little or no resistance. Some desperate parties attacked the regiment when it was formed in the square; but they were all killed or taken. When the grenadiers came up, they sustained some loss by firing from the windows, which, however, soon ceased, when the brigadier declared that he would set fire to the town at the four quarters of it, if they would not desist. A detachment of dragoons being sent out to scour the country, brought in some prisoners, with a good number of horses. A British serjeant and four men only, falling in with a subaltern of the enemy, at the head of twenty-five dragoons, unbroken and prepared for action, killed six, made all the rest prisoners, and took the horses of the whole party. Major-general Don Michael d'Iruniberri, and Kalanca his aid-de-camp, one colonel with his adjutant, two captains, seventeen subalterns, fifty-nine soldiers, with three pair of colours, a great quantity of arms and ammunition, fell into the hands of the victor, who brought away hostages for the care of the wounded, and the payment of the king's revenue for one year, which he exacted as a consideration for having spared the town and convents. Lieutenant-colonel Somerville, lord Pulteney, and major Singleton, distinguished themselves in this action, which cost the British troops but one lieutenant, one serjeant, and three men killed, with ten horses, and about twenty private men wounded. The information which the count had received about the magazine, was groundless; but the Spanish major-general d'Iruniberri

was to have entered Alentejo in a few days, with a considerable detachment, Ann. 1762. and when taken was actually employed in reconnoitring the entrance into that province.

This was not the only spirited exploit performed by the British troops in Portugal, nor the sole occasion upon which brigadier Burgoyne displayed his gallantry and good conduct. The Spanish army, now commanded by the Conde de Aranda, having left garrisons in Almeyda and Castel-Rodrigo, marched by Alfayates to Castel-Branco; and this motion obliged the count de la Lippe to abandon his strong camp at Ponte de Murcella in the Beira, from whence he marched back into Estremadura. On the eighteenth day of September, he arrived at Abrantes; and lord Loudon, with a separate corps, encamped at Sardoal in the neighbourhood. The business now was to prevent the Spaniards from forcing a passage through the mountains in their front, and from crossing the river Tagus at Villa-velha. For these purposes the marshal count de la Lippe ordered the count St. Jago, with four battalions, six companies of grenadiers, and a regiment of cavalry, to occupy the strong pass of Alvito, which had been esteemed impregnable; and brigadier-general Burgoyne, with part of his own regiment, the royal volunteers, and the English grenadiers, encamped on the southern bank of the Tagus, over-against Villa-velha, where the great road from Castel Branco crosses the river into Alentejo. Such was the disposition, when the enemy, on the first day of October, made several movements towards both these advanced bodies; they placed six thousand men over-against the corps of the count St. Jago, and attacked upon his right the old Moorish castle of Villa-velha, at the same time assaulting a post upon his left, commanded by a major at the defile of St. Simon. Though brigadier Burgoyne for several days protected the castle of Villa-velha, by his cannon across the river, it was at length reduced, and the post of St. Simon taken: the enemy likewise made themselves masters of the passes of the mountains; so that the corps commanded by the count St. Jago was in the utmost danger of being attacked by superior forces, in front and rear.

In this emergency, the marshal ordered lord Loudon to march and secure the retreat of the count, who had instructions to retire. His lordship immediately advanced with great expedition by the shortest road through the mountains, to Soubrira-formosa, where he was joined by major Macbean of the artillery, with four regimental field-pieces. The enemy, perceiving their intention to retreat, detached a strong body over the river Alvito, to harass the rear-guard, which was formed of four English regiments, six companies of Portuguese grenadiers, a few light dragoons, a regiment of Portuguese cavalry, with the four field-pieces, the whole under his lordship's command. The retreat was conducted with such good order and countenance, that not a man was lost, notwithstanding all the efforts of the enemy, who, being much galled by the artillery, thought proper to desist, while the forces of Portugal continued their march unmolested towards Cardegas.

The enemy, on account of these motions, having weakened their corps at Villa-velha, brigadier Burgoyne seized this favourable opportunity to beat

up

Ann. 1762. up their quarters. He directed lieutenant-colonel Lee, with a detachment of British troops, to ford the Tagus in the night, and fall upon the Spanish camp. This gallant officer executed the plan with equal spirit and success, while the brigadier pointed his cannon, and made a false attack on the other side, to amuse and distract the enemy. The colonel having happily passed the ford, and taken possession of a little village near the mountain of Villa-velha, where the Spanish magazines were established, entered their encampment without being perceived, and a considerable slaughter ensued. The enemy being at length alarmed, began to make a confused and irregular defence; but being vigorously pushed by the grenadiers and volunteers, who used their bayonets without firing, they found it impossible to form, and were obliged to submit. The only part of them that made a regular stand was a body of horse, which lieutenant Maitland, at the head of Burgoyne's dragoons, attacked and routed in a few minutes. Most of the Spanish officers, including a brigadier-general, were slain in endeavouring to rally their troops. Four cannon were spiked up in their camp: their magazines were destroyed; some prisoners were taken, together with a good number of horses and mules, and a considerable quantity of valuable baggage. The loss of the English on this occasion, did not exceed ten men and horses. Immediately after this achievement, the count de la Lippe, finding it impossible to defend the passes of the mountains, assembled his forces at Macao.

The Spanish forces repass the mountains.

The Spaniards being frustrated in their design of passing the Tagus into the province of Alentejo, partly by the vigilance and activity of the marshal count, and partly by the heavy rains which fell at this period, retired from Castel-Branco, repassed the mountains, and entirely evacuated the province of Estremadura. At the same time they dismantled the fortifications of Almeida, Castel-Rodrigo, and Castel-Borri. In the month of October, brigadier Burgoyne remained in the neighbourhood of Villa-velha; the marshal count at Sardoal near Abrantes; the earl of Loudon, with four British regiments, at St. Domingo; lieutenant-general Townshend at Pamphilhosa upon the river Zizare; colonel Hamilton with a regiment of light horse at St. Vincente de Beira; and lord George Lenox with a detachment at Guarda. Such was the disposition of both armies at the close of the campaign.

Having thus given a detail of the operations in Portugal, that we might as little as possible interrupt the thread of our narration, we shall now particularize the disposition of the several states of Europe, and then proceed to describe the progress of the war in Germany, which was still the principal object of the belligerent powers.

Disposition of the Dutch.

The states general of the United Provinces still sat secure within the shade of their neutrality, endeavouring to allay the heats occasioned by the bickerings between their East India company and that of England. Their East India factors had published a detail of the mutual hostilities which had been committed in the river of Bengal; and this piece, which was artfully written in order to lay the blame of aggression upon the English, was fully refuted by an answer published at London, under the sanction of authentic documents.

documents. At length the directors of the Dutch company proposed an Ann. 1762. accommodation. The proposal was embraced by the English directors, and a deputation of merchants from Amsterdam were sent over to London for this purpose, which was happily accomplished. The merchants of Holland still murmured at the capture of their ships by the English cruisers, and, in the course of this year, loudly complained that their neutrality was again violated by a British sloop, which drove on shore and destroyed a French privateer on the coast of Scheveling: but the States were too wise to enter into the resentments of the people; they knew their merchants had provoked this treatment, by carrying on a contraband commerce ever since the beginning of the war, in favour of the enemies of Great Britain; nor would they allow such a petty insult as that of the British cruiser, to come in competition with the friendship of the British monarch, which, therefore, they continued assiduously to cultivate.

The internal state of France was still disquieted by the dispute between the parliaments and the Jesuits. We have already observed, that the society had been condemned by arrets or decrees of the parliaments of Paris, Normandy, and Bretagne, in consequence of the doctrines which they taught and published in favour of equivocation and mental reservation, excusing regicide, homicide, perjury, profanation, impurity, and irreligion; in short, the breach of every moral duty, upon certain occasions. The edict issued by the king for suspending the execution of the sentence against the Jesuits, the parliaments refused to register. That of Paris published a new arret in April, containing extracts from the books of the Jesuits to the amount of a large quarto volume, which was presented to the king at Versailles by the first president, at the head of twenty members. Mean while the Jesuits, relying, in all probability, on their great interest among the clergy, and their own address, which had seldom failed them, still delayed the payment which they had been condemned to make to their creditors; and in consequence of this delay, the parliament of Paris issued a new arret in the course of the same month, for sequestrating all their effects within their jurisdiction. Nevertheless, they still continued to sell their merchandize for ready money, until a guard was placed upon their college in the Rue St. Jaques; and places were appointed for taking informations concerning their effects. In a word, ^{Expulsion of the Jesuits.} they were now grown into such disgrace with the people in general, and the clamour against them grew so loud, that the king found it convenient to give them up. All their colleges were seized; all their effects confiscated; and, with respect to France, the order itself was annihilated. Notwithstanding this persecution, which was certainly founded on justice, it must be owned, that the society hath produced a great number of men who have distinguished themselves by very useful improvements in the Arts and Sciences; that many of them have devoted their lives to the service of religion with a truly apostolical piety, encountering difficulties, hardships, mutilation, and martyrdom, with the most surprising fortitude; and that in general they exerted themselves in the education of youth with great judgment, astonishing perseverance, and remarkable success: but their ambition, art, and influence, as well as some pernicious doctrines they have espoused,

Ann. 1762. espoused, must always be productive of danger and disquiet to every state in which they are established.

Religious
persecutions
in Languedoc.

While, in the capital and some other parts of France, the parliaments were asserting the rights of reason and humanity, in opposition to sophistry and priestcraft, the judicatures at Tholouse were extending the reign of bigotry and persecution. One Francis Rochette, a protestant minister at Montauban, being apprehended and carried before the judge at Caussade, was interrogated upon oath, touching his profession, and owning the truth, was loaded with irons and committed to a dungeon. This arbitrary step produced some commotion among people who favoured Rochette, and three brothers of the name of Grenier, protestants, of an ancient and noble family in the neighbourhood, happening to be at Caussade, joined their endeavours for his release. After having been fired upon by the guards before they had attempted the least violence, and cruelly mangled by dogs set upon them in their retreat, all three were apprehended and conveyed to Tholouse, together with Rochette. There they were condemned to an ignominious death, which, however, they might have avoided, if they would have changed their religion. The three brothers lost their heads upon a scaffold, and the innocent minister was hanged as a self convicted felon.

Cruel execution of John Calas.

But the fate of John Calas, a protestant merchant of Tholouse, is still a more flagrant proof of their cruelty and blind superstition.

This venerable old man, universally esteemed and beloved for his benevolence and integrity, a warm friend, a kind master, a tender husband, and indulgent father, had several sons, one of whom called Mark Anthony, a youth of a gloomy disposition, made away with himself in the month of October of the preceding year. He had supped with his father and mother, and brother Peter, together with a young man called La Vaisse, the son of an eminent advocate at Tholouse, who had been invited to pass the evening with Calas. After supper, Mark-Anthony going down stairs, threw a bar across two folding-doors of a warehouse, and from thence suspended himself so effectually, that he was dead before any person in the family could suspect his design. He was first discovered by his brother and young La Vaisse, who being shocked at the spectacle, shrieked aloud. The father, alarmed by their cries, ran down stairs, while the mother continued trembling in the passage above, without having strength either to advance or retire. The unhappy old man, seeing the fatal cause of the outcry, rushed forwards, and embracing the body of his son, the bar slipped off the folding-doors, and the corpse fell upon the floor. He forthwith loosened the cord in an agony of grief and horror, and, deploring the fate of his child, dispatched his son Peter for a surgeon, exclaiming at the same time, "Save at least the honour of my family; do not divulge the report that your brother has made away with himself." Mean while the mother, deriving strength from despair, ran down stairs in the utmost distraction, and joining the rest of the family, the house was filled with cries and lamentations, which gathered a croud about the door. The surgeon examining the body found the mark of the cord about the neck, and declared that the deceased had been strangled. This declaration no sooner reached the populace in the

the street, than they began to cry out, that Mark-Anthony Calas intended to abjure the protestant heresy next day; that protestants were bound by the religion they professed, to destroy all their own children who expressed a desire to renounce their errors; that there was an executioner appointed among them for this horrid purpose; that La Vaisse was the person who at present performed this office; that he had, with the assistance of the family, executed the unhappy youth; and that the cries which they had heard, were uttered by him in his endeavours to resist the assassins. The old man being by this time joined by one or two of his friends, and perceiving the tumult and uproar increasing every moment, dispatched a messenger to the capitoul, whose name was David, one of those miscreants, who, for the misfortune of mankind, and to the disgrace of civil government, are sometimes promoted to the chief magistracy. This wretch, equally ignorant, rancorous, and inhuman, had been already alarmed, and adopting immediately all the prejudices of the vulgar, assembled a guard of forty soldiers, with whom he entered the house. The first step he took was to imprison the whole family, together with La Vaisse. Then he ordered the body to be examined by surgeons, who declared, that except the mark of the ligature upon the neck, they perceived no marks of violence; that the hair of the deceased was perfectly smooth and in good order; that his cloaths which he had pulled off were regularly folded up and laid upon the counter; and that his shirt was neither torn nor unbuttoned. Notwithstanding these marks of the father's innocence, this ignorant bigot committed the old man and his son Peter to a dark dungeon; ordering at the same time the mother, La Vaisse, the servant maid Janeton, with one Casin, a friend of the family who had come in upon hearing the outcries, to be confined in a separate prison; while the dead body was carried to the Hotel-de-ville, or town-house. Next day the verbal process being taken, and no evidence appearing to the prejudice of the family, the implacable and iniquitous capitoul had recourse to a monitory, which was published, inviting all persons who knew any particulars of the affair, to give testimony against the perpetrators of the supposed murder. In this monitory, the infamous magistrate recited, as indubitable truths, that the protestants were in the constant practice of putting to death their children when they seemed bent upon renouncing their errors; that La Vaisse was the person employed in these executions; that Mark-Anthony Calas certainly intended to abjure his heresy; and was therefore cruelly murdered with the assistance of his own parents. We know not whether it reflects more disgrace upon human nature in general, or upon the French nation in particular, that such an execrable caitiff should, with impunity, publish those atrocious calumnies against a set of people, who, of all religionists, have ever approved themselves the most tolerating, liberal, and humane. Even before the monitory was issued, he took care to inflame the minds of the populace, by directing that the body should be buried in St. Stephen's church, with a solemn funeral procession of the White Penitents. They afterwards performed a solemn service for him in their chapel. The church was hung with white, and on a tomb erected in the middle of it was placed a human skeleton, holding in one hand a paper inscribed, *Abjuration*

Ann. 1762.

of heresy; and in the other, a palm, as the emblem of martyrdom. The Franciscans followed their example; so that it is no wonder that the minds of the superstitious vulgar were inflamed to the most savage degree of animosity against the unfortunate Calas. Though the monitory produced no proof, the capitoul brought the whole family to trial, when, in defiance of all probability and presumption of innocence, he condemned to the torture the father, mother, brother, friend, and even the maid servant, who was known to be a rigid catholic; as for Casin, he was set at liberty, on proving that he had not entered the house until the son was strangled and dead. From this dreadful sentence, the prisoners appealed to the parliament, which immediately took cognizance of the affair, annulled the proceedings of the capitoul, as irregular, and continued the prosecution. They seemed, however, to be actuated by the same spirit of cruelty and fanaticism. At the trial, the common executioner of Tholouse gave it as his opinion upon oath, that the son could not possibly have hanged himself as it was alledged, upon the folding doors of the ware-house; another witness deposed, that looking through the key-hole of the door into a dark room of the prisoner's house, he saw several men running hastily to and fro, with marks of eagerness and trepidation; a third declared he had been informed by his wife, that a woman called Mandril had assured her, from the information of a certain person unknown, that the cries of Mark-Anthony Calas were heard at the farther end of the city. Such was the evidence that, in the opinion of this vile tribunal, weighed against the characters of old Calas and his family; their grief, distraction, and eagerness, to discover the death of their son, which they were supposed to have effected; against the testimony of their maid servant, who had given very extraordinary proofs of her attachment to the catholic religion; against the disposition of the deceased, who was proved to have been subject to fits of melancholy, to have frequently argued in favour of suicide, though he was never known to harbour the least doubts about his own religion, or to have uttered the least expression in favour of the Roman catholic faith. On the contrary, he had chosen to forfeit all the advantages arising from the practice of the law, to which he had been bred, rather than demand a certificate from the curé, without which he could not exercise his profession; because he thought such certificates, though usually demanded and given, implied an indifference towards the protestant religion*. One La Bordé, who presided at the trial, and seems to have espoused all the popular prejudices, voted that old Calas should suffer the torture, ordinary and extraordinary, for the discovery of his accomplices; then be broken alive upon the wheel; to remain in this dreadful situation for two hours before he should receive the final stroke; and that his body should be burned to ashes. This opinion was espoused by the majority: one member only had sense, candour, and spirit enough to vote that the prisoner should be acquitted. As for the supposed accom-

* A protestant, before he can fill any post, or exercise any civil profession in France, must produce a certificate of his having been at confession; and such certificates are fre-

quently purchased of some mercenary curé, by persons who have neither abjured nor confessed.

plices, their fate was suspended until they should see the result of the torture in the father's confession: a circumstance which throws the most glaring absurdity on the face of their proceedings; for, if the father was guilty, the others could not possibly be innocent. This venerable martyr bore his fate with such primitive simplicity of piety and fortitude, as even excited the admiration of his persecutors. He uttered but one shriek when he received the first stroke, after which he made no complaint. While he lay stretched upon the wheel, expecting the last favour of the executioner, he made a fresh declaration of his innocence, expressing at the same time a charitable regard for the judges by whom he had been condemned. In this deplorable situation he was again insulted by the furious capitoul, who, with an implacability truly infernal, not only feasted his rancour in viewing the agonies of this innocent victim, but, advancing to the wheel, exclaimed, "Wretch, behold the faggots which will reduce thy body to ashes: now is the time to confess the truth." To this shocking address the old man made no reply; but, turning aside his head, was delivered from his misery by the last stroke of the executioner. The behaviour of this worthy man, from the moment of his condemnation to his last breath, was so composed and exemplary, that father Bourges, a Dominican professor of divinity, and father Caldaques his colleague, who were appointed to attend and assist him in his last moments, bestowed the warmest eulogiums on his memory, declaring themselves edified by his manly fortitude and christian charity. The judges thought fit to suppress the trial: but, that they might act with uniform absurdity through the whole affair, they banished the son Peter for life, and released the rest of the prisoners. If La Vaisse was innocent, his evidence ought to have been admitted in favour of the old man, whom he had never left one moment during the whole transaction; in which case the unfortunate Calas must have been honourably acquitted. The hapless widow and the other sufferers had recourse to the clemency of the king, who ordered the proceedings to be revised by the council of state at Versailles, that in case Calas should be found innocent, the sentence might be reversed, and the family restored to the character and rights of which it had been so unjustly deprived: but, in order to vindicate their country from the reproach of such barbarity and oppression, it were to be wished they had contrived some method for inflicting exemplary punishment on the authors of such infamous proceedings.

The ministry of France seems to have been at this period embarrassed, both in the conduct of their internal œconomy, and in their external transactions. Considering the unfortunate events of the war, the recent loss of Martinique and Grenada, the formidable naval power of Great Britain, the ruin of their commerce, the bankruptcies of their merchants, the checks they had received in Germany, and the general murmurs of their people, it cannot be supposed but that they would have gladly listened to equitable terms of accommodation. In the mean time, exclusive of their schemes in Portugal, they resolved to make fresh efforts in Westphalia, and actually formed a camp in the neighbourhood of Dunkirk, with a view to keep the coast of England in continual alarm; but this expedient had at present very little effect. At the same time several communities of the kingdom engaged

The French king's plan of operations in Westphalia.

Ann. 1762.

engaged to build ships of war for the king's service; and large sums were subscribed by individuals for the same purpose. After the conclusion of the last campaign, the court of Versailles became the scene of intrigues, between the prince of Soubise and the marshal duke de Broglie, who accused each other, and, in all appearance, were both equally guilty of having retarded and impeded the operations of the last campaign, by their mutual jealousies and animosity. In this civil contest, the prince de Soubise, being supported by the interest of madame de Pompadour, gained a complete victory over his rival, who was deprived of his command, and, together with his brother, banished from court, to the great mortification of the people, who considered the marshal as a general of superior talents. It was now resolved that the prince de Soubise should command the army in Westphalia, in conjunction with the count d'Estrees, who was esteemed an excellent officer; and that another army should be assembled on the Lower Rhine, under the command of the prince de Conde, whose high rank was not the greatest of his qualifications.

Negligence
of the Span-
ish ministry.

The king of Spain was so intent upon the Portuguese war, that he seems to have taken little pains in securing his West Indian settlements from the resentment of Great Britain, which he had so injudiciously provoked. True it is, the moment his council resolved upon a war with England, he sent three ships of war, with four transports, having on board two battalions of troops, with artillery and ammunition from Ferrol to the West Indies; and dispatched several vessels with advice of the rupture to his American colonies; but considering the risque of their being intercepted by the British cruisers, who covered the sea, he ought not to have rushed precipitately into the war, until his settlements had been put into a proper posture of defence; and every other necessary precaution had been taken. The neglect of these measures, and even the delay of the fleet, which was not yet arrived, form a strong presumption that the rupture with England was not premeditated; and that the last negotiation was founded on a sincere desire of peace. The thinking part of the Spanish nation, particularly those engaged in commerce, made no scruple of murmuring at a war in which the interests of a whole people were so evidently sacrificed to the family connexions and private attachments of their prince.

Disposition
of the courts
of Vienna
and Berlin.

After the close of the last campaign, some attempts had been made to restore the good understanding between the courts of Vienna and Great Britain, towards the formation of a general plan of pacification. Whatever moderation the house of Austria affected on this occasion, it was not without a sanguine hope of terminating the war greatly to its advantage, now that she was in possession of Schweidnitz, the key of Silesia, and her allies the Russians had acquired a sea-port in the Baltic, and established their winter-quarters in Pomerania. Indeed, at this period, the king of Prussia, notwithstanding all his activity, experience, and resources, seemed to totter on the brink of ruin; therefore could not be supposed any longer averse to peace, especially as a change was made in the system of Great Britain, which had been hitherto so favourable to his designs.

Death of the
Czarina.

Those clouds, however, that hung over him with such portentous aspect, were suddenly dispersed by one of those unexpected events which influence the

the fate of nations, after all the means of human fore-sight and exertion Ann. 1762. have failed. Elizabeth, empress of Russia, daughter of the Czar Peter Alexiowitz, died on the second day of January, in the sixty-third year of her age. She was a princess of moderate talents, who had governed Russia with an easy sway, maintaining at the same time its importance among the nations, by a numerous army and well-regulated œconomy. Her reign was not disgraced by those brutal executions that used to characterize the barbarity of the Muscovite government. In her private character she was not cruel; but particular foibles of mind and constitution are said to have hurried her into certain excesses, which, towards the latter part of her life, exposed her to the contempt of her subjects. The political interest of her empire coincided with her personal animosity, in the war with Prussia, by which alone she could have any reasonable prospect of making such an establishment in Germany, as should give her a title to interfere in the affairs of the empire; an object which had ever engrossed the attention and influenced the conduct of her father.

She was succeeded on the throne by her nephew Charles-Peter Ulric, a prince of the house of Holstein, who had been created grand duke of Russia, and declared heir apparent to that empire. This new Czar, who ascended the throne by the name of Peter III. was a prince of weak intellects, whose conduct had been ever unguarded and irregular. Though he had renounced the protestant faith, and embraced the Greek religion, when he was called as successor to the crown of Muscovy, he made no secret of his contempt of the Russian ceremonies, and seized all opportunities of mortifying their clergy. He had espoused a princess of the house of Anhalt-Zerbst, by whom he had a son living: but he lived upon ill terms with his consort, who was subtle, insinuating, politic, vindictive, and resolute; and this division in his private family was the chief source of his misfortunes. He openly maintained an amorous correspondence with the countess of Woronzoff; and his remarkable attachment to this lady furnished a pretext for diffusing a report that he intended to raise her to the throne, after having confined his empress to a convent. Whatever his views might have been in this respect, he certainly began his reign under the most favourable auspices, acting, in many particulars, on the most prudential maxims that the most sagacious prince could have espoused. He enfranchised the Russian noblesse, declaring, that for the future, they should be intitled to the same rank and privileges that were enjoyed by the noblesse in any other country of Europe. He recalled count Biron, count Munich, and count Lestock, who had been banished to Siberia, for their adherence to the Infant Czar John, son of the princess of Mecklenbourg, dethroned at the accession of the last empress. He abolished the private chancery, which was a sort of state inquisition, and lightened the burthen of some taxes on the necessaries of life, which were very grievous to the body of his people. These were undoubtedly very popular measures, and would have produced happy effects in his favour, had not they been overbalanced by other parts of his conduct, which favoured strongly of caprice and temerity. On the very threshold of his

Succession of
the Czar
Peter III.

Ann. 1762.

his administration, he discovered a childish admiration of his Prussian majesty. He forthwith concluded a suspension of arms with that monarch. He solicited and received a commission in the Prussian army: he was already a knight of the Prussian order, the badge of which he constantly wore. He appeared publicly in the Prussian uniform, to the unspeakable mortification of the Russian guards, who, like the prætorian cohorts at Rome, had effected the last revolution; and he introduced the Prussian discipline into his army, who did not, without murmuring, adopt the manners and exercise of a nation, which they had so long and so lately detested and opposed as their most inveterate enemies.

His pacific
declaration to
his allies.

As early as the month of February, he delivered to the Imperial, French, Polish, and Swedish ministers, at Petersburg, a declaration, in writing, expressing his desire of putting an end to the effusion of blood; announcing his readiness to sacrifice to this aim the conquests which the arms of Russia had made; exhorting his allies to imitate his moderation, and employ all their power to re-establish the peace of Europe. In answer to this declaration, the empress-queen professed a disposition to concur with him in such a desirable work, desiring he would impart to her any proposals of peace which he might have received, that she and the rest of the allies might co-operate with his laudable design, provided the terms were such as her honour would admit. The answer of the French king was much to the same purpose; and he moreover observed, that no duty was more incumbent on a prince, than a punctual performance of engagements, and a scrupulous fidelity to allies. The king of Poland proposed a general congress for treating of a pacification. He reminded the Czar that Saxony had been attacked and ruined merely on account of his connection with the Russian empire; and expressed his hope of the Czar's taking care that, in the first place, his electorate should be evacuated by those enemies who had reduced it to the brink of ruin, by exorbitant contributions, as well as by the alienation of revenues and funds appropriated to the payment of public debts formerly contracted. As for Sweden, she had never entered heartily into the war, and now adopted without regret the pacific sentiments of Russia.

His treaty
with the king
of Prussia.

The Czar, however, paid very little regard to the remonstrances made by the other powers of the confederacy. On the fifth day of May, a treaty of peace between Russia and Prussia was signed at Petersburg; another between Prussia and Sweden was ratified on the twenty-fifth of the same month: and this produced a reconciliation between his Prussian majesty and the duke of Mecklenburg. In consequence of these events, all the Prussian troops employed in Pomerania, Brandenburg, and the country of Mecklenburg, were at liberty to join their king in Silesia, or his brother in Saxony. This was not all the advantage which the Prussian monarch derived from his treaty with the Czar. The body of Russian troops commanded by general Czernichew, which had hitherto acted as auxiliaries to the Austrians, were ordered to join the Prussian army, and this junction was actually effected; so that one campaign saw them serve in opposite interests, committing hostilities against their former friends, in favour of those

those whom they had hitherto combated with all the marks of implacable animosity. While the emperor of Russia thus cultivated the good graces of his Prussian ally, whom he actually proposed to visit in person, he did not allow this object to engross his whole attention.

His cares were divided between a plan of domestic reformation, and the project of a war with Denmark, in order to recover the entire dominion and revenue of Holstein, his native country, which was shared by the Danish king, whose claim, though originally oppressive, had been confirmed by a treaty. The Czar considered the treaty itself as an oppression, in which the necessity of his father's affairs had obliged him to acquiesce; and now he resolved to employ the power of Russia to vindicate the independency of his hereditary dominions.

The king of Denmark, without suffering himself to be dismayed by the power of his adversary, began to make preparations for defending himself against the impending storm. He augmented his army and navy, putting his frontiers in a posture of defence; and well-knowing that money formed the sinews of war, he fell upon a method of obtaining a considerable sum, which perhaps it would not be found an easy task to justify. He had ever kept alive his pretensions to a claim of sovereignty over the city of Hamburgh, which being, at this period, enriched in consequence of the war in Germany, he forthwith resolved to lay under contribution. In the month of June, he suddenly appeared at their gates at the head of a strong body of forces, and seizing the suburbs, demanded an immediate loan of a million of rix-dollars, on pain of investing them with all the horrors of war. The magistrates being in no condition to support a siege, assembled the senate, and after due deliberation, they determined to grant the supply which his Danish majesty required. Their compliance was followed by the immediate retreat of their disagreeable guests.

While the king of Denmark took those bold and vigorous measures for the support of his own interest, the Czar continued to shock the prejudices and excite the indignation of his Russian subjects. He was seized with a rash spirit of reformation, which is a rock upon which a prince will infallibly split, unless he is sustained by uncommon courage and a well established authority. In all probability he was fired with the ambition of imitating the first Peter, who shone more illustrious as the reformer of his barbarous subjects, than as the conqueror of the Swedish monarch: but then he did not begin his innovations until he had attained the very summit of reputation and authority, by his wonderful conduct and capacity, and impressed the minds of his subjects with the most sublime ideas of his character. The present Czar was a foreigner by birth, a circumstance always unfavourable for a prince in the opinion of his subjects; and he was at no pains to conceal his predilection for his native country. To this object he now sacrificed the conquests and the interests of Russia. In distinguishing the Holstein guards by his particular favour and attention, he disgusted and incensed the Russian guards, who had been remarkably cultivated by the late Czarina, as the troops to whom she owed her elevation to the throne. He not only caressed the Holstein guards, but he promoted officers of that

Jan. 1762. country in his service, and was said to discover, on all occasions, an impolitic partiality for foreigners in general. To these articles of misconduct, he added another of still more dangerous consequence. He incurred the resentment of the clergy, first, by his contemptuous indifference for the Greek religion: secondly, by making certain regulations in their churches, touching their images and pictures: thirdly, in depriving the priests of their beards, which they did not resign without rage and horror: and lastly, by seizing upon the revenues belonging to the bishops and monasteries, and inferior clergy, for which he allowed mean pensions that did not amount to one third of their former income. Having thus disgusted his army, disobliterated his nobles, exasperated his clergy, and injured his conduct, he could not fail to incur the danger of a conspiracy, in a country of savages prone to vengeance and accustomed to revolution.

A conspiracy formed against him, under the auspices of his wife.

The empress, perceiving the large strides he was making towards the detestation and contempt of his Russian subjects, took care to detach herself entirely from his counsels; to cultivate the good graces of the nation in general, by her affability and good offices; to profess an ardent zeal for the rites and ceremonies of the Greek church, though she too had been bred a Lutheran; in a word, to establish an independent interest in favour of herself and her son, the grand duke Paul Petrowitz, whom his father had not yet nominated to the succession. A conspiracy was accordingly formed by Rosamoufky, hetman, or chief of the Cossacks, who are generally employed on such occasions, in conjunction with Panin, who was governor to the great duke, marshal Butturlin, the chamberlain Teplow, the attorney-general Glebow, baron Orlov, major of the guards, and some of the nobility. They communicated their designs to the clergy, who contributed all their influence towards the deposition of a prince whom they dreaded and detested. They secured the concurrence of the guards and other forces in the neighbourhood of Petersburg; they held consultations for taking all the previous steps for the execution of their plan; and at length the senate and clergy were actually assembled to pass the sentence of the Czar's deposition, before that unfortunate prince had the least intimation of their design; a certain proof that the affections of his subjects were wholly alienated.

He is deposed, and she ascends the throne.

On the twenty-eighth day of June, the empress being at her own country seat of Petershoff, in the skirts of Petersburg, received intelligence that the design was declared. She forthwith mounted a horse, and riding at full speed to the capital, harangued the guards, who immediately proclaimed her empress of all the Russias, by the name of Catherine II. declaring, at the same time, her husband dethroned. After this ceremony, she repaired to the church of Kasansky, where, divine service being performed, the senate and the grandees, including the conspirators, took the oath of allegiance. Then she appeared on horseback, in the uniform of the guards, and putting herself at the head of the forces, began her march for the country palace of Oranjebaum, where the Czar had been for some days indulging his indolence in the most profound security. He had that very day, however, gone to Petershoff, in order to dine with the empress; and understanding that she had set out early in the morning for Petersburg, he dispatched

patched several couriers, one after another, to know the cause of her departure. These did not return; but some soldiers, disguised like peasants, arrived at Petershoff, and informed him of what had happened. In the first hurry of his trepidation, he embarked in a yacht for Cronstadt, in hope of elcaping by sea; but finding the gates shut against him, he returned to Oranjebaum, and made some preparations for defence. He assembled some peasants, and began to throw up an intrenchment, which he declared he would defend with his Holstein guards: but the empress advancing at the head of ten thousand regular forces, with a train of artillery, his guards were dismayed, and threw down their arms. In this situation, he had nothing to do but to submit: he delivered his sword to an officer, whom the empress had sent with a message, exhorting him to submission; and being put into a coach, was conducted to Petershoff. His behaviour on this occasion was weak and pusillanimous. He, in a letter to the empress, renounced the reins of government, and all pretensions to the empire, intreating leave to return to Holstein, with the countess of Woronzoff, and one single friend. This, however, was a favour which she could not grant with any regard to her own interest; and his mentioning the countess was an insult upon her honour. He was required to sign an unconditional resignation of the crown; and he actually signed a paper prepared for this purpose, which was immediately made public. In this he acknowledged his own incapacity to govern Russia; that his misconduct must have not only covered himself with disgrace; but likewise have occasioned the total ruin of the empire: he therefore abdicated the throne, declaring, before God, that his abdication was not the effect of compulsion, but of the sense he had of his own unworthiness.

Having thus acted as the assassin of his own character, he was sequestered from all communication, and committed to close prison, where he did not long languish in the horrors of captivity. In seven days he was released by death; and nobody was surprised at the event, which was indeed the natural consequence of his deposition. The new empress was no sooner proclaimed, than she published a short manifesto, implying, that she had ascended the throne, at the earnest desire of the people, to save the empire from that ruin to which it was exposed from the misconduct and pernicious principles of her husband. She observed, that the foundations of the orthodox Greek religion had been shaken; and that there was great reason to fear a design had been formed to introduce a foreign faith into the empire: that the glory of Russia had been trampled under foot by the late peace with its most inveterate enemy; and that the domestic regulations of the country had been totally overturned. At the same time, formal notice of her accession to the throne was given to all the foreign ministers at Petersburg.

In a few days after this strange revolution, another manifesto appeared, which in fact was a most virulent satire on the character of the deposed Czar, whose foibles and misconduct were painted in the most glaring colours of exaggeration. In this detail of his errors and vices, he was likewise charged with a design upon the life of the empress; as well as with a settled scheme for setting aside the succession of his own son; though no facts were specified

Peter dies suddenly in prison.

Declaration of the new empress.

Ann. 1762. to give a probability either to the one or to the other. Finally, Catherine II. thought it convenient to appeal once more to the public, on occasion of her husband's death. She declared that he was carried off by a hæmorrhoidal discharge, to which he had been formerly subject; that his decease had overwhelmed her with affliction; and that she had ordered his body to be buried in the monastery of Newsky. She exhorted her faithful subjects to pay the last duties to his remains; to pray to God for the repose of his soul; and to consider his death as a special effect of the Divine Providence.

Whether these declarations are of weight sufficient to influence the reflections which must have occurred to every sensible mind upon this remarkable event, we shall not pretend to determine. We shall only observe, that Peter seems to have been weak, but not wicked, and therefore might have been reclaimed or restricted, without forfeiting the crown. He might have been removed from the throne, without suffering any violence in his person. Though the murder of a weak sovereign may, perhaps, be justified by the savage policy of a barbarous nation, it will ever be deemed a detestable act, by every person of sentiment and humanity; and it is the duty of an historian to fix the mark of eternal infamy upon the perpetrators, howsoever dignified they may be by the success of usurpation.

The Czarina being, by the death of her husband, freed from the dread of competition, began her reign with such measures as were well adapted to the establishment of her throne. She ingratiated herself with her new subjects, by sending away the Holstein guards, and dismissing all the foreigners from her service. She restored the clergy to their possessions, and allowed their beards to grow without molestation. She made particular court to the Russian guards, and often wore their regimentals, in imitation of the late empress; and she conferred all the great posts of the empire on the natives of Muscovy. In her first manifesto she seems to have espoused the resentments of the Russian people, who were generally averse to his Prussian majesty: but, upon further deliberation, it was found convenient to avoid a foreign war, and concentrate all her forces in her own dominions, in case of any domestic disturbance, or attempt against her government. She therefore determined to keep measures with the Prussian monarch, to whose ministers she declared her resolution to observe inviolably the peace concluded with him under the preceding reign; though at the same time she had thought proper to recal her troops from Pomerania and Silesia: this moderation towards the king of Prussia, against whom the Russian senate was much incensed in the beginning, is said to have been owing to the discovery of some letters which the king had written to the late Czar at his accession. They contained so much wholesome advice, and exhorted him so warmly to respect his consort, as well as to consult the true interests of his empire, that the animosity of the empress and her friends was converted to sentiments of gratitude, and they generously restored Colberg, with the other places which their troops had taken in Pomerania. This may have had some effect in strengthening the other substantial reasons for avoiding fresh hostilities with Prussia; and in all probability they were corroborated

She adheres
to the peace
with Prussia,

by the remonstrances and advices of Great Britain, with whose monarch the Ann. 1762. Czarina was connected by the ties of consanguinity.

As the interests of Holstein were no longer considered at Petersburg, the war between Russia and Denmark was stifled in embryo. The Danish monarch had seized upon the port of Travemunde, belonging to the city of Lubeck, and his army advanced into the country of Mecklenburg: but, in July, a congress had been opened at Berlin, under the mediation of the king of Prussia, for adjusting the differences between Denmark and the duke of Holstein. The new empress, however, when she recalled her troops from Silesia, sent orders to the forces which were advancing against the Danes, to return to Colberg. The congress was broke up; the plenipotentiaries retired to their respective countries; and thus the flames that threatened to kindle a new war in the north of Germany, were happily extinguished*.

and accom-
modates mat-
ters with the
king of Den-
mark.

After this succinct account of the surprizing revolution in Russia, and its immediate consequences, it will be necessary to particularize the transactions of the war in Germany.

In the beginning of the year, the Austrian and Prussian armies remained very quiet in their winter quarters: but prince Henry, who commanded the troops in Saxony, extended his forces, in January, by driving the Imperial army to a greater distance, and occupying Naumburg, Zeitz, Altenburg, and Gera. On the other hand, the Imperial and Saxon troops dislodged the Prussians in February from the post of Lamatch, and burned the magazine which had been transported thither from Magdeburg. In the beginning of May, this active prince unexpectedly passing the Mulda in three columns, at Roswen, Dolbeling, and Leisnig, surprised the left wing of the Imperial and Austrian army; on which occasion, general Zetwitz was taken, with twelve officers, fifteen hundred men, and three pieces of cannon. After this exploit, the prince made himself master of Freyberg, where he found a considerable magazine. In the beginning of June, his out-posts were suddenly attacked by the Austrians, who had been reinforced for that purpose; but they were repulsed with considerable loss.

Motions of
the Prussians
in Saxony.

His Prussian majesty, who wintered at Breslau, employed this season as usual, in recruiting his army by forcing men into his service, and in exacting heavy contributions from the countries of Saxony and Mecklenburg. He had for some time been accustomed not only to these measures, but also to the practice of debasing the coin, and obliging the people to take it at its former estimation; an expedient of oppression which nothing but the most urgent necessity can excuse. Mean while the main body of his army was assembled in the neighbourhood of Breslau; while that of the Austrians, under count Daun, occupied several strong eminences, that enabled him to

Situation of
the armies in
Silesia.

* In the month of August, the Russian minister at Mittau, signified to the regency of Courland, that the empress insisted upon their deposing prince Charles of Saxony, who had been created duke of Courland by the late Czarina, and on their reinstating their former sovereign count Biron, whose pretensions she was determined to support with the whole power of her empire.

Ann. 1762. communicate with Schweidnitz, which was considered as the Prussian's chief object.

The Prussian monarch cuts off the communication between the Austrian army and Schweidnitz. About the latter end of June, the Russian troops under general Czernichev, passing the Oder, joined the Prussian army, in consequence of the late treaty between the king and the Czar Peter. Thus reinforced, his majesty took possession of the heights of Sackwitz; and this motion obliged count Daun to retire in the night to the hills of Kuntzendorff. The king continued to advance, and dislodged the Austrians from several hills; but his attack upon the hill of Engel, defended by general Brentano, proved ineffectual. Count Daun, however, thought proper to decamp from Kuntzendorff, and take post at Tanhausen, in order to protect his magazine at Friedland, and preserve his communication with Bohemia, into which the Prussian general Weid actually penetrated with a detachment, as far as Weisse. Marshal Daun no sooner abandoned the hills of Kuntzendorff, than they, together with the heights of Ziesken and Justenstein, were occupied by the Prussian forces; thus all communication was cut off between Schweidnitz and the Austrian army. In the midst of these transactions, many skirmishes were fought with various success, by detached parties, which scoured the open country in Austria, Silesia, and Moravia, as well as in Bohemia.

the siege of which he undertakes.

The king of Prussia did not long enjoy the benefit of his new auxiliaries. The revolution in Russia was no sooner effected, than the troops were recalled; and about the twenty-third day of July, general Czernichev quitting the Prussian camp, began his march for Posen. Nevertheless, the king still found himself in a condition to undertake the siege of Schweidnitz, which he actually invested in the beginning of August. In the night between the seventh and eighth, the trenches were opened, and the operations of the siege carried on with such vigour, that by the fourteenth, nine batteries played against the place. Schweidnitz was undoubtedly strong, both by nature and art, and moreover defended by a numerous garrison, who exerted themselves with courage and activity: but such was the determined resolution of the besieger, and so formidable was the provision he had made for this enterprize, that the Austrian general thought it necessary to make some bold attempt to disturb him in his operations. The Prussian infantry were encamped on the heights behind Schweidnitz. The cavalry formed a chain in the plains of Keintzendorff, extending to a detached corps, under the prince of Wirtemberg, so situated as to prevent any interruption from the county of Glatz; and the prince of Bevern, with another strong corps, was encamped at Guttmansdorff near Reichenbach.

He gains an advantage over general Laudohn.

These dispositions were made to protect the convoys, as well as to frustrate any attempts which might be made for the relief of Schweidnitz. On the sixteenth day of August, the Austrian generals Laudohn, O'Donnel, and Beck, were detached with thirty-three battalions, and eighteen regiments of cavalry, to attack the post of the prince of Bevern, and they executed their orders with great resolution and vivacity: but the prince, being upon his guard, maintained his ground without flinching, until the king

king arrived in person, with eight battalions of infantry, and a strong body of dragoons and hussars. These falling upon the Austrian cavalry, soon routed them with considerable slaughter, upon which Laudohn desisted from his attack, and retreated towards Silberberg, with the loss of two thousand men killed or taken by the enemy. Ann. 1762.

After this victory the king returned to the siege, which he prosecuted with redoubled attention; while general Guaſco, who commanded the garrison, with the assistance of two able engineers, left no step untaken which could retard his progress. Repeated sallies were made with considerable effect; mines were sprung, breaches repaired, and the fire from the ramparts was maintained with great spirit and perseverance. Count Daun found it impossible to take any effectual measures for the relief of this fortress; yet in Saxony, the Imperial and Austrian troops under general Haddick, by three successive attacks upon the Prussian posts, obliged prince Henry to evacuate Zwickau, Chemnitz, and Wilsdruff. Encouraged by this gleam of success, he made an attempt upon the front of the prince's army; but met with a severe repulse.

In the night between the eighth and ninth of October, the besiegers of Schweidnitz sprung a mine; in consequence of which great part of the wall was thrown into the ditch, and a disposition was made for a general assault. In this emergency general Guaſco, perceiving it would be madness to hazard the lives of his soldiers to no purpose, ordered the chamade to be beat, and surrendered himself and his garrison prisoners of war. Surrender of Schweidnitz.

The king, having taken possession of this fortress, which had been taken four times since the commencement of the war, sent a strong reinforcement to his brother in Saxony, and returned to his former quarters at Peterswald. Before this reinforcement arrived, the prince of Stolberg and general Haddick attacked the Prussian general Belling, who was posted in the wood of Rats, from whence he was dislodged after two successive actions, in which a great number were lost on both sides. The Prussians, after a most obstinate defence, were not only driven from the wood, but also obliged to abandon Freyberg, with the loss of nine pieces of cannon, seven colours, a considerable quantity of stores, and about a thousand men taken prisoners, exclusive of those who fell in the action. The victors having taken possession of Freyberg, general Haddick repaired to Dresden. Advantage gained by the Imperial and Austrian troops in Saxony.

Their triumph was of short duration. On the twenty-ninth day of October, prince Henry of Prussia, even before the arrival of the reinforcement from Silesia, attacked the Imperial and Austrian forces under the command of prince Stolberg. The action began at day-break, and lasted till two in the afternoon, when the enemy being entirely routed, abandoned the field of battle and the town of Freyberg, with the loss of five thousand prisoners, thirty cannon, and many colours and standards. They retired to Plauen, complaining that they were betrayed by the perfidy of an officer, who had, during this whole campaign, discovered their dispositions to the Prussian general. He was at last detected by an intercepted letter, directed to general Kleist, and conducted under a strong guard from Dippoldeswalde to Dresden. In the beginning of November, the king of Prussia joined his brother Prince Henry obtains a victory over the Imperial army.

Ann. 1762. brother in Saxony, leaving a strong garrison in Schweidnitz, under the command of major-general Knoblock, and his army in Silesia to the conduct of the prince of Bevern, whose camp formed a chain on the mountains from Steinfelfendorff to Borsdorff, while part of the cavalry encamped on the plain. General Werner was detached with a small corps into the Upper Silesia. As for marshal Daun, he sent a large detachment into the same country, and reinforced the Austrian troops in Saxony, he himself remaining at Scharffnick, in the county of Glatz. Immediately after the victory at Freyberg, a detachment of Prussians, under the command of general Kleist, made an irruption into Bohemia, ravaging the country to the very gates of Prague, and destroyed several Austrian magazines of great value.

Suspension of
hostilities in
Silesia.

The consternation occasioned by the success of this partizan, in all probability induced the court of Vienna to acquiesce in a suspension of arms, proposed by the king of Prussia, for the respective armies in Silesia, to remain in force during the winter. This being accordingly concluded, the Austrian and Imperial troops retired into their winter-quarters, in hope of enjoying some repose, which, however, was of very short duration.

Contributions
raised by the
Prussians.

General Kleist immediately marched at the head of a strong body of forces into Franconia, where he compelled a great number of men to engage in the king's service, and laid the whole country under exorbitant contributions. From the city of Nuremberg alone, they exacted three hundred thousand crowns, and carried off from thence twelve fine brass cannon, with six waggon-loads of arms and ammunition. The king, being resolved on these measures, had declared by his minister to the diet assembled at Ratisbon, that as all his former remonstrances to the states of the empire had produced no effect, he was determined to employ more effectual means to make them recal their troops from the Austrian army; that he had ordered one body of his forces to enter Franconia; another to take the route of Suabia; and a third to penetrate into Bavaria: that they should every where conduct themselves according to the exigencies of war: but that the diet of the empire should not be disturbed. The contributions raised in the course of these incursions are said to have amounted to the sum which he had for some years annually received as a subsidy from the court of Great Britain.

Had the states of the empire acted with that vigour which their situation required, they would not have confined themselves to the ineffectual proportions of troops which they were obliged to furnish by the constitutions of the empire; but they would have exerted their whole power in restraining within proper bounds a formidable prince, who payed so little regard to the liberties of his co-estates and the tranquility of the empire.

Campaign in
Westphalia.

In Westphalia, the campaign was also fruitful of events, and productive of much bloodshed, some of which might have been spared, if more regard had been payed to the dictates of reason and humanity. The design of the enemy was to keep possession of Hesse, and extend their conquests into the electorate of Hanover, where they still retained the town of Goettingen, which they had been at great pains and expence to fortify. The business of prince Ferdinand was to stop their progress, and, if possible, drive them back to the banks of the Mayne.

In

In the beginning of March, before the armies took the field, a detachment of four thousand men from the French garrison of Goettingen, made a forced march to the posts of Gittel and Kahlfeldt, in hope of surprising the east chain of the allied cantonments; but the troops retired from these places so seasonably, that the enemy could only make a small impression on their rear, and next day returned to their quarters. Immediately after this attempt, the east chain of the allies was strengthened by a reinforcement of three thousand men, who took post at Eimbeck.

In April, general Luckner, a famous Hanoverian partisan, obtained an advantage over the marquis de Lortange, who had marched out of Goettingen, at the head of eighteen hundred horse and two thousand infantry, to intercept the other in one of his excursions: but Luckner, receiving intelligence of his design, procured a strong reinforcement of horse, with which he fell upon the marquis unexpectedly, and obliged him to retire into Goettingen with great precipitation and considerable loss. About the same time major Wintzingerode, commander of the Hessian hussars, made a party of French irregulars prisoners at Eichsfeld. In the course of the same month, the hereditary prince of Brunswick, at the head of a strong detachment, with a train of artillery, invested the castle of Arensburg, situated on one of the heads of the Roer, which the French had occupied, in order to preserve a communication between their forces on the Rhine, and those they had upon the Weser. In a few hours after the batteries of the besiegers began to play, the castle was set on fire, and the flames raged with such violence, that monsieur de Muret, with his garrison of two hundred and thirty men, were obliged to leap over the walls, and surrender at discretion. After this exploit, the prince made a progress as far as Elvervelt and Solingen, in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorp, and met with considerable success in levying recruits and contributions.

The French generals, Soubise and d'Estrées, arriving at Franckfort in April, assembled their forces in May, on the banks of the Weser, while the prince of Condé commanded a separate army at Dusseldorp, on the Lower Rhine. Prince Ferdinand, with the main body of the allies, lay encamped behind the Dymel, to oppose the progress of the two marshals; the hereditary prince was posted with a considerable corps, in the bishopric of Munster, to watch the motions of the prince of Condé; and general Luckner, with a third detachment, encamped near Eimbecke on the Leine, to observe prince Xavier of Saxony, who had taken post with a corps de reserve, between the river Werra and the town of Goettingen. The French camp of the marshals being situated between Graebenstein and Meinbrexen, prince Ferdinand made a disposition for attacking them on the twenty-fourth day of June; and the plan was executed accordingly. General Luckner, leaving his Hessian hussars to amuse prince Xavier and conceal his route, marched from Hollenstadt on the twenty-third in the morning, passed the Weser in the evening, and by three o'clock next morning, formed between Mariendorff and Udenhausen. At four, general Sporcken passed the Dymel at Sielem, with twelve battalions of Hanoverians, and part of the cavalry of the left wing, and advanced between Nombrexen and Udenhausen, with

The battle of
Graeben-
stein.

Ann. 1762. a view to attack the enemy's flank at Carlsdorff, while Luckner should charge them in the rear. At the same time prince Ferdinand, passing the river with twelve British battalions, eleven of the Brunswic troops, eight regiments of Hessians, with the English cavalry, and part of the German horse of the left wing, drew them up, in order, behind the ponds of Kasse. The vanguard on the left was formed by the piquets of the army, and that on the right by the chasseurs of the English and German infantry, commanded by lord Frederick Cavendish, and Freytag's Hanoverian chasseurs, who had orders to seize upon the mountain of Langenberg. The marquis of Granby, who commanded the body of the reserve, passed the Dymel at Warburg, and marched by Zierenberg and Ziebershausen, upon an eminence opposite to Furstenwalde, in order to fall upon the left wing of the enemy. Though they had no intimation of this design, until the allies were in sight, monsieur de Castries, who commanded an advanced post at Carlsdorff, retreated to their main army in good order. The marshals finding themselves unexpectedly attacked with great impetuosity in front, flank, and rear, at the same time, were not a little embarrassed, and soon resolved to retire. Their tents were immediately struck, and they began their retreat, which, considering the ardour with which they were attacked, would in all probability have ended in a total defeat, had not Mr. de Stainville, at the head of a chosen body, sacrificed them to the safety of the army. This gallant officer threw himself into the woods of Wilhemstahl, with the grenadiers of France, the royal grenadiers, the regiment of Aquitaine, and some other troops that constituted the flower of the French infantry. With these he made a noble stand, effectually covering the retreat of the marshals, who retired under the cannon of Cassel, and part of their forces passed the Fulda in the utmost precipitation. Lord Granby attacked the troops of Stainville with his usual impetuosity; and the whole body was either killed or taken, except two battalions that found means to escape. Upon this occasion the allies took near three thousand prisoners, including two hundred officers, together with some standards and colours; while the loss of the victors did not exceed three hundred men, and no British officer of distinction lost his life, except colonel Townshend, who had behaved with great gallantry in this and several previous actions since the commencement of the war. After all, this victory was of little consequence. No decisive stroke had been struck on either side, since the battle of Hastenbeck.

Remarks on
the genius of
prince Ferdi-
nand.

The war chiefly consisted in bush-fighting, the attack of posts, and surprise of quarters. Were the general's honour at all to be questioned, one would be apt to think his aim was to protract, rather than to terminate, the miseries of his country: but, without all doubt, he exerted his best faculties to bring the war to a conclusion. It is remarkable of this prince, that he seldom advanced to the enemy from his own camp, with all his forces assembled. All his schemes of attack tended to surprise. He made his dispositions so that the detached bodies constituting his army should, at an appointed time, move like so many radii from the circumference to the centre, where the attack was to be made; and they had often rivers, mountains, and defiles to pass: consequently they were subject to a variety of accidents,

cidents, any one of which would have been sufficient to disconcert the whole design. The bridge of a river might break down; or the stream might be rendered unfordable by a few hours rain. A pass might be suddenly occupied by the enemy; the breaking down of a waggon in a narrow defile might retard the march of the whole body. If the French generals had been vigilant, they would not have allowed themselves to be surprised: had they been dexterous in managing their private correspondence, they would have received intimation of the design; and, in that case, might have taken such measures as would have proved fatal to the aggressor: had they changed their position, the prince's plan must have miscarried: had they advanced to the right or to the left, and met any one detachment of the allies half way, they might have defeated them all successively, before they could sustain each other.

While the French army remained in their strong camp, under the cannon of Cassel, prince Ferdinand resolved, if possible, to cut off their communication with Frankfort, which was at present maintained by Mr. de Rochambeau, who had taken possession of a strong post near Homburg, with a body of horse and some brigades of infantry. The marquis of Granby and lord Frederick Cavendish advanced to dislodge him at the head of the British grenadiers, two regiments of English cavalry, four Hanoverian squadrons, the chasseurs of the infantry, and the hussars of Bauer and Riedesel. The enemy beginning to retreat as they approached, the marquis ordered his horse to attack their rear, and this service was gallantly performed by the regiment of Blues and Elliot's dragoons, led on by the colonels Hervey and Erskine: but the French cavalry suddenly facing about, and falling upon them sword in hand, with great resolution, they must have been overpowered by superior number, had not the infantry come up to their relief. Then the French cavalry retired, and were hard pressed by the British grenadiers and Highlanders; so that they must have been entirely routed, had not they been sustained by their infantry, which had posted themselves in a hollow way. At length they effected their retreat, with the loss of about four hundred men; while the hussars of Bauer and Riedesel, advancing to Rothemburg, destroyed a considerable magazine which the enemy had there established.

In the month of July, prince Ferdinand formed the resolution of attacking the French marshals in their camp at Melsungen, to which place they had fallen back in order to preserve their communication with Franckfort, and to facilitate their junction with the prince de Condé, who had orders to advance from the Lower Rhine for that purpose. The general of the allied army, having made his usual disposition for attacking the enemy, passed the Eder on the twenty-fifth, and joined the marquis of Granby on the Heights of Falkenberg: but, observing the posture of the enemy, he found them too advantageously posted to attack them with any prospect of success. Perceiving, however, that there were signs of confusion among them, he advanced in columns, and forming at eight in the evening, began to cannonade their camp. At night he retired and repassed the rivers Schwalm and Eder, leaving the marquis on the Heights of Falkenberg. At the same

Action in the
neighbour-
hood of
Homburg.

Prince Fer-
dinand com-
pels the
French army
to retire from
Melsungen.

Ann. 1762. time the enemy passed the Fulda, and leaving a body of troops under M. de Guerchy, opposite to the camp which they abandoned, they retired towards Cassel, while the marquis of Granby took possession of the post of Melsungen. Thus their communication with Franckfort seemed to be once more cut off. Their conduct at this period appears to have been equally irregular and irresolute. They received a new check in the misfortune of Mr. de Stainville, who, marching with four regiments of dragoons towards Rothenburn, fell into an ambuscade at Morschen, where his troops were routed and dispersed by a body of troops, under the command of general Freytag. They now abandoned Goettingen, after having demolished the fortifications of the place, which they themselves had erected at a very great expence. They sent repeated orders to the prince of Condé, to join them without delay; and, in the mean time, they occupied a strong camp on the banks of the Fulda; while prince Ferdinand threw bridges over that river, as if he intended to seize the first opportunity of hazarding another attack. His serene highness seems to have been particularly alert at this juncture, and more eager than ever to give battle, although he knew that the negotiation for peace was already far advanced. Some politicians maliciously observed, that, finding it impracticable to protract the war for his private advantage, he was resolved to conclude it with some bold stroke that should reflect lustre upon his military reputation.

The prince of Brunswick defeated, and dangerously wounded at Johannesberg.

On the sixteenth of July, the prince of Condé began his march from Coesfeldt, in order to join the marshals, and crossed the Lippe at Halteren; but was obliged to take a large circuit, in which he was constantly attended by the hereditary prince of Brunswic, at the head of a strong body detached from the allied army. On the thirtieth day of August, having received advice that a large body of the enemy were on their march to join the prince of Condé, he resolved to attack him before he should be reinforced. The enemy were posted on the mountain of Johannesberg, in the neighbourhood of Rodheim, near the banks of the Wetter. Such was the impetuosity of the assailants, that they were soon driven into the plain below; and here the fortune of the day was immediately changed. They were so considerably reinforced from their grand army, which had marched from the Fulda to join the prince of Condé, that the action was renewed with redoubled vigour, and the allies gave way in their turn. They were obliged to repass the Wetter with considerable loss, the prince himself being dangerously wounded by a musket-ball that entered his right side a little above the hip-bone; a considerable number were killed on both sides; and about eight hundred of the allies were taken, with seven pieces of cannon. Prince Ferdinand no sooner heard that the hereditary prince was engaged, than he marched from his camp, at Nidda, to support him; and arrived time enough to prevent the enemy from pursuing their advantage. This was the third separate expedition, in which the hereditary prince proved unsuccessful, since the beginning of the war. He was removed to Homburg, and from thence to Munden, where the ball was extracted, and he happily recovered.

As prince Ferdinand seemed to have a design upon Cassel, where the Ann. 1762. French marshals had left general Diesbach, with a numerous garrison; the prince of Condé was employed to open march-routes towards Frankenberg, on the Eder, through which they proposed to turn the right of the allied army, passing by the county of Waldeck. Through these very roads prince Ferdinand advanced to Wetter, which was evacuated by the French garrison, and the prince of Condé obliged to pass the Lahne. Then the allied army marched to the Ohme, and took possession of the camp at Kirchayne, extending to Ernesthausen, while general Luckner occupied Frankenberg on the Upper Eder. The French marshals having attempted, in vain, to disturb his march, between Horloff and Ohme, passed the Lahne in the neighbourhood of Gießen, and encamped near Marburg: the prince of Condé took post at Gosfeln, and general Levis at Wetter: but this last was dislodged, and their place occupied by a detachment under the generals Luckner and Conway. Many posts were contested on both sides with uncommon vivacity. The general of the allies had resolved to lay siege to Cassel; and the enemy made repeated efforts to throw fresh supplies into the place; but they were effectually prevented by the disposition of his forces.

The allies
encamp at
Kirchayne.

Part of the French army, under the generals de Castrees and Saarsfeldt, was posted on one side of the Ohme; and on the other, opposite to them, was a strong detachment of the allies, commanded by the marquis of Granby and general Zastrow, in the neighbourhood of the castle of Amenebourg, which the allies occupied with a garrison of about seven hundred men, under the conduct of captain Cruse. The enemy resolved to make themselves masters of this fortress; and, in order to amuse the allies, attacked a post which they possessed at the Brucker-muhl, for the defence of a bridge over the Ohme. It was defended by a detachment of two hundred men, the greatest part of whom were posted in a small redoubt they had raised for the purpose. On the twenty-first day of September, about six in the morning, the weather being extremely foggy, the enemy attacked the post at the Brucker-muhl with musquetry and some pieces of cannon, having formed a body of horse and infantry on the eminence beyond the bridge. A cannonade immediately began on both sides, while a warm dispute with small arms was maintained between the assailants and the Hanoverians, who defended the redoubt. General Waldegrave, being ordered to support the Brucker-muhl, detached the first battalion of British guards to relieve the Hanoverians, who had by this time sustained great loss, and expended all their ammunition. The enemy continuing to throw fresh troops into a small work, which they had beyond the bridge, and to bring up more cannon; prince Ferdinand also reinforced his artillery with six large cannon, and three howitzers from the army; and four Hessian battalions advanced to sustain those who were engaged. Both sides fought with the most determined resolution, and a prodigious fire of artillery and small arms was maintained for fourteen hours, without intermission; yet no attempt was made on either side to pass the bridge. At length the darkness put an end to the action, which cost the allies very near a thousand men killed on the spot. The loss of

Severe action
at the Bruck-
e.-muhl, near
Amenebourg.

Ann. 1762. of the enemy greatly exceeded that number. Among the killed on the side of the allies, was major Maclean of the Highlanders, who had lost his arm at Guadaloupe, an officer who had recommended himself to the particular favour of the hereditary prince, by an indefatigable spirit of undaunted intrepidity. During this very warm dispute, the enemy opened some batteries against the castle of Amenebourg; and next day, the breach being practicable, threatened to give the assault, when the commander, being unprovided for further defence, surrendered with his garrison prisoners of war. In consequence of this acquisition, the enemy advanced the right of their camp, and posted a strong body of forces between Amenebourg and Kleinfelheim. As it does not appear that they meant any thing else by the attack at the Brucker-muhl, than to divert the attention of the allies from the defence of Amenebourg; and as the redoubt was a post of no consequence, this wanton sacrifice of the lives of some thousands of brave men, including many gallant officers who perished in the action, might have been prevented by withdrawing the Hanoverians from the redoubt, when the French advanced to the attack; and the castle of Amenebourg, which was of more importance, perhaps would have been saved, if proper dispositions had been made upon that quarter, which seems to have been wholly neglected.

The allies undertake the siege of Cassel, which is reduced.

After this sanguinary affair, the French marshals contented themselves with making detachments on the right and left of the allied army, in order to open their communication with Cassel; but all their efforts were rendered abortive by the vigilance and activity of the allied parties, who obtained several advantages over them, between the twenty-seventh of September and the first day of October, when prince Ferdinand's quarters were still at Kirchayn, his army extending on the right to Watzenbach, and on the left, behind Merlan. The marshals of France had their right at Merlan, and their left at Caldern. This was the period at which the siege of Cassel was undertaken. The trenches were opened on the sixteenth day of October; and the operations prosecuted with such vigour, that, notwithstanding the activity and resolution of a very numerous garrison, headed by the baron de Diesbach, they were obliged to capitulate on the first day of November, and marched out with all the honours of war. Prince Ferdinand intended to have closed the campaign with the siege of Ziegenhayn, which was the only place in Hesse now possessed by a French garrison; but his preparations were interrupted by the cessation of arms, which took place immediately after the signing of the preliminaries of the peace between France and Great Britain. The siege of Cassel, undertaken at such an advanced season of the year, could not have cost less than the lives of three thousand men on both sides, over and above a very considerable expence, and the great damage sustained by the city. We will venture to affirm, that the fate of the town could not, in the smallest degree, influence the articles of the peace, which were, in a great measure, settled before the siege was undertaken. Had the allies remained in their camp at Kirchayn, without engaging in any new enterprize, the cessation of arms must have taken place in a few weeks, and then the French garrison would have quietly evacuated Cassel, without any damage

damage or disturbance to the inhabitants, who now suffered all the horrors of a siege from the cruel ambition of their own allies. Thus were the misfortunes of Hesse completed by the ruin of its capital. Ann. 1762.

This delightful country, which, in cultivation, far exceeded any other province or district of Westphalia, had been entirely desolated by the savage hand of war. All the inclosures were broke down, and all the plantations destroyed. The farm-houses and villages, having been pillaged by the irregular troops and dragoons of both armies, on pretence of searching for forage, were now wholly abandoned by their wretched inhabitants, great numbers of whom perished for want of sustenance and shelter: troops of helpless old men, women, and children, were seen fainting with hunger, and crying aloud for bread; while others, who had more strength and vigour left, fled from their hapless country, and had recourse to the charity of neighbouring states. At the affair of Willemsahl, the magnificent gardens of the landgrave, adorned with statues, temples, fountains, and cascades, had been totally ruined by the artillery of the allies, which played upon the enemy in their retreat. The delightful groves were cut down, for firing to the French soldiery. The elegant apartments of the palace were disfurnished, defaced, and defiled, by the wanton insolence and brutal indelicacy of their officers, who converted them into lodging rooms, kitchens, and kennels; and, during the siege of Cassel, great part of the city was demolished and laid waste by the bullets and bomb-shells of its professed friends and protectors. No part of the immense sums expended on both sides, remained in this miserable country. All the British specie was conveyed to Holland, Hamburgh, Bremen, and other remote towns and provinces, from whence the allied army was supplied with provision and necessaries, while that of the French centered about Franckfort on the Mayne, and other towns and countries on the Upper Rhine, that furnished forage and whatever else they wanted for the consumption of the war.

Deplorable
state of
Hesse-Cassel.

Westphalia will scarce recover in half a century from the wounds it has received in the course of the five last campaigns. It would be much for the honour of human nature, and the advantage of mankind in general, if, at the commencement of every war, when the cartel for the exchange of prisoners is regulated, the belligerent powers would agree to protect the inhabitants of every country which shall become the scene of operations. In that case, they would be plentifully and reasonably supplied with provision, without being obliged to send detachments of cavalry every day above forty miles for a few rations of forage; an inconvenience by which an incredible number of horses were destroyed in the allied army: and, after the re-establishment of peace, the open country would exhibit no marks of misery and desolation.

Reflections
upon the
conduct of
the war.

From this excursion on the continent, we must make a transition to those transactions, domestic and foreign, in which Great Britain was more immediately concerned. We have already observed, that a loud clamour had been raised against the administration of lord Bute, by those who avowed themselves the partisans of the late minister; and that this clamour was increased by the adherents and friends of the d— of N——le, who had been

State of par-
ties in Eng-
land.

Ann. 1762. removed from their places after his compulsive resignation. The cry was still augmented by all those who were averse to peace, either from motives of interest or ambition. Even the d— of C——d the k—g's uncle, was numbered among the malcontents of the nation. The opposition had two heads; the d— of N——le appeared in the front of one squadron, who distinguished themselves by the appellation of the Whig Interest. Earl T——le was the visible conductor of the other, which professed an inviolable attachment to the person and politics of Mr. P—tt; and this interest was supported, in a subordinate capacity, by B—k—d, lord-mayor of London, a native of Jamaica, proud, violent, and obstinate, who, by means of an ample fortune and extensive commerce, had acquired considerable influence in the city, without any personal address, or any superiority of understanding. Periodical papers were planned and published, and many pamphlets written for the support of this faction. They were couched in the most scurrilous terms of invective. They contained hints of the most infamous calumny, thrown out against the family of their p—ce.

Virulence
against the
earl of Bute.

They were replete with false insinuations, tending to bring the intellects of their f——n in contempt with his people: but their chief battery was directed against the earl of Bute, whom the faction seemed bent upon driving from the helm. He was represented as a worthless favourite, who had by low cunning, and frequent opportunity, gained a dangerous ascendant over the mind of his m——y, which he now ruled with the most despotic insolence, excluding wiser and worthier men from the good graces of his royal master; without capacity to manage the reins of government, without spirit to prosecute the war, without penetration to discern, or liberality to reward merit. He was accused of having discarded the faithful servants of the crown; of having introduced a system of Toryism in the cabinet; and of having associated bad men, weak politicians, and ignorant financiers, into his administration: he was taxed with pride, selfishness, and partiality. Every trifle was swelled up into a capital charge against him: even the accidents of fortune were imputed as guilt to the minister. His being created knight of the Garter with one of the king's brothers, was magnified as a flagrant instance of his vanity and insolence. The reduction of Newfoundland by the enemy was attributed to his want of care in providing for its defence, though in this particular no change had been made since the resignation of his predecessor. Nay, they did not scruple to insinuate, that the success of this French armament was the effect of a private correspondence between him and the court of Versailles. They exclaimed that he had scandalously abandoned the Protestant interest on the continent, the balance of power, and their glorious ally the king of Prussia; and they declared his intention was to solicit and subscribe an infamous peace, at the expence of the honour and the advantage of Great Britain. It may be easily conceived how all these articles of impeachment, urged and repeated with surprising effrontery, circulated and enforced by a great number of interested malcontents, must have operated on the minds of a very inflammable populace, intoxicated with dreams of conquest and dominion.

But

But the character and conduct of the minister might have possibly stood Ann. 1762.
 proof against all those assaults, had not his enemies artfully pointed their Animosity
 arrows at that part of him which was most vulnerable. The earl of Bute against the
 was not only a *Stuart* by name, but he had the misfortune to be born a na- Scottish
 tive of North Britain; and this very circumstance, we will venture to say, nation.
 was, in the opinion of the people, more than sufficient to counterbalance
 all the good qualities which human nature could possess. The jealousy of
 the English nation towards their fellow-subjects on the other side of the
 Tweed, had discovered itself occasionally ever since the union of the crowns;
 and antient animosities had been kept alive by two successive rebellions
 which began in Scotland: but the common grudge was founded upon the
 success of the Scots, who had established themselves in different parts of
 England, and risen from very small beginnings to wealth and consideration.
 They had prospered in many different provinces of life, and made no con-
 temptible figure in the cultivation of the Arts and Sciences. In a word, the
 English people looked upon them with an evil eye, as interlopers in com-
 merce and competitors for reputation. It was not without murmuring,
 they had seen them aspire to the first offices in the law, the army, and the
 navy: but they were exasperated to find a Scot at the head of the English
 treasury, and the chief administration of the kingdom in his hands. These
 were topics on which the writers in the opposition did not fail to expatiate.
 They revived, and retailed with peculiar virulence, all the calumnies, an-
 tient and modern, that ever had been uttered against the Scottish nation;
 some of them so gross and absurd, that they could not possibly obtain cre-
 dit but among the very dregs of the people. They enlarged upon their
 craft, dissimulation, deceit, and national partiality. They demonstrated
 the dangers that threatened the interests of Old England, from the great
 numbers of those Northern adventurers, who had wriggled themselves into
 all the different departments of civil and military institution; and they in-
 sisted upon the disgrace of acquiescing under the government of a North
 Briton, a Stuart allied by blood to the Pretender, who had expelled from
 court the best friends of the protestant succession, associated himself with
 avowed Tories, who prostituted the offices, and squandered away the
 wealth of England on worthless favourites of his own country. These bit-
 ter remonstrances, in which no regard was paid either to truth or decency,
 they reinforced with feigned circumstances, and forged lists of North Britons
 gratified with pensions, appointed to places, or promoted in the service; till
 at length the populace were incensed and impelled even to the verge of in-
 surrection.

All this torrent of abuse the earl of Bute sustained with a degree of forti- Stoicism of
 tude that bordered upon stoicism, and might have been very easily mistaken the m——r.
 for insensibility. It was, however, by the iniquity of the times, construed
 into guilt and apprehension. This very extraordinary person was really an
 enthusiast in patriotism. He had nothing at heart but to co-operate with
 the views of his royal master, which were solely directed to the advantage
 and happiness of that very people by whom he was loaded with reproach

Ann. 1762. and execration. He was of opinion that virtue, by its own intrinsic efficacy, would in the end triumph over all opposition; therefore, he did not think it necessary to reinforce it by means of any temporizing art, auxiliary law, or other precaution. Without all doubt, posterity will do him justice: but this justification may come so late, that he himself will reap no benefit from the triumph of his reputation. He was not without friends who exercised their pens in his vindication: but the torrent of popular prejudice soon became too strong to be resisted, either by argument or facts. The populace industriously avoided hearing or seeing any thing that could be urged or produced in his behalf. They resigned all their thinking faculties, and even their senses, to the indefatigable incendiaries of a bold and insolent faction, who were overawed by no authority, and restrained by no principle; till at length the animosity to the Scots in general, and the aversion to the minister in particular, proceeded to an amazing degree of infatuation. Had the natives of North Britain proved equally combustible, the flames of civil war would have certainly been kindled; and, in that case, the ruin of a mighty nation might have been affected by two or three infamous emissaries, equally desperate and obscure, who either prostituted their pens to a party for hire, or exercised their talents for abuse, in hope of being bought off by the minister.

Remark on
national
reflections.

England and Scotland are now too intimately connected in point of interest and communication, to be disjoined without such violent convulsions as would endanger the safety of either, and even the existence of both: but it will always be in the power of a few bad men to excite such jealousies and resentments as will defeat the best purposes of the union, until a British parliament shall enact a law for punishing, in a summary manner, the authors of such national reproach, as perturbators of the public peace. Had the promulgators of the first defamatory libels that appeared against the king and his family, been apprehended and punished according to law, the faction would have found it a very difficult task, in the sequel, to engage either printer or publisher in their service: and, in all probability, the evil would have been crushed in the egg: but they were emboldened by impunity to proceed in their career, to confirm their calumnies by unrefuted falsehoods, and to give a loose to the most audacious scurrility, until the minds of the people were so deeply and so universally tainted, that it became hazardous to call the libellers to account, and very doubtful whether a jury could be found in the capital, that would surrender those new idols to the castigation of the law.

Animadver-
sions on the
conduct of
the m——r.

We would not be thought to insinuate that l—B—e's character was altogether without weakness, or his conduct totally exempt from error: but, undoubtedly, his intention was upright, and the partiality for his own countrymen, of which he was accused, seems to have been entirely without foundation. At least it appears, that as few natives of North Britain were provided with places, or promoted in the service, during his ministry, as in any former term of the same duration, since the beginning of the century. It was observed, however, that this nobleman did not possess the art of ac-

quiring popularity: that his deportment, though civil and condescending, was stiffened with a reserve, which kept mankind at too great a distance; that, instead of giving magnificent entertainments, suitable to the dignity of his office, and the liberality of his fortune, which had been increased to a very ample revenue by the death of his father-in-law, his housekeeping was modest, frugal, and favoured rather too much of œconomy; that he did not mingle enough in the society and diversions of the nobility, whose friendship it was his interest to cultivate; but passed his hours of relaxation among a few private favourites of his own country, whose characters, perhaps, wanted no advantage, but that of being known, to attract the esteem of the public. We will not pretend to judge whether he was to blame in associating as a minister with Mr. F—x, who was, undoubtedly, next to himself, the most unpopular man in the whole kingdom: but this circumstance was loudly rehearsed as a flagrant article of his demerits. He was also ridiculed for having forced the place of chancellor of the Exchequer upon Sir F—s D—sh—d, who, though a gentleman of undoubted honour and integrity, was (as he himself candidly owned) but an indifferent financier, consequently ill-qualified to execute the functions of that important office.

In the midst of these internal disturbances, the operations of war were prosecuted with unremitting ardour in the East and West Indies; while the king still persisted in his resolution to embrace the first opportunity of re-
The king's inclination for peace.
 establishing peace, which, exclusive of motives of humanity, he thought absolutely necessary for the advantage of his own kingdom. He longed to see his people eased of that intolerable load of taxes, which the expences of this and the former war had laid upon their shoulders. He saw them exhausting their blood and treasure in quarrels, not their own, upon the continent of Germany; and that this fatal drain could not be effectually stopped, but by a general pacification. The national debt was increased to such an enormous burden, as seemed to threaten the immediate ruin of public credit, which a peace alone could prevent. The original scope of the war, namely, the security of the British colonies in America, was fully accomplished; forty ships of the line were rendered useless by hard service; thirty thousand recruits were wanted for the army; and the war had occasioned such a scarcity of men, that, during the preceding year, it had been found impracticable to raise above fifteen hundred recruits for the established regiments, though great premiums had been offered to engage men in the service. These considerations reinforced the other reasons which induced his majesty to wish for peace; and his sentiments were warmly espoused by all the members of his council.

The king of Sardinia is said to have offered his best offices for reviving the negotiation between the courts of London and Versailles; and, in all probability, his mediation was cordially embraced by both. Certain it is, they agreed to treat in good earnest, and to send mutually to each other, a
The negotiation with France renewed.
 person of the first rank, vested with the powers and character of ambassador and plenipotentiary. The duke of Bedford being chosen for this purpose, by the king of Great Britain, set out for France in the beginning of Septem-

Ann. 1762.

ber; and, at the same time, the duke de Nivernois arrived in England with the same character from his most Christian majesty. Many difficulties were levelled by the hearty desire of peace which animated both monarchs. The humours and interests of their German allies no longer obstructed the progress of the negotiation, which now turned only upon the re-establishment of peace between England and the houses of Bourbon. The king of Prussia, delivered from two formidable enemies, in consequence of his late accommodation with Russia and Sweden, was now in a condition to take care of himself: besides, that system was changed, by which his interests had been so warmly espoused at the court of London. In settling the preliminaries, which were discussed in concert with the kings of Spain and Portugal, the belligerent powers made allowances for what might have happened in the East and West Indies, and regulated the concessions to be made in proportion to the success or miscarriage that might attend the British armaments. Mean while a violent dispute in word and writing ensued among the politicians in England, touching the different articles of the future pacification, as they happened to transpire in the course of the negotiation.

Progress of
the British
arms in the
West Indies.

This warm contest was not interrupted, even by the tidings of a very important national advantage, brought by the honourable Augustus Hervey and captain Nugent, who arrived in London about the end of September, with dispatches from the earl of Albemarle and Sir George Pococke. We have already observed that the armament under the conduct of those two commanders had sailed from Portsmouth in the beginning of March; and, according to the general opinion, it was destined to act against the principal Spanish settlement on the island of Cuba. On the twenty-seventh day of May, they were joined off Cape Nichola, on the north-west point of Hispaniola, by a detachment of the fleet from Martinique, under Sir James Douglas; and, in consequence of this junction, their whole force consisted of nineteen sail of the line, eighteen smaller ships of war, and about one hundred and fifty transports, having on board about ten thousand land-forces and marines. Orders had been sent to detach another reinforcement of four thousand men from New York, which, it was supposed, would arrive time enough to bear a part in their military operations.

Siege of the
Havanna.

The admiral, having resolved to choose the nearest course through the old straits of Bahama, took proper precautions, and chose skilful pilots for conducting the fleet through that difficult and dangerous passage, which lies along the north-side of Cuba. He was favoured with fair wind and good weather, which enabled him to perform this task in a few days, without accident or danger; and, on the sixth day of July, he lay to, about five leagues to the eastward of the Havanna, after having taken a Spanish frigate and a store-ship in the passage. Having issued directions to the masters of the transports, with respect to the disembarkation of the army, and left commodore Keppel to superintend this service, with six sail of the line and some frigates, he bore away with the rest of the fleet, and ran down off the harbour, where he descried twelve Spanish ships of the line, with several trading vessels. Next morning he embarked his marines in boats, and made a shew of landing about four miles to the westward of the Havanna; while

while the earl of Albemarle landed with the whole army, between the rivers Ann. 1762. Boca-nao and Coxemar, about six miles to the eastward of the Moro Castle, which was the enemy's chief fortress for the defence of the town and harbour. A body of Spaniards appeared on the shore; but, some sloops being ordered in to scour the beach and the woods with their cannon, the troops not only landed, but also passed the river Coxemar, without opposition. On the tenth, colonel Carleton drove the enemy from a small redoubt on the top of the hill Cavannos, which overlooked the Moro; and there a post was established: at the same time, three bomb-vessels being anchored in shore, began to throw shells into the town, under cover of the ships Sterling Castle and Echo. Though this invasion of the English was altogether unexpected, the place being strongly fortified and well supplied, preparations were instantly made for a vigorous defence, by Don Juan de Prado, governor of the city, and the marquis del Real, commodore of the shipping, assisted by the counsels and experience of the viceroy of Peru, and the governor of Carthagena, who happened to be at the Havanna, in the way to or from their respective governments. By the twelfth, they had sunk three of their capital ships in the mouth of the harbour, so as entirely to block up the channel. The admiral ordered four ships of the line to cruise in the offing; and, with the rest of his squadron, anchored off Chorera river, four miles to the westward of the Havanna, where there was plenty of wood and fresh water. Here, at the request of lord Albemarle, he landed eight hundred marines, formed into two battalions, under the majors Campbell and Collins, who encamped on this side, and were reinforced from the other side by a detachment of twelve hundred men, under the command of colonel Howe. This step was taken in order to secure a footing on both quarters of the town, and divide the enemy's attention, so as to weaken the defence of the Moro, against which the earl of Albemarle had determined to direct his chief operations. He was encamped in the woods between the river Coxemar and the Moro, leaving a corps at Guana-macoa, under the command of lieutenant-general Elliot, to secure the avenues on that side, and his communication with a large tract of country, which, it was hoped, would supply the troops with water, vegetables, and fresh provision. The attack of the Moro was commanded by major-general Keppel, brother to the earl of Albemarle; and the chief engineer was Mr. Mackellar, who displayed uncommon abilities at the siege of Louisbourg, and on many other occasions both in this and the last war.

Fascines, stores, and artillery, being landed from the ships with great expedition by the seamen, the engineers began to erect batteries of bombs and cannon, while a body of pioneers were employed to cut parallels in the woods, and form a line with fascines to secure the guards from the fire of the enemy, which began to be very troublesome. On the twenty-ninth, about one thousand chosen men of the enemy, with a detachment of armed negroes and mulattoes, landed in two divisions to the right and left of the Moro, in order to destroy the works of the besiegers: but they were repulsed by the piquets and advanced posts, and retreated in great confusion, with the

Attack of
Fort Moro.

Ann. 1762. the loss of two hundred men, killed and taken. On the first day of July, the besiegers opened two batteries of cannon, so that their whole fire now proceeded from twelve battering cannon, six large mortars, three small ones, and twenty-six royals. The enemy had seventeen pieces of artillery, and one mortar, mounted on the front attacked: but their fire was not so well maintained as that of the assailants. Indeed, their attention was this day divided for about three hours, in consequence of an attack made upon the north-east face, by three ships of the line, the Cambridge, Dragon, and Marlborough, commanded by the captains Goostrey, Harvey, and Burnet, who maintained a close cannonade, though with little effect: for the Moro was situated too high to be much affected by their artillery. They suffered considerably in their rigging, and lost a great number of men, including captain Goostrey, who fell in the beginning of the engagement. His place was supplied by captain Lindsay of the Trent, a brave officer, who behaved with remarkable gallantry. Captain Campbell, of the Sterling Castle, who had been ordered to lead until the first ship had been properly placed, did not perform his part according to the directions he had received; and was obliged to quit the service.

Prizes made
by the admiral's
cruisers.

About the same time, the admiral's cruisers, who scoured the sea round the whole island, brought in the Venganza frigate of twenty-six guns, the Marté of eighteen, and a schooner, laden with coffee. On the twelfth, Sir James Douglas, who had parted from the admiral immediately after their junction, and steered his course to Jamaica, in a single ship, now arrived off the Havanna, having under his convoy a fleet of merchant ships bound for England.

Difficulties
of the siege.

The parapet of Fort Moro was all of masonry; the ditch of the front attacked, was seventy feet deep from the edge of the counterscarp, and more than forty feet of that depth sunk in the rock. The soil of the country in the neighbourhood, being very thin, afforded little earth; and as it was thought necessary to carry on the approaches by sap, this method might have been found altogether impracticable, had not Sir James Douglas supplied the engineers with cotton-bags, from some ships of his convoy, which were partly loaded with this commodity. Mean while, the enemy made such a vigorous defence, that the siege was protracted beyond expectation; a considerable delay was likewise occasioned by an unlucky accident. On the third day of July, the principal battery of the besiegers, chiefly constructed of timber and fascines, being dried by the heat of the weather and the continual cannonade, took fire, and the flames raged with such violence, that almost the whole work was consumed. The besiegers were subjected to various other discouragements. Epidemical distempers, such as never fail to attack the natives of Britain who visit those countries, began to make great havock, both in the army and the navy. These were rendered more fatal by the want of necessaries and refreshments. The provision was bad; and the troops were ill supplied with water. The great number of the sick rendered the duty more fatiguing to those that were well. In those warm climates, the human body being in a state of relaxation, is incapable of such a degree of labour as it can bear in more northern latitudes; and the men
are

are subject to a species of dejection, which always augments the general mortality: this was now reinforced by the delay of the troops from North America, which they had long expected to no purpose. Ann. 1762.

From repeated experience, it appears, that the troops of England can never endure a campaign of any length in the West-Indies. At least, nothing can render it tolerable, but such attention to the convenience and provision of the soldiery, as hath never yet been payed in any of the expeditions of Great Britain. That the forces before the Havanna should be obliged to live on damaged provision, is a reproach upon the victuallers; but it is still more surprising that they should be in want of water in the neighbourhood of two rivers, while the boats-crews of the whole fleet were unemployed. It would deserve the consideration of our admirals and generals, who may hereafter be chosen to conduct such enterprizes, whether it would not conduce to the health of the men, if certain sloops, vessels, and boats, should be regularly employed in making provision of turtle, fish, pot-herbs, roots, oranges, and lemons, along the coast, and in the neighbouring islands, where these articles abound; while successive detachments are sent out from the army to procure supplies of black cattle, hogs, poultry, and every other species of eatables. The owners of these ought not to be pillaged, but conscientiously payed for what they furnish; and, above all things, the men ought to be indulged with plenty of fresh water, a certain proportion of it being mixed with wine or distilled spirit. Observations relating to the health of the soldiery and seamen.

On the second day of August, the second division of the transports, with the troops from North-America, arrived; and this reinforcement added fresh vigour to the operations of the siege. In a few days, the seamen and soldiers belonging to four of the American transports, which had been wrecked in the straits of Bahama, were brought off in five sloops, detached by the admiral on this service: but, at the same time, he received information that five other transports, having on board three hundred and fifty soldiers, of Austruther's regiment, and one hundred and fifty provincial troops, were taken on the twenty-first day of July, by a French squadron, which fell in with them near the passage between Maya Guanna, and the North Caicos. All the rest of the troops, however, arrived in perfect health. Arrival of the reinforcement from North America.

On the nineteenth of July, the besiegers took possession of the covered-way, before the point of the right bastion, and a new sap was begun at this lodgment. The only place by which the foot of the wall was accessible, happened to be a thin ridge of rock, left at the point of the bastion, to cover the extremity of the ditch, which would otherwise have been open to the sea. Along this ridge the miners passed, without cover, to the foot of the wall, where they made a lodgment with little loss. Mean while, they sunk a shaft without the covered-way, in order to form a mine for throwing the counterscarp into the ditch, should it be found necessary to fill it; and continued their former sap along the glacis. In the night of the twenty-first, a serjeant and twelve men scaled the walls by surprize; but the garrison being alarmed before they could be sustained, they were obliged to retreat with precipitation. Next day, at four in the morning, a sally was made: Progress of the siege.

Ann. 1762, made from the town, by fifteen hundred men, divided into three detachments, who attacked the besiegers in three different places, while a warm fire was kept up in their favour from the fort of Punta, the west bastion, the lines and flanks of the entrance, and their shipping in the harbour. After a warm dispute, which cost the English about fifty men killed or wounded, all their three parties were repulsed, and fled with such precipitation, that a considerable number was drowned in the hurry of their retreat. Their loss amounted to four hundred, killed and taken prisoners. On the thirtieth day of the month, about two in the morning, a floating battery was towed out into the harbour, and fired with grape-shot and small arms into the ditch, though without any great interruption to the miners; and the close fire of the covering party soon compelled the enemy to retire.

The Moro
taken by
assault.

In the afternoon, two mines were sprung by the besiegers, with such effect, that a practicable breach was made in the bastion; and orders were immediately given for the assault. The troops mounted with great intrepidity, and, forming on the top of the breach, drove the enemy from every part of the ramparts, after a short, though very warm, dispute, in which about one hundred and thirty Spaniards were killed, including several officers of distinction. Don Luis de Velasco, governor of the fort, had distinguished himself from the beginning of the siege, by such activity and courage, as attracted the admiration and esteem even of his enemies. In this last action, he did all that could be expected from the most romantic gallantry, and fell by a shot he received in defending the colours of Spain. The marquis Gonzales, who was second in command, likewise lost his life on this occasion. About four hundred of the garrison threw down their arms, and were made prisoners: the rest were either killed in boats, or drowned, in attempting to escape to the Havanna. Lieutenant-colonel Stuart, who commanded the attack, lost but two lieutenants, and twelve men; and one lieutenant, with four serjeants, and twenty-four men, were wounded.

Surrender of
the Havanna
and Spanish
shipping.

The reduction of the Moro was not immediately attended with the surrender of the Havanna; on the contrary, the governor of the place now directed his chief fire against the fortresses which they had lost; and even sent down a large ship of the line to the entrance of the harbour, from whence she could batter it with more effect. Her efforts, however, produced nothing, and in a few hours she removed to a greater distance. In the mean time, general Keppel, with the advice of the engineer, resolved to erect new batteries on the Cavannos; and a plan was formed for making a new attack to the westward of the town. On the tenth of August, in the morning, the batteries on the Cavannos being finished, the earl of Albemarle sent a flag of truce to summon the governor to surrender; and his answer was, that he would defend the place to the last extremity. Next morning, at day-break, about five and forty cannon and eight mortars began to play against the town and the Punta, which last was silenced before ten; in another hour the north bastion was almost disabled. About two in the afternoon, white flags were hung out all round the place, as well as on board the admiral's ship in the harbour; and, in a little time, a flag of truce arrived at the head-quarters, with proposals of capitulation. The governor stickled

stickled hard to obtain permission to send the ships to Spain, and to have the harbour declared neutral; but neither of these points could be given up, and hostilities were ordered to be renewed, when the enemy thought proper to recede from their demands. By the capitulation, which was signed on the thirteenth, the inhabitants were secured in their private property, in the enjoyment of their own laws and religion; and next day the English troops took possession of this important conquest. As for the Spanish garrison, which amounted to about nine hundred, including officers, they were indulged with the honours of war; and it was stipulated, that they and the sailors should be conveyed to Old Spain, together with the Spanish commodore, the governor of the Havannah, the viceroy of Peru, and the governor of Carthagena. In the progress of the siege, about five hundred of the British troops, including fifteen officers, were killed outright or died of their wounds; and about seven hundred, comprehending thirty-nine officers, were cut off by distemper, which raged with redoubled violence after the reduction of the place. Great quantities of artillery, small arms, ammunition, and warlike stores, fell into the hands of the conquerors, together with twelve ships of the line, two upon the stocks, and several trading vessels. They likewise acquired to the amount of near two millions sterling, in silver, tobacco, and valuable merchandize, collected on his Catholic majesty's account: so that the British nation was more than indemnified for the expence of the expedition; and the enemy's loss was irreparable.

So much treasure intercepted by the English, first in the ship *Hermione*, and now in the island of Cuba, must have been a severe stroke upon the king of Spain: but the ruin of his navy was of much greater importance, and even that but a trifle in comparison to the loss of the Havanna, the port at which all their galleons and flota, loaded with the riches of Mexico and Peru, rendezvoused in their return to Old Spain; the port which absolutely commanded the only passage by which their ships could sail from the bay of Mexico to Europe. While this place remains in the hands of an enemy, who are masters at sea, the court of Madrid can receive no supplies of treasure from the West Indies, except by such routes as are equally tedious and uncertain, by beating up the windward passage from Carthagena, which cannot be effected without infinite trouble, perseverance, and danger from the English squadrons; and, by surrounding Capehorn, or passing thro' the streights of Magellan from the South Sea, a voyage of great length, subject to infinite hazards and inconveniences. The reduction of the Havanna, therefore, was an acquisition, that not only distressed the Spaniards in the most essential manner, by stopping the sources of their wealth, but likewise opened to the conquerors an easy avenue to the centre of their American treasures. In no former war had Great Britain acquired such large sums at the expence of her enemies. Her success in the East Indies is said to have brought into England near six millions in treasure and jewels, since the commencement of hostilities; but every million thus acquired, she has expended tenfold in the course of her subsidies and expeditions.

Importance
of the con-
quest.

Ann. 1762.

The loss of the Havanna, with the ships and treasure here taken, was not the only disaster sustained by Spain in the short course of the war, which she had so imprudently declared against Great Britain. She received another dangerous wound in the East Indies.

Expedition
to the Philip-
pine Isles.

It may not be unnecessary to apprise the reader, that the Philippine Islands, situated in the Indian ocean, extend from the sixth to near the twentieth degree of north latitude, about one hundred and twenty leagues to the southward of China; that they are computed to be twelve hundred in number, and are considered as part of the sovereignty of Spain; that in the largest of them, called Luconia, which is said to be above one hundred and sixty leagues in length, the Spaniards are possessed of Manilla, a considerable city, extensive, populous, and tolerably well fortified, the centre of the Spanish trade, from whence two large ships are sent annually across the vast Pacific ocean to Acapulco, on the coast of Mexico, laden with the spices, stuffs, jewels, and other rich merchandize of India. The city stands on a point of land, formed by a river that issues from the great lake of Bahia, and falls into the sea a little lower, at the town of Cavite, where there is a spacious harbour, though the entrance is difficult. The suburbs of Manilla are very extensive, containing a great number of inhabitants, natives of different countries, particularly Chinese; but the number of the Spaniards within the place does not exceed five thousand.

Preparations
at Madras.

Against this settlement, a plan of attack was formed at Madras, to be executed by part of the squadron of vice-admiral Cornish, and a few battalions under the command of brigadier-general Draper, who had signalized himself in the defence of Madras, when it was besieged by the enemy. The troops allotted for this expedition consisted of one regiment, with a company of the royal artillery; and these were, by the governor of Madras, reinforced with some able officers, about thirty men of the company's artillery, six hundred Sipoy, one company of Caffres, one of Topazes, one of pioneers, two companies of French deserters, with a few hundred of Lascars, for the use of the engineers and the park of artillery. Vice-admiral Cornish supplied a strong battalion of seamen and marines; so that the whole force amounted to two thousand three hundred effective men, with which it was resolved to make an attempt upon the flourishing city of Manilla. Major-general Laurence, who commanded the forces of the East-India company at Madras, was of opinion that the settlements would be in danger, should a greater number of troops be drawn from the coast; and, therefore, the two battalions of the company's troops, the whole cavalry, six thousand Sipoy, with part of Monson's regiment, and the Highlanders, were left for their security: at the same time, orders were left for three ships of war, which they hourly expected at Madras, to remain on that part of the coast for the protection of the commerce. The enterprize was no sooner resolved upon, than the admiral detached captain Grant in the Seahorse, to the entrance of the Chinese sea, with instructions to intercept all vessels bound for Manilla, that the enemy might receive no intelligence of their design.

The forces, with the stores and artillery, being embarked, the admiral sailed in two divisions about the beginning of August, and on the nineteenth arrived

arrived at Malacca. Here the * fleet being watered, and a large quantity of rattans provided for making gabions, they proceeded on their voyage; and, on the twenty-third day of September, anchored in the bay of Manilla, where they found the enemy but ill prepared for a siege, and much alarmed at this unexpected visit. The governor was the archbishop, who styles himself captain-general of the Philippine Islands: but the garrison, amounting to eight hundred men of the royal regiment, was commanded by the marquis de Villa-medina, a brigadier-general, who now reinforced it with a body of ten thousand Indians, from the province of Pampanga, a fierce and savage nation, who, though unacquainted with the use of fire-arms, manage their bows and arrows with great dexterity, and are very formidable from their intrepidity and contempt of death. The officers, subordinate to brigadier-general Draper, were the lieutenant-colonels Monson and Scott, major Barker, who commanded the artillery, and major More. Mr. Drake, and some other individuals in the East-India company's service, were appointed to take care of the company's interests, according to the convention made with the president and council at Madras, relating to the success of the expedition. The next in command to the vice-admiral at sea, was commodore Tiddeman; and the battalion of seamen and marines was commanded by the captains Collins, Pitchford, and George Ourry, who behaved during the whole service, with equal gallantry and conduct. Indeed, every captain and officer, whether by land or water, exerted himself with uncommon diligence and resolution. The greatest harmony subsisted between the commanders, officers, and men, in the different departments of the service; and the soldiers and seamen vied with each other in expressions of mutual good-will, as well as in feats of valour and activity.

The admiral, having sounded the coast, discovered a convenient place for landing the troops, about two miles to the southward of Manilla. On the twenty-fourth day of September, the proper dispositions being made, and the three frigates, Argo, Seahorse, and Seaford, moored very near the shore, to cover the descent; three divisions of the forces were put on board the boats of the fleet, conducted by the sea-captains Parker, Pempenfeldt, and Brereton, and landed at the church and village of Malata, not without some difficulty from a great surf that rolled on the beach. The enemy began to assemble in great numbers, both horse and infantry, to oppose the descent; but the captains King, Grant, and Peighin, who commanded the covering frigates, maintained such a warm fire of cannon, to the right and left, that they soon dispersed; and the general disembarked his troops without the loss of one man; while the Spanish garrison were employed in burning the suburbs of Manilla. Next day the general took possession of the Polverista, a small fort which the enemy had abandoned, and which proved an excellent place of arms for covering the landing of the stores and

The British troops are landed.

* The squadron consisted of the Norfolk, Panther, America, Seaford, the Elizabeth, Grafton, Lenox, Weymouth, Seahorse, and Argo, with one of the company's vessels, and a store-ship. The Falmouth was left at the request of the president and council of Madras, to convoy the Essex India ship, which had on board the treasure for the China Cargo; but she arrived time enough to have her share in the expedition.

Ann. 1762.

artillery. Colonel Monson, with an advanced party of two hundred men, occupied the church of the Hermita, about nine hundred yards from the city. The head quarters were fixed in the curate's house, and secured by the seventy-ninth regiment, of which Mr. Draper himself was colonel, as a post of the utmost importance, both from its strength, and the commodious cover it afforded from the rains which had deluged the country, and rendered it impossible to encamp. The marines were left at the Malata, in the neighbourhood, of the Polverista, to preserve the communication with the fleet, and guard the stores and artillery, which were not landed without great danger and fatigue. Some boats were overset, and lieutenant Hardwick perished on this occasion. A body of men was advanced within three hundred yards of the town, and possessed themselves of the church of St. Jago, which they maintained, notwithstanding its being exposed to the fire of the enemy. The battalion of seamen, landing on the twenty-sixth, were cantoned between the seventy-ninth regiment and the marines; and the rest of the company's troops, being disembarked, were likewise put under cover. This day the enemy, to the number of four hundred men, with two field-pieces, under the command of the chevalier Fayette, advanced on the right of the English advanced post, the flank of which they began to cannonade: but colonel Monson, at the head of the picquets, and a small reinforcement of seamen, soon drove them back into the town, with such precipitation, that they left one of their field-pieces on the glacis.

Operations
begun a-
gainst the
town.

The governor had been already twice summoned to surrender, but returned a resolute refusal; and, indeed, if the valour of his troops had corresponded with the vigour of his declaration, he had but little to apprehend from an handful of enemies, who, far from being in a condition to invest the city on all sides, were obliged to confine their operations to one corner, leaving two thirds of it open to all manner of supplies. The front, which the general resolved to attack, was defended by the bastions of St. Diego, and St. Andrew; a ravelin, which covered the royal gate, a wet ditch, a covered way, and a glacis. The bastions were in good order, mounted with a great number of fine brass cannon: but the ravelin was not armed; nor the covered way in good repair: the glacis was too low, and the ditch was not carried round the capital of the bastion of St. Diego. The breadth of the ditch was about thirty yards, and the depth of water did not exceed five feet. It was founded by a detachment, headed by captain Fletcher, who begged leave to undertake this dangerous enterprize, which he atchieved in the midst of the enemy's fire, with the loss of three men. Some straggling seamen having been murdered by the savages, the governor sent out a flag of truce on the twenty-seventh, to apologize for these barbarities, and request the release of his own nephew, who had been lately taken in the bay, by the boats of the fleet. He had been dispatched in a galley, by the commander of the Galleon Philippina, just arrived from Acapulco, at Cajayagan, near Cape Spirito Santo, with the first advices of the war. Next day, while lieutenant Fryar, with a flag of truce, conducted this prisoner to the town, a detachment of the garrison, intermixed with Indians, sallied out to attack one of the posts of the besiegers: when the savages, without respecting the law

law of nations, or the sacred character of an officer, under the protection of Ann. 1762. a flag of truce, fell upon Mr. Fryar, with the most inhuman fury, and murdered him on the spot. They even mangled his body in the most brutal manner, and mortally wounded the Spanish gentleman who endeavoured to protect his conductor. In their attack, they were soon repulsed by the British party that defended the post, who were so exasperated by their barbarity, that they gave them no quarter.

Mean while several mortars bombarded the town day and night, without ceasing; and the engineers were employed in erecting batteries to play upon their works. On the twenty ninth, the admiral, at Mr. Draper's request, ordered the Elizabeth, commodore Tiddeman, and the Falmouth, captain Brereton, to lie as near the town as the depth of water would allow, and enfilade the enemy's front, with a view to second the operations of the besiegers. They performed this service with great intrepidity; and, although the shallows kept them at too great a distance to answer the purpose effectually, their fire did not fail to produce great confusion and terror among the inhabitants. On the first and second days of October, the weather was so tempestuous, as to endanger the whole squadron, which lay upon a lee-shore. The South-Sea Castle store-ship was driven ashore, and, even in that situation, did remarkable service, by enfilading the whole beach to the southward, with her guns, and keeping in awe a large body of Indians, who threatened an attack on the Polverista, and the magazines of the besiegers at the Malata. Notwithstanding the storm and heavy rains, the troops and seamen compleated several batteries of cannon and mortars; finished a parallel and communication from thence to the advanced-post at the church, and established a spacious place of arms on the left of it, near the sea, the roaring of which favoured the workmen in the night, by preventing the noise they made from being heard by the garrison. On the third, the battery being opened against the left face of St. Diego's bastion, was so well served by the seamen and corps of artillery, and the fire so well directed by the conduct and skill of major Barker, that, in a few hours, twelve pieces of cannon, mounted on the face of the bastion, were totally silenced, and the enemy obliged to retire. At night, a battery was begun of three guns on the left of the place of arms, to silence those that were in barbette, upon the orillon of the St. Andrew bastion, which annoyed the flank of the besiegers. A close fire of grape-shot and musquetry was maintained all night, to prevent the enemy from repairing their embrasures, and remounting their cannon; while seven mortars played, without ceasing, upon the gorge of the bastion, and the contiguous defences.

On the fourth, the cantonment of the seamen was attacked about three hours before day, by a strong body of Indians, encouraged to this attempt by the incessant rains, which they hoped had rendered the fire-arms unserviceable. Their approach was facilitated by a number of thick bushes growing on the side of a rivulet, through which they passed in the night, without being perceived by the patrols. The alarm was no sooner given, than colonel Monson and captain Fletcher advanced with the picquets to the assistance

Progress of
the siege.

Furious sally
from the
town.

Ann. 1762. assistance of the seamen, who had very judiciously kept firm within their posts, contenting themselves with acting on the defence, until the light should render objects more distinguishable. The assailants, though armed chiefly with bows and lances, advanced in the most resolute manner to the attack; fought with incredible ferocity; when repulsed, returned with redoubled fury to the very muzzles of the English musquets; and died like wild beasts, gnawing their bayonets. At day-break, a fresh picquet of the seventy-ninth regiment appearing upon their right flank, they gave way, and fled with great precipitation, having lost three hundred men in their attack and retreat. This action was no sooner determined, than another body of them, reinforced by part of the Spanish troops, made a furious onset upon the church, part of which they possessed, after having expelled the Sipoy that were here posted. From the top they did some execution among the English soldiers, who, though now exposed without the least cover to their fire and missiles, maintained their post behind the church, without flinching; and, after a warm contest, dislodged the enemy, by the assistance of some field-pieces, and the resolute conduct of major Fell, captain Fletcher, and other gallant officers sent to their relief. Seventy Spaniards were left dead upon the spot; and this, with the former action, cost the besiegers about forty men, including captain Strahan of the seventy-ninth regiment, and lieutenant Porter of the Norfolk, two gallant officers, who lost their lives, and fell universally regretted.

A breach is effected.

This was the enemy's last effort: the greater part of their Indians, discouraged by repeated defeats, returned to their own habitations. The fire from the garrison grew faint; and all their defences appeared to be in a ruinous condition. On the fifth, the fire of the besiegers was so well directed, that the breach became practicable; and it was hoped the garrison would demand a capitulation: but they seemed to be obstinate and sullen, without courage or activity: they had not exerted themselves in repairing their works; and now they neglected all means of obtaining favourable terms, without having taken the resolution to defend the breach; so that the English general made a disposition for storming the town.

Manilla taken by storm.

On the sixth, at four o'clock in the morning, the troops destined for this service, filed off from their quarters, in small bodies, to avoid suspicion, and gradually assembling at the church of St. Jago, concealed themselves in the place of arms, and the parallel between the church and the battery. Meanwhile, major Barker maintained a close fire upon the works of the enemy, and those places where they might be lodged or intrenched, the mortars co-operating in the same service. At day-break, a large body of Spaniards was seen formed on the bastion of St. Andrew, as if they had received intimation of the intended assault, and had resolved to annoy the assailants with musquetry and grape-shot from the retired flank of the bastion, where they had still two cannon fit for service; but a few shells falling among them, they retired in confusion. The British troops seized this opportunity, and, directed by the signal of a general discharge from the artillery and mortars, rushed on to the assault, under cover of the thick smoke which blew directly on the town. Lieutenant Ruffel, at the head of sixty volunteers, led

led the way, being supported by the grenadiers of the nineteenth regiment, Ann. 1762. to which he belonged. They were followed by the engineers, with the pioneers, and other workmen, to clear and enlarge the breach, and make lodgments, in case the enemy should have been found intrenched in the gorge of the bastion. Colonel Monson and major More headed two grand divisions of the seventy-ninth regiment. The next corps that advanced, was the battalion of seamen, sustained by the other two divisions of the seventy-ninth; and the troops of the East-India company formed the rear. According to colonel Draper's own account, the total of the troops with which he entered Manilla, amounted to little more than two thousand, a motley composition of seamen, soldiers, Sipoy, Caffres, Lascars, Topazes, French and German deserters. These assailants mounted the breach with incredible courage and rapidity; while the Spaniards on the bastion retired so suddenly, that it was imagined they depended entirely on their mines. Captain Stephenson was immediately ordered to examine the ground; but this precaution was needless. The English troops penetrated into the town with very little opposition, except at the royal gate, where there was a guard-house, defended by one hundred Spaniards and Indians, who, refusing to surrender, were put to the sword. They were likewise considerably galled with shot from the galleries of lofty houses, by which the great square was surrounded. Three hundred of the garrison were drowned in attempting to pass the river, which was deep and rapid; the governor, with the principal magistrates, retiring into the citadel. This retreat was in itself imprudent, because they did not so much as attempt either to defend themselves or to make their escape, and it was accordingly attended with the most disagreeable consequences. Colonel Draper, having no offer of capitulation or surrender made him, could not prevent his troops, for some hours, from making the city feel all the rapaciousness to which a city taken by storm is subjected from the common men; and those he commanded, we may easily suppose, excepting the few regulars among them, were of the most unruly kind. At last the citadel, being in no condition of defence, the archbishop and the magistrates surrendered themselves prisoners at discretion; and it was immediately occupied by captain Dupont, with one hundred men of the seventy-ninth regiment. The marquis de Villa-medina, with the rest of the Spanish officers, were admitted as prisoners of war, on their parole of honour; and all the Indians were dismissed in safety. The success of the victors was the more agreeable, as it was obtained with very little bloodshed; their loss in the action did not exceed twenty men, though this was embittered by the death of major More, who fell transfixed with an arrow, near the royal gate.

Manilla was no sooner possessed by the British forces, than the admiral went on shore to consult with general Draper on this great event; and to settle a capitulation*. This was found to be a matter of considerable diffi-

* We have been more explicit upon the circumstances attending this capitulation, on account of the disputes afterwards raised by the Spaniards concerning the performance of it; and we have illustrated the Gazette account from col. Draper's letter. "The destruction (says the colonel) that we could have occasioned would have trebled the loss they suffer

Surrender of
Cavite.

HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

culty. When the archbishop and magistrates appeared, the two English commanders humanely told them, they were ready to settle a capitulation that might save so fine a city from destruction; and ordered them to withdraw, consult, and propose such terms of compensation as might satisfy the fleet and army, and exempt them from pillage and its fatal consequences. Upon their return they brought a draught of terms, in the name of the archbishop, the royal audience, and the city and commerce of Manilla, which were so unsuitable to their desperate situation, that they were rejected as unsatisfactory and inadmissible, because they contained no mention of a compensation to the victors for saving the place from utter destruction. The English commanders then took the pen, and dictated the conditions on which the city of Manilla should be preserved from plunder, and the inhabitants maintained in their religion, liberties, and properties, under the government and protection of his Britannic majesty. In this paper the British commanders promised that the terms proposed by the archbishop and the magistrates should be granted, if those of the ransom were complied with; to which the Spaniards consented. In consequence of this capitulation the town and port of Cavite, with the islands and forts depending upon Manilla, were to be surrendered to his Britannic majesty; and four millions of dollars paid as a ransom for the city of Manilla, and the effects of the inhabitants, who, on the other hand, were to be secured in their religion and private property, under the government and protection of the king of England. As for the Spanish troops, which did not exceed three hundred, they were disarmed in the mean time, in order to be disposed of at more leisure. The port and citadel of Cavite were surrendered, together with several large ships, and a vast quantity of warlike and naval stores. The Spanish garrison of three hundred men, instead of quietly surrendering the place, in consequence of the governor's order, mutinied against their officers; and, having plundered some houses, retired with their arms to the country. Captain Campion, with two hundred men, being embarked in the Seahorse, took possession of the place, and captain Kempenfeldt was appointed governor of it, by a commission from the general. One third of the ransom of Manilla was allowed to the East India company; and Mr. Draper, according to the instructions he had received, delivered up the city of Manilla, the port of Cavite, with all their artillery, ammunition, and warlike stores, to Dawson Drake, Esq; and the other individuals appointed to receive them in behalf of that company. All the British forces employed in this expedition were but barely sufficient to garrison these important conquests, which were achieved with so little loss, that not above one hundred men were killed in the whole service. The public, however, had reason to regret the fate of commodore Tiddeman, a brave and experienced officer,

suffer by payment of the ransom. The rich churches and convents, the king of Spain's own palace, with its superb and costly furniture, the magnificent buildings of every sort, the fortifications, docks, magazines, founderies, cannon, and, in short, the

whole, might have been entirely ruined, the Spanish empire in Asia subverted, and the fruits of their religious missions lost for ever, together with the lives of many thousand inhabitants."

who,

who, in attempting to enter the river in his barge, on the morning that succeeded the reduction of the place, was unfortunately drowned with five of his people. Ann. 1762.

The acquisition of Luconia, with its towns, treasures, artillery, stores, islands, and dependencies, was rendered compleat by another fortunate event. Admiral Cornish no sooner understood by the letters taken in the galley with the Spanish governor's nephew, that the galleon Philippina was arrived from Acapulco at Cajayagan, than he sent the Panther and Argo in quest of her, two ships of war, commanded by the captains Parker and King; the first of the line; the other a frigate. On the thirtieth day of October, being off the island Capul, near the entrance of the Embocadero, they descried a sail standing to the northward. The Argo being driven by the current among the Narangos, was obliged to anchor: but captain King, in the frigate, coming up with the chace, engaged her for near two hours, during which he was roughly handled, and even obliged to desist, until his damage could be repaired. The current slackening, captain Parker was enabled to get under sail; and, about nine next morning, came up with the enemy, who, after having been cannonaded two hours at a very small distance, struck their colours and surrendered: but the captain was not a little surpris'd, when the Spanish general came on board, to learn that, instead of the St. Philippina, he had taken the Santissima Trinidad, which had departed from Manilla on the first day of August, bound for Acapulco, and had sailed three hundred leagues to the eastward of the Embocadero: but, meeting with a hard gale of wind, and being dismasted, was obliged to put back and refit. She was a very large ship, so thick in the sides, that the shot of the Panther did not penetrate any part of her, except the upper works. She had eight hundred men on board, and was pierced for sixty cannon; but no more than thirteen were mounted. The merchandize on board was registered to the amount of one million and a half of dollars; and the whole cargo supposed to be worth double that sum; so that this capture was a valuable addition to the conquest, and a fresh wound to the enemy. Capture of the Santissima Trinidad.

At no period of time had the Spanish monarchy suffered such grievous and mortifying disasters, as those she sustained in the course of this year, from a war into which she was precipitately plunged, against all the dictates of sound policy and caution, meerly to gratify the private inclinations of her sovereign. The Spaniards will do well to remember, that from all their contests with England, many of which they have prosecuted with an illiberal spirit of Gothic cruelty, and religious rancour, they have reaped nothing but damage and disgrace. It will be for their interest to cultivate the friendship of Great Britain, as an alliance productive of benefits to their country; and to avoid her resentment as a storm big with ruin to their commerce and their colonies, from whence the importance of their nation, and the chief support of their monarchy, are derived. Reflections on the war with Spain.

The recovery of St. John's, in Newfoundland, was likewise numbered among the wonderful successes which gave a lustre to the British arms in the course of this autumn. Recovery of St. John's, in Newfoundland.

Ann. 1762.

Lord Colville no sooner received advice of the progress which the French armament had made on the coast of Newfoundland, than he sailed thither from Halifax, and blocked up the harbour of St. John's by sea, even while Mr. de Ternay, the French commodore, lay at anchor in it, with a superior squadron. On the eleventh day of September, his lordship was joined by colonel Amherst, who had been ordered on this service by his brother Sir Jeffery Amherst, commander of the forces in America. The colonel had touched at Louisbourg, and taken on board some troops, which, with those embarked at Halifax, amounted to about eight hundred, chiefly Highlanders and light infantry. They were landed, after a short resistance, in Torbay, about seven miles to the northward of St. John's; and this part of the country was rendered difficult by mountains and passes occupied by the enemy. The British forces advanced to the strong post of Kitty-vitty, which they took sword in hand. They likewise drove the enemy from two other heights which they had fortified, and did not abandon without bloodshed. On the sixteenth of September, they encamped in the neighbourhood of St. John's Fort, and, next day, a mortar battery was compleated. The French commodore had sunk some shallops in the entrance of the harbour, which was commanded by a breast-work and unfinished battery. These being taken, and the channel opened, colonel Amherst received his artillery and stores by water conveyance: but lord Colville was driven by contrary winds to some distance from the coast. In his absence, Mr. de Ternay took advantage of a thick fog, to slip his cables and make his escape. His ships were seen at a great distance from the top-mast heads of the British squadron, steering south south-east; but not supposed to be the ships of Mr. de Ternay. On the eighteenth, in the morning, Mr. de Haussenville, the commander of the French forces at St. John's, who had been summoned, and refused to surrender, thought proper to demand a capitulation; and yielded himself, with his garrison, prisoners of war, on condition of being conveyed to Brest with the first opportunity. They were a fine body of troops, very near equal in number to the besiegers; and lord Colville, who had by this time returned to the harbour, prepared ships for their transportation to France. Thus the town and fort of St. John's, with all the other petty places which the French had taken on this coast, were recovered, with very little loss, by a handful of troops, who acted with most remarkable resolution, and surmounted many difficulties by dint of indefatigable labour and perseverance. In this short expedition, lieutenant Schuyler, of the royal Americans, was killed. Captain Macdonald died of the wounds he received in attacking one of the enemy's fortified posts. The captains Bailie and Mackenzie were likewise wounded, but recovered; and not above twenty men were lost in all the different actions.

Disputes
about the
peace in
England.

While the British troops were thus encountering dangers and difficulties abroad, and spending their best blood with alacrity, for the honour and advantage of their country, the people at home were heated and inflamed to a very dangerous degree of faction. Indeed, by this time, the commonalty through the whole kingdom had loudly declared for the professed enemies of the ministry; and the clamour against the peace was augmented by the voice

voice of many, who, in other respects, had no objection to the person of the Ann. 1762. minister. With respect to the articles of the peace, which were now pretty well known, though the preliminaries had not been formally signed, many papers and pamphlets were written and published on both sides of the question. It was taken for granted that great part of the British conquests would be restored; therefore laboured comparisons were drawn between Canada and the French sugar islands, in which the importance of each was magnified or depreciated with all the artifice of misrepresentation, according to the interested views of the different authors who drew their pens upon this occasion. Whether it was necessary to give up the conquered islands, we shall not pretend to determine; but those who argued for restoring Canada, rather than Guadalupe, were either extremely ignorant of the true interests of Great Britain, or influenced by motives of private advantage, which they resolved to obey at the hazard of sowing the seeds of a new war in North-America: for, exclusive of the commercial advantages immediately derived from the possession of Canada, that is, the entire fur trade of a vast continent, it effectually secured the British colonies in that part of the world, which could not possibly be safe while the French retained their settlements on the lakes, the river and gulph of St. Laurence.

The most sanguine politicians insisted upon a continuation of the war, which would, in another campaign, add the island of St. Domingo to the other conquests; of consequence, give the finishing stroke to the commerce and navigation of France, and enable Great Britain to supply all Europe with sugar on her own terms. They affirmed that, in the mean time, public credit could receive no great shock, inasmuch as it appeared in the course of the preceding year, that the government might have borrowed much greater sums than were necessary for the annual expence of the war. This, however, was a fallacious argument. True it is, great sums were offered; but these offers were not the effect of affluence, but of avarice. Every individual who could command a sum of ready money, being allured by the high premiums which the government allowed, hastened to join in the subscription. A vile spirit of usury took possession of the people. Just debts were left unpaid: sacred deposits of trust were invaded. The whole specie of the united kingdom centered in the capital; so that the extremities were left destitute. Personal credit, the soul and essence of a trading nation, was at an end; manufactures languished; and scarce any commerce was to be seen, but the infamous traffick of stock-jobbing.

Objections to
the articles.

Another set of patriots declared they had no objection to a peace, provided the nation retained the islands of Martinique and Guadalupe, together with Canada and Cape Breton, and the French should be totally excluded from the fishery on the banks of Newfoundland, which last was not only a source of great wealth, but also the chief nursery of their seamen, by means of which they had been enabled to contest the superiority with Great Britain, in every branch of commerce. Without all doubt, England, by the possession of those islands and the exclusive fishery, would have derived great advantages; and, in particular, must have engrossed almost the whole Guinea trade for slaves and gum, which the French had for many years

Remarks on
the excep-
tions taken.

Ann. 1762. carried on to the greatest extent. They observed, that France had no right to demand the restoration of their islands, as they had nothing to give by way of compensation for such a sacrifice: that Belleisle was an equivalent for Minorca; that they could have as little pretence for insisting upon a share of the fishery: that with respect to Spain, it would be weak and impolitic to give up at any rate the important conquest of the Havanna, which must of course be followed by the reduction of the whole island of Cuba, very near as extensive as Great Britain; the most healthy, fertile, and delightful of all the countries hitherto discovered in that part of the world: but that it would be a mark of still greater imbecility, to part with this conquest, without establishing the right of the British subjects to cut log-wood and erect forts for their security in the bay of Honduras, and to navigate in those seas, without search or molestation; without obliging Spain to relinquish all title to the fishery of Newfoundland; to cede the whole country of Florida to Great Britain; and make signal satisfaction for the shameful partiality she had, since the beginning of the war, shewn in favour of France, to the prejudice of the English subjects. All these points deserved consideration.

Had Great Britain fought for herself alone, and restricted her efforts to her own element, she might have retained all her conquests, and even have found her account in the prosecution of hostilities: but she was saddled with the protection of her allies; and, on their account, involved in a double continental war, the expence of which over-balanced all the advantages she could derive from the success of her arms. France and Spain declared, in plain terms, that, without the restitution of the islands and the Havanna, peace could be of no advantage to them; that they would rather hazard the prosecution of the war, which, in the long run, must exhaust the finances and credit of England; and, in the mean time, redouble their efforts in making an entire conquest of Portugal, which it would not be in the power of the British auxiliaries to protect.

Preliminaries
signed.

Perhaps the ministry of Great Britain discovered an eagerness for peace in the negotiation, which encouraged the courts of Versailles and Madrid to insist upon more favourable terms than, otherwise, they would have been glad to embrace. Be that as it may, the preliminaries were signed on both sides, and interchanged at Versailles about the latter end of November: an event which was immediately communicated to the city of London, by a letter from the under-secretary of state to the lord-mayor. The capital was still in a ferment, which the chief magistrate took very little pains to allay. The opposition had been gathering strength ever since the negotiation was renewed. Measures were taken for effecting a coalition between the duke of Newcastle and Mr. Pitt, who had hitherto kept aloof from each other, at the head of their respective partisans. It is certain that the former, for some time, had been no friend to that minister's measures. He saw his own importance dwindle by the continuance of the war, in proportion as it was successful. He secretly encouraged the attacks that were made upon Mr. Pitt's measures, and, had not lord Bute stepped in, he himself would have headed the pacific system. But they were far less disunited from one another

other than each was to lord B—e. At last common enmity united them, Ann. 1762. and they joined their endeavours to persuade the people that the p——t would never ratify the conditions of such an infamous peace. On the other hand, the members of the administration did not fail to take every proper measure that could ensure the approbation of the legislature. By this time the earl of Halifax was joined with the earl of Egremont, as secretary of state; and Mr. Grenville was placed at the head of the admiralty. Mr. F—x exerted himself successfully in securing the concurrence of many individuals in the lower house; and almost the whole landed interest was well affected to the measures of the government.

On the twenty-fifth day of November, the parliament being assembled, Meeting of parliament. his majesty harangued them from the throne. He observed, that the late war with Spain, and the attack of his ally, the king of Portugal, having greatly affected the commerce of his subjects, multiplied the objects of his military operations, and added to the heavy burthens of his people; he had willingly embraced an occasion that offered of renewing the negotiation for peace. He gave them to understand, that the preliminary articles were actually signed; that, by the conditions in which all parties had acquiesced, an immense territory was added to the empire of Great Britain; and a solid foundation laid for the increase of commerce; that care had been taken to remove all occasions of future disputes; that the king of Portugal was secured in all his dominions; and that all the territories of his German allies were evacuated by the troops of France. He lamented that a great number of his subjects had been lost in different parts of the world; a consideration which reinforced the other reasons he had to engage in the negotiation; and that he had hastened the conclusion of it, to prevent the necessity of making preparations for another campaign. He desired the commons to consider of such methods in the settlement of the new acquisitions, as should most effectually tend to the security of those countries, and to the improvement of the British trade and navigation. He recommended to their care and attention, his gallant subjects by whose valour those conquests were made. He observed, that union at home was peculiarly necessary to lay the foundation of that œconomy which they owed to themselves and their posterity, and which alone could relieve the nation from the heavy burthens entailed upon it by the necessities of a long expensive war.

In answer to this speech, addresses were presented as usual by both houses, Articles of peace approved by both houses. containing general compliments of congratulation on the approach of peace, as well as upon the birth of the prince of Wales; next day a cessation of arms was proclaimed; and orders were given for opening again all the channels of communication with France and Spain. When the upper-house took the articles of the peace into consideration, many objections were made by the lords in the opposition; and some severe reflections were thrown out against the earl of B—te, with appearance of heat and personal animosity. That nobleman defended his own conduct with temper and decorum, in a well connected speech delivered with great propriety, to the surprize of many who did not think him so well qualified in the art and faculty of elocution.

Ann. 1762.

tion. He gave a detail of the negotiation; and not only owned himself a warm promoter of the peace, but even expressed a desire that this circumstance should be engraved upon his tomb. He was seconded by the earl of Halifax, and supported by a great majority.

The same good fortune attended the administration in the other house, where the opposition made its appearance in a number that was by no means formidable. Mr. P—tt, though in his health greatly indisposed, resolved to disapprove the peace in person. He came into the house, supported on the arms of his friends, and obtained of the speaker permission to harangue sitting. In this attitude he spoke above two hours without intermission. The scope of his speech was to justify his own conduct in the administration; and to give his opinion of the separate articles of the peace, which, upon the whole, he condemned as inadequate to the success of the British arms. It is true he himself had in the course of the preceding year, agreed to articles much less advantageous to Great Britain; but he insisted upon the conquests made since that period; and it was observed on the other side, that, if fresh advantages had been gained, new incumbrances were added by the war with Spain, the protection of Portugal, the interruption of trade with both those nations, the increase of the national debt, and the want of men to recruit the army and navy. In a word, Mr. P—tt was not heard with that attention and applause which he had formerly commanded. The mayor of London spoke on the same side, without making much impression; and both houses agreed upon addresses of approbation, which were presented accordingly. The definitive treaty of peace, signed at Paris on the tenth day of February, was couched in these terms:

Ann. 1763.

The Definitive Treaty of Peace and Friendship, between his Britannick Majesty, the Most Christian King, and the King of Spain. Concluded at Paris, the 10th Day of February. 1763. To which the King of Portugal acceded on the same Day.

In the Name of the Most Holy and Undivided Trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. So be it.

BE it known to all those to whom it shall, or may, in any manner, belong.

“ It has pleased the Most High to diffuse the spirit of union and concord among the princes, whose divisions had spread troubles in the four parts of the world, and to inspire them with the inclination to cause the comforts of peace to succeed to the misfortunes of a long and bloody war, which having arisen between England and France, during the reign of the most serene and most potent prince, George the Second, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, of glorious memory, continued under the reign of the most serene and most potent prince, George the Third, his successor, and, in its progress, communicated itself to Spain and Portugal: consequently, the most serene and most potent prince, George the Third, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg,

bourg, Arch-Treasurer, and Elector, of the Holy Roman Empire; the most serene and most potent prince, Lewis the Fifteenth, by the Grace of God, most Christian King; and the most serene and most potent prince, Charles the Third, by the Grace of God, King of Spain and of the Indies, after having laid the foundations of peace in the preliminaries, signed at Fountainbleau the 3d of November last; and the most serene and most potent prince, Don Joseph the First, by the Grace of God, King of Portugal and of the Algarves, after having acceded thereto, determined to complete, without delay, this great and important work. For this purpose the high contracting parties have named and appointed their respective ambassadors extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary, viz. his Sacred Majesty the King of Great Britain, the most illustrious and most excellent lord, John Duke and Earl of Bedford, Marquis of Tavistock, &c. his minister of state, Lieutenant General of his Armies, Keeper of the Privy Seal, Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and his Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to his Most Christian Majesty; his Sacred Majesty the Most Christian King, the most illustrious and most excellent lord Cæsar Gabriel de Choiseul, Duke of Praslin, peer of France, Knight of his Orders, Lieutenant General of his Armies, and of the province of Brittany, Counsellor in all his Councils, and Minister and Secretary of State, and of his Commands and Finances: his Sacred Majesty the Catholick King, the most illustrious and most excellent lord, Don Jerome Grimaldi, Marquis de Grimaldi, Knight of the most Christian King's Orders, Gentleman of his Catholick Majesty's Bed-chamber in employment, and his Ambassador Extraordinary to his Most Christian Majesty; his Sacred Majesty the Most Faithful King, the most illustrious and most excellent lord, Martin de Mello and Castro, Knight professed of the Order of Christ, of his most Faithful Majesty's Council, and his Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary to his Most Christian Majesty.

“ Who, after having duly communicated to each other their full powers, in good form, have agreed upon the articles, the tenor of which is as follows:

“ Art. I. There shall be a christian, universal, and perpetual peace, as well by sea as by land, and a sincere and constant friendship shall be re-established between their Britannick, Most Christian, Catholick, and Most Faithful Majesties, and between their heirs and successors, kingdoms, dominions, provinces, countries, subjects, and vassals, of what quality or condition soever they be, without exception of places, or of persons; so that the high contracting parties shall give the greatest attention to maintain between themselves and their said dominions and subjects, this reciprocal friendship and correspondence, without permitting, on either side, any kind of hostilities, by sea or by land, to be committed from henceforth, for any cause, or under any pretence, whatsoever; and every thing shall be carefully avoided, which might hereafter prejudice the union happily re-established, applying themselves, on the contrary, on every occasion, to procure for each other whatever may contribute to their mutual glory, interests, and advantages,

Ann. 1763.

tages, without giving any assistance or protection, directly or indirectly, to those who would cause any prejudice to either of the high contracting parties: there shall be a general oblivion of every thing that may have been done or committed before, or since, the commencement of the war which is just ended.

“ Art. II. The treaties of Westphalia of 1648; those of Madrid between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain of 1667, and 1670; the treaties of peace of Nimeguen of 1678, and 1679; of Ryswyck of 1697; those of peace and of commerce of Utrecht of 1713; that of Baden of 1714; the treaty of the triple alliance of the Hague of 1717; that of the quadruple alliance of London of 1718; the treaty of peace of Vienna of 1738; the definitive treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle of 1748; and that of Madrid, between the crown of Great Britain and Spain of 1750; as well as the treaties between the crowns of Spain and Portugal, of the 13th of February 1668; of the 6th of February 1715; and of the 12th of February 1761; and that of the 11th of April 1713; between France and Portugal, with the guarantees of Great Britain; serve as a basis and foundation to the peace, and the present treaty: and for this purpose, they are all renewed and confirmed in the best form, as well as all the treaties in general, which subsisted between the high contracting parties before the war, as if they were inserted here word for word; so that they are to be exactly observed, for the future, in their whole tenor, and religiously executed on all sides, in all their points, which shall not be derogated from by the present treaty, notwithstanding all that may have been stipulated to the contrary by any of the high contracting parties: and all the said parties declare, that they will not suffer any privilege, favour, or indulgence, to subsist, contrary to the treaties above confirmed, except what shall have been agreed and stipulated by the present treaty.

“ Art. III. All the prisoners made on all sides, as well by land as by sea, and the hostages carried away, or given during the war, and to this day, shall be restored, without ransom, six weeks at latest, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty, each crown respectively paying the advances which shall have been made for the subsistence and maintenance of their prisoners, by the sovereign of the country where they shall have been detained, according to the attested receipts and estimates, and other authentic vouchers, which shall be furnished on one side and the other: and securities shall be reciprocally given for the payment of the debts which the prisoners shall have contracted in the countries where they have been detained, until their entire liberty. And all the ships of war and merchant vessels, which shall have been taken since the expiration of the terms agreed upon for the cessation of hostilities by sea, shall be likewise restored bonâ fide, with all their crews and cargoes: and the execution of this article shall be proceeded upon immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty.

“ Art. IV. His most Christian Majesty renounces all pretensions which he has heretofore formed, or might form, to Nova Scotia, or Acadia, in all

all its parts; and guarantees the whole of it, and with it all its dependencies, Ann. 1763. to the King of Great Britain: Moreover, his Most Christian Majesty cedes and guaranties to his said Britannick Majesty, in full right, Canada, with all its dependencies, as well as the island of Cape Breton, and all the other islands and coasts in the gulph and river St. Laurence, and, in general, every thing that depends on the said countries, lands, islands, and coasts, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights acquired by treaty or otherwise, which the Most Christian King, and the crown of France, have had, till now, over the said countries, islands, lands, places, coasts, and their inhabitants; so that the Most Christian King cedes and makes over the whole to the said King, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form, without restriction, and without any liberty to depart from the said cession and guaranty, under any pretence, or to disturb Great Britain in the possessions above-mentioned. His Britannick Majesty, on his side, agrees to grant the liberty of the Catholick religion to the inhabitants of Canada: He will, consequently, give the most precise and most effectual orders, that his new Roman Catholick subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rights of the Romish church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannick Majesty further agrees, that the French inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the Most Christian King in Canada, may retire, with all safety and freedom, wherever they shall think proper, and may sell their estates, provided it be to the subjects of his Britannick Majesty, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions: The term limited for this emigration shall be fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty.

“ Art. V. The subjects of France shall have the liberty of fishing and drying on a part of the coasts of the island of Newfoundland, such as it is specified in the XIIIth article of the treaty of Utrecht, which article is renewed and confirmed by the present treaty (except what relates to the island of Cape Breton, as well as to the other islands and coasts in the mouth and in the gulph of St. Laurence): And his Britannick Majesty consents to leave to the subjects of the Most Christian King the liberty of fishing in the gulph St. Laurence, on condition that the subjects of France do not exercise the said fishery, but at the distance of three leagues from all the coasts belonging to Great Britain, as well those of the continent, as those of the islands situated in the said gulph St. Laurence. And as to what relates to the fishery on the coasts of the island of Cape Breton out of the said gulph, the subjects of the Most Christian King shall not be permitted to exercise the said fishery, but at the distance of fifteen leagues from the coasts of the island of Cape Breton; and the fishery on the coasts of Nova Scotia or Acadia, and every where else out of the said gulph, shall remain on the foot of former treaties.

“ Art. VI. The King of Great Britain cedes the islands of St. Pierre and
VOL. II. Z z Mique-

Ann. 1763. Miquelon, in full right, to his Most Christian Majesty, to serve as shelter to the French fishermen: and his said Most Christian Majesty engages not to fortify the said islands; to erect no buildings upon them, but merely for the convenience of the fishery; and to keep upon them a guard of fifty men only for the police.

“ Art. VII. In order to re-establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove for ever all subject of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America; it is agreed, that, for the future, the confines between the dominions of his Britannick Majesty and those of his Most Christian Majesty, in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea; and for this purpose, the Most Christian King cedes in full right, and guaranties to his Britannick Majesty, the river and port of the Mobile, and every thing which he possesses, or ought to possess, on the left side of the river Mississippi, except the town of New Orleans, and the island in which it is situated, which shall remain to France; provided that the navigation of the river Mississippi shall be equally free, as well to the subjects of Great Britain, as to those of France, in its whole breadth and length, from its source to the sea, and expressly that part which is between the said island of New Orleans and the right bank of that river, as well as the passage both in and out of its mouth. It is farther stipulated, that the vessels belonging to the subjects of either nation, shall not be stopped, visited, or subjected to the payment of any duty whatsoever. The stipulations inserted in the IVth article, in favour of the inhabitants of Canada, shall also take place with regard to the inhabitants of the countries ceded by this article.

“ Art. VIII. The King of Great Britain shall restore to France the islands of Guadaloupe, of Marie Galante, of Desirade, of Martinico, and of Belle-isle; and the fortresses of these islands shall be restored in the same condition they were in, when they were conquered by the British arms: provided that his Britannick Majesty's subjects who shall have settled in the said islands, or those who shall have any commercial affairs to settle there, or in the other places restored to France by the present treaty, shall have liberty to sell their lands and their estates, to settle their affairs, to recover their debts, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, on board vessels, which they shall be permitted to send to the said islands, and other places restored as above, and which shall serve for this use only, without being restrained on account of their religion, or under any other pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions: and for this purpose the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannick Majesty's subjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty: But as the liberty granted to his Britannick Majesty's subjects to bring away their persons and their effects, in vessels of their nation, may be liable to abuses, if precautions were not taken to prevent them;

them; it has been expressly agreed between his Britannick Majesty and his Ann. 1763. Most Christian Majesty, that the number of English vessels, which shall have leave to go to the said islands and places restored to France, shall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they shall go in ballast; shall set sail at a fixed time; and shall make one voyage only, all the effects belonging to the English being to be embarked at the same time. It has been further agreed, that his Most Christian Majesty shall cause the necessary passports to be given to the said vessels; that, for the greater security, it shall be allowed to place two French clerks, or guards, in each of the said vessels, which shall be visited in the landing places and ports of the said islands and places restored to France, and that the merchandise which shall be found therein shall be confiscated.

“ Art. IX. The Most Christian King cedes and guaranties to his Britannick Majesty, in full right, the islands of Grenada, and of the Grenadines, with the same stipulations in favour of the inhabitants of this colony, inserted in the IVth article for those of Canada: and the partition of the islands called Neutral, is agreed and fixed, so that those of St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago, shall remain in full right to Great Britain, and that of St. Lucia shall be delivered to France, to enjoy the same likewise in full right; and the high contracting parties guaranty the partition so stipulated.

“ Art. X. His Britannick Majesty shall restore to France the island of Goree in the condition it was in when conquered: and his Most Christian Majesty cedes in full right, and guaranties to the King of Great Britain, the river Senegal, with the forts and factories of St. Lewis, Podor, and Galam; and with all the rights and dependencies of the said river Senegal.

“ Art. XI. In the East Indies, Great Britain shall restore to France, in the condition they are now in, the different factories which that crown possessed, as well on the coast of Coromandel and Orixá, as on that of Malabar, as also in Bengal, at the beginning of the year 1749. And his Most Christian Majesty renounces all pretensions to the acquisition which he had made on the coast of Coromandel and Orixá, since the said beginning of the year 1749. His Most Christian Majesty shall restore on his side, all that he may have conquered from Great Britain, in the East Indies, during the present war; and will expressly cause Nattal and Tapanouly in the island of Sumatra, to be restored; he engages further not to erect fortifications, or to keep troops, in any part of the dominions of the Subah of Bengal. And, in order to preserve future peace on the coast of Coromandel and Orixá, the English and French shall acknowledge Mahomet Ally Khan for lawful Nabob of the Carnatick, and Salabat Jing for lawful Subah of the Decan; and both parties shall renounce all demands and pretensions of satisfaction, with which they might charge each other, or their Indian allies, for their depredations, or pillage, committed, on the one side or on the other, during the war.

“ Art. XII. The island of Minorca shall be restored to his Britannick Majesty, as well as Fort St. Philip, in the same condition they were in,

Ann. 1763. when conquered by the arms of the Most Christian King; and with the artillery which was there, when the said island and the said fort were taken.

“ Art. XIII. The town and port of Dunkirk shall be put into the state fixed by the last treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and by former treaties. The Cunette shall be destroyed immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, as well as the forts and batteries which defend the entrance on the side of the sea; and provision shall be made, at the same time, for the wholesomeness of the air, and for the health of the inhabitants, by some other means, to the satisfaction of the King of Great Britain.

“ Art. XIV. France shall restore all the countries belonging to the electorate of Hanover, to the Landgrave of Hesse, to the Duke of Brunswick, and to the Count of La Lippe Buckebourg, which are or shall be occupied by his Most Christian Majesty's arms: the fortresses of these different countries shall be restored in the same condition they were in when conquered by the French army; and the pieces of artillery, which shall have been carried elsewhere, shall be replaced by the same number, of the same bore, weight, and metal.

“ Art. XV. In case the stipulations contained in the XIIIth article of the preliminaries, should not be completed at the time of the signature of the present treaty, as well with regard to the evacuations to be made by the armies of France of the fortresses of Cleves, Wesel, Guelders, and of all the countries belonging to the King of Prussia, as with regard to the evacuations to be made by the British and French armies of the countries which they occupy in Westphalia, Lower Saxony, on the Lower Rhine, Upper Rhine, and in all the empire, and to the retreat of the troops into the dominions of their respective sovereigns: their Britannick and Most Christian Majesties promise to proceed, bonâ fide, with all the dispatch the case will permit of, to the said evacuations, the entire completion whereof they stipulate before the 15th of March next, or sooner if it can be done: and their Britannick and Most Christian Majesties further engage and promise to each other, not to furnish any succours, of any kind, to their respective allies who shall continue engaged in the war in Germany.

“ Art. XVI. The decision of the prizes made in time of peace, by the subjects of Great Britain, on the Spaniards, shall be referred to the courts of justice of the admiralty of Great Britain, conformably to the rules established among all nations, so that the validity of the said prizes, between the British and Spanish nations, shall be decided and judged, according to the law of nations, and according to treaties in the courts of justice of the nation who shall have made the capture.

“ Art. XVII. His Britannick Majesty shall cause to be demolished all the fortifications which his subjects shall have erected in the Bay of Honduras, and other places of the territory of Spain in that part of the world, four months after the ratification of the present treaty: and his Catholick Majesty shall not permit his Britannick Majesty's subjects, or their workmen,

to be disturbed, or molested, under any pretence whatsoever, in the said Ann. 1762: places, in their occupation of cutting, loading, and carrying away, log-wood: and for this purpose they may build without hindrance, and occupy without interruption, the houses and magazines which are necessary for them, for their families, and for their effects: and his Catholick Majesty assures to them, by this article, the full enjoyment of those advantages, and powers, on the Spanish coasts and territories, as above stipulated, immediately after the ratification of the present treaty.

“ Art. XVIII. His Catholick Majesty desists, as well for himself as for his successors, from all pretensions, which he may have formed in favour of the Guipuscoans, and other his subjects, to the right of fishing in the neighbourhood of the island of Newfoundland.

“ Art. XIX. The King of Great Britain shall restore to Spain all the territory which he has conquered in the island of Cuba, with the fortress of the Havanna; and this fortress, as well as all the other fortresses of the said island, shall be restored in the same condition they were in when conquered by his Britannick Majesty's arms; provided that his Britannick Majesty's subjects who shall have settled in the said island, restored to Spain by the present treaty, or those who shall have any commercial affairs to settle there, shall have liberty to sell their lands and their estates, to settle their affairs, to recover their debts, and to bring away their effects as well as their persons, on board vessels which they shall be permitted to send to the said island restored as above, and which shall serve for that use only, without being restrained on account of their religion, or under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecution: and for this purpose the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannick Majesty's subjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty: but as the liberty granted to his Britannick Majesty's subjects, to bring away their persons and their effects, in vessels of their nation, may be liable to abuses, if precautions are not taken to prevent them; it has been expressly agreed between his Britannick Majesty and his Catholick Majesty, that the number of English vessels, which shall have leave to go to the said island restored to Spain, shall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they shall go in ballast; shall set sail at a fixed time; and shall make one voyage only; all the effects belonging to the English being to be embarked at the same time: It has been further agreed, that his Catholick Majesty shall cause the necessary passports to be given to the said vessels; that, for the greater security, it shall be allowed to place two Spanish clerks, or guards, in each of the said vessels, which shall be visited in the landing-places, and ports of the said island restored to Spain, and that the merchandize, which shall be found therein, shall be confiscated.

“ Art. XX. In consequence of the restitution stipulated in the preceding article, his Catholick Majesty cedes and guaranties, in full right, to his Britannick Majesty, Florida, with Fort St. Augustin, and the bay of Pensacola, as well as all that Spain possesses on the continent of North America, to the east or to the south-east of the river Mississippi, and, in general, every thing that

Ann. 1763. that depends on the said countries and lands, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights, acquired by treaties, or otherwise, which the Catholick King, and the crown of Spain have had, till now, over the said countries, lands, places, and other inhabitants; so that the Catholick King cedes and makes over the whole to the said King, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form. His Britannick Majesty agrees, on his side, to grant to the inhabitants of the countries above ceded, the liberty of the Catholick religion: He will consequently give the most express and the most effectual orders that his new Roman Catholick subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Romish church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit: His Britannick Majesty farther agrees, that the Spanish inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the Catholick King in the said countries, may retire, with all safety and freedom, wherever they think proper; and may sell their estates, provided it be to his Britannick Majesty's subjects, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts or of criminal prosecutions: The term limited for this emigration being fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. It is moreover stipulated, that his Catholick Majesty shall have power to cause all the effects that may belong to him to be brought away, whether it be artillery, or other things.

“ Art. XXI. The French and Spanish troops shall evacuate all the territories, lands, towns, places, and castles, of his Most Faithful Majesty in Europe, without any reserve, which shall have been conquered by the armies of France and Spain, and shall restore them in the same condition they were in when conquered, with the same artillery, and ammunition, which were found there: and with regard to the Portuguese colonies in America, Africa, or in the East Indies, if any change shall have happened there, all things shall be restored on the same footing they were in, and conformably to the preceding treaties, which subsisted between the courts of France, Spain, and Portugal, before the present war.

“ Art. XXII. All the papers, letters, documents, and archives, which were found in the countries, territories, towns, and places, that are restored, and those belonging to the countries ceded, shall be respectively and bonâ fide, delivered, or furnished at the same time, if possible, that possession is taken, or, at latest, four months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, in whatever places the said papers or documents may be found.

“ Art. XXIII. All the countries and territories, which may have been conquered, in whatsoever part of the world, by the arms of their Britannick and Most Faithful Majesties, as well as by those of their Most Christian and Catholick Majesties, which are not included in the present treaty, either under the title of cessions, or under the title of restitutions, shall be restored without difficulty, and without requiring any compensation.

“ Art. XXIV. As it is necessary to assign a fixed epoch for the restitutions,

tions, and the evacuations, to be made by each of the high contracting parties; it is agreed, that the British and French troops shall complete, before the 15th of March next, all that shall remain to be executed of the XIIth and XIIIth articles of the preliminaries, signed the 3d day of November last, with regard to the evacuation to be made in the empire, or elsewhere. The island of Belleisle shall be evacuated six weeks after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. Guadaloupe, Desirade, Marie Galante, Martinico, and St. Lucia, three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. Great Britain shall likewise, at the end of three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done, enter into possession of the river and port of the Mobile, and of all that is to form the limits of the territory of Great Britain, on the side of the river Mississippi, as they are specified in the VIIth article. The island of Goree shall be evacuated by Great Britain, three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; and the island of Minorca, by France, at the same epoch, or sooner, if it can be done: and according to the conditions of the VIth article, France shall likewise enter into possession of the islands of St. Peter and of Miquelon, at the end of three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. The factories in the East Indies shall be restored six months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. The fortress of the Havanna, with all that has been conquered in the island of Cuba, shall be restored three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done; and, at the same time, Great Britain shall enter into possession of the country ceded by Spain, according to the XXth article. All the places and countries of his Most Faithful Majesty in Europe, shall be restored immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; and the Portuguese colonies, which may have been conquered, shall be restored in the space of three months in the West Indies, and of six months in the East Indies, after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. All the fortresses, the restitution whereof is stipulated above, shall be restored with the artillery and ammunition which were found there at the time of the conquest. In consequence whereof, the necessary orders shall be sent by each of the high contracting parties, with reciprocal passports for the ships that shall carry them, immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty.

“Art. XXV. His Britannick Majesty, as Elector of Brunswick Lunenburg, as well for himself, as for his heirs and successors, and all the dominions and possessions of his said Majesty in Germany, are included and guaranteed by the present treaty of peace.

“Art. XXVI. Their Sacred Britannick, Most Christian, Catholick, and Most Faithful Majesties, promise to observe, sincerely and bonâ fide, all the articles contained and settled in the present treaty; and they will not suffer the same to be infringed, directly or indirectly, by their respective subjects; and

Ann. 1763. and the said high contracting parties, generally and reciprocally, guaranty to each other all the stipulations of the present treaty.

“ Art. XXVII. The solemn ratifications of the present treaty, expedited in good and due form, shall be exchanged in this city of Paris, between the high contracting parties, in the space of a month, or sooner if possible, to be computed from the day of the signature of the present treaty.

“ In witness whereof, we the underwritten, their Ambassadors Extraordinary and Ministers Plenipotentiary, have signed with our hand, in their name, and in virtue of our full powers, the present Definitive Treaty, and have caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto.”

Done at Paris, the 10th of February, 1763.

(L. S.) BEDFORD, C. P. S.

(L. S.) CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN.

(L. S.) El MARQ. DE GRIMALDI.

S E P A R A T E A R T I C L E S.

I. **S**OME of the titles made use of by the contracting powers, either in their full powers and other acts, during the course of the negotiation, or in the preamble of the present treaty, not being generally acknowledged; it has been agreed, That no prejudice shall ever result therefrom to any of the said contracting parties, and that the titles taken or omitted on either side, on occasion of the said negotiation and of the present treaty, shall not be cited or quoted as a precedent.

II. It has been agreed and determined, That the French language, made use of in all the copies of the present treaty, shall not become an example, which may be alledged, or made a precedent of, or prejudice, in any manner, any of the contracting powers; and that they shall conform themselves, for the future, to what has been observed, and ought to be observed, with regard to, and on the part of, powers who are used, and have a right, to give and to receive copies of like treaties in another language than French; the present treaty having still the same force and effect, as if the aforesaid custom had been therein observed.

III. Though the King of Portugal has not signed the present definitive treaty, their Britannick, Most Christian, and Catholick Majesties, acknowledge, nevertheless, that his Most Faithful Majesty is formally included therein as a contracting party, and as if he had expressly signed the said treaty; consequently, their Britannick, Most Christian, and Catholick Majesties, respectively and conjointly, promise to his Most Faithful Majesty, in the most express and most binding manner, the execution of all and every the clauses contained in the said treaty, on his act of accession.

The

The present separate articles shall have the same force as if they were inserted in the treaty. Ann. 1763.

Declaration of his Most Christian Majesty's Plenipotentiary, with regard to the debts due to the Canadians.

THE King of Great Britain having desired, that the payment of the letters of exchange and bills which have been delivered to the Canadians for the necessaries furnished to the French troops, should be secured, his Most Christian Majesty, entirely disposed to render to every one that justice which is legally due to them, has declared, and does declare, that the said bills and letters of exchange shall be punctually paid, agreeably to a liquidation made in a convenient time, according to the distance of the places, and to what shall be possible; taking care, however, that the bills and letters of exchange, which the French subjects may have at the time of this declaration, be not confounded with the bills and letters of exchange which are in the possession of the new subjects of the King of Great Britain.

In witness whereof, we the underwritten minister of his Most Christian Majesty, duly authorized for this purpose, have signed the present declaration, and caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at Paris, the 10th of February 1763.

CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN.
(L. S.)

Declaration of his Britannick Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, with regard to the limits of Bengal in the East Indies.

WE the underwritten Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the King of Great Britain, in order to prevent all subject of dispute on account of the limits of the dominions of the Subah of Bengal, as well as of the coast of Coromandel, and Orixá, declare, in the name, and by order of his said Britannick Majesty, that the said dominions of the Subah of Bengal shall be reputed not to extend farther than Yanaon exclusively, and that Yanaon shall be considered as included in the north part of the coast of Coromandel or Orixá.

In witness whereof, &c.

Done at Paris, the 10th of February, 1763.

BEDFORD, C. P. S.
(L. S.)

Ann. 1763.

[His Britannick, Most Christian, and Catholick Majesties' full powers to their respective Ministers Plenipotentiary, with the accession of his Most Faithful Majesty, his full power, and declaration of his minister (importing that no consequence shall be drawn from the alternative observed on the parts of the King of Great Britain, and the Most Christian King, with the Most Faithful King, in the act of accession of the court of Portugal) are all the other papers that relate to this important transaction; but are here omitted, as containing only matters of mere form.]

Observations
on the treaty.

The reader will, at one glance, perceive that these terms are more advantageous to Great Britain and her allies, than those which were agreed to by the late minister. He must determine for himself, whether they were such as she ought to have insisted upon, in consequence of her additional successes. Certainly they were more favourable for France and Spain, than those powers could have reasonably expected to enjoy, after the losses they had sustained. It must be acknowledged that Great Britain, by extending the frontiers of Canada to the middle of the Mississippi, gained a large tract of fertile country lying on the banks of that river, besides the advantage of a free navigation upon it, and the possession of the port of Mobile: but, in order to secure the English American colonies from all possibility of disturbance from the French, that restless nation ought to have been expelled from New Orleans, and the whole country of Louisiana; for, while they remain in this settlement, at liberty to penetrate by the river to the remote tribes of Indians, they will still maintain their influence among those savages: they will supply them with necessaries, consequently weaken their dependence upon the English; and employ their arts of insinuation upon them so effectually, as to have it always in their power to hunt them upon the defenceless back-settlements of the British colonists. It does not appear that the British ministry were well acquainted with the importance of this article.

England, by this peace, likewise gained an accession, in France's ceding to her the island of Grenada, which, when fully cultivated and peopled, may be of some consequence. She moreover acquired the unsettled islands of Dominica, Tobago, and St. Vincent; but yielded to France the island of St. Lucie, said to be worth all the rest. She retains the settlement of Senegal on the coast of Africa, by which she engrosses the whole gum trade of that country; as for the rock of Goree, which she restored, it was no great sacrifice. The article that relates to the East Indies, was dictated by the directors of the English company; and surely the French have no reason to complain of its severity, as it restores them to the possession of all the places they had at the beginning of the war, on condition that they shall maintain neither forts nor forces in the kingdom of Bengal; thus they will enjoy all their former advantages in trade, without the temptation and expence of forming schemes of conquest and dominion.

The demolition of the works belonging to the harbour of Dunkirk, is no doubt a sensible mortification to France, though of little consequence to England, while a squadron of ships is kept at anchor in the Downs. It be-

came

came an object of some consideration in the war of queen Anne, as a nest of privateers that infested the Channel; and was afterwards used as an inflammatory term of faction. The danger that may threaten England from Dunkirk, does not depend upon vessels which could be received into the harbour, but must arise from a strong squadron of ships of the line, which may always lie at anchor in the road. It is undoubtedly in the power of France to embark twenty thousand men on the coast of Calais and Dunkirk; and these, taking the advantage of a strong easterly wind, which will not allow the British squadron in the Downs to move from their riding, may, under convoy of ten sail of the line, reach the mouth of the river Thames, in fourteen hours. Tilbury fort, opposite to Gravesend, which is the only strength that guards the Channel, might be silenced in two hours, by two or three ships of the line; and then the whole armament might proceed to Blackwall, without further opposition. Every lover of his country must be shocked at the thoughts of what would happen, if twenty thousand French troops, with the pretender at their head, should land within six miles of the capital. In two hours he would be joined by an equal number of partisans, in arms, either induced by affection to his family, or instigated by the hope of plunder. From that moment, public credit would fail; and London be obliged to receive law from the invader. This dreadful picture we draw by way of caution to the government, which may easily prevent any such disaster, by fortifying the rivers Thames and Medway, on both sides, at those places where their channels are the most easily commanded, and keeping a strong squadron of ships always ready for service, at the Nore, or in the harbour of Sheerness. Granting that such an invasion was attended with much greater difficulty, it will be the interest of France, upon certain occasions, to sacrifice twenty thousand men merely to try the experiment.

As the treaty makes no mention of the ships taken from the subjects of France before the declaration of war, in all probability, the king of Great Britain agreed that their owners should be indemnified; a concession which barely atones for a measure which (whatever may have been alledged in its justification) will always be considered by the candid and impartial, as an act of violence and rapine, that strikes at the very root of the law of nations, which, for the interests of humanity in general, ought to be held sacred, even amidst the warmest transports of animosity and resentment.

The liberty of cutting logwood in the bay of Honduras, granted to the subjects of Great Britain, was undoubtedly a great point gained in their favour; but their obliging themselves to demolish their fortifications on that coast, was a tacit acknowledgment that the privilege was not founded upon right, but derived from favour. His Catholic majesty's renouncing all pretensions in favour of his subjects, to the right of fishing on the coasts of Newfoundland, was a puny sacrifice, something in appearance, but nothing in reality: for the claim was almost as obsolete as that of the English monarch to the dominions of France. The cession of Florida, with the forts of St. Augustine and Pensacola, to Great Britain, was an object of much greater importance. It extended the British dominions along the coast to the mouth

Ann. 1763.

of the Mississippi. It removed an asylum for the slaves of the English colonies, who were continually making their escape to St. Augustine. It deprived the Spaniards of an easy avenue, through which they had it in their power to invade Georgia and Carolina; it afforded a large extent of improveable territory, a strong frontier, and a good port in the bay of Mexico, both for the convenience of trade, and the annoyance of the Spaniards in any future contest. But neither the cession of Florida, nor the renunciation of the right to the fishery, nor the permission granted to the English logwood cutters, nor the evacuation of Portugal; nor all these articles together, can ever be esteemed equivalent to the restitution of the Havanna; for which, indeed, the Spanish monarch had no suitable compensation to make, without dismembering his kingdom, unless he had thrown into the scale with his other concessions, that of a free navigation, without search, to the British traders on the coast of New Spain. This was an advantage with which the people of England flattered their own imaginations: but it was a privilege which the court of Madrid could not grant, without opening the avenues of a contraband trade between the English and Spanish creoles, which would have been fatal to the commerce of Old Spain: because, in that case, his Catholic majesty's American subjects would have supplied themselves at the first hand, with European commodities, from the trading ships of Great Britain; and great part of the wealth of that country would have been conveyed immediately to England.

The crown of Spain was much favoured by the article which stipulates, that the conquests, not included in the treaty either as cessions or restitutions, should be restored without compensation. Neither France nor Spain had any armament on foot, from which they could expect the least acquisition or success; whereas the ministry of England had great reason to believe that the island of Luconia was already reduced.

On the whole, the treaty, though perhaps it might have been more favourable in some articles, certainly confirmed great and solid advantages to Great Britain; and will remain as an eternal monument of that moderation which forms the most amiable flower in the wreath of conquest.

Peace in
Germany.

France and England, having mutually withdrawn themselves from the war in Germany, the courts of Vienna and Berlin began to think in earnest of an accommodation. The empress queen had but little hopes of prevailing, by her own strength alone, against a prince who had so long withstood the joint efforts of so many powerful confederates. On the other hand, the king of Prussia had no more subsidies to expect from Great Britain, and little more to gain by contribution and compulsion in the provinces of Germany, which he had already, in a great measure, depopulated and impoverished. Perhaps he was sick of a war, which, in spite of all his activity and success, had exposed him to incredible fatigue, and repeated mortification. Both parties having expressed a desire of peace, conferences were opened at Hubertsburg, by the Austrian, Prussian, and Polish plenipotentiaries; and the articles were, in a little time, adjusted. The treaties of pacification between these powers imported, that the troops on all sides should

should be withdrawn from the countries which had been invaded and possessed in the course of the war; that peace should be re-established on the footing of former treaties, and each party sit down quietly with the loss it had sustained.

Such was the issue of a war, sanguinary beyond example, which had raged with uncommon fury in the four quarters of the globe; which had ruined many fair provinces; and, in the space of seven years, destroyed above a million of lives; which had cost Great Britain, in particular, above two hundred and eighty thousand men, including a great number of brave and able officers, with an incredible quantity of treasure; and increased the burthen of her national debt, from fourscore, to one hundred and thirty millions sterling.



should be withdrawn from the countries which had been invaded and pillaged. And it is the duty of the war, that peace should be established on the basis of former treaties, and each party sit down quietly with the loss it had sustained.

Such was the state of a war, fragmentary and extensive, which had raged with unceasing fury in the four quarters of the globe, which had ruined many fair provinces; and, in the space of twelve years, destroyed above a million of lives, which had cost Great Britain, in particular, above two hundred and eighty thousand men, including a great number of brave and able officers, with an incalculable quantity of treasure; and incurred the burden of her national debt, from fourteen to one hundred and thirty millions sterling.

Of these various wars, the most important, and the most extensive, was the war between France and Great Britain, which had lasted for twenty years, and had cost the former more than a million of lives, and the latter more than a million of treasure.

The war between France and Great Britain, which had lasted for twenty years, and had cost the former more than a million of lives, and the latter more than a million of treasure, was the most important, and the most extensive, of the various wars which had raged with unceasing fury in the four quarters of the globe.

The war between France and Great Britain, which had lasted for twenty years, and had cost the former more than a million of lives, and the latter more than a million of treasure, was the most important, and the most extensive, of the various wars which had raged with unceasing fury in the four quarters of the globe.

The war between France and Great Britain, which had lasted for twenty years, and had cost the former more than a million of lives, and the latter more than a million of treasure, was the most important, and the most extensive, of the various wars which had raged with unceasing fury in the four quarters of the globe.

A

GENERAL INDEX

TO

Dr. Smollett's Complete History of England;

FROM THE

Landing of Julius Cæsar to the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.

A.
ABARIS, an Hyperborean Druid, sent to renew the correspondence with the Delians, i. 9. His dress and character, 10.

Abbot, George, promoted to the see of Canterbury, iii. 168. Is confined, 210. Set at liberty, 212. His death, 224.

Abercorn (Hamilton) earl of, accompanies king James to Ireland, iv. 21.

Aberdeen (Gordon) earl of, appointed chancellor of Scotland, iv. 502. Attends the duke of Cumberland at Aberdeen, 670.

Abington (Bertie) earl of, joins the prince of Orange, iii. 540. Created a privy counsellor, iv. 239. Opposes the septennial act, 452. Presents a petition from the university of Oxford, 456. His motion concerning the Scottish election, 566.

Abjuration of James II. proposed, iv. 45. The bill of, passed, 231.

Acmon, patriarch of the Europeans, i. 4.

Act of security refused the royal assent in Scotland, iv. 262. Passed, 283.

Acton, lord, taken prisoner at Bannockburn, i. 646.

— sir Roger, an associate of lord Cobham, ii. 250.

Acton-Burnel, the statute of, enacted, i. 585.

Acton, Richard, his examination, iv. 130.

Adam, l'Isle de, enters Paris with an armed party, to assist in the massacre of the Armagnac factions, ii. 275. Escapes from Pontoise with difficulty, 281. Becomes one of Henry VI's partisans, 296. Is obliged to abandon the siege of Lagny, 320. Scales the walls of Paris, 324. Is cut in pieces by the populace at Bruges, 325.

Addison, Mr. appointed secretary of state, iv. 458.

Adelwalch, king of Suffex, defeated and taken by Wolphar, king of Mercia, i. 93.

Adminius, the deposed prince of the Trinobantes, solicits Caligula to invade Britain, i. 24.

Adrian arrives in Britain, and builds the famous rampart between the rivers Esk and Tyne, i. 42.

Advocates, the faculty of, reprimanded for favouring the duke of Hamilton's protest and address, iv. 243. Receive a medal of the chevalier de St. George, 384.

Ælla and his three sons land in Suffex, i. 72.

— And fight the battle of Maer-cedres-burn, ib. Founder of the kingdom of Suffex, 92.

African and Indian company established in Scot-

- Scotland, iv. 133. Addressed against by the English parliament, 146. Abandoned by king William, 185. Make a settlement at Darien, 192. Compelled to quit it, ib. Causes a national ferment, 199. The motive ascribed for king William's opposition to that settlement, 200.
- Agelmar, bishop of Elmham, deposed, i. 227. Thrown into prison and dies, 549.
- Aggregate fund act passed, iv. 59.
- Agelnoth, archbishop of Canterbury, resolutely refuses to crown Harold Harefoot, i. 210.
- Agitators appointed by the army, iii. 321.
- Agricola appointed commander in Britain, reduces the Ordovices and island of Anglesey, i. 36. Subdues the Ottodini, finishes the conquest of South Britain, erects forts, and polishes the Britons, 37. Advances into Scotland, and fortifies the isthmus between the Forth and Clyde, 38. Marches against the Caledonians, ib. Who surprise one of his legions, ib. Defeats Calgacus, 39. Sends the Roman fleet round the island of Britain, ib. Is recalled, 40.
- Aidan, king of Scotland, joins in alliance with the Britons, and is defeated at Degraften, i. 102.
- Aiguillon, its memorable siege, ii. 57.
- Airly (Ogilvie) earl of, joins Montrose, iii. 307.
- Aislachie, Mr. resigns his office, iv. 487. Expelled the house of commons, and sent to the Tower, 489.
- Alan, lord of Galloway, does homage to king John for lands granted to him in the north of Ireland, i. 433.
- Albany, duke of, regent of Scotland, starves his nephew, and renews the truce with England, ii. 236.
- duke of, makes a private treaty with the king of England, ii. 238.
- duke of, made regent of Scotland, iii. 546, where he arrives, 549, and saves the king from being carried into England, 550. A truce between the king of England and him, ib. He is thanked by the nobility, 563. Commands a body of French troops in Italy, 570.
- Albemarle (Le Gros) earl of, commands the English army at the battle of the Standard, i. 282. Gets the additional title of Yorkshire, 283. Commands part of Stephen's army at the battle of Lincoln, 287, 288. Is one of his chief partizans, 294. Refuses to deliver up his castle of Scarborough, 303. See Plantagenet and Warwick.
- (Fortibus) earl of, deserts the cause of king John, i. 450. Refuses to deliver up the castle of Rockingham, 462. Submits, and is pardoned, ib. Is obliged to surrender his castles, 465. Makes an incursion into Anjou, and ravages the frontiers of Normandy, 472.
- Albemarle, George Monk, created duke of, iii. 403. Prince Rupert and he engage the Dutch fleet, with some disadvantage, 420. Are victorious in the next engagement, 421. His death, 431. See Monk.
- duke of, takes the field against Monmouth, iii. 517.
- Albemarle (Keppel) earl of, eclipses Portland in king William's favour, iv. 179, 184. Defeated at Denain, 405.
- Alberoni, cardinal, his letter concerning sir George Byng's attacking the Spanish fleet, iv. 411.
- Albert, archduke of Austria, governor of the Netherlands, takes Calais, iii. 114. Is defeated by prince Maurice, 125.
- Albigenses, a crusade against them, i. 427. Which gives birth to the inquisition, 453. They gain ground, 556.
- Alcuin, an account of, i. 125.
- Aldchester in Oxfordshire, a Roman garrison, i. 26.
- Aldred deprived of the see of York, i. 212. Restored, ib.
- Alexander II. king of Scotland, receives the homage and fealty of the barons and nobility of Northumberland and Yorkshire, i. 449. Does homage to Lewis, who, with the barons of England, swear not to make peace without his concurrence, 451. Swears fealty to Henry III. for his possessions in England, 461. Marries his sister Joan, 464. Forbids Otho, the pope's legate, to cross the borders, 486. Permits him, on his acknowledging it, under his hand and seal, as a compliment to his person, 490. His death, 505.
- III. king of Scotland, marries Margaret, daughter of Henry III. king of England, to whom he does homage for Lothian, but refuses for his kingdom, i. 505.
- Alençon, Francis, duke of, marriage between him and Elizabeth, queen of England, seemingly in great forwardness, iii. 63. He visits her, ib. Articles of the marriage contract between them, 67. He arrives in England, and is caressed by the queen, 68. He returns to the Netherlands, and disconcerts the affairs of the confederates, 70.
- Alfgar, king of the East Saxons, is banished, and makes a descent upon England, i. 196.
- Alfred is sent to Rome, and confirmed by the pope, i. 133. Agrees to an accommodation with his brother Etheldred, 135. Defeats the Danes, 138. Succeeds to the throne,

- throne, and is routed by the Danes, with whom he makes peace, 140. Defeats them at sea, and makes a new peace with them, 141. They over-run his dominions, 142. He enters into the service of a cow-herd, and retires to the isle of Athelney, *ibid.* Reconnoitres the Danish camp in the habit of a harper, 143. Obtains a complete victory over them at Yattendun, *ib.* Fortifies the sea-coast, and takes London, which, with the kingdom of Mercia, he bestows on his son-in-law Ethelred, 144. Receives homage from the princes of North and South Wales, *ib.* Encourages arts and sciences, *ib.* Establishes the university of Oxford, 145. His oeconomy and devotion, *ib.* He compels the Danes to quit England, 147. Divides the kingdom into counties, hundreds, and tythings, *ib.* Compiles a body of laws, *ib.* His cautions against rapine and murder, *ib.* The different councils of his kingdom, 148. His great accomplishments, *ib.* His death, *ib.*
- Alfred, the son of Ethelred II. his tragical death, i. 189.
- Alfric, his treachery, i. 170. 174.
- Alfrid mounts the throne of Northumberland, and reigns with spirit and reputation, i. 108.
- Alienation-act against the Scots, iv. 294.
- Aliens incapable of benefices in England, iii. 64.
- Allen, sir Thomas, compels the Algerines to peace, iii. 429.
- Allum discovered in England, iii. 164.
- Alva, duke of, his cruelty against the protestants, iii. 29. Seizes the effects of the English, 35. Scheme of an insurrection in England to be supported by him, 38. He establishes the inquisition in the Low Countries, 40. Is recalled, 57.
- Ambassadors, their privileges ascertained, iv. 356.
- Ambrosius Aurelius elected king of the Britons, i. 71. Gives battle to the Saxons of Wippedes-fleet, *ib.* Convocates a council at York, and regulates the affairs of the state, *ib.* Enters into a league with the Scots, 72. Engages the Saxons at Maercedes-burn, *ib.* A conjecture concerning his identity with Nathan-Leod, 73.
- Ancalites subdued by Plautius the Roman general, i. 28.
- Anderton, the printer, his trial, iv. 111.
- Anglesey, a principal seminary of the British Druids, i. 9. Conquered by Suetonius Paulinus, 32. And by Agricola, 36. Ravaged by the English, 253. Invaded by the Normans, *ib.*
- Anglesey, Annesley, created earl of, iii. 403.
- (Annesley) earl of, withdraws himself from the Tories, iv. 419. But rejoins them, 420.
- Angus (Umfreville) earl of, made prisoner at Bannockburn, i. 646. Debarred of his estate in Scotland, ii. 15. Commands the first body of the English army at the battle of Durham, 59.
- (Douglas) earl of, defeats the English at Poperden, ii. 325.
- guardian to James III. king of Scotland, negotiates with Henry VI. king of England, ii. 380. Brings off the French garrison of Alnwick, 384.
- leaves the Scottish army in disgust, before the battle of Flodden, ii. 542. Marries Margaret, queen dowager of Scotland, 546. With whom he retires to England, 550. Where he is allowed conditional protection, 590. Returns to Scotland, iii. 643. Saves the Scottish artillery, 648. Defeats the English at Ancram, 650. Commands the van of the Scottish army at at Mussleburgh, 663.
- slain at the battle of Steenkirk, iv. 87.
- Animosity between the British Christians and Saxon converts, i. 82.
- Anjou, duke of, enters Guienne with an army, ii. 98, 100. Which he conquers, 106.
- duke of, elected king of Poland, iii. 55. Succeeds to the throne of France, by the name of Henry III. 57.
- (Philip) duke of, succeeds to the Spanish throne, by the name of Philip V. iv. 206.
- Anlaf, after his brother Guthred's flight into Scotland, escapes to Ireland, i. 154. Is defeated by Athelstan, 156. Returns to Ireland, 157. Invades England, 158. After the battle of Westchester, gets a partition of the kingdom of England, but is forced to quit the island, *ib.* Is elected king of Northumberland by the Danes, 161. Is obliged to relinquish his throne, *ib.*
- king of Norway, makes a descent upon England, with Swein, king of Denmark, i. 171. He embraces christianity, *ib.*
- Annandale (Johnston) discovers a Jacobite plot, iv. 43. Created president of the Scottish council, 260. 300. Opposes the union, 321. 325.
- Annates prohibited to be paid to the pope, ii. 602. Adjudged to the king, *ibid.*
- Anne, of Denmark, married to James VI. king of Scotland, iii. 101. Arrives in England,

- land, with prince Henry from Scotland, 154. Is crowned, 156. Recommends George Villiers to the king's favour, 175. Her death, 183.
- Anne, daughter to James, duke of York, married to prince George of Denmark, iii. 508. Abandons her father, 541. A revenue settled upon her, iv. 42. Dissensions between the queen and her, 93. Reconciliation between her and king William, 125. Her son dies, 202. She succeeds to the throne, 236. Resolves to fulfil her predecessor's engagements with the allies, 238. Her inclination to the Tories, 239. She declares war against France, 240. Warm opposition to her ministry in Scotland, 241. She appoints commissioners to treat of an union of the two kingdoms, 243. Procures the Dutch to put a stop to correspondence and commerce with France and Spain, 254. Receives a remonstrance from the lords concerning Lovat's plot, 276. Grants the first fruits and tenths to the poor clergy, 279. Bill for a regency in case of her death, 309. She nominates commissioners to treat of the union of the two kingdoms, 312. Rejects the proposals of France, 323. Ratifies the union, 331. Gives audience to a Muscovite ambassador, 333. The nation generally discontented with her Whig ministry, 338. She grants an act of grace, 355. An ineffectual treaty between her and France, 357. 368. She changes her ministry, 372. Receives a representation from the commons of her late ministry's embezzlements, 378. Negotiation between her and France, 385. She creates 12 new peers, 390. Conferences opened at Utrecht between her ministers and those of Lewis XIV. 394. Her measures obstructed by the allies, 395. She demands king Philip's renunciation of the crown of France, 397. Receives a loyal address from the commons, 399. Communicates the plan of peace to both houses of parliament, 400. Progress of her negotiation at Utrecht, 405, 407, 408. Where peace is concluded between her and Lewis XIV. of France, 409. Upon which she is congratulated by parliament, 410. Substance of the treaty between her and Lewis, ib. She receives a representation from the Scottish members touching the hardships of the union, 412. She is petitioned by the inhabitants of Dunkirk, 414. Sends commissioners to see its fortifications demolished, and the harbour filled up, ib. Procures the enlargement of the Protestants from the French galleys, ib. Treaty between her and Philip V. of Spain, 417. Her answer
- answer to the address to set a price on the Chevalier's head, 420. Her death and character, 425. Instances of her munificence, 521.
- Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury, is deprived of the temporalities of his see by William Rufus, i. 252. To which he is restored, 258. Denies the king's power of investing bishops, 261. Persecutes the married clergy, 263. His disputes with Thomas, elect of York, 266. His death, ib. See more of him in the History of the Church, 551, 564.
- a Roman abbot, is prohibited from exercising his legatine function, i. 552.
- Anson, commodore, sails for the South Sea, iv. 600. His return and account of his voyage, 653. He and admiral Warren defeat and take a French squadron, 692. Created a lord, 693.
- Anstis, John, taken into custody, iv. 444.
- Antrim (Macdonald) earl of, his regiment refused access into Londonderry, iv. 22. Warrant to apprehend him, 450.
- Appeals to Rome prohibited, ii. 606.
- Arc, Joan of. See Orleans, ii. 311.
- Archbishoprics, three in South Britain, i. 80.
- Ardevelt, Jacob Van, an account of, ii. 27. Is assassinated at Ghent, 50.
- Ardulph, king of Northumberland, expelled by his own subjects, i. 111.
- Argyle (Campbel) earl of, slain at Flodden, ii. 543.
- commands the line of the Scottish army at Musselburgh, ii. 663. Declares against the queen regent of Scotland, iii. 6. Accuses the earl of Morton and Murray, as accessories to the murder of lord Darnley, 25. Takes arms for queen Mary, 30. Acts as one of her lieutenants, 42. Is defeated by Huntley and Errol, 111.
- marquis of, defeated by Montrose, iii. 308. Opposes the king's friends, 332. Cultivates an intimacy with Cromwell, 336. Heads the rigid covenanters, 351. Admits no royalists into the army, and grants commissions only to rigid Presbyterians, 357. Is arrested, 407. Executed, 409.
- is condemned, but makes his escape, iii. 501. Corresponds with the malecontents in Britain, 507. Makes a descent upon Scotland, 516. Is taken and executed, ib.
- sent by the Scottish convention to invest William and Mary with the government, iv. 16. Withdraws from the coalition, 43. Created duke, 205.
- Argyle

Argyle (Campbel) duke of, sent commissioner to the Scottish parliament, iv. 297. Drives the left wing of the French army from their intrenchments at Malplaquet, 360. Appointed general in Spain, 383. His reasons for desiring a dissolution of the union, ib. He engages the earl of Mar at Dumblaine, 447. Disgraced, 453. Supports the bill against the bishop of Rochester, 500. Opposes the bill against the city of Edinburgh, 576. And the convention with Spain, 592. Resigns his places, 604. His speech on the army, 605. Re-accepts his places, and lays them down, 619. His death, 646.

Arlington (Bennet) earl of, made secretary of state, iii. 413. His character, 434. Sent to negotiate with the French king, 446. Vindicates himself to the commons, 454. Is appointed lord chamberlain, 456. His death, 522.

Armagh, the synod of, i. 339.

Armagnac faction massacred in Paris by the Burgundians, ii. 275.

Armstrong, sir Thomas, executed, iii. 507.

Army, rupture between the parliament and them, iii. 320. They refuse to serve under officers appointed by the parliament, 321. They choose agitators, ib. Concessions granted them by the two houses, ib. They seize the king's person, 322. Impeach eleven members of parliament, 324. The two houses obliged to comply with their demands, ib. The Presbyterians form an engagement against them, 325. They march to London, 327. Remonstrate against the king, 340. Purge the house of commons, ib. Dismiss the parliament, 394.

Arran (Hamilton) earl of, claims the regency of Scotland, ii. 551.

—— Appointed regent of Scotland, ii. 643. Is defeated at Mussleburgh, 664. Created duke of Chateleraut, 667. Deprived of his French revenue, iii. 16. Is refused the regency, and access to queen Mary, 35. Is imprisoned by the earl of Murray, ib. And is set at liberty by Kirkaldy of Grange, 41. Is one of queen Mary's lieutenants, 42. Makes peace with the earl of Morton, 56.

—— (Stuart) earl of, iii. 66. His practices against Lennox, 70. He is confined, ib. Regains his interest at court, 72. His insidious conduct to the earl of Gowry and his confederates, 74. And to the king, ib. Is confined to his own house, 81. And reduced to his primitive rank, ib.

—— (Hamilton) earl of, marches against the earl of Argyle, iii. 316. Accompanies king James II. to Rochester, 545. Whom he proposes to be invited to return, 547. He is sent to the Tower, iv. 6.

Arran, lord Charles Butler, created earl of, and lord Butler of Weston, iv. 119.

Arthur is invested with the chief command of the Britons, i. 74. His domestic unhappiness, 75. He is killed at the battle of Camlan, 76. His character and battles, ib.

——, son of prince Geoffry, born, i. 372.

Declared by Richard I. his successor, 386. Is acknowledged by the nobility and prelates of Anjou and Maine, 413. Does homage to John for Brittany, 417. Is taken by John's forces, and cruelly murdered in the castle of Rouen, 422.

——, eldest son of Henry VII. born, ii. 478. Marries Catharine of Arragon, 515. His death, ib.

Articles concerning religion drawn up in convocation, iii. 136. And published, ib.

Articuli cleri, the statute of, ii. 121.

—— super chartas, the statute of, i. 615.

Artois, Robert de, an account of him, ii. 26.

The desertion of the Flemings obliges him to quit the siege of Artois, 35. By his mediation a treaty is effected between Edward III. and the duke of Bretagne, 40. Takes and loses Vannes, 43.

Arundel (Belesme) earl of, impeached by the king, i. 260. And stripped of his whole English estate and dignity, ib.

—— (D'Albiny) earl of, sets on foot a truce between Stephen and Henry, i. 299.

—— (Fitzallan) earl of, taken with king Edward II. in the castle of Lantressan, i. 673. Is beheaded, ib.

—— His son, restored to the estate and honours, ii. 14. Sent with troops into Guienne, 47. Accompanies Edward III. at the defeat of the Spanish fleet, 67.

—— Is appointed a privy-counsellor, ii. 132. Has the greatest part of a supply deposited in his hands, 164. Defeats and takes the Flemish admiral, 165. Relieves Brest, ib. His expedition to Brittany, 175. He is deprived of the office of high-admiral, 178. A mutual accusation between the duke of Lancaster and him in parliament, 184. He engages in the duke of Gloucester's party, 189. Is arrested, 192. Impeached, 194. And beheaded, 195.

—— Lands in England with Henry of Bolingbroke, ii. 202.

—— Accompanies the duke of Bedford to France, ii. 269. Defeats the insurgents in Normandy, 320. Takes Caen, Lillebonne, and Silley-le-Guillaume, ib. Is defeated and mortally wounded, 321, 322.

—— Is one of the peers at the trial of Anne Boleyn, ii. 619. Declares for queen Mary, 687. Appointed steward of the household, 690. Is repulsed by sir Thomas

B b b z

Wyat,

- Wyat, 694. Joins in a scheme against Cecil, iii. 36. Is sent to the Tower, 50.
- Arundel (Howard) earl of, committed to the Tower, iii. 79. Is tried and condemned, 102.
- alteration between him and lord Spencer, iii. 187. Is taken into custody, and released, 208. Appointed high steward at the trial of the earl of Strafford, 246.
- of Wardour, lord, impeached by Oates, iii. 473. Is sent to the Tower, *ibid.* Is bailed, 510. And discharged, 515. Is appointed a privy-counsellor, 523. And lord privy-seal, 524.
- Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, joins the duke of Gloucester's faction, ii. 189. Is convicted of high-treason, 194. And condemned to perpetual banishment, *ib.* Embarks with the duke of Lancaster for England, 202. His resolute declaration, 228. His artful remonstrance against a proposal of the illiterate parliament, 231. Holds a convocation against the Wickliffites, 249. Dispute between the university of Oxford and him, 454, 458. Makes provision against the progress of Wickliff's doctrine, 457.
- Ascham, envoy from the parliament, assassinated by some Irish officers at Madrid, iii. 378.
- Ashburnham, John, accompanies the king from Oxford, iii. 317. Is forced to quit the kingdom, *ib.* Is permitted to attend the king, 328. His indiscretion, 329.
- Ashby and White, their case, iv. 279, 296.
- Ashton, Mr. taken, tried, condemned, and executed, iv. 62.
- sir Arthur, commands part of the royal army at Edgehill, iii. 279. Is appointed governor of Reading, 282. Where he is wounded, 286. Commands the garrison of Tredagh, 353.
- sir Ralph, made vice-constable, ii. 444.
- Ashhurst, Thomas, with James Elliot, and others, sent to make discoveries by sea, ii. 516.
- Aske, Robert, heads an insurrection in Yorkshire, ii. 624.
- Askew, Anne, burnt in Smithfield, ii. 654.
- Affiento with Spain ratified, iv. 417.
- Astley, lord, commands the main body of the royalists at Naseby, iii. 311. Is defeated and taken, 317.
- Atheism and profaneness, bill to prevent, postponed, iv. 491.
- Atheline. See Edgar, i. 165.
- Athelstan obtains a victory over the Danes and Scots in Northumberland, i. 152. Succeeds to the crown, *ib.* Reduces Northumberland, 154. Defeats the Welsh, 155. Humbles Constantine king of Scotland, *ib.* Treats his own brother Edwin in a cruel manner, 157. He obtains a complete victory over Constantine and Anlaf, *ib.* His civil administration, *ib.*
- Athelwait, king of Deira, engages in a league with the kings of East Anglia and Mercia, i. 107.
- Athlone (Ginkle) earl of, defeats the Irish at Aghrim, iv. 69. Besieges and reduces Limerick, 70. In danger of being drowned, 105. Covers the siege of Keiserwaerts, and saves Nimeguen, 244. Contends with Marlborough for an equal share of command, 245.
- Athole (Campbel) earl of, hanged at London, i. 624.
- slain at Duplin, ii. 16.
- (Strathbolgy) earl of, gets possession of his estates in Scotland, ii. 20. Submits and takes the oath to David Bruce, 21. Sends commissioners to sue for peace from Edward III. king of England, 22. By whom he is made guardian of the North of Scotland, 23. He is defeated and slain at Kiltlane, *ib.*
- Athol (Murray) marquis of, marches against Argyle, iii. 316. Stands candidate for president of the Scottish convention, iv. 14. Assists at the proclamation of king William and queen Mary, 16. Created duke, 264. Scheme against him, 276. He opposes the union, 211, 324, 336.
- Attacotti infect Roman Britain, i. 54. Are the same with the Silures, *ib.*
- Atterbury, Francis, bishop of Rochester, committed to the Tower, iv. 497. Bill of pains and penalties against him, 499. He is deprived and driven into perpetual exile, *ib.*
- Aubigny (Stuart) lord, slain at Edgehill, iii. 280.
- Audeley, Hugh de, is deprived of the castle of Newport by Piers Gaveston, i. 658. Associates with the lords of the Welch Marches, *ib.* Submits and is imprisoned, 661. Is put to death, 665.
- , lord, conspires with the earl of Lancaster and others against Mortimer, ii. 9. Gets the earldom of Gloucester, 26. Behaves gallantly at the battle of Poitiers, 77. Accompanies the king to France, 84.
- Defeated by the earl of Salisbury at Bloreheath, ii. 366.
- Gets the command of the Cornish insurgents, ii. 507. Is taken and beheaded, 508.
- Augustine, the monk, lands in the isle of Thanet, and converts Ethelbert king of Kent

Kent to Christianity, i. 89. Made metropolitan, and receives the pall from the pope, 90, 119. Endeavours to bring the British clergy within the Roman pale, ib.
 Augustus II. elector of Saxony, elected king of Poland, iv. 171. Deposed, 273. Acknowledges Stanislaus as king, 322. Re-assumes the crown, 362.
 ——— III. elector of Saxony, chosen king of Poland, iv. 554. Declares for the queen of Hungary, 650. His electorate invaded by the king of Prussia, 657.
 Autun and Berthun crowned joint monarchs of the South Saxons, i. 93.
 Aylesbury (Bruce) earl of, accompanies king James II. to Rochester, iii. 545. A proclamation for apprehending him, iv. 52. Engages in a plot against king William, 147. Admitted to bail, 168. His son called to the house of peers, 390.
 Aylesford, Heneage Finch, (lord Guernsey) created earl of, iv. 431. He and his son dismissed from their places, 451.
 Aylmer, Matthew, created rear admiral, iv. 103.
 Ayscue, sir George, reduces Barbadoes to the obedience of the parliament, iii. 365. A drawn battle off Plymouth, between him and De Ruyter, 368. He is taken by the Dutch, 420.

B.

B Abington's conspiracy, iii. 85.
 Bacon, Francis, appointed chancellor, iii. 177. Is disgraced, 187.
 Baden, Lewis, prince of, defeats the Turks at Patochin, &c. iv. 34. Passes the Rhine, but obliged to repass it, 122. Candidate for the crown of Poland, 171. Defeated at Fridlinguen, 246. Reduces Landau, 288. Thwarts the duke of Marlborough, 301. His success on the Rhine, 304.
 Badlesmere (lord) daawn, hanged, and quartered, i. 662.
 Bagot, sir William, informs Richard II. of the proceedings of the duke of Lancaster, ii. 203.
 Bail, special, allowed ten miles without London, iv. 102.
 Baine of Jerviswood executed, iii. 508.
 Balcarras (Lindsay) earl of, opposes the union of Scotland with the English commonwealth, iii. 365.
 ——— favours king James's interest in Scotland, iv. 13. Is taken and committed to the common prison, 17.
 Balcanen, sir John, perishes at sea, iv. 654.
 Baldred, the last king of Kent, i. 92.
 Baldwin, bishop of Worcester, elected archbishop of Canterbury, i. 557. A dispute

between him and the canons of Christ church, ib.

Baldwin, count of Flanders, grants refuge to William, son of Robert, duke of Normandy, ii. 267. Takes up arms for him, 268.

——— enters into a league offensive and defensive with the king of England, i. 406. His cruelty to his prisoners in Artois, 408. Renews his alliance with England, 415. From which he is detached by the king of France, 416. See Flanders.

——— count de Guisnes, arrives at Dover, with a body of Flemings for the king's service, i. 479. Takes the earl of Pembroke prisoner, but is mortally wounded, ib.

——— IV. king of Jerusalem, offers his crown to Henry II. king of England, i. 370.

Balfour, sir William, prevents the earl of Strafford's rescue, iii. 248. Commands part of the parliament's forces at Edgehill, 279. Defeats lord Hopton at Arlesford, 301. Forces his way with Essex's cavalry through the king's quarters, 303.

Baliol (John) competitor for the crown of Scotland, i. 595. The right of succession between him and Bruce, ib. He is declared king of Scotland, 598. The arbitrary behaviour of Edward I. to him, ib. Is totally defeated at Dunbar, 605. Resigns his crown to Edward, ib. Is delivered to the pope's nuncio, 614. His death, 624.

——— Edward, invades and conquers Scotland, where he is crowned, ii. 15. Does homage to the king of England, 18. Defeats and takes Andrew Murray, ib. Narrowly escapes from Annan, 19. His impolitic conduct, 30. His party totally subdued, 32. Is appointed warden of the northern marches, 47. Commands the rear of the English army at the battle of Durham, 59. Enters Scotland, and ravages the west country, 63. Grants a truce to the Scots, ib. Resigns his title to the Scottish crown in favour of Edward III. king of England, 74.

Balmerino, lord, joins the young chevalier, iv. 665. Surrenders, and is sent to London, 673. Tried and beheaded, 677.

Baltic fleet taken, iv. 307.

Bancks, sir Jacob, taken into custody, iv. 455.

Bancroft, Richard, promoted to the see of Canterbury, iii. 157. His severity to the dissenters, 164.

Bank of England established, iv. 115. Land-ed bank established, 150.

Bank act passed, iv. 459.

Barcelona, the siege of, iv. 306, 319.

Bar-

- Barclay, sir George, his conspiracy, iv. 147.
- Bardolph, lord, joins in an association in favour of sir Edmund Mortimer, ii. 233. Flies to Scotland, where he is generously protected by lord Fleming, and assisted to escape into Wales to Owen Glendourdw, 235. Is defeated and mortally wounded at Braham-moor, 238.
- Bards, an account of the British, i. 7. Those of Wales put to death, by order of Edward I. of England, i. 585.
- Barebones, Praise God, his parliament, iii. 371. He presents a petition to the parliament, that every person be obliged to take the oath of abjuration, 397.
- Barnard Geoffry, defeats Lacy, count of Eu, in single combat, i. 252.
- Barnard, sir John, opposes the excise bill, iv. 551, 552. His scheme for reducing the interest of the national debt, 574.
- Barnet, commodore, his success in the East Indies, iv. 659.
- Baronets, the order of instituted, iii. 173.
- Barons fortify their castles, i. 414. Refuse to attend king John into Normandy, 419. Hostages demanded from them by the king, 429. They form an association against him, 433. Are indemnified in the pope's proposals of peace accepted by the king, 436. Refuse to follow the king in his expedition to Guienne, 438. Form a conspiracy under the direction of Langton, 439. The pope espouses the king's cause against them, 440. They demand the confirmation of their liberties, 442. Appeal to the pope, 443. Take the field, and make themselves masters of London, ib. Obtain the Magna Charta and the Charta de Foresta, 444. Propose means for their being duly observed, which the king agrees to, 446. Renew their homage, ib. Some of them commit outrages, ib. They invite Lewis, son of Philip, king of France, to come and mount the throne of England, 449. Are displeased with the conduct of Lewis, 451. Defeated at Lincoln, 458. Associate under Richard, earl of Cornwall, 468. Submit to the king, on his promising to govern according to law, 469. Are incensed against the king and Peter de Roches bishop of Winchester, 478. Proscribed as traitors, 479. Reconciled to the king, 481. Present a remonstrance against the counsels of foreigners, 483. Take to their arms, 486. Their bold demands in parliament, 496. Send deputies to the council of Lyons, 499. Remonstrate against the pope's exorbitant exactions, 501. Insist upon a reformation of abuses, 518. Obtain the king's consent to the statutes of Oxford, 519. Are intoxicated with power, 520. Their difference with the king compromised, 525. Prepare for an open rupture with the king, 526. Take the field, 527. The Londoners declare for them, ib. A short pacification between the king and them, 528. They engage the king in Southwark, 530. Reject the king of France's determination, 531. Gain the battle of Lewes, 532. Conclude a treaty with the king, and choose commissioners to govern the kingdom, 533. Amuse the king of France with a negotiation, 535. Are excommunicated, 536. Routed at Evesham, 540. Rigorously prosecuted, ib. Assembled in parliament, they write a letter to pope Boniface, 617. Insist upon Piers Gaveston being exiled, 633. Choose ordainers to regulate the king's household, and the affairs of the nation, 635. Another pacification between the king and them, 654. Form an opposition against the king, ii. 167. March up to London at the head of an army, 168. Their conference with the king, 169. Whom they oblige to comply with all their demands, 170.
- Barre, William de, his adventure with Richard I. of England, i. 387.
- Barrington, lord, expelled the house of commons, iv. 501.
- Barry, Philip, assists Robert Fitz-Stephens against the Irish, i. 368.
- Barton, Andrew, takes several English ships, ii. 537.
- Elizabeth, the maid of Kent, an account of, ii. 608.
- Basil, council of, ii. 466.
- Basset of Drayton, lord, his exploits in France, i. 666.
- of Sapcote, lord, killed at the battle of Evesham, i. 539.
- of Sipcote and Multon, lord, commands in the second line of the English army at Crecy, ii. 53. Attends Edward III. into France, 84. Accompanies the earl of Buckingham into Brittany, 140. Averse to extremities, 168.
- Bastwick, Dr. punished for sedition, iii. 226. Petitions the house of commons, 341. Returns in triumph to London, ib.
- Bateman, William, bishop of Norwich, his severity to lord Morley, ii. 124.
- Bath (Bourchier) earl of, asserts the claim of queen Mary to the crown of England, ii. 686.
- (Greenville) earl of, admits the Dutch fleet into Plymouth harbour, iii. 541. Is excepted from king James's pardon, iv. 81.
- Bath, the order of, revived, iv. 506.
- Bath.

Bath, William Pulteney, created earl of, iv. 622. Opposes the dismissal of the Hanoverians from British pay, 630.

Bathiani, marechal, routs the French and Palatine troops at Pfiffenhoven, iv. 656. His proposal rejected at Laffeldt, 689.

Bathurst, Allen, created lord, iv. 390. His speech in behalf of the bishop of Rochester, 500. On the treaty of Hanover, &c. 512. And motions concerning the estates of the South Sea directors, and the sinking-fund, 553, 554. Opposes the convention with Spain, 592. Appointed captain of the band of pensioners, 622.

Battles. Aberdeen, iii. 307. Aderith, i. 77. Agincourt, ii. 262. Aghrim, iv. 69. Agnedcath Regenion, i. 77. Almanza, iv. 334. Aloft, i. 274. Ancram, ii. 650. Alnewick, i. 249. Ardoval, iii. 81. Arlesford, iii. 300. Atherstone-moor, iii. 290. Ashdown, i. 238, 180. Auberoche, ii. 47. Auray, ii. 90. Aylesford, i. 69. Badcn-hill, i. 75. Banbury, i. 77. Bannockburn, i. 645. Banton or Beandune, i. 94. Barnard-heath, ii. 374. Barnet, ii. 404. Bassas, i. 76. Bauge, ii. 287. Bedanheafd, i. 96. Bedford, i. 78. Beguet, iv. 72. Belgrade, iv. 465. Belturbat, iv. 46. Bencheffer, i. 77. Benfington, i. 116. Bycland, i. 663. Billercay, ii. 146. Blackheath, ii. 508. Bloreheath, ii. 366. Bovines, i. 441. Bosworth, ii. 449. Bothwell-bridge, iii. 487. Boyne, iv. 48. Bradford, i. 95. Bradock-down, iii. 285. Braham-moor, ii. 238. Braunau, iv. 633. Brentford, i. 180. iii. 282. Brihuega, iv. 371. Broom-house, ii. 541. Bruneford, i. 156. Bury, i. 149. Buttington, i. 146. Cackow, i. 571. Cadfant, ii. 28. Cæsarea, i. 390. Calvethely, i. 132. Camelford, i. 128. Camlan, i. 6. Campo Santo, iv. 638. Near Carhaes, i. 405. Carlinford, iii. 125. Carpi, iv. 224. Cassano, iv. 304. Castiglione, iv. 321. Castillon ii. 358. Castlepayen, i. 408. Caurs Castle, i. 601. Caye, iv. 362. Cerdicsford, i. 73. Cerdicshore, i. 74. Cerisbrook, i. 75. Chalgrave-field, iii. 287. Chardford, i. 75. Charmouth, i. 130, 131. Chateau-Dauphiné, iv. 638. Near Chateau-Gaillard, i. 423. Chester, i. 77. i. 102. Chilton, i. 140. Choczim, iv. 596. Cirencester, i. 94. Clifton-heath, ii. 671. Clifton, iv. 668. Cocherel, ii. 90. Codogno, iv. 680. Coit-Kelydon, i. 77. Near Coleraine, i. 649. Coni, iv. 652. Near Courcelles, i. 408. Coutances, ii. 75. Craigydorth, ii. 230. Crecy, ii. 53. Crevant, ii. 297. Creyford, i. 70. Cropredy-bridge, iii. 302. Cronstadt, iv. 56. Crotka, iv. 595. Culoden, iv. 672. Damietta, i. 504. Da-

nesmore, ii. 394. Deal, i. 15. Degres-tant, i. 102. Denain, iv. 405. Derham, i. 78. Denbigh, i. 601. Derry, iii. 29. Derwent, i. 69. Dettengen, iv. 635. Douglas, i. 76. Dreux, iii. 15. Dromille, iii. 29. Drummore, iv. 32. Dublin, i. 337, 338. Downe, i. 368. Dumblaine, iv. 447. Dunbar, i. 605. iii. 358. Dundalk, i. 649. i. 654. Dunes, near Dunkirk, iii. 386. Duplin, ii. 16. Durham, ii. 59. Duffendale, ii. 672. Eckeren, iv. 268. Edgehill, iii. 279. Eidelsheim, iv. 88. Eldune, i. 110. Ellandine, i. 128. Elliscroft, i. 137. Evesham, i. 539. Exeter, ii. 670. Exilles, iv. 692. Fagadun, i. 232. Falkirk, iv. 669. Fernham, ii. 348. Ferry-bridge, ii. 379. Fethan-leagh, i. 78. Flerus, iv. 55. Flodden, ii. 541. Folkstone, i. 70. Fontenoy, iv. 658. Franca-Villa, iv. 477. Fridlinguen, iv. 247. Fulford, i. 202. Furnes, i. 611. Gelt, iii. 40. Gisborough, iii. 284. Glandelough, iii. 65. Glen, i. 76. Glen-shiel, iv. 476. Goldspie, iv. 671. Grampian-hills, i. 39. Gravelines, ii. 707. Gravelle, ii. 299. Grosfont, i. 479. Guastalla, iv. 563. Halidowne, or Heavensfield, i. 106. Halidowne-hill, ii. 19. Hastings, i. 204. Hatfield, i. 104. Hedgeley-moor, ii. 383. Hengsdow hill, i. 130. Henlis, i. 649. Herberoi, ii. 321. Herrings, ii. 311. Herkford, i. 147. Hexham, ii. 383. Hilkersbergh, iv. 623. Hockstadt, or Blenheim, iv. 286. Hokenorton, i. 150. Holmedon-hill, ii. 222. Hopton-heath, iii. 284. Horncastle, iii. 297. Jabouka, iv. 595. Idel, ii. 103. Inverlochy, iii. 308. Near Inverness, iii. 308. Inverury, i. 636. Inverury, iv. 669. Isle of Dogs, i. 69. Islip, iii. 310. Ivory, i. 369. Ivry, iii. 104. Kalish, iv. 321. Keith, iv. 670. Kenwith, i. 321. Ketell, i. 132. Killblane, ii. 23. Killcrankie, iv. 19. Kingston, iii. 334. Kingsale, iii. 129. Laffeldt, iv. 606. Lamport, iii. 311. Landen, iv. 104. Langside, iii. 30. Lavingea, iv. 269. Lewis, i. 532. Lille, ii. 34. Lincoln, i. 287. Liseux, i. 281. Near Lismore, i. 354. Lissaw, iv. 248. Luzzara, iv. 247. Lyons, i. 45. Malplaquet, iv. 360. Mear-credes-burn, i. 72. Marsaglia, iv. 106. Marston moor, iii. 299. Mauron, ii. 69. Menay, i. 583. Meranton, i. 138. Methuen, i. 624. Milton, i. 655. Mirebeau, i. 421. Molwitz, iv. 611. Montargis, ii. 307. Morlaix, ii. 49. Mortimer's Cross, ii. 374. Mussleburgh, ii. 662. Najara, ii. 96. Nantwich, iii. 298. Narva, iv. 209. Naseby, iii. 311. Newark, iii. 299. Newburn, iii. 237. Newbury, iii. 293, 304. Newton-Butler, iv. 25. Nissa, iv. 346. Northampton, i. 349, 532. ii. 369. North Walsham,

Waltham, ii. 146. Norwich, ii. 671. Noyn, i. 269. Old Sarum, i. 77. Oran, iv. 548. Orewyn, i. 584. Orsova, iv. 585. Osterfield, i. 29. Oswestre, i. 106. Otford, i. 92. Ottenford, i. 180. Oudenarde, iv. 347. Panmuir, ii. 32. Parma, iv. 562. Patay, ii. 313. Pavia, ii. 570. Pen, i. 95, 179. Pentland-hills, iii. 423. Perth, iii. 307. Peterwaradin, iv. 456. Pirna, iv. 657. Pit-leth, ii. 219. Poitiers, ii. 76. Pont de Valaines, ii. 101. Pontesbury, i. 95. Poperden, ii. 325. Porthamel, i. 32. Portland, i. 131. Portlockbey, i. 151. Prague, iii. 185. Preston, iii. 335. Preston, iv. 446. Preston-Pans, iv. 664. Puffenhoven, iv. 656. Pultowa, iv. 362. Radcock bridge, ii. 169. Rama, i. 390. Ramillies, iv. 317. Red-square, iii. 57. Roslin, i. 619. Roucoux, iv. 679. Roundway-down, iii. 289. Roxburgh, ii. 18. Rymenant, iii. 61. St. Albans, ii. 362, 374. St. Denys, iii. 467. ii. 323. St. George, i. 571. St. Quintin, ii. 705. St. Itevan-de-Litera, iv. 307. Saints, i. 495. Saragossa, iv. 371. Scardigan, iv. 267. Scardengen, iv. 613. Sceorstan, i. 179. Schellemburg, iv. 284. Sedgemore, iii. 518. Selby, iii. 298. Seneffe, iii. 455. Near the Shannon, i. 368. Sherbourne, iii. 314. Sherwood, i. 151. Shrewsbury, ii. 226. Skitheries, i. 649. Sodreiro Formosa, iv. 291. Sohr, iv. 657. Solway-Frith, ii. 642. Somerton, iii. 288. Southampton, i. 131. Southwark, i. 530. Spirebach, iv. 270. Spurs, ii. 540. Stamford, i. 68. Stamford-bridge, or Battle-bridge, i. 202. Steenkirk, iv. 86. Sterling-bridge, i. 610. Stoke, ii. 482. Strigan, iv. 657. Sudbury, ii. 146. Tadcaster, iii. 284. Tenerchebray, i. 264. Ter, iv. 123. Tewkesbury, ii. 406. Thanet, i. 134. Tirlemont, iv. 302. Torrington, iii. 292, 312. Towton, ii. 379. Turin, iv. 319. Verneuil, ii. 302. Vernon, i. 408. Vexin, ii. 320. Villa-Franca, iv. 653. Villa Viciosa, iv. 372. Vienna, iii. 510. Vurnay, ii. 219. Wakefield, ii. 273. Walcourt, iv. 33. Wantborough, i. 79. Walchat, i. 151. Near Waterford, i. 337. Willmenstrand, iv. 613. Wembury, i. 132. Weppedes-fleet, i. 71. Westchester, i. 158. Wilton, i. 293. Wimbleton, i. 78. Woodenberg, i. 97, 115. Worcester, iii. 279, 361. Wynendale, iv. 349. Yattenden, i. 143. York, i. 105, 136, 223.

Bavaria, Maximilian, elector of, detached by the allies to make a diversion in Flanders, iv. 106. His behaviour at the siege of Namur, 156. Declares for France, 246. Defeats the Imperialists at Scardigan, and takes possession of Ratisbon, 261. Defeats Stirum at Lavingen, 269. Routed at Schellem-

berg, Blenheim, and Ramillies, 281, 256. 337. Attacks Brussels, 353. Restored to his dignities and dominions, 416.

Bavaria, Charles, elector of, reinforced by a body of French troops, iv. 612. Crowned king of Bohemia at Prague, 417. Elected emperor by the name of Charles VII. 622. Convention between him and the queen of Hungary, 633. Advances made by him towards a peace, 648. Treaty between him, Prussia, &c. at Francfort, ib. His death, 656.

Maximilian, elector of, accommodation between the queen of Hungary and him, iv. 656.

Beaton, David, archbishop of St. Andrew's, and cardinal, produces a forged will, whereby he is appointed regent of Scotland, ii. 642. Defeats the treaty with England, 643. Persecutes the protestants, and is assassinated by Norman Lesley, 653.

Beauchamp, lord, taken prisoner at Bannockburn, i. 645.

— fir John, bears the royal standard at Crecy, ii. 53. Is made governor of Calais, 63. Is taken prisoner by the French, 68. Impeached and beheaded, 174.

Beauclerc, lord Aubrey, slain at Carthage, iv. 609.

Beaufort (Somerset) duke of, assembles troops to oppose the duke of Monmouth, iii. 518. Is driven out of Bath by the earl of Shrewsbury, and fir John Guise, 541.

Henry, bishop of Winchester, receives Henry V's crown in pledge, ii. 272. Is appointed one of the governors of Henry VI. by parliament, 294. A quarrel between the duke of Gloucester and him, 305. Is created a cardinal, and soon after appointed the pope's legate, 308. Dissension between the duke of Gloucester and him continued, 313. His interest in parliament surmounts the influence of the duke of Gloucester, 318. Mediates a reconciliation between the duke of Bedford and Burgundy, 320. His interest prevails over that of Gloucester, 328. Employs spies against the dutchess of Gloucester, 337. Is impeached by the duke of Gloucester, 339. Whom he survives but one month, 345.

Thomas, admiral of England, sent in pursuit of William Long, ii. 241. Accompanies the duke of Clarence to Guienne, 244.

(Somerset) duke of, distinguishes himself in the opposition, iv. 530.

Beaumont, lord, is arrested, i. 671. Is put in possession of his estate in Scotland, ii. 20. Which is dismembered, ib. He is besieged in the castle of Dundarg, 21. Destroys the town of Aberdeen, 25.

Beau-

Beaumont, lord, joins Henry of Bolingbroke upon his arrival in England, ii. 202. Commands on the right of the English army at the battle of Agincourt, 263. Gets a grant of part of the duke of Burgundy's territories in France and Flanders, 324.

—— joined by the lords in a protest against the duke of Suffolk's sentence, ii. 352. He is slain at the battle of Northampton, 370. And his estate confiscated, 381.

—— Lewis, bishop of Durham, asserts his privilege of Palatine, ii. 122.

Beck, Anthony, bishop of Durham, appointed lieutenant for Margaret queen of Scotland, i. 592. Commissioned by Edward I. to treat with John Baliol king of Scotland, 605.

Becket, Thomas, an account of, i. 308. His insolence in claiming possessions which had been alienated from his see, 309. Screens ecclesiastical delinquents, 310. Opposes the measures proposed by the king for reforming the abuse of the clergy, 311. Is prevailed upon to comply with the king's demands, ib. Swears with the bishops to conform to the laws and customs of the realm, 312. Repents of his condescension, 313. Is convicted of contumacy, ib. Accused of having embezzled the king's treasure, 314. Offers a compensation, which is rejected, ib. Makes a pompous procession to the king's court, 315. Appeals to the pope, 316. Disowns the jurisdiction of the king's court, ib. Is found guilty of perjury and treason, ib. Makes his escape to the continent, ib. Takes the monkish habit, 317. Is highly favoured by the pope, 318. Fulminates his censures against the king's ministers, 319. Fulminates a provisional interdict against the kingdom of England, 323. Has a conference with the king, 324. Denounces censures against the English ministry, and excommunicates the bishop of London, 325. Has an interview with the king at Montmartre, 327. Endeavours to prevent the coronation of young Henry, 329. Has another interview with the king, 330. Still threatens England with an interdict, 331. Returns to England, ib. His insolence and pride, ib. He is murdered at the altar, 333. Canonized by the pope, ib. His body removed to a rich shrine, 462. Further described, 629.

Bede, the venerable, some account of, i. 124.

Bedford (John of Lancaster, third son of Henry IV.) duke of, ii. 243. Is appointed lieutenant of England, during his brother the king's absence, 258. Defeats the French fleet, and obliges the constable d'Armagnac

to abandon the siege of Harfleur, 269. He is appointed regent of England, 273. Brings a reinforcement to the king at the siege of Melun, 285. Is appointed regent of England, 288. Attends the queen to France, 289. Gets the command of the English army there, and joins the duke of Burgundy, 290. Attends Henry V. in his last moments, ib. Is declared protector of England, 294. Assumes the title of regent of France, 295. His progress there, 297. He concludes a treaty with the duke of Brittany, ib. Marries Anne, sister of the duke of Burgundy, ib. Besieges Ivry, 300. Marches against the enemy, 301. Whom he totally defeats at Vernenil, 302. He returns to London to mediate a quarrel between the duke of Gloucester and the bishop of Winchester, 305. Goes back to France with a reinforcement of troops, 308. Causes the famous maid of Orleans to be put to death, 317. Carries on the war with various success, 319. Quarrel between him and the duke of Burgundy, 320. He marries Jaqueline of Luxembourg, daughter of James, count of St. Pol, ib. He dies at Rouen, 323.

Bedford (Russell) earl of, rejects the proposal of attending king Charles I. to Scotland as a spy on his conduct, iii. 251. Obliges the marquis of Hertford to retire into Wales, 285. Repairs to the king's quarters, 292. Which he quits, and returns to the parliament, 294. His reply to king James, 542. ——— created duke, iv. 119.

—— duke of, his speech against Hanoverian connections, iv. 630, 642. He opposes the continuation of the penalties of treason, 645. Appointed first lord of the admiralty, 655. And secretary of state, 696. ——— Mr. punished for writing the hereditary right to the crown of England asserted, iv. 416.

Bedloe commences informer concerning the popish plot, iii. 474. Improbability of his assertion, ib. His evidence against Coleman, 475. He and Oates accuse the queen, 476. His evidence at the trial of Ireland, Grove, and Pickering, ib. Appears against Green, Berry, and Hill, 479. Gets a reward, 481. His evidence at the trial of the five jesuits, 485. His assertion at the trial of Langhorn, 486. Prevaricates at sir George Wakeman's trial, ib. His death, 490.

Belgic Britons, their first settlement in this island, i. 12. They submit to Cæsar, 21. Are enervated by their correspondence with the Romans, 24. Reduced by Vespasian, 27. Supply the Romans against the Britons confederated under queen Bonduica, 34.

- Belgrade, the siege of, iv. 108.
- Belknap, Robert, chief justice of the common pleas, signs an instrument wresting the meaning of the law, ii. 168. His remarkable saying thereon, ib.
- Bellasis, lord, appointed governor of Newark, iii. 315. Which he surrenders to the Scots, 317.
- impeached by Oates, iii. 473. Is sent to the Tower, ib. Admitted to bail, 510. Discharged, 515. Made a privy-counsellor, 523. Proclamation for apprehending him, iv. 52.
- Belleisle, count de, his extraordinary retreat, iv. 624. Arrested in Hanover with his brother the duke, 654. Slain at Exilles, 692.
- Belloni, signor, his letter burned by the hangman, iv. 543.
- Bembow, admiral, bombards St. Malo, iv. 110. His engagement with Du Casse, and death, 250.
- Benedictine monks, their luxury, ii. 464.
- Bentley, sir Walter, sent to command the English forces in Brittany, ii. 67. Defeats the marechal de Nefle, 69.
- Beornelm, an Irish bishop, espouses the cause of the secular clergy against Dunstan, i. 209.
- Bergen-op-Zoom, the siege of, iv. 689.
- Berkley, lord, makes an unsuccessful attempt in Camaret-bay, iv. 119. Bombards Dieppe, Havre-de-Grace, 120. St. Malo and other places, 157.
- taken prisoner at Bannockburn, i. 646. Honorably acquitted of the murder of Edward II. at Berkley castle, ii. 14.
- one of the commissioners for pronouncing the sentence of deposition against Richard II. king of England, ii. 209. Maintains a considerable armament in the expedition against France, 258.
- sent ambassador to the congress at Nimeguen, iii. 459.
- sir John, adheres to the royalists, iii. 285. Attends the king, 328. Assists him in his escape at Hampton-court, ib.
- sir Maurice, makes sir Thomas Wyatt prisoner, ii. 695.
- sir Richard, entrusted with the custody of the earl of Essex, iii. 123.
- Thomas, gets the office of constable of England, i. 608.
- the monks of, have a dispute with Herbert, bishop of Worcester, i. 126.
- Bermingham defeats the Scots and Irish under king Edward Bruce near Dundalk, i. 654.
- Bermudas taken possession of by sir George Somers, iii. 201.
- Bernclau, general, defeats count Thoring at Scardingen, iv. 613. Detached to Dingle-sing to observe the enemy's motions, 622.
- Berners, lord, slain at the battle of Barnet, ii. 404.
- Bernicia, the kingdom of, its limits, i. 102.
- Berry, John, duke of, breaks his parole, ii. 98. Enters Guienne with an army, 99, 100. Is obliged to quit the siege of Cherbourg, 136.
- Berry, Green, and Hill, accused by Miles Prance of the murder of sir Edmundbury Godfrey, iii. 479. Condemned and executed, 480.
- Berthun and Autun crowned joint monarchs of the South Saxons, i. 93.
- Berwick besieged and taken by the English, i. 604. Recovered by the Scots, 653. Retaken by the English, ii. 19. Taken by the Scots, 73. Who abandon it, 74. And afterwards take it by surprise, 134. Retaken by the English, 135. Seized by the Scots, 156. Delivered to the English, ibid. Ceded by Henry VI. to James III. of Scotland, 380. Is taken by the duke of Gloucester, 424. Surprized by the royalists, iii. 333. And delivered to Cromwell, 336.
- (Stuart) duke of, accompanies his father to Ireland, and back again to France, iv. 21, 50. Serves in Limerick under M. Boisseleau, 53. Gets the command of the forces in Ireland, 55. Taken prisoner at Landen, 104. Repairs privately to England, 147. His progress in Portugal, 290. He routes the confederates at Almanza, 334. Defeats the Camisars, 361. Takes Fort Kehl, 555. Killed at Philipsburgh, 561.
- Bible translated into English by Tindal, ii. 612. And afterwards by other persons, 66. Distributed through the principal churches, 630. The free use of it allowed by royal authority, 634. And by parliament, 644. That of Geneva published, iii. 145.
- Bigod, Roger, rises in arms against William Rufus for Robert duke of Normandy, i. 244. See Norfolk.
- Bindon, Thomas Howard, created viscount of, iii. 3.
- Bingham, sir Richard, defeats Brian O Rourke, ii. 104. And Macguire, 108.
- Bingley, Mr. taken into custody, iv. 497.
- Birch, serjeant, expelled the house of commons, iv. 545.
- Biron, duke of, beheaded in France, iii. 130.
- lord, refuses to obey the citation of the commons, iii. 263.
- Biset, Thomas, brings a body of troops from Ireland.

- Ireland to Edward I. who grants him the isle of Arran, i. 614.
- Bishops, British, assist at the council of Arles, i. 62. Summoned to the council of Nice, ib. Are present at the councils of Sardis and Ariminum, 63. Assert their independency of the see of Rome, 119. Celebrate Easter differently from the church of Rome, 121.
- English, prohibited from assisting at county-courts, i. 236. A bill brought in by the commons to exclude them from parliament, iii. 243. Are prosecuted by the house of commons, 252. Protestation taken by twelve of them, 259. Who are accused of high treason, and imprisoned, 260. They are excluded from their seats in parliament, 268. Seven of them sent to the Tower, 530. Tried and acquitted, 531. Several of them refusing the oaths to William and Mary, are suspended and deprived, iv. 36, 62. See Augustin, Laurentius, Wilfred, Offa, Clergy, Roman see, Corboil, Crema, Pope, concerning their subjection to the see of Rome.
- Irish, become indolent and negligent of their duty, i. 336. Assemble a synod at Armagh, 339. Are subjected to the jurisdiction of the church of England before the conquest of their country, having professed canonical obedience, in some degree, to the see of Canterbury, 554.
- Scottish, celebrate Easter differently from the church of Rome, i. 121. Refuse to acknowledge subjection to the church of England, 273, 353. To pay the Saladine tax, 373. Compose a new liturgy, iii. 224. A book of canons, 227. Disown the authority of the general assembly at Glasgow, 230. And at Edinburgh, 233. Declare their abhorrence of the prince of Orange's invasion, 547.
- Black affize at Oxford, iii. 60.
- Blackwell, superior of the Roman Catholics in England, consents to take the oath of allegiance, iii. 162.
- Blake, admiral, reduces the island of Jersey, iii. 365. Engages Van Tromp, 367. Destroys the Dutch buffes and takes their convoy, 368. Is worsted by Van Tromp and De Ruyter, ib. Reinforces the fleet under Monk, 372. Destroys the Spanish galleons at Santa Cruz, 380. Dies in his return to England, ib.
- Blanchard, Alain, put to death for his bravery, ii. 278.
- Blaney, Edward, appointed governor of Fort Mount Norris, iii. 125.
- Bletso, lord St. John of, killed at Edgehill, iii. 280.
- Blois, Eudes, count of, gets the lordship of Holdernefs, i. 226. Assists in advancing William Rufus to the throne, 242.
- Charles, count of, succeeds to the dutchy of Brittany in right of his wife, ii. 40. Makes John de Montfort prisoner at Nantes, 41. Takes several places, but is baffled at Hennebon, 42. Is worsted by the earl of Northampton, 49. Is defeated and taken prisoner, 63. Is vanquished and slain at the battle of Auray, 90.
- Blood, who endeavours to steal the crown, some account of, iii. 440.
- Bloody statute enacted, ii. 632. Repealed 665.
- Blount, sir Christopher, one of the counsellors of the earl of Essex, iii. 123. Taken in his insurrection, 127. Beheaded, 128.
- sir Thomas, engages in a conspiracy against the king, ii. 215. And executed, 217.
- Blunt, sir John, projects the South-Sea scheme, iv. 481. Taken into custody, 487. Refuses to answer certain questions, 488.
- Bodby, his tragical case, ii. 240.
- sir Thomas, sent envoy to the States General, iii. 114.
- Bohemians rebel against the emperor, iii. 183. Chuse Frederic elector Palatine their king, 184.
- Bohun, Henry de, killed at Bannockburn, i. 645.
- Humphrey de, maintains Trowbridge against king Stephen, i. 286.
- Humphrey de, joins in the barons confederacy, i. 519. Is taken prisoner at Evesham, 540.
- William de, created earl of Northampton, which see, and Hereford, ii. 26.
- Boleyn, Anne, some account of, ii. 584. Blames cardinal Wolsey for the miscarriage of king Henry's divorce from queen Catherine, 593. Is created marchioness of Pembroke, and accompanies the king to France, 604. Rejoices at the death of queen Catherine, 616. Is committed to the Tower, 618. Convicted and beheaded, 619.
- Bolingbroke (St. John) viscount of, sent privately to the court of Versailles, iv. 405. Diffension between Oxford and him, 415, 422, 424. Removed from the secretary's office, 430. Withdraws to France, 435. Impeached and attainted, 438, 442. Pardoned, 501. Bill in his favour, 506.
- Bolton (Powlet) duke of, almost drawn into a scheme for the restoration of king James, iv. 40.
- duke of, dismissed from his regiment, iv. 557.
- Bombay ceded to the English, iii. 411.

- Bond, Dennis, expelled the house of commons, iv. 545.
- Bonduica, queen of the Iceni, incites the Britons to a general revolt, i. 33. Is defeated and dies of grief, 34.
- Boniface, uncle of queen Eleanor, promoted to the archbishopric of Canterbury, i. 492.
- Bonne, the siege of, iv. 268.
- Bonner, Edmund, accompanies sir Edward Karne, Henry VIII's excusator, to Rome, ii. 603. His resolute behaviour to the pope, 607. Is promoted successively to the sees of Hereford and London, 631. Offends Francis I. of France, 632. Is imprisoned, 665. Deprived of his bishopric, 675. Is released, 688. And re-established in his diocese, 689. Abuses archbishop Cranmer, ib. His brutality, 699. Degrades archbishop Cranmer, 702. See more of him in the History of the church, iii. 141.
- Bonville, lord, beheaded, ii. 374.
- Book of sports published, iii. 180.
- Booth, sir George, rises in arms for the king, iii. 392. Is committed to the Tower, 393. And released, 398.
- Borders, or Bordarii, defined, i. 235.
- Boroughs and cities first regularly represented in parliament, i. 603.
- Borthwick, lord, espouses the cause of Mary, queen of Scotland, iii. 30.
- Boscawen, admiral, sent to the East-Indies, iv. 694. His operations there, 698.
- Botetourt, lord, appointed a commissioner to accommodate matters between the king and barons, i. 641.
- Bothwell (Hepburn) earl of, tried and acquitted of lord Darnley's murder, iii. 25. Carries off the queen, to whom he is afterwards married, 26. Makes his escape to the Orkneys, 27. And thence to Norway, ib.
- (Stuart) earl of, rises in rebellion, iii. 101. Renews his treasonable practices, 108, 112. Is executed, ib.
- Bothwell, Adam, bishop of Orkney, crowns James VI. of Scotland, iii. 27. Appointed one of the commissioners against queen Mary, 32.
- Botiller (or Butler) Edmund, justiciary of Ireland, i. 648. Is defeated by Edward Bruce, 649. To whom he gives a check, 651. See Ormond.
- Bourbon, duke of, taken prisoner at Agincourt, ii. 265. Negotiation between Henry V. and him, 272. Dies in London, 316.
- duke of, joins in a league with the king of England against Francis I. of France, ii. 566. Escapes into Germany, 567. Is made general of the Imperialists, 568. His progress in Italy, 569. Defeats and takes Francis, 570. Is killed at the attack of Rome, 577.
- Bourchier, Henry, created earl of Essex, ii. 381.
- sir John, sent to assist the citizens of Ghent, ii. 157.
- Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, joins the Yorkists, ii. 369. His negotiation with the queen-dowager, 430. Crowns Henry VII. 476.
- colonel, apprehended, iv. 277.
- Boufflers, marshal, arrested by king William, iv. 138. Surprizes Opdam at Eckeren, 268.
- Bouillon, Godfrey, duke of, elected king of Jerusalem, i. 255.
- Boulogne, count of, gets a grant of Kirketon in Lindsey, and the county of Montagne in Normandy, i. 345.
- Bourke, Redmond, expelled from Leix and Tipperary, by Ormond, iii. 122.
- Bourn, Mr. is protected by two protestant clergymen, ii. 689. Created bishop of Bath and Wells, 700.
- Bournois, his severe treatment, iv. 437.
- Boutetourt, John de, appointed admiral of the eastern coasts of England, i. 602.
- Boyd, lord, appears in arms for Mary queen of Scotland, iii. 30. Is appointed one of her commissioners, 32. He and some other peers seize the person of James, 70.
- Robert, espouses the cause of Robert Bruce, i. 626.
- Thomas, beheaded, i. 624.
- Brabançon, Roger de, his speech to the Scottish competitors and nobility, i. 594.
- Brabant, duke of, is detached from the interest of the king of England, i. 611. But afterwards accedes, upon Brussels being appointed the staple of English wool, ii. 26. Opposes the king's going to England, until he gets security for his return, 33. Cites the archbishop of Canterbury to appear in his courts, 38. Deserts the king of England, 40.
- duke of, his wife elopes and marries the duke of Gloucester, ii. 294. Which occasions a dispute between the two dukes, 303.
- Bradford, Mr. protects Bourn, Bonner's chaplain, ii. 689. And is burned in Smithfield, 700.
- viscount Newport, created earl of, iv. 119.
- Bradshaw elected president of the court for the trial of king Charles, iii. 342. His body burned under Tyburn, 406.
- Braidalbin (Campbell) earl of, withdraws from the opposition, iv. 43. Undertakes for the

- the submission of the Highlanders, 77.
Committed to the castle of Edinburgh, 133.
- Braouse, Philip de, gets a grant of Limerick, i. 360.
- Reginald de, maintains a war in Wales, i. 451.
- William de, defends Castle-Payen, i. 408. His wife's reply to the king's officers, 430. He escapes into Ireland, ib.
- Bray, William de, his answer to king John, i. 422.
- Dr. projects the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, iv. 184.
- Breant, Fulk de, acts for king John, i. 448, 451. And for king Henry, 459. Revolts, and his castle of Bedford is demolished, 465.
- Brembre, sir Nicholas, impeached, ii. 171. And executed, 173.
- Brereton, sir William, defeated at Hopton-heath, iii. 284. Routs lord Byron, 298.
- Bretagne, duke of, gets the estate of earl Morcar, i. 226.
- engages in a treaty with the king of England, and is taken prisoner, ii. 40. The spirits of his party are supported by the magnanimity of his wife, 41. Who performs gallant exploits at Hennebon, 42. The people of Vannes declare for him, 46. He makes his escape from the Louvre, and dies, 48.
- the dispute between him and Charles de Blois referred to arbitration, ii. 86. He gets possession of the dutchy of Bretagne, 91. Enters into a league with the king of England, and gets the honour of Richmond, 102. He takes refuge in England, 105. His success in Brittany, 107. He is declared a traitor by the king of France, and his dutchy confiscated, 138. Which disgusts the nobility thereof, ib. Who invite him to return, ib. With which he complies, ib. Listens to the proposals of the French king, 139. Abandons the English, 141. Does homage to the king of France, and is restored to his dutchy, ib. Mediates a peace between England and France, 154. He surprises the constable de Clifton, 165.
- duke of, enters (with his brother Peter, earl of Richmond) into a league with the duke of Bedford, ii. 297. Declares for Charles VII. of France, 305. The English declare war against him, ib. He abandons the party of Charles, 309. Demands satisfaction of the duke of Warwick for seizing Fougeres, 347.
- incites the peers of France against the king, ii. 385. Concludes a treaty of commerce with England, 391, 409. Promises to assist Henry earl of Richmond, 441. His minister concludes a treaty with Richard III. of England, 445. His dominions invaded by the king of France, 484. Henry VII. offers his mediation between France and him, 485. He is defeated at St. Aubin, 487. Henry VII. declares himself protector of his daughter, 489.
- Bretagne, Anne, dutchess of, receives a reinforcement from England, ii. 490. Concludes a treaty with the king of France, ib. Is married to Maximilian, king of the Romans, by proxy, 491. Is besieged in Rennes by the king of France, 494. Whom she consents to marry, 495.
- Bretons rebel, i. 344. Are defeated, 346. Revolt, and impeach king John of murder in the court of peers in France, 422. Burn Plymouth, ii. 228. Hostilities between the English and them, 229. And pacification, 237.
- Brian, Guy de, defeats the Flemish navy, ii. 102.
- Bridgeman, sir Orlando, appointed lord-keeper, iii. 426.
- Bridges, Mr. accounts for all the public money, except about three millions, iv. 378.
- Bridgewater (Egerton) earl of, created duke, iv. 484.
- Brigantes endeavour to recover their liberty, i. 28. Are defeated by Petilius Cerealis, 36.
- Bristol, lord Digby, created earl of, iii. 192. Is confined, 199. Accused by the king, 208. He is set at liberty, 212.
- earl of, is dismissed from the French dominions, iii. 383. Impeaches the earl of Clarendon, 414.
- John (lord) Harvey, created earl of, iv. 431.
- Britain, its names from the Phœnicians and Greeks, i. 2. Its form and situation, ib. Supposed to have been joined to France, ib. Its natural advantages, 3. When first visited by the Phœnicians and Carthaginians, 4. The manner in which it was first peopled, ib. Invaded by Divitiacus, 12. By Cæsar, 15, 19. Plautius, 26. Produces a number of tyrants, 47. Groans under the tyranny of Paul, a Spanish notary, 52. Its great fertility, 53. The Roman interest there brought to the verge of ruin, ib. Is infested by the Caledonians, 41, 43, 45, 46, 54. By the Franks, ib. By the Picts, 51, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 66. By the Saxons, 68. By the Scots, 51, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 66, 68. Is abandoned by the Romans, 59. The civil and military officers employed by the Romans for its government,

ment, *ib.* Has the gospel preached in the earliest times of christianity, 60. Is involved in anarchy, 77. Produces pious and learned men, 83. See England.

British subjects ordered to quit France, or enlist in the army, *iv.* 563.

Brithric, king of Wessex, conceives a jealousy of Egbert, *i.* 99. Is poisoned by his queen, *ib.*

Britons, an account of their origin, *i.* 4.

Cæsar's description of them, 5. Their sacrifices, 7. Their genius and disposition, 10. The dress of their nobles, 11. The

reason of some of them painting their bodies, *ib.* Their armour and method of fighting, *ib.* Their building, 12. Their

want of unanimity, discipline, and the necessities of war, *ib.* Oppose Cæsar at his

landing, 14. Are defeated by him at Dea, 15. Attack the seventh legion, 16. Submit

and give hostages to Cæsar, *ib.* Unite under Cassivelaunus, 19. Harrahs the Romans,

20. Are routed, *ib.* Submit to pay a tribute to the Romans, 22. And cultivate a peace-

able correspondence with them, 23. They renew their intestine bickerings, 24.

Are worsted in five successive battles by A. Plantius, 27. Are defeated by Ostor-

ius, 29. Harrahs the Romans, 31. Make a general insurrection under queen

Bonduca, and destroy the Roman settlements, 33. Are totally defeated by Sueton-

ius Paulinus, 34. Entirely conquered by Julius Agricola, 37. Adopt the Roman

language, and manners, *ib.* Are permitted to cultivate the grape, and make wine, 48.

Sue to the Romans for succour against the Scots and Picts, 57. Chuse emperors

of their own, and put two of them to death, 58. Supplicate the Romans for assistance

against the Scots and Picts, *ib.* 59. Have the gospel preached early among them, 60.

Their helpless and forlorn situation, 64. Are invaded by the Scots and Picts, 66. And so-

licit Ætius for assistance, *ib.* Chuse Vortigern for their king, 67. Become jealous

of the Saxons, 68. They exclaim against Vortigern for inviting such rapacious guests,

ib. They quarrel with the Saxons, 69. Chuse Vortimer for their king, *ib.* Defeat

the Saxons at Derwent, *ib.* Engage them at Aylesford, *ib.* Worst them at Folkstone,

70. Are routed by them at Creyford, *ib.* Elect Ambrosius Aurelius for their sove-

reign, 71. Give battle to them at Wippades-

fleet, *ib.* Expel the Saxons from London, *ib.* Engage them at Maer-credes-burn,

72. Are repulsed by them at Cerdicshore,

73. They receive a terrible overthrow from them at Cerdic's-ford, 74. Invest Arthur

with the chief command, *ib.* Are defeated by the Saxons at Chardford, 75. Rout them

at Badon-hill, *ib.* Are worsted by them at Cerisbrook, *ib.* Are dispossessed of great

part of their native land by the Saxons, 77. Are routed by them at Old Sarum, *ib.* Have

a drawn battle with them at Banbury-castle, *ib.* Are defeated by them at Bedford, Dur-

ham, and Fethan-leagh, 78. They retire into Wales, 79. Their seminaries or schools,

ib. See Welsh.

Brittany, See Bretagne.

Broad-bottom ministry, *iv.* 655.

Broghill, lord, appointed president of the council of Scotland, *iii.* 381.

Broglio, marechal, escapes in his shirt from his quarters, *iv.* 563. And as a courier from Prague, 624.

Bromley, Mr. moves to repeal the septennial-act, *iv.* 558.

Brook, lord, killed at Litchfield, *iii.* 284.

Brown, count, surprizes Don Carlos at Velletri, *iv.* 652. Penetrates into Provence, 681.

Brownists, the sect of, *iii.* 148.

Bruce. See Brus.

——— sir Alexander, expelled for reflecting against presbytery, *iv.* 243.

Brudenel, lord, taken into custody, *iii.* 474.

——— lord, apprehended, *iv.* 82.

Bruen Bocard, his wife ravished by Osbert king of Northumberland, *i.* 135. He calls

in the Danes to complete his vengeance, 136.

Brunswick, Otho, duke of, challenges Henry duke of Lancaster to single combat, and afterwards declines it, *ii.* 69.

Brus (Robert de) a competitor for the crown of Scotland, *i.* 594. His claim declared

defective, 597. Absents himself when the nobility swear allegiance to Baliol, 598. Ne-

glects king Edward's summons, 603.

——— Robert de, cajoled into king Edward I's interest, *i.* 604. Is summoned to renew

his oath to him, 610. Joins his countrymen, but submits again to Edward, *ib.* Rein-

forces the English army, 613. A conference between him and Wallace, 623.

——— Robert de, has livery of his lands, *i.* 621. Is obliged to give up his castle of Kil-

drummy, 622. Aspires to the crown, 623. Makes a treaty with Cumin, *ib.* Whom

he stabs for his perfidy, 624. Is crowned at Scoon, 625. Is defeated at Methun, 626.

His wife, brothers, and sister taken, *ib.* His progress, 627. Subdues all Scotland, and

expels the English, 635. His proceedings, 643, 644. Prepares to meet the king of

England, and defeats him at Bannockburn, 645. Treats his prisoners with great hu-

manity, and uses his victory with modera-

tion,

- tion, 647. His wife, sister, and daughter, exchanged, *ib.* He invades Cumberland, 649. Makes a fruitless descent upon Ireland, 651. The pope commands him to agree to a truce with England, and excommunicates him for contumacy, 652. He reduces Berwick and several castles in Northumberland, and sends an army into Yorkshire, 653. He makes another fruitless descent upon Ireland, 654. His armies defeat the archbishop of York at Milton, 656. And ravage the northern counties, *ib.* He concludes a truce with the king of England, *ib.* The truce expiring, he sends an army into Northumberland, 661. He penetrates into Lancashire, 663. Defeats the king of England at Byeland, *ibid.* Concludes a treaty with him, 664. Sends an army into England, *ii.* 3. Makes peace with England, 6. His death, 10.
- Brus, David de, marries Jane sister of Edward III. of England, *ii.* 7. Is sent to France, 17. The efforts of his party, 18. Refuses to pay homage to the king of England, *ib.* A forged charter concerning his homage to Edward, 23. His partizans are encouraged and assisted by the king of France, 24. Gets the command of the French fleet, 25. His party prevails in Scotland, 32. He joins the king of France at Arras, 36. Returns to Scotland, 42. Is defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Durham, 59. Assists at the tournaments at Windsor, 66. Is set at liberty, 82. King Edward's proposals to him rejected by the Scottish parliament with indignation, 89. And the English parliament reject his offer to Edward, *ib.*
- Edward de, reduces Donald of the Isles, *i.* 636. Invests Stirling castle, 645. Commands the right wing of the Scottish army at Bannockburn, 646. Invades England, 647. Lands in Ireland, and gains several battles over the English, 648. Is crowned king, 651. Is defeated and killed at Dundalk, 654.
- Bryan, sir Francis, sent envoy to Rome, *ii.* 589. And to France, 607. Commands the English cavalry at Musleburgh, 662.
- Bubbles, a vast number of, *iv.* 485.
- Bucer, Martin, some account of, *iii.* 141, 142.
- Buchan (Cumin) earl of, neglects king Edward's summons, *i.* 603. Invades England, 604. His wife crowns Robert Bruce, 625. And is exposed in a wooden cage, 626. He is defeated by king Robert at Inverury, 636.
- (Beaumont) earl of. See Beaumont.
- (Stuart) earl of, reinforces the dauphin with seven thousand Scots, *ii.* 284. Defeats the duke of Clarence at Baugé, 287. Is created constable of France, *ib.* Is taken at Crevant, 298. And killed at Verneuil, 302.
- Buchan (Erskine) earl of, protests against the union in behalf of the peers, *iv.* 325.
- Colonel, defeated by sir T. Livingston, *iv.* 42.
- Buchanan, George, is appointed an assistant to the commissioners against queen Mary, *iii.* 32. Writes a scandalous libel called the Detection, 34.
- Buckhurst, lord, notifies to the queen of Scotland her sentence, *ii.* 89. Is sent ambassador to the States-General, 96. Presides at the trial of the earls of Essex and Southampton, 127. See Dorset.
- Buckingham, Walter Gifford, created earl of, *i.* 226.
- Thomas Plantagenet, created earl of, *ii.* 132. Marches from Calais to Brittany, 139. Returns to England, 141. Is sent with the duke of Lancaster against the Scots, 154. See Gloucester and Wodestoke.
- Humphrey Stafford, earl of Stafford, created duke of, *ii.* 342. His speech to the king, 349. Is wounded at the battle of St. Albans, 362. And killed at Northampton, 370.
- Marries Catherine Wideville, *ii.* 390. Presides at the trial of the duke of Clarence, 420. Is a chief partizan against the queen, 427. Favours Gloucester's interest, *ib.* 431. Harangues the Londoners, 435. Retires in disgust from court, 438. Concocts with the bishop of Ely a scheme in favour of the earl of Richmond, 439. Levies forces privately, 441. Open rupture between Richard III. and him, 442. Is betrayed and put to death, 443.
- Edward, his son, restored, *ii.* 476. Is convicted of treason and beheaded, 562.
- Henry his son restored, *ii.* 566.
- George Villiers, created earl, marquis, and duke of, *iii.* 179, 195. Accompanies the prince to Spain, 194. Breaks off the Spanish match, 195. Returns with the prince to England, 196. Becomes popular, 197. The Spanish ambassador accuses him to the king, 198. He is impeached by the commons, 208. Elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, *ib.* Involves the king in a rupture with France, 211. Makes a disgraceful expedition to the isle of Rhé, *ib.* Is assassinated, 217. His character, *ib.*
- Takes the field for the king, *iii.* 334. Ridicules the earl of Clarendon, 425. His character, 434. He is sent ambassador

- to France, 436. His infamous proposal concerning the queen, 439. He is sent to negotiate with the king of France, 446. Proposes violent measures, 450. Endeavours ineffectually to vindicate himself to the commons, 454. Is disgraced, 456. Brings in a bill in favour of the dissenters, 458. Is sent to the Tower, 461. His death, 528.
- Buckingham (Sheffield) marquis of Normandy, created duke of, appointed lord-steward of the household, iv. 374. Opposes the South-sea scheme, 481.
- Buckle, captain, takes the Glorioso, iv. 694.
- Bulkely, general, attends the chevalier from Scotland to France, iv. 449.
- Bulmer, sir William, defeats the earl of Hume at Broom-house, ii. 541.
- Burdet, Thomas, unjustly put to death, ii. 419.
- Burgh, Hubert de, appointed warden of the Welsh marches, i. 419. Refuses to put out the eyes of prince Arthur, 421. Is taken in Chinon, 425. Appointed governor of Dover-castle, 450. Ravages the Barons lands, 451. His courage and invincible fidelity, 457. He is created chief justiciary of England, 461. Marries the king of Scotland's sister, 462. Punishes the chiefs of the London rioters, 463. Renders himself odious to the nobility, 464. See Kent.
- Richard de, earl of Ulster, ordered to bring forces from Ireland, i. 637, 645, 664.
- William de, wrests the meaning of the law, ii. 168.
- Burgundy, Philip the Hardy, created duke of, ii. 90. Reduces some towns in Picardy, 132. Succeeds to the earldom of Flanders, 154. He and the duke of Berry vested with the regency of France, 182.
- duke of, employs emissaries to murder the duke of Orleans, ii. 237. Raises the blockade of Paris, 242. An accommodation between him and the young duke of Orleans, 244. Negotiation between the king of England and him, 251. He unites with the dauphin, 252. Charles VI. declares war against him, 254. Makes overtures to the king of England, ib. With whom he negotiates, 270. Has an interview, and ratifies a secret treaty of alliance, ib. A coalition between the queen of France and him, 274. His party massacres the Armagnac faction, 275. His equivocal conduct, 276. An accommodation between the dauphin and him, 281. By whose direction he is assassinated, 283. Decree of the council of France against his murderers, 286.
- Burgundy, duke of, negotiation between Henry V. of England and him, ii. 283. The progress of their partizans, 284. He is disgusted with Henry's behaviour, 285. Challenges the duke of Gloucester, 304. Jaqueline dutchess of Hainault constitutes him her heir, 309. A quarrel between him and the duke of Bedford, 320. He makes a separate peace with the king of France, 322. Undertakes the siege of Calais, 324. Of Crotoy, 326. And Guisnes, 329. Truce between the king of England and him, 340. His death, 390.
- duke of, ratifies the alliance with England, ii. 390. He marries the king's sister, 391. An accommodation between the king of France and him, ib. Adventure between them at Perunne, 392. Receives Edward IV. coldly, 401. But at length supplies him with ships and money, 402. He invades France, 410. Undertakes the siege of Nuys, 411. Five separate treaties between Edward and him, ib. He disappoints Edward, 413. Is routed and slain at Nancy, 416. Mary, his daughter and heiress, is married to the archduke Maximilian, 418.
- duke of, reduces Old Brisac, iv. 270. His death, 396.
- Burleigh, W. Cecil, created lord, iii. 47. His death and character, 120.
- Burley, lord, defeated at Aberdeen by Montrose, iii. 307.
- Sir Simon, beheaded, ii. 174.
- Burnet, Dr. Gilbert, his account of the birth and parentage of the Chevalier de St. George, iii. 531. He accompanies the prince of Orange to England, 538. Reads his manifesto in the cathedral of Exeter, 539. Promoted to the see of Salisbury, iv. 3. Some account of him, 4. Discovers a plot, 41. Excepted from king James's pardon, 81. His pastoral letter burned by the hangman, 99. Harangues against sir J. Fenwick, 166. Motion against him, 196. His speeches against Sacheverel, 367. His death, 436.
- Burrough, lord, appointed lord-deputy of Ireland, iii. 116.
- Bushel, captain, condemned for murder, pardoned and promoted, iv. 509.
- Bussy, sir John, speaker of the house of commons, ii. 193. Is beheaded, 203.
- Bute, James Stewart, created earl of, iv. 264.
- Byng, sir George, sent in pursuit of the French fleet, iv. 343. Sails to the Mediterranean, 468. Destroys the Spanish fleet off Cape Passaro, 470. His activity, 471. Created lord Torrington, 479. C.

C.

CABAL, an account of the ministry so called, iii. 434, 439.

Cabot, John, employed by Henry VII. to make new discoveries, ii. 505.

— **Sebastian**, employed for the same purpose, ii. 510.

Cade, John, his insurrection, ii. 352.

Cadogan, general, reinforces Argyle, iv. 448. Created earl, 468.

Cadwallader, king of the Britons, goes to Rome, and dies, i. 96.

Caermarthen (Osborne) marquis of, attempts against him, iv. 29, 58. Excepted from king James's pardon, 81. Created duke of Leeds, 119. See Danby.

Cæsar, Julius, resolves to invade Britain, i. 13. He embarks with his forces, 14. Lands in Britain, and defeats the natives, 15. His ships are destroyed by a tempest, 16. He returns to Gaul, 17. Prepares for another descent, 18. Reduces the Triviri, ib. Makes another descent on Britain, 19. Loses part of his ships, and hauls the rest within a rampart, ib. He crosses the Thames, and penetrates into the territories of Cassivellaunus, 20. Whose capital he takes and plunders, 21. Makes peace with him, 22. Re-embarks for Gaul, ib.

— **Charles**, taken into custody iv. 455.

Cahir, lord, warrant to apprehend him, iv. 450.

Calais besieged and reduced by the king of England, ii. 61. Is recovered by the French, 706.

Caledonians assist the Britons against the Romans, i. 33. Surprise one of Agricola's legions, 38. Are defeated at the Grampian hills, 39. Make irruptions into Britain, 41. Renew their incursions, 43. But are repulsed by Ulpus Marcellus, ib. The Roman pro-prætor purchases a peace from them, 45. Their disposition and character, 46. They make peace with Severus, but the insolence of the Romans obliges them to recommence hostilities, 47. They renew peace with Caracalla, ib. They and the Picts the same people, 49. Infest the Roman provinces, 54. Are repulsed by Theodosius, 55. See Picts.

Calendar reformed, ii. 551. iii. 71.

Calender (Livingston) earl of, assists Leven at the taking of Newcastle, iii. 300.

Caligula undertakes the conquest of Britain, i. 24. His ridiculous expedition to the sea-side, ib.

Calverly, sir Hugh de, engages with the freebooters in the service of the count of Trar-

tamare, ii. 93. Brings six thousand of them to the Black Prince, 99. Retakes the fort of Outwick, 112. Created joint admiral of England, 137.

Cambridge, Edmund (Plantagenet) of Langley, created earl of, ii. 88. Arrives in Guienne with a reinforcement, 99. Accompanies John de Montfort to Brittany, 107. Is sent with troops to the assistance of the king of Portugal, 149. See York.

— **Richard** Plantagenet, earl of, conspires against the king, and is beheaded, ii. 258.

— the university of, erected, i. 150.

— Gives their plate to the king, iii. 279.

— (electoral prince of Hanover) duke of, a writ demanded for him to sit in the house of peers in England, iv. 421.

Cameron, sir Hugh, appointed commander of the Highlanders, iv. 42.

— of Lochiel, his castle plundered and destroyed, iv. 674. He escapes to France, 675.

Cameronians burn the articles of the union at Dumfries, iv. 325.

Camisars appear in London, iv. 345. A body of them defeated by the duke of Berwick, 361.

Campbell, colonel, reinforces the duke of Cumberland, iv. 670.

— **D. of Shawfield**, his house rifled, iv. 509.

Campejus, cardinal, arrives in England in a joint legation with Wolsey, ii. 555. Is recalled, 556. Promoted to the see of Salisbury, 570. Is appointed with Wolsey to determine the king's divorce, 589. His artifice to gain time, ibid. He and Wolsey proceed on their commission, 591. He quits the kingdom, 594. And is deprived of the bishoprick of Salisbury, 615.

Canges, their country ravaged by the Romans, i. 29.

Cannon, colonel, commands the Highlanders, iv. 20, 42.

Canons, a body of, published, i. 209. Of Hoel Dha, 213. Against the married clergy, 273. Of the Lateran council, 362. A project for reforming and digesting them, iii. 137.

Canteloup, W. de, sent an ambassador to the council of Lyons, i. 499.

Canterbury, the see of, erected, i. 89, 118.

Its metropolitical power abridged, 124.

Recovers the dismembered dioceses, 125.

Disputes between it and York about superiority, 266, 353, 356, 550, 554.

Between it and the monks of Christ church, 384,

428. Between the archbishop and the abbot of St. Augustine's, 557.

The bishops of Ireland, before the conquest of their

country,

- country, professed canonical obedience in some measure to this see, 554.
- Canute, king of Denmark, proclaimed king of England, by the Danes, i. 176. Sails to Denmark, 177. Returns to England, ib. Is worsted at Penne, by Edmund Ironside, 179. With whom he has a drawn battle at Sceaorstan, ib. He is routed in two engagements, ibid. Defeats Edmund at Ash-down, 180. The kingdom is divided between them, 181. He is proclaimed king of England by the English, 183. Divides England into four governments, ib. Sends the sons of Edmund abroad in order to be murdered, 184. Marries Emma, the widow of Ethelred, ib. Puts the traitor Edric to death, ib. Lays a heavy tax upon the nation, 185. Makes a voyage to Denmark, ib. Conciliates the affection of the English, ib. Temporizes with the duke of Normandy, ib. He goes to Rome, 186. Advances against Malcolm king of Scotland, 187. His death, ib.
- Cape Breton taken, iv. 659. Its importance, 660. Restored to France, 699.
- Capel, lord, heads the Essex royalists, iii. 333. Is condemned and executed, 349.
- lord, his administration in Ireland, iv. 133.
- Caratacus, king of the Cattivellauni, defeated by Claudius, i. 26. His character and conduct, 28. He is defeated by Ostorius, 29. Betrayed and sent captive to Rome, 30. His address to the emperor, ib.
- Carausius assumes the purple in Britain, i. 48. Is assassinated by Allectus, ib.
- Carew, sir Geo. appointed one of the lords justices of Ireland, iii. 121. And president of Munster, 125.
- Carleton, Henry Boyle created lord, iv. 431.
- Carlingford, lord, killed at the Boyne, iv. 49.
- Carlisle (Andrew de Harcla) earl of, takes the earl of Lancaster, i. 662. Is executed, 664.
- (Hay) viscount Rochester created earl of, iii. 186.
- Carlos, don, takes possession of Parma, iv. 538. Proclaimed king of Naples, 562. Declares war against the queen of Hungary, 651. Surprized at Velletri, 652.
- Carnarvon (Dormer) earl of, routs the parliamentarians, iii. 288. Reduces several places to the king's obedience, 292. Is killed at Newbury, 293.
- Carnwath (Dalziel) earl of, prevents the king from advancing against the enemy at Naseby, iii. 311. Is taken at Worcester, 361.
- earl of, joins Mr. Forster, iv. 445. Impeached, and condemned, 450. And set at liberty, 461.
- Carolina, the settlement of completed, iii. 546.
- (queen) her death, iv. 581.
- Carpenter, general, attacks Mr. Forster at Preston, iv. 446. Appointed commander in Scotland, and governor of Portmahon, 454.
- Carr, Robert, becomes the king's favourite, iii. 168. See Rochester.
- Thomas, of Fernherst, makes an irruption into England, iii. 41. Is recalled to court, 70. Sent prisoner to Aberdeen, 81.
- Carricksfergus, the siege of, iv. 32.
- Carrington, lord, taken into custody, iii. 474.
- Carteret, sir Geo. receives the king into Jersey, iii. 353. He is expelled the house of commons, 430.
- lord, appointed secretary of state, iv. 493. His government in Ireland, 530. His motion and speech concerning Porteous's murder, 575. His remarks on the convention with Spain, 591. And speech on the Danish assembly, 593. Motion against sir Robert Walpole, 605. Appointed secretary of state, 619. Opposes the indemnifying of the evidences against the earl of Orford, 621. Sent ambassador to the Hague, 629. Attends the king to Germany, 633. Becomes earl of Granville, 655.
- Cartwright, Dr. bishop of Chester, accompanies king James II. to Ireland, iv. 21.
- Casal, the siege of, iv. 139.
- Cashel, the council of, i. 554.
- Cassils (Kennedy) earl of, taken prisoner, ii. 642. Is dismissed without ransom, 643. Appears in arms for queen Mary, iii. 30.
- created lord justice-general of Scotland, iii. 407.
- Cassivellaunus, king of the Cattivellauni, invested with the supreme command of the Britons, i. 19. His capital is taken and plundered, 21. He makes peace with Cæsar, 22.
- Castlemain (Palmer) earl of, committed to the Tower, iii. 488. Sent ambassador to Rome, 525. Impeached, iv. 38. Proclamation issued for apprehending him, 52.
- Castleton, James Sanderson, viscount of, created lord Sanderson, iv. 431.
- Caswell, sir George, taken into custody, iv. 487.
- Catalans, debates about, iv. 419.
- Catharine of Arragon, widow of Arthur prince of Wales, married to Henry VIII. his brother, ii. 527. Is removed from court, 601. Her death, 615.
- Cathcart, lord, embarks for the West-Indies, iv. 600. His death, 608.

Cathol,

- Cathol, king of Connaught, is reduced, i. 431. And taken prisoner, 472.
- Catinat, marechal, his operations in Piedmont, iv. 66. Defeats the duke of Savoy at Saluces, 55. And in the plain of Marfaglia, 107.
- Cavendish, sir Thomas, sails round the globe, iii. 83.
- Caxton, William, some account of, ii. 472.
- Ceadwalla, king of the Britons, routs Edwin king of Northumberland, i. 104. And Ofrick and Anfrid, 105. Is defeated and slain by Oswald, 106.
- king of Wessex, butchers the inhabitants of the isle of Wight, i. 96. Is baptized by the pope, 97.
- Cealwulph, king of Northumberland, renounces his crown and turns monk, i. 109.
- Ceaulin, king of Wessex, routs Ethelbert king of Kent, i. 78. Defeats the Britons, ib. Is vanquished by Ethelbert, 79.
- Cecil, sir Robert, is appointed secretary of state, iii. 115. And master of the wards, 117. Is sent ambassador to France, 119. Maligns the earl of Essex, 123. Corresponds with the king of Scotland, 128. See Salisbury.
- William, his political maxims, iii. 31. A scheme against him, 36. He is sent to treat with the queen of Scotland, 45. See Burleigh.
- Celibacy of the clergy not universally established, i. 559. Is eagerly strove for by the popes, 561.
- Cellier, iii. 488. See Meal-tub-plot.
- Celtæ, some account of, i. 4.
- Centwin king of Wessex, i. 96.
- Cenwal, king of Wessex, expelled by Penda king of Mercia, i. 95.
- Ceolred, king of Mercia, i. 115.
- Cerdic, a Saxon, lands in Britain, i. 73. Defeats the Britons, 74. Is routed by Arthur, 75. Receives fresh supplies from Germany, and extends his conquests, ib. Is crowned king of Wessex, ib.
- Chamberlain, Dr. Hugh, projects paper circulation on land security, iv. 115. And the land-bank, 151. Proposes paper credit in Scotland, 298.
- Chandois, lord, commands in the first line at Crecy, ii. 53. Is appointed lieutenant of Guienne, 87. Assists John de Montfort at Auray, 90. Inlists the freebooters in the service of the Black Prince, 94. Commands in the van at Najara, 95. Is sent against the duke of Anjou, 99. Is mortally wounded, ib.
- joins in a petition for a free parliament, iii. 540.
- Chaplain, sir R. expelled the house of commons, iv. 487.
- Charitable corporation, an account of, iv. 542.
- Charleroy, the siege of, iv. 106.
- Charles I. born, iii. 124. Is created prince of Wales, 177. He visits Spain, 194. Where he is treated with great honour and hospitality, ib. His proposed match broke off, 195. He returns to England, 196. Treaty of marriage between him and Henrietta of France, 199. He succeeds to the throne, 203. His marriage, ib. Is crowned, 205. Accuses the earl of Bristol, 208. Practises arbitrary methods of raising money, 209. Declares war against France, 211. Gives his assent to the petition of right, 215. His behaviour at the news of Buckingham's murder, 217. Concludes peace with France and Spain, 220. Permits the marquis of Hamilton to raise forces for the king of Sweden, 221. Goes to Scotland, 223. Resolves to restore episcopacy, 224. Returns to England, ib. Exacts ship-money, ib. He revokes the Scottish liturgy, &c. 230. Resolves to reduce the covenanters by force of arms, 231. An accommodation between him and them, 232. He prepares for war with Scotland, 234. The arbitrary measures of his court, 236. He resolves to convoke a parliament, 238. Conferences opened at Rippon for a treaty between him and the Scottish covenanters, ibid. His ministers are vigorously prosecuted by the commons, 242. He passes the triennial-act, and makes other concessions, 245. Some officers design to make the army subservient to his interest, 248. He endeavours in vain to appease the commons, 250. He visits Scotland, ib. Where he assents to divers popular acts of parliament, 251. Returns to London, 257. Difference between him and the commons, touching the bill for pressing soldiers, 258. He orders five commoners to be impeached of high-treason, 260. And goes to the house to apprehend them, 261. He harangues the mayor and common council at Guildhall, 262. Retires from London, ib. He refuses his assent to the ordinance for establishing the militia, 267. He passes a bill for excluding bishops from parliament, and another for pressing soldiers, 268. Proposes to venture his person against the rebels in Ireland, 269. Contest between him and the two houses concerning the militia, 270. He is refused admittance into Hull, 271. Prepares for war, 272. Raises a troop of horse-guards for the defence of his person, ib. His principal attendants at York, 274. New contests between him and

and the two houses, *ib.* The navy revolts from him, 276. His attempt upon Hull, *ib.* He sets up his standard at Nottingham, 277. Messages between him and the two houses, *ib.* Harangues his army, 278. Gains the battle of Edgehill, 279. He surprises Brentford, 281. He retreats to Oxford, 282. He refutes the declaration of the two houses, 283. A fruitless treaty at Oxford between him and the deputies of the two houses, 285. Meets the queen at Keinton, 289. Publishes a declaration, 290. Undertakes the siege of Gloucester, *ib.* Engages Essex at Newbury, 293. He summons the lords and commons to Oxford, 296. Concludes a peace with the rebels in Ireland, 297. He retires to Worcester, 301. Engages Waller at Cropredy-bridge, 302. Disarms Essex's infantry, 303. Is attacked by Essex at Newbury, 304. A fruitless treaty at Uxbridge between his commissioners and those of the two houses, 305. He is totally defeated at Naseby, 311. His horse are routed at Chester, 313. He makes an effort to join Montrose, 314. Is insulted by his officers at Newark, *ib.* He retreats to Oxford, 315. Proposes a treaty to the two houses, *ib.* Which is rejected, 316. He repairs to the Scottish army, 317. Is insulted by their clergy, 318. The two houses send propositions to him, *ib.* He makes divers concessions in the article of religion, 319. He is delivered to the English commissioners, 320. Is conveyed to Holmby-castle, *ibid.* The troops seize his person, 322. He is first caressed by Cromwell and his associates, 328. He escapes from Hampton-court, *ib.* And is conveyed to Carisbrook castle, 329. Leaves a letter addressed to both houses, *ib.* Sends proposals for an accommodation to the parliament, 330. He concludes a private treaty with the Scottish commissioners, 331. The two houses vote that no addresses be sent to him, *ib.* Plan of operations in his favour, 332. The Scots assemble an army for him under the duke of Hamilton, *ib.* Insurrection in Kent and Essex in his behalf, 333. And in Surry, 334. The parliament resolves to treat with him, 336. Particulars of the negotiation between him and their commissioners at Newport, 338. He is removed to Hurst castle, 340. And thence to Windsor, *ib.* Where he has an affecting interview with the duke of Hamilton, 341. He is brought to trial, and refuses to own the jurisdiction of the court, 342. He is condemned to death, 344. He bears his fate with great equanimity, *ibid.* He is beheaded, 345. His character and issue, 347.

Charles II. born, *iii.* 220. Gets the command of a troop of life-guards, 272. Assembles an army in Cornwall, 312. Embarks for Sicily, *ib.* Part of the fleet declares for him, 334. He writes to the parliament in behalf of his father, 344. Takes the title of king, 350. Resolves to try his fortune in Ireland, *ib.* He is proclaimed by the Scots, but declines complying with their proposals, 351. Grants a commission to Montrose to make a descent upon Scotland, *ib.* Where there is an insurrection in his behalf, 352. He retires to Jersey, 353. Agrees to treat with the Scots, *ib.* Their propositions to him at Breda, *ibid.* He lands in Scotland, 356. Where an army is raised for him, 357. Which is routed at Dunbar, 358. He attempts to make his escape from the marquis of Argyle, 359. Is crowned at Scone, 360. He marches into England, *ib.* Takes post at Worcester, 361. Where he is totally routed, *ib.* His various adventures thereafter, 362, 363. Until he embarks at Brighthelmsted, and lands in Normandy, 364. Retires from Paris to Cologne, 376. Repairs to Zealand, 378. Concludes a treaty with Spain, 383. Goes to Flanders, *ib.* Receives proposals from some sectaries, 385. Repairs to St. Malo, 392. Has an interview with don Lewis de Haro, 394. Corresponds with general Monk, 399. His letter to the convention parliament, 400. His restoration, *ib.* He passes an act of indemnity, 404. Is crowned, 408. His marriage, 411. He sells Dunkirk, *ib.* Not remarkable for his gratitude, 413. His motives for a war with the Dutch, 415. Which he declares against them, 416. And against France, 420. Assists at the fire of London, 422. Puts a stop to the proceedings against the Scottish presbyterians, 423. The parliament begins to abate in its complaisance to him, *ib.* He concludes peace with the French and Dutch at Breda, 424. He resolves to sacrifice Clarendon to the murmurs of the nation, 425. Joins the triple alliance, 427. Mediates an accommodation between the two houses, 431. Rejects Buckingham's infamous proposals concerning the queen, 439. He shuts the exchequer, 441. Suspends the laws against the dissenters, 442. Declares war against the Dutch, *ib.* His demands of the Dutch, 446. He rejects violent councils, 450. Makes peace with the Dutch, 455. Suppresses coffee-houses, 458. Mutual disgust between him and the parliament, 461. He is exhorted by the commons to conclude an alliance with the Dutch against France, 462. He and the prince of Orange agree on a plan of pacification, 463.

463. An inglorious treaty between him and the French king, *ib.* Disputes between him and the parliament, 464. He makes vigorous preparations against France, 465. His secret negotiation with Lewis, *ib.* New treaty between him and the Dutch, 466. Intimation of a conspiracy against his life, 470. He changes his council, 482. Proposes limitations on a popish successor, 483. His declaration concerning Monmouth's illegitimacy, 490. Proposes expedients for restricting a popish successor, 498. He triumphs over all opposition, 499. Influences the election of the magistracy of London, 502. He seizes its charters, 503. A plot formed against him, 505. He is reconciled to the duke of Monmouth, 509. His death, 511. And character, 512.

Charles V. archduke of Austria, a treaty of marriage between him and Mary princess of England, *ii.* 521. Succeeds to the crown of Spain, 550. And to the imperial throne, 555. Arrives in England, 557. War between him and Francis I. king of France, 559. He joins in a league with Henry VIII. against Francis, 561. Arrives in England, 564. A coldness between him and Henry, 570. Sets Francis I. at liberty, 575. Makes overtures to the king of England, 578. War declared against him by France and England, 586. He challenges Francis, *ib.* Protests against Henry VIII's divorce, 591. Concludes a league with the king of England, 644. Grants the interim, 668. Abdicates, 702.

le Bel, king of France, summons Edward II. of England to do homage, *i.* 665. War betwixt them, 666. An accommodation, 667.

V. of France, rupture between him and Edward III. of England, *ii.* 98. He declares Edward a rebel, 100. A truce between them, 108.

VI. of France, a crusade against him by the English, *ii.* 149. A truce between them, 180. He is rendered incapable of governing, 182. See Henry V. of England.

VII. of France, assumes the title of regent, *ii.* 275. Enters into a negotiation with Henry V. of England, 276. An accommodation between him and the duke of Burgundy, 281. Whom he causes to be murdered, 282. Receives a reinforcement from Scotland, 284. Is attainted, but appeals to God and his sword, 286. Is proclaimed king, and consecrated at Poitiers, 295. His chief partizans, 296. Receives a reinforcement from Milan, 298. And another from Scotland, 299. Chuses a com-

pany of Scots for his guard, *ib.* His affairs in a very unpromising way, 303. A civil war among his courtiers, 308. He is consecrated at Rheims, 313. His success, and attempt upon Paris, 314. Factions in his court, 319. He carries on the war with various success, 320. Agrees to a congress at Arras, 321. Concludes a separate peace with the duke of Burgundy, 322. Enters Paris in triumph, 327. He sends commissioners to the congress between Calais and Gravelines, 332. The princes of France league against him, 335. He reduces Pontoise, 336. Marches to the relief of Tartas, 338. Concludes a truce with Henry VI. at Tours, 342. Which is prolonged, 343. He remonstrates against the English surprizing Fougères, 347. He takes Rouen, and reduces the whole province, 348. He expels the English from Normandy and Guienne, 353.

Charles VIII. of France sends an embassy to Henry VII. of England, *ii.* 484, 492. Besieges the dutchess of Brittany, 493. She consents to marry him, 494. Peace concluded between him and Henry, 496. His expedition to Naples, 504.

IX. of France, concludes a peace with England, *iii.* 16. Refuses to deliver Calais, 28. His ambassadors interpose in behalf of Mary queen of Scotland, 34, 36, 37, 40, 42, 43, 49. He sends money to her friends, 56. Concludes a treaty with the queen of England, 52.

XII. of Sweden invades Zealand, *iv.* 203. Defeats the Czar at Narva, 209. And the king of Poland at Lissaw, 248. Marches into Saxony, 322. Worsted at Pultowa, 362. His behaviour at Bender, 408. He returns to Sweden, 436. War declared against him at Hanover, 437. His ministers arrested in England and Holland, 455. His death, 464.

II. king of Spain, bequeaths his dominions to the duke of Anjou, *iv.* 206.

archduke of Austria, declared king of Spain, and arrives in England, *iv.* 273. Assists at the siege of Barcelona, 305. Receives a reinforcement from England, 321. Defeats king Philip at Saragossa, and enters Madrid, 371. Elected emperor by the name of Charles VI. 383. Treaty of Rastadt between him and France, 416. Treaty of Vienna between him and Philip of Spain, 507. His minister's memorial at the court of England, 514. Preliminaries between him and England, 516. He resents the treaty of Seville, 534. Treaty between him and George II. at Vienna, 537, 538. League against him by the kings of France, Spain,

- Spain, and Sardinia, 555. Preliminaries between him and France, 568. His death, 600.
- Charles prince of Lorrain, defeated at Czaflaw, iv. 623. Harraffes Maillebois in his retreat, 624. Defeats the Bavarians at Braunau, 633. Passes the Rhine, 650. Defeated at Strigand and Sohr, 657. And at Roucoux, 679.
- Charnock, Mr. his trial, and execution, iv. 151.
- Charta de Foresta, i. 444, 445.
- Chedworth, John Howe, created lord, iv. 606.
- Chester (Loup) earl of, ravages Wales, i. 253.
- (Gernons) surprises the castle of Lincoln, i. 286. Commands part of the cavalry at the battle of Lincoln, ib. Is taken into custody, 294.
- (Kevelcock) rebels, i. 346. Is imprisoned, 352. Is restored to his honours and estates, 360.
- (Blundeville) acts for king John, i. 451. Joins the barons, 469. Prohibits the pope's nuncio from entering his palatinate, 470.
- (Le Scot) his magnanimity, i. 476.
- Chesterfield (Stanhope) earl of, sent ambassador to the Hague, iv. 522. Resigns his office of lord-steward of the household, 554. His speech on the play-house bill, 577. On the army, 581. And against the Hanoverian mercenaries, 631. He opposes the repeal of the gin-act, 632. And the continuation of the penalties of treason, 645. Declared lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 655. Resigns the place of secretary of state, 696.
- Chevalier de St. George acknowledged king of England by the French court, iv. 227. Attainted and abjured in England, 231. Embarks at Dunkirk for Scotland, 342. His design defeated, ib. State of the nation then, 344. His behaviour at Malplaquer, 361. Debates in the British parliament about him, 419. An address of that assembly to set a price on his head, 420. His manifesto, 432. Intrigues in his behalf, 442. He is proclaimed king in Scotland, and in England, 443, 445. Arrives in Scotland, 448. Retires to France, 449. Received with royal honours at Madrid, 475. His declaration, 498. He secures Thompson, warehouse-keeper to the charitable corporation, 543. Proclaimed king in several parts of Scotland and England, 663, 667.
- de St. George, the younger, his character, iv. 643. Arrives in France, 644. Preparations in England against his intended attempt, ib. Correspondence with him or his brother enacted treason, 645. He embarks for Scotland, 662. Where he is joined by several of the natives, ib. Takes possession of Edinburgh, 663. Gains the battle of Preston-pans, 664. Reduces Carlisle, 666. Penetrates as far as Derby, 667. Which occasions a general consternation at London, ib. His retreat to Scotland, 668. The progress of his followers during his expedition into England, 669. Invests the castle of Stirling, ib. Worsts Hawley at Falkirk, ib. Takes Inverness, 670. Defeated at Culloden, 673. His magnanimity, and the fidelity of the Scots to him in his subsequent situation, 674. Pursued in his return to France, 675.
- Chicheley, archbishop of Canterbury, his constitutions, iii. 463. He opposes the pope's encroachments, 464.
- Chichester, sir Arthur, his progress in Ireland, iii. 130.
- Cholmondley, lord, created earl, iv. 328.
- colonel, his behaviour at Falkirk, iv. 669.
- Church, the state of, i. 60, 79, 118, 119, 152, 518. iii. 134.
- of England, disputes about its danger, iv. 310, 365.
- Churchill, lord, joins the prince of Orange, iii. 541.
- Cinque-ports get their privileges, i. 453.
- Circumspecti Agatis, the statute of, i. 586.
- Cirencester, the mayor of, quells a rebellion, ii. 216.
- Cities and boroughs represented in parliament, i. 536, 603.
- Clancarty (Macarty) earl of, taken in Cork, iv. 54.
- Clanrickard (Bourk) earl of, rejects queen Elizabeth's addresses, iii. 130. Submits to the parliament, 366. Obtains the king's leave to quit Ireland, 376.
- Clare (Clare) earl of, opposes king Stephen, i. 295.
- (Holles) earl of, repairs to the king's quarters, iii. 292. And returns to the parliament, 294.
- Clarence (Plantagenet) duke of, accompanies the king to France, ii. 73.
- duke of, is sent commander into Guienne, ii. 244. Into Normandy, 274. Takes Pontoise, 281. Is defeated and slain at Bauge, 287.
- duke of, is proclaimed a traitor, ii. 397. Is brought over to the king's interest, 398. Deserts the earl of Warwick, 404. Animosity between him and the queen's kindred, 419. He is sent to the Tower, ib. Is convicted, condemned, and privately put to death, 420.
- Clarendon,

- Clarendon, the constitutions of, i. 312. Amended and confirmed, 313.
- Edward Hyde, created earl of, iii. 403. Is concerned in the sale of Dunkirk, 411. His credit declines, 413. Is impeached by the earl of Bristol, 414. The king resolves to sacrifice him to the murmurs of the nation, 425. Is deprived of the seals, 426. The commons impeach him of high-treason, ib. He withdraws from the kingdom, ib. Sends an apology to the house of lords, 427. Is banished by act of parliament, 456. His death, ib.
- earl of, appointed keeper of the privy-seal, iii. 514. And lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 521. From whence he is recalled, 523. Is deprived of the privy-seal, 524. Refuses the oaths to William and Mary, iv. 6. Engages in a plot to restore king James, 61. Is sent to the Tower, 62.
- Claudius arrives in Britain, i. 26. Takes Camelodunum, 27. Reduces many petty states, ib. Is three times proclaimed emperor, and returns to Rome, ib.
- Clergy, British, assert their independency of the see of Rome, i. 119.
- English, are ordered to put away their wives, i. 265. Canons against those married, 273. Their corruption, 310. Concessions granted to them by the king, 556. A remarkable statute in their favour, ii. 39. They are required to appear in arms in case of an invasion, 127, 131. None appointed by the pope, to be admitted to benefices without the consent of the patron, 283. Their resolution against the pope's encroachments, 469. They are subjected to burning in the hand, 486. Acknowledge the king's supremacy, 600, 611. Are permitted to marry, 668. The generality of them very poor and ignorant, iii. 143. They are enjoined to subscribe the thirty-nine articles, 147. They resign the right of taxing themselves in convocation, 417. Are jealous of king William's proceedings, iv. 3. They are required to take new oaths to him, 9. Which a good number of them refuse, 36.
- Clermont, lord, taken and imprisoned, iv. 345.
- Cleveland (Villiers) dutchess of, her character, iii. 413.
- (Wentworth) earl of, repulses sir William Waller, iii. 302. Is taken at Worcester, 361.
- Clifford, lord, sent against the Scots, i. 610, 626. And against Gaveston, 640. Is appointed a commissioner by the barons to treat with the king, 641. Is killed at Bannockburn, 646.
- Clifford, lord, commands in the first line at Crecy, ii. 53.
- Accompanies the earl of Arundel into Brittany, ii. 175.
- Is sent to the relief of the duke of Exeter, ii. 288. Is slain at St. Albans, 362.
- Kills the earl of Rutland, li. 373.
- Loses his life at Ferry-bridge, 379.
- His character, iii. 434. Advises shutting up the exchequer, 441. Is created high-treasurer, 448. Proposes violent measures, 450. Resigns the treasurer's-staff, 451.
- sir Robert, is sent to the dutchess of Burgundy, ii. 490. Betrays his constituents, 501.
- Cobham, lord, saves the king of France's life at Poitiers, ii. 78.
- (Oldcastle) lord, prosecuted for heresy, ii. 459.
- (Brook) joins the Yorkists, ii. 369.
- conspires against the king's life, iii. 155. Is pardoned, ib.
- sir Richard Temple, created baron of, iv. 431. Dismissed from his regiment, 557. Restored to his office, 655.
- Cochran, sir John, arrested, iv. 46.
- Mr. taken into custody, iv. 497.
- Cockburn, Mr. one of the Scottish deputies to represent the grievances of the union, iv. 412.
- Codrington, colonel, ravages the island of Guadaloupe, iv. 272.
- Cogan, Miles, his progress in Ireland, i. 337, 338, 360, 367.
- Coigny, marshal de, defeats the Austrians at Parma, iv. 562.
- Coinage, resolutions concerning, iv. 143, 159. Hammering prohibited, 180.
- Coke appointed solicitor-general at the king's trial, iii. 342. His body buried under Tyburn, 407.
- Coleman condemned and executed for the popish plot, iii. 475.
- a Scottish prelate, a disputation between him and Wilfred, i. 121.
- College, the protestant joiner, tried, iii. 500.
- Commons represented in parliament, i. 532. Peers sons first allowed to sit among them, ii. 676.
- Commerce, treaty of, with France, debates on, iv. 410.
- Como, signor, the Parmesan resident, ordered to quit England, iv. 525.
- Comprehension bill, violent disputes about, iv. 9.
- Compton, Dr. bishop of London, suspended, iii.

- iii. 524. Invites the prince of Orange, 533. Accompanies the princess Anne to Nottingham, 541. Crowns William and Mary, iv. 2.
- Confederates defeat the French at Walcourt, iv. 33. Their success in Germany, 34. Defeated at Flerus, 55. Suffer in their retreat, 64. Routed at Steenkirk, 86. Defeated at Landen, 103. Reduce Huy, 121. Routed at Ter, 123. Take Namur, 138. Burn the French magazine at Givet, 154. Peace concluded between them and France at Ryfwick, 174. Their progress in Germany and Flanders, 244, 245. Worsted at Fridlinguen, 247. Luzzaro, ib. And Scardigan, ibid. Reduce Bonne, 268. Surprized at Eckeren, ib. Defeated at Lavingen and Spirebach, 269, 270. Victorious at Schellenberg, 284. Blenheim and Thirlemont, 286, 302. Have a drawn battle at Cassano, 304. Victorious at St. Istevan de Litera, 307. Ramillies, 316. And Turin, 319. Worsted at Castiglione, 321. And Almarza, 334. Victorious at Oudenarde, 347. Wynendale, 349. Malplaquet, 360. Defeated at Caye, 362. Victorious at Saragossa, 371. Defeated at Brihuega, ib. Victorious at Villaviciosa, ib. Routed at Denain, 405. Conquerors at Dettingen, 635. Engage the Spaniards at Campo-Santo, 638. Routed at Fontenoy, 658. Roucoux, 679. And at Lafeldt, 688.
- Conferences at Hampton-court, iii. 156. At the Savoy, 408.
- Coningsby, lord, impeached, iv. 118.
- Coningsmark, count, assassinates Mr. Thynne, iii. 503.
- Constance, the council of, ii. 460.
- Constantine succeeds to the empire, i. 51. Defeats Maxentius, ib. Professes Christianity, 52. Makes a new division of Britain, 53. — is elected emperor by his countrymen the Britons, i. 58. Is routed by Sarus, ib. And put to death by order of Honorius, ib.
- Constantinople, surprising revolution there, iv. 535.
- Constantius arrives in Britain, and is received as a deliverer by the Britons, i. 50. Marries Helena, ib. Reigns with great reputation, and dies at York, ib.
- Constitutions of the church, altered by statute, ii. 608. New ones formed in convocation, 136, 621.
- Conti, prince of, competitor for the crown of Poland, iv. 171.
- Convention, English, its proceedings at the Revolution, iii. 547, 551, 552.
- Convention Scottish, its proceedings at the Revolution, iv. 13, 16, 17. — with Spain, iv. 586. Petition against it, 587. Substance of it, 588. Debates on, 589, 591, 594.
- Convocation, proceedings in, iv. 37, 258, 280, 312, 333, 379, 432, 461.
- Conway, lord, routed at Newburn, iii. 237. Repairs to the king's army, 292. — Francis Seymour, created lord, iv. 258.
- Cook, sir Thomas, prosecuted, ii. 393. — Mr. his trial and execution, iv. 153. — sir Thomas, his examination, iv. 129.
- Cope, sir John, defeated at Preston-pans, iv. 664.
- Corboil, William de, elected archbishop of Canterbury, i. 272. Goes to Rome, 273. Betrays the cause of the English church, and returns with a legatine power, 274.
- Corfeu bell, i. 226.
- Cork, siege of, iv. 54.
- Cornwall, William Montague, earl of, forfeited, i. 261. — (Richard Plantagenet) earl of, sent with an army to Guienne, i. 466. Heads a confederacy of barons against the king, 468. His progress in Palestine, 493. Is bribed by the pope, 501. Is offered the crown of Sicily, 509. Is elected king of the Romans, 514. Taken prisoner at Lewes, 533. His death, 548. — (John Plantagenet) earl of, is appointed governor of Guienne, ii. 10. And guardian of England, 14. Defeats the earl of March, 22. Ravages Galway, &c. 25. — captain, killed at sea, iv. 647.
- Corporation-act passed, iii. 410. — bill, warm debates about, iv. 41.
- Corporations, bill for quieting, iv. 633.
- Corficans, their revolt, iv. 639.
- Cotton, Mr. Robert, taken into custody, iv. 497.
- Counties represented in parliament by two knights for each, i. 537. Their representatives to be none but knights, ii. 32.
- Courcy, John de, his progress in Ireland, i. 368, 370. He is betrayed and committed to the Tower, 425.
- Covenanters prepare for war, iii. 231. Their violence in the general assembly and parliament, 233. They defeat lord Conway, 237. Threaten to extirpate the papists of Ireland, 254. Are over-reached by sir H. Vane, 295. Their insolence to king Charles, 356, 357, 359.
- Cowper, William, created lord-keeper, iv. 308. Ennobled, 328. Resigns the great seal, 374. Which he re-accepts, 431. And resigns,

- resigns, 468. Opposes the South sea scheme, 481. His speech in behalf of the bishop of Rochester, 500. His death and character, 503.
- Craggs, James, committed, iv. 129. His death, 489.
- Mr. appointed secretary of state, iv. 468. His death, 488.
- Cranbourn, his trial and execution, iv. 153.
- Cranmer, Thomas, his proposal concerning the king's divorce, ii. 593. He is promoted to the see of Canterbury, 606. Declares the king's marriage with Catherine void, and confirms Anne Boleyn's, 607. Opposes the statute of blood, 632. Sends his wife to Germany, ib. A disputation between him and Gardiner, 634. Schemes against him, 645, 654. Presses the king to sign a death-warrant against Joan Bocher, 669. Signs the act transferring the crown to lady Jane Grey, 683. Is committed to the Tower, 690. Tried and condemned for treason, 691. Disputes at Oxford, 696. His trial for heresy and death, 703.
- Craven, lord, distinguishes himself in the opposition, iv. 530.
- Crawford (Lindsay) earl of, slain at Flodden, ii. 543.
- disappointed of relieving the royalists in the Devizes, iii. 289. Is made treasurer of Scotland, 407.
- (Lindsay) earl of, president of the Scottish council, iv. 36, 77.
- (Lindsay) earl of, signalizes himself at Crotka and Roucoux, iv. 595, 679.
- Creighton's conspiracy detected, iii. 76.
- Crema, cardinal, arrives as the pope's legate, i. 273. Enacts a severe law against the clergy, and is caught in bed with a strumpet, ib.
- Cressingham, Hugh de, appointed treasurer of Scotland, i. 605. Killed at Stirling-bridge, 610.
- Crew, Nathaniel, bishop of Durham, appointed a commissioner of the ecclesiastical court, iii. 524. His servility, 525, 530, 532.
- Cromarty (Mackenzie) earl of, joins the young chevalier, iv. 669. Taken and sent to London, 671, 674. Condemned and reprieved, 677.
- Cromwell, Henry, promoted to the government of Ireland, iii. 384. Is recalled, 391.
- Oliver, assists at the battle of Horn-castle, iii. 297. His conduct obtains the victory at Marston-moor, 300. Heads the Independents, 306. Altercation between Manchester and him, ib. He routs the royalists near Islip, 310. Is continued in his command, notwithstanding the self-denying ordinance, ib. Conducts the cavalry on the right wing at Naseby, 311. Gains an ascendancy in the army, 320. He and his associates at first care for the king, 323. He quells the levellers, 330. His virulence against the king, 331. Defeats the duke of Hamilton, 335. Marches into Scotland, 336. Is appointed one of the king's judges, 342. And lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 352. His rapid progress there; from whence he is recalled, and declared general of the common-wealth's forces, 356. He marches into Scotland, 357. Defeats the Scots at Dunbar, 358. Follows the king into England, 360. And totally routs him at Worcester, 361. He returns to London in triumph, 365. Resolves to make himself absolute, 369. Dissolves the parliament by force, ib. An account of him, 370. Aims of different parties under his government, 371. Convokes Barebones's parliament, 372. Negotiates with the Dutch, 373. The parliament surrender their power to him, ib. He is chosen protector, ib. Concludes peace with Holland, 375. Calls a new parliament, 377. Which he quickly dismisses, ib. He resolves to wage war with the Spaniards, 378. Engages in a league with France, 380. Appoints major-generals over England, ib. The nature of his administration, 381. He is like to lose his life by a frolic, ib. Calls another parliament, ib. Is in danger of being assassinated, 382. Is offered the crown, ib. His protectorship confirmed, 383. He sends a reinforcement of troops to the French army, ib. Establishes another house of parliament, 384. Dissolves the parliament, 385. His death and character, 387. His body buried under Tyburn, 406.
- Cromwell, Richard, appears at his father's court, iii. 384. Is declared his successor, 388. He convokes a parliament, 389. Which he is forced to dissolve, 390. He resigns the protectorship, 391.
- Thomas, procures the king's supremacy to be acknowledged by the clergy, ii. 600. He is created visitor-general, 614. And the king's vicegerent in all ecclesiastical affairs, 621. Projects another match for the king, 631. Is created earl of Essex, 635. His power fails, ib. He is attainted, 636. And beheaded, 638.
- Croy, duke of, invests Belgrade, iv. 108.
- Culliford, commissioner, escapes with impunity, iv. 100.
- Cumberland, the kingdom of, some account of, i. 72, 109, 158, 593.
- (Clifford) earl of, serves a volunteer against the Spanish Armada, iii. 99. His success at sea, 104, 120.

Cumberland, duke of, serves as volunteer with sir John Norris, iv. 600. Wounded at Dettingen, 635. Defeated at Fontenoy, 658. Reduces Carlisle, 668. Assumes the command in Scotland, 670. Gains the battle of Culloden, 672. Gets an addition of 25,000 l. to his former revenue, 674. Takes possession of Inverness, ib. Encamps at Fort-Augustus, ib. Defeated at Laffeldt, 688.

Cumin, John, a competitor for the crown of Scotland, i. 595.

—— John, deserts Wallace at Falkirk, i. 613. Is appointed regent of Scotland, 615. Defeats Seagrave at Roslin, 619. Submits to king Edward, 621. Is assassinated at Dumfries, 624.

—— sir Alexander, brings over seven Indian chiefs to England, iv. 535.

Cunningham, general, killed, iv. 307.

Curzon, Mr. appointed commander of a regiment of dragoons for king James, iv. 147.

Cutts, lord, his behaviour at Namur, iv. 136, 137.

Czarina, Anne, concludes a peace with the Turks, iv. 595. Her death, 601.

—— Elizabeth, proclaimed, iv. 614. Conspiracy against her, 637.

D.

DACRES, lord, killed at Towton, ii. 379.

—— assists at Flodden, ii. 541. Is sent against the Scots, 649. Commands the cavalry at Mulsleburgh, 662.

—— Leonard, his insurrection, iii. 39.

Dalrymple, sir John, sent by the Scottish convention to invest William and Mary with the government, iv. 16.

Danby (Osborne) earl of, is created treasurer, iii. 451. Is impeached, 477. Committed to the Tower, 482. Is admitted to bail, and discharged, 510, 515. Invites the prince of Orange, 533. Declares for him, 541. Appointed president of the council, iv. 3. Created marquis of Caermarthen, 29.

Danegelt, the origin of, i. 172.

Danes, an account of, i. 129. They are cruelly massacred, 173.

Dangerfield, his plot, and death, iii. 488, 515.

Dantzick, the siege of, iv. 561.

Darcy, lord, attacks the Scots at Halidownehill, ii. 19. Ravages Bute and Arran, 21.

—— joins the duke of Lancaster, ii. 202. Maintains an armament against France, 258.

—— is drawn into Aske's rebellion, ii. 624. Is put to death, 627.

Darien settlement, proceedings relating thereto, iv. 133, 146, 185, 192, 199.

Darnley (Henry Stuart) lord, marries the queen of Scotland, iii. 19. Is despised by the queen and the nation in general, 23. Is murdered, 24.

Dartmouth (Legge) earl of, sent with a fleet to demolish Tangier, iii. 509. Gets the command of the navy, 535.

—— lord, sent to the Tower, iv. 76.

—— lord, privy-counsellor, iv. 239. Secretary of state, 373.

D'Asfeldt, chevalier, routed at St. Istevan de Litera, iv. 307.

Daubeney, lord, defeats the Cornish insurgents at Blackheath, ii. 508.

David, king of Scotland, invades the northern counties, i. 279. A peace is concluded between him and king Stephen, ib. He is defeated at the battle of the Standard, 282. Retreats to Carlisle, and besieges the castle of Werk, 283. Defends the castle of Winchester for Maud, 291. Returns to Scotland, 297.

—— prince of Wales, puts himself under the protection of the pope, i. 498.

—— brother to prince Llewelin, revolts, i. 581. Enumerates his grievances, 584. Is executed, ib.

Davison makes out a warrant for the execution of the queen of Scotland, iii. 91. His apology, 95.

D'Aumont, duke, arrives in England, iv. 407. Insulted, 414.

Deira, the kingdom of, i. 102.

Delamere, lord, his trial, iii. 522. He invites and declares for the prince of Orange, 538, 540. Who sends him to desire the king to remove from Whitehall, 544.

Delaval, admiral, president of the court-martial at the trial of lord Torrington, iv. 52.

De Lorges, his barbarous proceedings on the Rhine, iv. 106.

Denia, count of, his remarkable adventure, ii. 136.

Derby (Stanley) earl of, refuses to usurp the crown, and is poisoned, iii. 110.

—— Is defeated by Lilburne, iii. 361. Taken at Worcester, ib. Is beheaded, 365. The bravery of his lady, ibid.

Derwentwater (Ratcliff) earl of, proclaims the pretender, iv. 445. Taken at Preston, 446. Impeached and beheaded, 450. Inquiry into the sale of his estate, 545.

Deskford, lord, taken into custody, iv. 444.

Desmond (Fitzgerald) earl of, rebels, iii. 64. Is killed, 73.

D'Espenser, Hugh the elder, his character, i. 666. He is banished, 659. Returns, 660.

Created

- Created earl of Winchester, 663. An attempt against his life, 665. He is put to death, 672.
- D'Espenser, Hugh the younger, his character, iii. 657. His lands are ravaged, 658. He is banished, 659. Returns, 660. Becomes more odious, 662. Is executed, 673.
- Devon (Redvers) earl of, revolts against king Stephen, ii. 280.
- (Courteney) earl of, opposes Warwick at Barnard's-heath, ii. 369. Is taken at Towton and beheaded, 380.
- (Stafford) earl of, beheaded, ii. 394.
- (Courtenay) is slain at Tewksbury, ii. 406.
- Is imprisoned for life, ii. 517.
- (Cavendish) earl of, invites the prince of Orange, and declares for him, iii. 533, 541.
- Devonshire (Cavendish) earl of, created lord-steward of the household, iv. 3. And duke, 119.
- Duke of, created steward of the household, iv. 431. President of the council, 523.
- DeWit, John, opposes the power of the prince of Orange, iii. 417. And is murdered, 446.
- Digby, lord, is routed by colonel Copley, iii. 314.
- Dilkes, sir Thomas, destroys a number of French ships, iv. 272. Destroys part of the French fleet, and relieves Gibraltar, 305.
- Dillon, lord, governor of Limerick, iv. 70. Warrant to apprehend him, 450.
- Dobuni, their territories, i. 24.
- Dopping, Dr. bishop of Meath, opposes the repeal of the act of settlement, iv. 26.
- Dorilaus assassinated at the Hague, iii. 351.
- Dorset (Beaufort) earl of, appointed governor of Harfleur, ii. 260. Created duke of Exeter, 271.
- (Grey) marquis of, is one of the assassins of prince Edward, ii. 407. Takes sanctuary in Westminster, 429. Engages in an association in behalf of the earl of Richmond, 441. Retires to Brittany, 443. Is left an hostage at Paris, 448. Is sent to the Tower, 481. Released, 483.
- Commands the troops sent into Spain, ii. 533.
- Is created duke of Suffolk, ii. 678.
- Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst, created earl of, iii. 152.
- (Sackville) earl of, created lord-chamberlain, iv. 3. Resigns, 168.
- (Sackville) earl of, sent to acquaint king George I. of his accession, iv. 429. Created duke, 448. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 530.
- Douglas, lord, joins Robert Bruce, i. 626. Surprizes the castle of Roxburgh, 643. Commands part of the Scottish army at Bannockburn, 646. Pursues Edward II. to Dunbar, 651. Invades England, *ibid.* Worsts Edward II. in several encounters, *ibid.* Over-runs Yorkshire, 653. Defeats the archbishop of York, 655. Penetrates into Lancashire, 661. Attempts to surprize Edward III. in his tent, ii. 5.
- Douglas, lord, is defeated and taken by sir Anthony Lucy, ii. 18. Is worsted by John of Eltham, 22. Routs the earl of Athole at Kilblane, 23. Offers a conditional submission to Edward III. 41. Is taken prisoner at Durham, 59.
- Earl of, defeats sir Thomas Musgrave, ii. 134. Invades England, 141, 158, 176. Is killed at Otterburn, 177.
- Earl of, is taken prisoner at Holmedon, ii. 222. And at Shrewsbury, 226. Reinforces Charles VII. of France with five thousand Scots, 299. Is created duke of Touraine, *ib.* Is slain at Vernueil, 302.
- marquis of, created duke, iv. 264.
- Sir Robert, killed at Steenkirk, iv. 87.
- General, his conduct at Roucoux, iv. 679.
- Dover (Jermyn) lord, accompanies James II. to Ireland, iv. 21. Excepted from king William's pardon, 46.
- Doway, the siege of, iv. 370.
- Drake, sir Francis, arrives from his voyage round the world, iii. 66. Is sent to the West-Indies, 82. His progress against the Spaniards, 96. He attacks the rear of the Spanish Armada, 98. Is sent upon an expedition to Spain and Portugal, 102. His voyage to America, 112.
- Dreux, Peter de, bishop of Beauvais, taken prisoner and put in chains by Richard I. of England, i. 406.
- Druids, an account of, i. 9, 32, 33, 6.
- Drummond, lord, accompanies James II. to Ireland, iv. 21. And the chevalier from Scotland to France, 449.
- Lord John, joins the young chevalier, iv. 669.
- Drury, sir Drury, prevents Mary queen of Scotland's being assassinated, iii. 76. And is exclaimed against by queen Elizabeth, 95.
- Sir William, invades Scotland, iii. 41. Ravages the lands of the Hamiltons, *ib.* Marches with troops into Scotland, and foment the dissensions, 53. Assists in reducing the castle of Edinburgh, 56. And in subjeeting the Irish, 59.
- Dublin built by Anlaf the Dane, i. 335. Its university founded, iii. 105.
- Dudley and Empson, an account of, ii. 516, 526, 528.
- lord Guildford, marries lady Jane Grey, ii. 682. Is tried, 691. And beheaded, 695.

- Dudley, lord Robert, becomes a royal favourite, iii. 10. Is proposed as a husband for Mary queen of Scotland, 17. Created earl of Leicester, 18.
- Dugdale, Stephen, his information and evidence concerning the popish plot, iii. 480, 485.
- Dumbarton (Douglas) earl of, attends James II. to Rochester, iii. 545. His regiment declares for king James, iv. 6.
- Duncomb, Charles, expelled the house of commons, iv. 181.
- Dunbar (Dunbar) earl of, and Marche, besieges Edward Baliol in Perth, ii. 16. Enters into Edward III's service, and formally renounces it, 19, 21. Makes the count of Namur prisoner, 22. Is defeated by John of Eltham, ib. Vanquisheth Athole at Kilblane, 23. His lady defends his castle of Dunbar, 32. He commands on the right of the Scottish army at Durham, 59. Retires into England 218. Assists the English at Holmedon, 222. Is of great service to Henry IV. at Shrewsbury, 226, 227.
- Dundas of Arncliffe, thanks the dutchess of Gordon in name of the faculty of advocates, for the chevalier de St. George's medal, iv. 384.
- Dundee (Graham) viscount of, is repulsed by the covenanters, iii. 487. Advises the duke of Gordon to maintain the castle of Edinburgh for king James, iv. 13. Retires from the convention, 14. Defeats Mackay at Kylliecrankie, but is killed, 19.
- Dundonald (Cochran) earl of, petitions the house of lords against the election of the Scottish peers, iv. 565.
- Dunkirk delivered to the English, iii. 386. Sold, 411.
- Dunmore (Murray) earl of, taken up, iv. 83.
- Duplin, lord, created baron Hay of Petwardin, iv. 390. Arrested, 444.
- Dunstan, his great influence, i. 161. Goes into exile, 162. He is elected to the see of Canterbury, 165. His intrigues in behalf of the monks, 168. Loses his influence, 170. His origin and ambition, 208.
- Dutch form the union of Utrecht, iii. 64. Enter into a treaty with queen Elizabeth, 81, 119. Pay a yearly sum for liberty to fish on the British coasts, 164. Conclude a truce with Spain, and are acknowledged an independent power, 165. Redeem the cautionary towns, 178. Are obliged to pay for their vessels fishing on the coasts of Great-Britain, 226. War between England and them, 366, 367, 415, 416, 442. Receive 600,000*l.* from the English parliament for the prince of Orange's expedition, iv. 7. Join in the confederacy against France, 12.
- Acknowledge the duke of Anjou as king of Spain, 207. Join in the grand alliance, 226. Put a stop to the correspondence with France and Spain, 254. Reject the offers of France, 363. Their pride and obstinacy, 369. Resolutions against them, 392. They sign the barrier treaty, 407. Send troops to Scotland, 448. Threatened with a general inundation, 548. Send troops to England, 670. Alarmed at the progress of the French in the Netherlands, 678. Chuse the prince of Orange stadtholder, &c. 688. Enlarge his power, 697.
- E.
- EAST Angles, the kingdom of, i. 111.
- EAST-India company, petition to dissolve it, iv. 101. Obtain a new charter, 116. Abolished, and a new one erected, 182. The old company re-established, 199. Their charter prolonged, 534, 643.
- East Saxons, or Essex, the kingdom of, i. 117.
- Edgar, king of England, his admirable regulations, i. 164. Changes the tribute of the Welsh into wolves heads, ib. The story of him and Elfrida, 166. His death and character, 167.
- Atheling is proclaimed king of England, i. 216. Retires into Scotland, 222. Heads the abbot of St. Alban's insurrection, 228. Renounces his claim, 230. Sets out for Palestine, 238. Obligated to quit Normandy, 247. Is reconciled to W. Rufus, ib. Is taken at Tenerchebray, and permitted to live in England, 264.
- Edinburgh, a bill against it, iv. 575.
- Edmund, king of East Anglia, shot to death with arrows by the Danes, i. 137.
- I. king of England, his reign, i. 157.
- Ironside, his reign, i. 178.
- Edric, duke of Mercia, his villainy, i. 173, 175, 177, 179, 180. And death, 181.
- the Forester, his prowess, i. 219, 225.
- Edward (the elder) his reign, i. 149, 152.
- (the martyr) his reign, i. 167, 168.
- (the confessor) obtains the crown by the interest of Goodwin, i. 190. His cruelty to his mother, 191. His partiality to the Normans, 193. He is insulted by Goodwin, *ibid.* His death, 199. And character, *ib.*
- I. marries Eleanor of Castile, i. 509. Swears to the statutes of Oxford, 515. Marches into Wales, 527. Is obliged to surrender Windsor castle, 528. Taken at Lewes, 532. A convention for his release, 537. He defeats Leicester at Evesham, 539. Subdues the Cinque ports, 541. His adventure with Adam Gordon, 542. Takes the cross, 545. Sets out for Palestine, 546. Where

Where he arrives, 547. Succeeds to the throne, 548. His progress in Palestine, 571, 572. Is victor in a tournament, 574. His dispute with Gaston viscount of Bearne, *ib.* He concludes a treaty with the countess of Flanders, *ibid.* Is crowned, 575. Is summoned by the king of France to attend a great trial, 576. Marches against Llewellyn, *ibid.* Takes possession of Ponthieu, 579. Opposes the encroachments of the clergy, 580. Marches against Llewellyn, 583. Incorporates Wales with England, 585. Does homage to the French king, 587. Institutes justices of the peace, 588. Punishes the judges, 589. Proposes to go to Palestine, 591. Claims a superiority over Scotland, 592. He acts as umpire in the competition for the Scottish crown, and the competitors and nobility acknowledge his supremacy, 594. Decides in favour of Baliol, 597. His arbitrary behaviour to him, 598. Forms alliances, 600. Reduces the Welsh, 601. Progress of his arms in Guienne, *ibid.* Begins the war with Scotland, 603. Humbles the clergy, 605. He is thwarted by the earls of Hereford and Norfolk, 607. Reconciles himself to the archbishop of Canterbury, 608. Makes a truce with the French king, 612. Defeats the Scots, 613. Concludes a truce with them, 614. Another with France and them, 618. Concludes a treaty with France, *ib.* He marches to the extremity of Scotland, 620. Disobliges the nation by some unpopular measures, 624. Commits his son to prison, *ib.* Procures from the pope a dispensation of his oath to his subjects, 625. His severity to the Scots, 626. His death and character, 627.

Edward II. succeeds to the throne, and recalls Gaveston, *i.* 630. His nuptials and coronation, *ib.* His fondness for Gaveston, 633. He marches into Scotland, 636. Repares for invading Scotland, 643. Marches to the relief of Stirling, 644. Is defeated by Bruce, 646. Grants concessions to the Welsh, 649. Enters into a fruitless negotiation for a truce with the Scots, 650. Makes some unsuccessful attempts against them, 651. Animosity between him and the earl of Lancaster, 652. Which is appeased, 653. Another pacification, 655. He besieges Berwick, *ib.* Concludes a truce with the Scots, *ibid.* Does homage to the king of France for Ponthieu and Guienne, 656. Takes the castle of Leds, 659. Marches against the revolting barons, 660. Marches into Scotland, 663. Is routed at Byeland-abbey, *ib.* Concludes a truce with king R. Bruce, 664.

Is summoned by the king of France to do homage, 665. Rupture between them, 666. An accommodation, 667. He conveys Ponthieu and Guienne to his son, 668. Breach between him and his queen, 669. Who makes a descent upon England, 670. He is abandoned by all the great earls but two, 671. He is taken, *ibid.* Makes a formal resignation of the crown, 675. He is barbarously murdered, 676. His character, *ibid.*

Edward III. lands with his mother, *i.* 670. Is declared regent, 673. Is crowned, 675. He marches against the Scots, *ii.* 3. His marriage, 6. Makes a disgraceful peace with the Scots, *ib.* His pretensions to the crown of France, 7. He does homage to the king of France, 11. Resolves to ruin Mortimer, 12. Crosses the sea, and has an interview with the French king, 14. He receives E. Baliol's homage, 17. Defeats the Scots, 18. Penetrates into the heart of Scotland, 21. He agrees to a cessation of arms, *ib.* Over-runs all Scotland, *ib.* Where many of the nobles swear allegiance to him, *ib.* He agrees to another truce with the Brussians, 23. Ravages Scotland to its northern extremity, 24. He is threatened with an invasion from France, 25. Contracts alliances with foreign princes, 26. A fruitless negotiation between him and France, 27. He engages the Flemings in his interest, *ib.* Asserts his claim to the throne of France, 29. He is created vicar of the empire, 30. Takes the field against Philip the French king, 31. Assumes the title of king of France, 32. Receives a prodigious supply from parliament, 33. Which enacts, that the realm of England owed him no subjection as king of France, 34. He totally defeats the French fleet at Sluys, *ib.* Invests Tournay, 35. Truce between him and Philip, 36. His disputes with the archbishop of Canterbury, 37. He is deserted by his German allies, 39. He engages in a treaty with the duke of Bretagne, 40. Consents to a truce with the Scots, 41. Goes to Brittany, 43. Concludes a truce with France, 44. His conduct approved by the parliament, *ib.* The truce between him and Philip broke by the latter, 45. He institutes the Garter, 46. Sends troops into Gascony, 47. Makes a descent upon Normandy, 51. Forces the passage of the Somme at Blanchetague, 52. Defeats the French at Crecy, 53. Reduces Calais, 61. Concludes a truce with France, 63. He is offered the Imperial crown, *ib.* Obtains a victory over the Spanish fleet, 66. Enacts wholesome laws, 68. Treaty be-

between him and France abortive, 69. He offers battle to the French king, 73. His expedition to Scotland, *ib.* Treaty between him and John king of France rejected by the estates in France, 84. He invades France, *ib.* Treaty between him and the dauphin, 85. The parliament offers to support him against papal usurpation, 90. A rupture between him and France, 97. A truce, 108. His dotage and degeneracy, *ibid.* His death and character, 113.

Edward IV. proclaimed king, *ii.* 375. Begins his march for the north, 378. Gains the battle of Towton, 379. Negotiates with John of the Isles, 380. Is crowned, 381. His convention with the lord of the Isles, *ibid.* He concludes a truce with France and Scotland, 383. His marriage schemes, 385, 386. He concludes a treaty with the count of Charolois, and the duke of Bretagne, 389, 391. Jealousies fomented between him and the family of Warwick, 395. He defeats Richard Willes, *ib.* He is obliged to leave the kingdom, 400. His reception by the duke of Burgundy, 401. He lands at Ravenspur, 402. Marches to London, 403. Defeats Warwick at Barnet, and queen Margaret at Tewksbury, 405. Concludes treaties with different powers, 408, 411. Prepares for an expedition into France, and lands at Calais, 412, 413. Is disappointed by the duke of Burgundy, *ib.* Concludes a separate peace with Lewis, and has an interview with him, 414. Endeavours to get the earl of Richmond into his hands, 416. He becomes indolent and avaricious, 419. Is amused by Lewis with treaties of negotiations, 421. Treaty between him and Maximilian, 422. Engages in treaties with the lord of the Isles, the duke of Bretagne, and the duke of Albany, 423. His death and character, 425.

Edward V. proclaimed king, *ii.* 426. He and his brother the duke of York lodged in the Tower, 430. Their death, 437.

Edward VI. succeeds to the throne, and is crowned, *ii.* 659. His death and character, 680.

Edward (stiled the Black Prince of Wales) embarks for Normandy, *ii.* 51. Commands in the first line at Crecy, 53. His surprising progress in Guienne, 72. He begins his march from Bourdeaux, 75. Defeats and takes John king of France at Poitiers, 77. Makes his public entry into London with his royal prisoner, 81. Goes to reside in Guienne, 88. Undertakes the restoration of Pedro the Cruel, king of Castile,

93. He defeats Henry count of Trastamere at Najara, and re-establishes Pedro on the throne, 96. Who is ungrateful, *ib.* His conduct occasions discontents in Guienne, *ib.* Takes Limoges by storm, 100. His death and character, 110.

Egbert, first king of England, his glorious reign, *i.* 127.

Elcho, lord, joins the young chevalier, *iv.* 665.

Elizabeth, queen of England, is deprived of the title of princess of Wales, and declared illegitimate, *ii.* 620. Is allowed the fourth rank in the succession of the crown conditionally, 646. Is again declared illegitimate, 691. Attends her sister to mass, *ib.* Is sent to the Tower, and afterwards to Wodestocke, 695, 696. Is pardoned, 697. Ascends the throne, and is crowned, *iii.* 2, 3. Her supremacy confirmed by parliament, 4. Concludes a treaty of peace with France, 5. Her wise maxims of government, 7. She sends a body of forces into Scotland, 8. Concludes a treaty with the king and queen of France at Edinburgh, 9. Proposals from the pope to her, 10. Her regulations in England, 11. She demands a confirmation of the treaty of Edinburgh, 12. Refuses the queen of Scotland a safe-conduct, *ib.* She puts the nation in a posture of defence, 13. Assists the French Huguenots, 14. Defeats the project of a match between Mary of Scotland and the archduke, 16. Concludes peace with France and the Low Countries, *ib.* Proposes lord Dudley as an husband for the queen of Scotland, 17. Mutual animosity and dissimulation of both queen, *ib.* Their secret practices in the dominions of each other, 22. The parliament addresses her to marry, and settle the succession, 24. She interposes in behalf of queen Mary, 27. Receives an embassy from Russia, 28. Causes of dissention between her and Philip of Spain, 30. She appoints commissaries to examine the dispute between Mary and her rebellious subjects, 32. Rupture between her and Spain, 35. She is backward in the negotiation for a treaty with queen Mary, 37. Private treaty between her and the earl of Murray, 40. She presents Mary with a ring, 46. Proposal of marriage between her and the duke of Anjou, 47. She orders the Spanish ambassador to quit the kingdom, 51. Concludes a treaty with France, 52. Continues to foment the troubles in Scotland, 53. She is offered the sovereignty of the Low Countries, 57. Receives a splendid embassy from France touching her marriage with the duke of Anjou, 62. Which is seemingly in great

- forwardness, 63. Practices of the Jesuits against her, 65. Articles concerning her marriage with Anjou, 68. She breaks off the match with indignation, *ib.* Mediates a peace between Russia and Sweden, 73. General association for her defence, 76. She engages in a treaty with the States General and Scotland, 81, 83. Signs the warrant for the execution of queen Mary, 91. Her precautions for the defence of the kingdom, 97. She assists the king of France, 103, 106. She is incensed against him, but engages in a new treaty with him, 107. Scheme to murder her, 110. She demands a re-imbursement of the States General, 114, 115. Dispute between her and the Hanse-Towns, 118. She concludes a new treaty with the States General, 119. Strikes Essex, 120. Her death and character, 132.
- Ellemberg, general, condemned, *iv.* 135.
- England, when so called, *i.* 129. Divided into shires, hundreds, and tythings, 147. Inhabited by an almost equal number of Saxons and Danes, 149. Partitioned between Edmund I. and Anlaf the Dane, 158. Conquered by Swein king of Denmark, 176. Divided between Edmund Ironside and Canute king of Denmark, who seizes the whole, 181, 183. Governed by Harold I. and Hardicnute, 186, 189. Submits to William the Conqueror, 217.
- Episcopacy tolerated in Scotland, *iv.* 393.
- Errol (Hay) earl of, protests as high-constable against the union, *iv.* 325.
- Erskine, captain, attacks the Glorioso, *iv.* 694.
- ensign, shot, *iv.* 447.
- Essex (Mandeville) earl of, acts vigorously for Maud, *i.* 294.
- his cowardice, *i.* 304.
- (Fit z-piers) created chief-justiciary, *i.* 407. Instrumental in exalting John to the throne, 414. Appointed joint-guardian, 438.
- Henry Bouchier, created earl of, *ii.* 381.
- (Devereux) his proceedings in Ireland, *iii.* 57.
- Sent with auxiliaries to Henry IV. of France, *iii.* 106. Takes Cadiz, 115. Sails to the Azores, 117. Appointed earl-marechal, and deputy of Ireland, 118, 121. Is disgraced, and cabals, 122, 123. Attempts an insurrection, 126. Is tried, condemned, and executed, 128.
- Divorces his wife, *iii.* 171. His character, 253. He is worsted at Edgehill, 279. Is appointed sole commander of the parliament's army, 282. Takes Reading, 286. Is sent to the relief of Gloucester, 292. Engages the king at Newbury, 293. Takes several places, 297. His infantry disarmed, 303. Attacks the king at Newbury, 304. Is divested of his commission, 307.
- Essex (Capel) created lord treasurer, *iii.* 482. Resigns the treasurer's staff, 489. Favours the bill of exclusion, 493. Engages in the Rye-house plot, 504. His fatal catastrophe, 507.
- Eugene, prince of Savoy, relieves Coni, *iv.* 66. His progress in Italy, 224. Worstet by the French at Luzzara, 247. Joins Marlborough before the battle of Hockstadt, 286. Engages Vendome at Casano, 304. Defeats the French at Turin, 319. Disappointed in an attempt upon Toulon, 335. Defeats the French at Oudenarde, 347. Invests and takes Lisle, 348, 350. Reduces Ghent, 351. Takes Tournay, defeats the French at Malplaquet, and reduces Mons, 359, 360, 361. Takes Dowa, &c. 370. Arrives in England, 396. Defeats the Turks at Peterwaradin, 456. And at Belgrade, 465. His death, 572.
- Eustace, abbot of Flay, his imposture, *i.* 558.
- Exchequer-bills, fraudulently indorsed, *iv.* 181.
- Exclusion-bill, arguments for and against, *iii.* 491.
- Excise-scheme, proceedings on, *iv.* 550, 551.
- Exeter (Holland) duke of, *ii.* 195. Is confined at Chester, 203. Is degraded, 213. Joins in a conspiracy, 215. Is beheaded, 217.
- (Beaufort) duke of, *ii.* 271. Sent commander into Guienne, 274. Reduces Dieppe and Montreuil, 279. Is besieged in Paris, 288. Appointed one of the king's governors, 295.
- (Holland) duke of, *ii.* 342. Sent to intercept Warwick, 368. Joins the Lancastrians, 370. Escapes from Towton, and gets abroad, 379, 384. Is left for dead at Barnet, and absconds, 405, 409.
- (Courteney) marquis of, beheaded, *ii.* 632.
- Marquis of, *ii.* 690. Imprisoned 695.
- (Cecil) earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, *iv.* 6.
- Eyles, Mr. expelled the house of commons, *iv.* 487.
- F.
- F**AIRFAX, lord, is attacked at Tadcaster, and routed at Atherstone-moor, by the earl of Newcastle, *iii.* 284, 290. Commands

- mands part of the parliament's army at Marston-moor, 300.
- Fairfax, sir Thomas, defeats colonel Bellasis, and the troops from Ireland under lord Byron, iii. 297, 298. Commands the right wing of the parliamentarians at Marston-moor, 300. Is appointed general of the parliament's army, 307. Defeats the king at Naseby, lord Goring at Taunton, lord Hopton at Torrington, 311, 327. Invests Colchester, which surrenders, and he causes sir Charles Lucas and sir George Lisle to be shot, 332, 336. Is appointed one of the king's judges, but does not act, 342. Remonstrates against putting the king to death, 345. Resigns his command, 357. Confers with Monk, 396.
- Falconbridge, lord, unites in a conspiracy in favour of sir E. Mortimer, ii. 233. Lands in Kent, 368. Retakes the pass at Ferrybridge, commands the van at Towton, and is created earl of Kent, 378, 379, 381.
- Falconer, sir James of Peflo, his resolution concerning a successor, iv. 282.
- Falkland, lord, imprisoned, iv. 113.
- viscount of, his death and character, iii. 294.
- Falmouth, Hugh Boscawen, created viscount of, iv. 484.
- Fanshaw, lord, taken into custody, iv. 82.
- Fastolfe, sir John, lieutenant of Harfleur, ii. 260. Defeats the French at the battle of Herrings, 311.
- Fellows, sir John, taken into custody, iv. 487.
- Fenwick, sir John, eludes a search, iv. 82. Apprehended, 161. Bill of attainder against him, 162. His defence, 164. Attainted and beheaded, 165, 166.
- Ferdinand, king of Arragon, difference between him and the archduke, ii. 525. Conquers Navarre, and amuses the English general, 534. His deceit, dissimulation, and death, 544, 550.
- Ferdinand VI. succeeds to the throne of Spain, iv. 684.
- Ferguson, Robert, an accomplice in the Rye-house conspiracy, iii. 504. Engages in a conspiracy against king William, iv. 41. Apprehended, 46. Writes against the administration, 127. His opinion of Lovat's plot, 276.
- major, ravages Mull, iv. 43.
- Ferrers, earl of, engages in a conspiracy against Henry II. in favour of his son, i. 318.
- Joins in the earl of Cornwall's confederacy, i. 469.
- Ferrers, of Chartley, lord, killed at Bosworth, ii. 449.
- Feodal law introduced into England, i. 226.
- Feverham (Duras) earl of, defeats the duke of Monmouth at Sedgemore, iii. 518. Ordered to disband the forces, 543. Sent with a message from the king to the prince of Orange, who causes him to be disarmed and arrested, 545.
- Fielding, colonel, condemned for surrendering Reading, but pardoned, iii. 286.
- Fiennes, Nathaniel, a spy on the king's conduct in Scotland, iii. 250. His character, 253. Is condemned for surrendering Bristol, and reprieved, 290.
- Fife (Stuart) earl of, invades England with Douglas, ii. 123. Lands with him in Ireland, &c. 176. Accompanies him again into England, 177.
- Taken prisoner at Holmedon hill, ii. 222. Is regent of Scotland, and becomes disagreeable to the king of England, 288.
- Finch, Sir John, appointed lord keeper, iii. 234. Retires to Holland, and an impeachment ordered against him, 242.
- Heneage, created lord Guernsey, iv. 258. And earl of Aylesford, 431.
- Lord, dismissed from the treasury, iv. 451.
- Findlater (Ogilvie) earl of, attends the duke of Cumberland to Aberdeen, iv. 670.
- Fire of London, iii. 421.
- Fisher, John, bishop of Winchester, altercations between him, Wolsey, and Warham, ii. 592. Convicted of misprision of treason, 610. Is committed to the Tower, created a cardinal, and beheaded, 611, 613.
- Fitzaldhelm, William, his proceedings in Ireland, i. 339. ii. 356, 360, 368.
- Fitzarnulph, Constantine, his riot, i. 338, 339.
- Fitzarthur, Ascelin, his resolution, i. 240.
- Fitzenface, his rebellion in Ireland, iii. 65.
- Fitzgerald, Maurice, engages in the reduction of Ireland, i. 336.
- Thomas, and five of his uncles hanged, ii. 627.
- Fitzharris, his information, iii. 496. He is impeached by the commons; but the lords remit his trial to the ordinary courts, by which he is condemned, and executed, 497, 498, 499.
- Fitzhugh, lord, joins the Lancastrians, ii. 374.
- Fitzmaurice, Maurice, administers the oath of fealty to the Irish, i. 573.
- Fitzmorris, his rebellion in Ireland, iii. 64.
- Fitzstephens, Robert, his proceedings in the reduction of Ireland, i. 336, 337, 338, 357, 360, 452, 540. ii. 84.

Fitz-

- Fitzwalter**, lord, accompanies Edward III. to France, ii. 84.
- Challenges the duke of Albemarle as a traitor to king Richard, ii. 212. Is taken prisoner at Baugé, 287.
- Is killed at Ferry-bridge, ii. 378.
- Favours Perkin Warbeck, and is beheaded, ii. 260.
- Robert, flees to France, i. 434. Is chosen general of the barons forces, 444. Is taken at Lincoln, 297.
- Flanders**, Margaret, countess of, treaty between her and England, i. 574.
- Lewis I. count of, his forces defeated by the English on the isle of Cadfant, ii. 28.
- Lewis II. count of, routed by the bishop of Norwich, ii. 151. He dies, and the duke of Burgundy succeeds to his dominions, 154.
- Flemings**, a colony of, settles in Pembroke-shire, i. 320.
- Fleetwood**, Mr. taken into custody, iv. 497.
- Fletcher**, Andrew of Saltoun, his motion in the Scottish parliament concerning a successor to the crown, iv. 262. His reply to the earl of Stair, 298.
- Fleury**, cardinal, his death, iv. 638.
- Foley**, Paul, heads the opponents, iv. 102. Discovers scandalous practices in the administration, 114. Chosen speaker, 129.
- Thomas, created lord, iv. 390. Distinguishes himself in the opposition, 530.
- Forbes**, lord, (Granard's son) eludes a search, iv. 82.
- Duncan, arrests the magistrates of Glasgow, iv. 509. His activity for the government, 665.
- Forbisher**, sir Martin, fails in quest of a north-west passage to the East-Indies, iii. 58. Attacks the Spanish Armada, 98. Sent to cruise against the Spaniards, 107. His death, 110.
- Forests**, the charter of, its substance, i. 445. Their limits ascertained, 617.
- Fornication**, an ancient punishment of, ii. 120.
- Forrester**, sir Andrew, taken up, iv. 82.
- Forster**, Mr. proclaims the pretender, iv. 445. Attacked at Preston, and surrenders at discretion, ib. 446. Escapes from Newgate, 451.
- Fox**, H. opposes the inquiry into the earl of Orford's conduct, iv. 621.
- captain, his success, iv. 693. His trial, 694.
- Frampton**, Dr. bishop of Gloucester, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, iv. 6. Is suspended, and deprived, 36, 62.
- Francis I.** of France, conquers Milan, ii. 547.
- Henry VIII.** of England is detached from his interest, ib. A new alliance between them, 554. Defensive league between him, the emperor, the kings of England and Spain, ib. He aims at the imperial throne, 555. Mutual jealousy of him and Charles king of Spain, who both court the good graces of cardinal Wolsey, 556. He has an interview with the king of England, 557. War between him and the emperor, 559. A league between the emperor and England against him, 561. War between him and Henry VIII. of England, 563. A powerful league against him, 566. He marches into Italy, 569. Is taken prisoner at Pavia, 570. The king of England resolves to support him, 571. Concludes a treaty with the emperor at Madrid, and is set at liberty, 575. He engages in a league with the pope and Venetians, who endeavour to engage Henry VIII. in the same alliance, ib. 576. A new treaty between him and Henry, 577. He offers to execute the treaty of Madrid conditionally, 578. New treaty between him and England, 579. He and Henry declare war against the emperor, 586. He is challenged by the emperor to decide the contest in single combat, ib. His forces are beaten out of Italy, 587. Treaty of peace between him and the emperor, 595. He favours the German protestants, 602. New treaty between him and the king of England, ib. Has an interview with him in Picardy, 604. And with the pope at Marseilles, 607. He invades and subdues Savoy, 612. His dominions invaded by the emperor, 622. Causes of discontent between him and the king of England, 638. Remits money to Scotland, 643. Treaty of peace between him and the king of England, 652. His death, 661.
- II. of France, marries Mary queen of Scotland, ii. 707. They assume the arms of England, iii. 5. He succeeds to the throne, 11. His death, 17.
- duke of Lorraine, marries the arch-duchess, and cedes Lorraine, iv. 572. Invested with Tuscany, 580. Defeats the Turks at Orsova, 585. Elected emperor, 657.
- Franciscans**, the order of, instituted, i. 561.
- Franks** attempt to pillage London, i. 51. Ravage divers parts of Britain, 54.
- Frazer**, Simon, defeats Seagrave at Roslin, i. 619. Relieves R. Bruce three times at Methuen, 624. Is executed at London, ibid.
- sir Peter, taken up, iv. 64.

Frederic, prince of Wales, arrives in England, iv. 525. Marries the princess of Saxegotha, 570. Motion for a settlement to him, 573. Breach between his father and him, 573, 580, 585. He votes against the convention, 592. Heads the opposition, 618. Restored to favour, 619.

— III. king of Prussia, invades the queen of Hungary's dominions, iv. 600. Rupture between them, 610. Gains the battles of Molwitz and Czaflaw, 611, 623. Concludes a treaty with her at Breslaw, *ibid.* Rupture between him and Hanover, 625, 634. Treaty between the emperor and him at Francfort, 648. He invades Bohemia, 650. Defeats the Austrians and Saxons at Strigand and Sohr, 657. Concludes a treaty with England at Dresden, *ib.* Invades Saxony, and defeats the Austrians and Saxons at Pirna, *ib.* Concludes peace with Hungary and Saxony, *ib.*

Freebooting companies, composed of English, Germans, Gascons, &c. ravage France, ii. 87, 92. They help to establish Henry count of Trastamere on the throne of Castile, 92. Revolt to the Black Prince, 94. Six thousand of them dismissed for want of pay, fix their head-quarters in Champagne, and reinforce the French army, 96, 98. Six thousand of them from Spain rejoin the Black Prince, *ib.*

Friend, sir John, his trial and execution, iv. 152.

— Dr. taken into custody, iv. 500.

Frost, a very severe one, iv. 599.

Fuller declared a notorious impostor and pilloped, iv. 75.

G.

GAGE, lord, his remarks on the convention with Spain, iv. 589.

Gages, count, his operations in Italy, iv. 638, 639, 651.

Galgacus, prince of the Caledonians, defeated at the Grampian hills, i. 39.

Gallas, count, forbid the court, iv. 387.

Galway (Rouvigny) earl of, appointed commander in Spain, iv. 291. Loses his right hand, 304. His progress in Spain, 318. Defeated at Almanza, 334.

Gam, David, his remark of the French army, ii. 262. Loses his life in saving the king's, 264.

Gardiner, Stephen, bishop of Winchester, attends Francis I. at his interview with the pope, ii. 607. Renounces obedience to the see of Rome, 612. Advises the king to prosecute the Sacramentarians, 630. Suggests the statute of six articles, 632. Disputation

between Cranmer and him, 634. He incenses the king against Cromwell and queen Catherine Par, 635, 655. Is expelled from the council, 656. Committed to prison and released, 665, 666. Is sent to the Tower and deprived of his bishopric, 667, 673. Is set at liberty and created chancellor, 682. Speaks in favour of Cranmer, 690. Detains cardinal Pole by his intrigues from coming to England as legate, 692. Promotes queen Mary's marriage with Philip of Spain, *ibid.* His death, 700.

Gardiner, colonel, slain at Preston-pans, iv. 664.

Garnet, superior of the jesuits, promotes the gunpowder plot, iii. 159. The iniquity of which he acknowledges at his death, 161.

Garter, the institution of, ii. 46.

Gascoigne, sir William, declines trying R. Scrope archbishop of York, ii. 234. Commits the prince of Wales to prison, 244.

Gavel-kind prevailed among the Britons, i. 129.

Gavelton, Piers, influences prince Edward to insult the bishop of Chester, i. 624. Is banished, 627. Is recalled, and enjoys great favour and power, 630. The king's fondness for him increases, 633. The barons insist upon his being exiled, *ib.* He is recalled, 634. His insolence and pride, *ib.* He is banished, but brought back, 638. Is taken and beheaded, 640.

General assembly at Glasgow dissolved by the king's commissioner, but the members continue to act and abjure episcopacy, iii. 230.

— At Edinburgh, violent proceedings of, iii. 233.

— Opposes raising an army for the king, iii. 337.

— Dissolved by king William's commissioner, iv. 77.

General-fund act passed, iv. 459.

Genoese expel the Austrians, iv. 682. Besieged, 691.

Geoffry, bishop of Lincoln, his martial exploits, i. 348. Resigns his see, and is created chancellor, 363. Gets the command of an army, 372. Resigns the great seal, 373. Is promoted to the see of York, 381. Is cruelly used by William Longchamp bishop of Ely, 392. Discountenances appeals to Rome, 403. Refuses to pay the tallage, and leaves the kingdom, 427.

George, prince of Denmark, marries the princess Anne, iii. 508. Deserts his father-in-law, 541. Protests (as duke of Cumberland,) against rejecting the place-bill, iv. 100. Appointed generalissimo and high-admiral,

admiral, 239. The parliament make a settlement on him, 253. His death and character, 353.

George I. the state of parties, iv. 428. At his proclamation, ib. His civil list settled, 429. He arrives in England, 430. The Tories totally excluded from his favour, ibid. Which increases the discontents, 432. Substance of his first speech to parliament, 433. He sends a fleet to the Baltic, 436. Purchases Bremen and Verden, ib. The discontents, 437. He declares to the parliament, that a rebellion is begun, 441. Visits his German dominions, 454. Engages in the triple alliance with France and Holland, ib. Rupture between him and Sweden, ib. He demands an extraordinary supply, 457. His ministry divided, ibid. He grants an amnesty, 461. Difference between him and the Czar Peter, 463. He joins in the quadruple alliance with the emperor, France, and Holland, 465. Difference between him and the prince, ibid. Nature of the treaty between him, the emperor, &c. 468. He sends a fleet to the Mediterranean, ib. Which attacks and destroys the Spanish navy, 470. He declares war against Spain, 474. Visits Hanover, 477. Concludes an alliance with Sweden, 483. Makes extraordinary demands, ib. 492. Concludes a peace with Spain at Madrid, and an alliance with that court and France at London, 493. And a treaty with the Moors, ib. Rumours of a conspiracy against him, 496. He visits his German dominions, 501. Treats with Denmark and Prussia, 502. Recommends to his parliament the care of the public debts, 503. Enabled to raise any sum not exceeding one million; to discharge the debts of his civil list, 505. Sets out for Germany, 506. Concludes the treaty of Hanover with France and Prussia, 507. Which the parliament approves of, 509. And grant him an extraordinary supply, 510. The operations of his fleets in the Baltic, the West-Indies, and on the Spanish coasts, ib. 511. Debates on his treaties, 512. His promise of giving up Gibraltar acknowledged in the house of commons by sir Robert Walpole, 513. The imperial minister's remonstrance to him, 514. He concludes treaties with France, Sweden, and Hesse-Cassel, ib. Obtains a large vote of credit, 515. Rupture between him and Spain, 516. Preliminaries of peace between him, the emperor, and Spain, ib. He dies in his way to Hanover, ib. His character, ib.

George II. ascends the throne, iv. 518. State

of the nation then, ib. Characters of his chief ministers, 519. Debates concerning his civil list, 521. Changes and promotions in his ministry, 522. Gets liberal supplies for foreign subsidies, 524. Declines giving a particular answer to the commons address for a distinct account of money charged for the security of trade, ib. Obtains a vote of credit, 525. Debates on his foreign subsidies, 526. Addressed touching the Spanish depredations, 528. Obtains a vote of credit for an account of arrears due on the civil list, 530. Sets out for Hanover to accommodate a difference between it and Prussia, ib. Concludes a treaty with France and Spain at Seville, 531. To which there are objections in the house of lords, 532. Empowered to prohibit loans to foreign princes, 533. Debates on his foreign subsidies, ibid. 536. Treaty of Vienna between the emperor and him, 537. And between them and the king of Spain, 538. Violent opposition to his ministry, 539. He strikes Mr. Pulteney's name out of the list of privy-counsellors, &c. 545. Sets out for Hanover, 546. Receives the investiture of Bremen and Verden, 549. Objections against an address to him on the situation of affairs, ib. He is addressed concerning the Spanish depredations, ibid. Empowered to augment the forces, 556. Enabled to apply a large sum from the sinking fund for the current service, 561. Debates on his subsidy to Denmark, 565. Visits Hanover, 567. Sends a fleet to Lisbon, ib. Empowered to borrow from the sinking fund, 570. Goes to Germany, 571. Misunderstanding between him and the prince, 573. Gets a grant of one million to redeem South-sea annuities, 574. Breach between him and his son, 580. His queen dies, 581. Addressed touching the Spanish depredations, 583. Forbids his son's visitors to appear at court, 585. Sends a fleet to the Mediterranean, ib. Accommodates a difference between Denmark and Hanover, 586. Concludes the convention with Spain, ib. Enabled to provide for his younger children, 593. His message touching a subsidy to Denmark, and power to augment the forces, ib. Grants letters of marque against Spain, 594. Declares war against Spain, 596. Obtains a vote of credit, 598. Visits his German dominions, 599. Takes a body of Hessians into British pay, ib. Discontents against his ministry, 602. Demands an extraordinary supply, 606. Visits Hanover, ib. For which he concludes a neutrality, and engages his vote

- for the elector of Bavaria, 612. His proposal of a subsidy-treaty to Sweden rejected, 613. Inactivity of his fleets, 616. Changes in his ministry, 619. Reconciliation between him and his son, 620. He forms an army in Flanders, 625. Accommodates a difference between Prussia and Hanover *ib.* The Danish court refuses to renew the subsidy-treaty with him, 626. The attention of his ministry turned chiefly on the affairs of the continent, 629. Takes a body of Hessians and Hanoverians into British pay, *ib.* Concludes a treaty of mutual defence and guarantee with Prussia, 630. He embarks for Germany, 633. Difference between Prussia and him as elector of Hanover, 634. He defeats the French at Dettingen, 635. Concludes a treaty with Austria and Sardinia at Worms, 636. Declares war against France, 645. Separate article in the treaty of Hanau with the emperor in favour of Hanover, 648. Makes alterations in his ministry, 655. Agrees in the treaty of Warsaw to pay an annual subsidy to the king of Poland, *ibid.* Visits Hanover, 656. Convention between him and Prussia, 657. He returns to England on advice of an insurrection in Scotland, 662. Convulsions in his ministry, 675. He gets a vote of credit, 676. Fruitless conferences between his ministers, &c. and those of France at Breda, 684. Gets five hundred thousand pounds to enable him to prosecute the war with advantage, 685. Congress at Aix-la-Chapelle between his ministers, &c. and those of France, &c. 695. Gets another sum for the vigorous prosecution of the war, 696. He sets out for Germany, *ib.* Peace between him and the belligerent powers concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle, 699.
- George, prince of Wales, born, *iv.* 585.
- Georgia, the colony of, settled, *iv.* 548.
- Gerard, lord, assists the king at Chester, *iii.* 313. Insults him at Newark, 314.
- Colonel, beheaded, *iii.* 375.
- Gibbon, Mr. a clause of his speech, *iv.* 617.
- Gibraltar taken, *iv.* 291. Ceded to Great-Britain, 417. Besieged by the Spaniards, 516.
- Gill, sir John, defeated at Hopton-heath, *iii.* 284.
- Gilmoy, lord, obliged to abandon the siege of Crom, *iv.* 25.
- Gin-act passes, *iv.* 569. Repealed, 631.
- Ginkle, general, sent with three Dutch regiments of horse after Dumbarton's Scottish regiment of foot, *iv.* 6. He reduces Athlone, of which he gets the title of earl, 68.
- Defeats the Irish at Aghrim, 69. Which is surrendered on honourable terms, 71. Receives the thanks of the English house of commons, 73.
- Glamorgan (Somerset) earl of, imprisoned for exceeding his powers, *iii.* 315.
- Glasgow, the magistrates of, arrested, *iv.* 509.
- Glencairn (Fleming) earl of, opposes the union of Scotland with the English commonwealth, *iii.* 365. Submits to the prevailing powers, 377. Is created chancellor of Scotland, 407.
- Glenco, the massacre of, *iv.* 78.
- Glengary's castle plundered and destroyed, *iv.* 674.
- Glenham, sir Tho. surrenders York to the parliamentarians, *iii.* 300.
- Gloucester, the statute of, confirmed, *i.* 578.
- (Fitzhamon) earl of, seizes Glamorganshire, *i.* 248. Accompanies the princess Maud to Normandy, 274. Takes a conditional oath to king Stephen, 280. Denounces war against him, *ibid.* Lands with Maud in England, 284. Is taken, 288. Exchanged for Stephen, 292. Goes to Normandy, *ibid.* His abrupt return to relieve Maud, 293. Surprizes Stephen at Wilton, *ibid.*
- (De Clare) earl of, joins in Cornwall's confederacy, *i.* 468. Associates with the barons, 518. Diffension between him and Leicester, 522. Which is accommodated, 524.
- Refuses to swear to the succession, *i.* 526. Confederates with the barons, 531. Commands the second division at the battle of Lewes, 533. Is elected one of the governors of the kingdom, 534. Diffension between him and Leicester, 536. He facilitates the escape of prince Edward, 537. And takes up arms for him, 538. Retires from court discontented, 543. Takes possession of London, 544. Is pardoned, 545. Another difference between prince Edward and him, 546. Defeats the inhabitants of South Wales, 584. Declares in the name of the nobility, that they will grant no subsidy while the king continued abroad, 589. He marries Jane the king's daughter, 590. Quarrel between him and the earl of Hereford, 596.
- Ralph de Monthermer, created earl of, *i.* 609. Sends an emblematical present to Robert Bruce, 623. By whom he is worsted and pursued to Aire, 626. Is killed at Bannockbourn, 646.
- Thomas, (Plantagenet) of Wode-stoke, created duke of, *ii.* 159. Heads an oppo-

- opposition against the king, 167. Marches with the confederated lords up to London at the head of an army, 168. Has an interview with the king, 169. To whom he is reconciled, 178. Is admitted to the council, and gets a pension, *ib.* Is appointed plenipotentiary with the duke of Lancaster, to treat with the dukes of Berry and Burgundy, 183. Accompanies the king to Ireland, 185. His transactions with regard to the king's second marriage, 187. He forms an association against the king, 189. Is arrested and murdered at Calais, 191.
- Gloucester, Thomas, lord D'Espenser, created earl of, *ii.* 195. One of the commissioners for pronouncing the sentence of deposition against king Richard, 209. Is deprived of his title of earl, 213. Conspires against king Henry, 215. Is beheaded, 216. His widow conveys the earl of Marche's two sons from Windsor, 232.
- Humphrey Plantagenet, created duke of, *ii.* 244. Commands in the center at Agincourt, 262. His behaviour to the emperor Sigismund at his landing in England, 267. Is sent an hostage for the duke of Burgundy, 271. Is detached with the troops to Normandy, 274. Appointed a commissioner at the conferences near Meulant, 279. Reduces Chateau-Gaillard, 282. Is appointed regent of England, 285, 289, 294. Marries Jaquelina heiress of Hainault, &c. and wife of the duke of Brabant, *ibid.* With whom he has a dispute concerning her, 303. He invades Hainault, *ibid.* Accepts a challenge from the duke of Burgundy, 304. A quarrel between him and the bishop of Winchester, 305. He abandons Jaquelina, and marries Eleanor Cobham, his own concubine, 309. Is elected the king's first counsellor instead of protector, 310. Dissention between him and the bishop of Winchester continued, 317. His interest in parliament inferior to the bishop's, 318. He gets the command of the troops destined for France, 324. His protest in parliament, 326. And against setting the duke of Orleans at liberty, 333. A prosecution against his wife, 336. He impeaches the cardinal, 339. And is impeached himself before the council, 343. His sudden death, 344.
- (Richard Plantagenet) duke of, one of the murderers of prince Edward, *ii.* 407. Creates animosity between his brothers Edward IV. and the duke of Clarence, 419. Marches to Edinburgh, 424. Consults with his friends at Northampton, 427. Writes a letter of condolence to the queen, 428. Arrests the earl of Rivers, &c. 429. Is declared protector of the king and kingdom, 430. Lodges the king and the duke of York in the Tower, 431. Reports spread by his emissaries, 432. He divides his council, *ibid.* Orders lord Hastings to be arrested, and beheaded without form of trial, 433. Accepts the crown as Richard III. 436.
- Gloucester, Henry Stuart, duke of, his death, *iii.* 405.
- duke of, born, *iv.* 12. His death, 202.
- Glover, Mr. pleads the cause of the London merchants before the commons, *iv.* 620.
- Godfrey, count of Bouillon, elected king of Jerusalem, *i.* 255.
- Sir Edmundsbury, murdered, *iii.* 472.
- Godolphin, lord, sent by the king to treat with the prince of Orange, *iii.* 542. Brought into the treasury, *iv.* 4. Placed at the head of it, 58, 208. Appointed lord high-treasurer, 239. Advises passing the act of security in Scotland, 282. Created earl, 328. Dismissed from his office, 374. His death, 407.
- Gold first coined in England, *i.* 515.
- Gondemar, his great influence at the English court, *iii.* 184.
- Goodwin, his intrigues in favour of Harold, *i.* 188. Assists in elevating Edward the Confessor to the throne, 191. His insolence to Edward, 193. Raises an army and threatens Edward, 194. Invades England, and submits, *ibid.* Dies suddenly, 195. His sons make descents, 222.
- Gordon, (Adam) duke of, solicits assistance from England against R. Bruce, *ii.* 72.
- duke of, marches against Argyle, *iii.* 224. Surrenders the castle of Edinburgh, *iv.* 19.
- duke of, attends the duke of Cumberland at Aberdeen, *iv.* 670.
- dutchess of, her present to the faculty of advocates, *iv.* 384.
- lord Lewis, defeats Mackleod and Culcairn at Inverury, *iv.* 669.
- admiral, besieges Dantzick, *iv.* 561.
- general, joins the earl of Mar, *iv.* 443.
- Goring, lord, betrays the secrets of the royalists, *iii.* 149. Surrenders Portsmouth to Warwick, 277. Is defeated and taken prisoner by Fairfax at Wakefield, 297. Commands the main body of the royalists at Marston-moor, 300. Gets lord Wilmot's command, 303. Is defeated by Fairfax at Lamport, 333. Is condemned, but reprieved, 349.

Gormanstone, lord, joins the Irish rebels, iii.

255.

Gortz, baron, arrested and beheaded, iv. 455, 464.

Gospatric is divested of the earldom of Northumberland, and retires to Scotland, where he is created earl of Dunbar, i. 230.

Gourdon, Bertram de, his undaunted answer to king Richard, and cruel death, i. 410.

Gower, lord, distinguishes himself against the ministry, iv. 530, 604. Created lord privy-seal, 622, 655.

Gowry, (Ruthven) earl of, suffers for a plot against the king, iii. 74.

— earl of, his conspiracy, iii. 123.

Grafton (Fitzroy) duke of, conducts the pope's nuncio to his public audience, iii. 527. Joins in an address for a free parliament, 540. Is killed at the siege of Cork, iv. 54.

— duke of, appointed lord chamberlain, iv. 504.

Granard (Forbes) earl of, removed from the council-board, iv. 22. Presents an address against repealing the act of settlement, 26.

Grandison, lord, taken prisoner, ii. 101.

Grandval, his plot, iv. 87.

Grant, sir Archibald, expelled the house of commons, iv. 543.

— colonel, killed at fort St. Lazar, iv. 609.

Granville (Carteret) earl of, resigns the seals, iv. 655. Which he reaccepts, and again gives up, 676.

— George, appointed secretary of war, iv. 374. Created lord Lansdown, 390.

Graydon, admiral, his bootless expedition to the West-Indies, iv. 272.

Greenville, sir John, carries on a private correspondence between the king and general Monk, iii. 399. Brings letters from the king to the parliament, 400.

— sir Richard, his gallantry, iii. 105.

— sir Richard, hems in sir W. Waller, iii. 303. Blockades Plymouth, ib. Besieges Taunton, 310.

— sir Bevil, animates the Cornishmen to rise in arms for the king, iii. 285. Is slain at Landsdown-hill, 288.

— Mr. his motion concerning continental connexions, iv. 642.

— captain, killed at sea, iv. 693.

Gregg, William, executed, iv. 341.

Grey, lord, appointed commander in Boulogne, ii. 650. Conducts the cavalry at Musselburgh, 662. Defeats the Devonshire insurgents, 686. Presents an indictment a-

gainst the duke of York, iii. 490. Engages in the Rye-house plot, 504. Escapes from a messenger, ibid. Turns informer, 519. Is an evidence against lord Delamere, 522.

Grey of Codemore, lord, accompanies Edward III. into France, ii. 339.

— Lord, assists the Lancastrians at Barnard's-heath, ii. 374.

— of Rugemont, lord, attainted, ii. 381.

— of Ruthyn, lord, is defeated and taken by Owen Glendourwy, ii. 219. Marries his daughter, 222.

— Revolts to the Yorkists, ii. 370.

— of Wilton, lord, espouses the cause of lady Jane Grey, ii. 680.

— lady Catherine, imprisoned, iii. 14.

— lady Jane, married to lord Guilford Dudley, ii. 682. Is declared next heir to the crown, 677. Is proclaimed, 679. Resigns her royalty, 680. Is tried and condemned, 691. A conspiracy in her behalf, 693. She is beheaded, 695.

Greystock, lord, accompanies Edward III. into France, ii. 127.

Greilly, John de, Captal de Buche, commands a party of archers at Poitiers, ii. 77. Is routed and taken at Cocherel, 90. Mediates an accommodation between the kings of France and Navarre, 91. Commands in the rear at Najara, 95. Preserves Rochelle, 103. Is taken prisoner and conveyed to Paris, ib. Where he pines away for grief of the death of the Black Prince, 111.

Griffin, lord, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, iv. 6. Committed to the Tower, and admitted to bail, 38. Eludes a search, 82. Taken, condemned, and reprieved, 345.

Grigsby, Mr. taken into custody, iv. 487.

Guernsey, lord, opposes the extension of the penalties of treason, iv. 646.

Guesclin, Bertrand de, defeats the king of Navarre at Cocherel, ii. 90. Is defeated and taken at Auray, 91. Enlists the freebooters for the service of the count Traстамare, 93. He is taken at the battle of Najara, 96. Defeats part of sir Robert Knolles's army, 101. Reduces some places in Guienne and Poitou, 102. His progress in Brittany, 105. Obliges the duke of Lancaster to abandon the siege of St. Malo, 135. His death, 139.

Gueux Marins, an account of, iii. 54.

Gustavus Adolphus enters Germany as protector of the palatinate, iii. 220. Engages to restore the elector Palatine, but does not perform his engagement, 221.

Guy, Henry, committed for bribery, iv. 128.

H.

H. Habeas-corpus act passed, iii. 489. Suf-
pended, iv. 6.

Haddock, admiral, sent to the Mediterranean,
iv. 585. The Spanish and French fleets
pass by him unmolested, 615.

Hainault, John de, gets a pension from Ed-
ward III. ii. 3. Brings over a body of fo-
reign troops to England, 10. Mediates a
truce between England and France, 35. Es-
pouses the interest of Philip king of France,
51. Whom he carries out of the field of
Crecy, 55.

Hales raises the Kentish men for the king,
iii. 333. Is impeached, 341.

— sir Edward, tried as a popish recusant,
iii. 523. Is impeached, iv. 38. Procla-
mation for apprehending him, 52.

— sir James, refuses to sign the deed,
transferring the crown to lady Jane Grey,
ii. 682. Is fined for adhering to the esta-
blished laws, 689.

— sir Robert, beheaded by Wat Tyler's
followers, ii. 144.

Hall, sir David, killed at Wakefield, ii. 373.

Hallifax (Saville) marquis of, sent ambassador
to France, iii. 446. Opposes the bill of
exclusion, 492. Is appointed president of
the council, 514. Invites the prince of
Orange over, 533. Is sent by the king to
treat with the prince of Orange, 541. Who
orders him to give the king notice to leave
Whitehall, 544. He is created lord privy-
seal, iv. 3. Resigns the offices of speaker
of the house of peers, and lord privy-seal,
38, 39. Retards the money-bill, 98. His
death, 131.

— (Charles Montague) lord, impeach-
ed, iv. 218. Censured by the commons,
and vindicated by the lords, 257. Created
earl, 431.

— earl of, signalizes himself by his op-
position to the ministry, iv. 605.

Hambden, John, his famous process, iii. 226.
One of the spies appointed to attend the
king in Scotland, 250. His character, 253.
Is impeached, 260. His death and character,
287.

— John, one of the Rye-house conspira-
tors, iii. 504. And one of the managers
for the commons in the dispute about the
vacancy of the throne, 549. His question
touching the validity of the acts of the
convention parliament, and arguments
thereon, iv. 5. His motion for a gua-
rantee of the protestant succession rejected,
402.

Hamilton, lord, taken at Mulseburgh, ii. 664.

— marquis and duke of, carries a rein-
forcement to Gustavus Adolphus, iii. 221.

Is sent high commissioner to Scotland, and
appointed commander of a fleet, 229, 231.
He, and his brother Lanerk, concur with
the Scottish convention of estates, 295. Are
both put under arrest, but Lanerk makes
his escape, 298. He offers his service to
the king, 331. The Scots assemble an ar-
my under his command, 332. With which
he enters England, 335. Is defeated and
taken prisoner, 341. Has an interview with
the king at Windsor, ib. Is condemned and
executed, 349.

Hamilton, duke of, and earl of Lanerk, heads
the moderate presbyterians, iii. 351. Em-
barks with the king for Scotland, 356. Be-
haves gallantly at Worcester, where he is
mortally wounded, 361.

— duke of, elected president of the
Scottish committee at London, iii. 547.
And of the convention in Scotland, iv.
13. Is appointed commissioner to the Scot-
tish parliament, 17.

— Claude, appears in arms for Mary
queen of Scotland, iii. 30. Surprizes Le-
nox and several of his associates, 49.

— Gustavus, appointed by the Inni-
skilliners their commander, iv. 25.

— Hamilton, James, of Bothwell-
haugh, kills the earl of Murray for his cruel-
ty to his wife, iii. 41.

— John, archbishop of St. Andrews,
barbarously put to death, iii. 49.

— duke of, his protest against the con-
tinuance of the Scottish parliament, iv. 242.
Heads the country party, 260. His mo-
tions in parliament, 281, 282, 298, 299,
324. Taken into custody, 345. Appointed
lord-lieutenant of the county palatine of
Lancaster, 374. His title of duke of Bran-
don disallowed, 389. Nominated ambassa-
dor to France, and killed in a duel with
lord Mohun, 406.

— duke of, petitions the house of
lords against the election of the Scottish
peers, iv. 505.

— lord Basil, agent for the Scottish
African company, refused access to king
William, iv. 199.

— sir Robert, sent to the Tower,
iv. 6. Proclamation for apprehending him,
52.

— general, sent by king William to
persuade the earl of Tyrconnel to submit,
but dissuades him, iii. 547. iv. 20. Defeats
the protestants at Drummore, 32. Taken
at the Boyne, 49. Joins the earl of Mar,
443.

Hampshire depopulated to form New-Forest,
i. 336.

- Hanover, duke of, created an elector of the empire, iv. 90.
- Succession settled by the English parliament, iv. 211. Protested against by the dutchess of Savoy, 213. Motion for it in the Scottish parliament, 262. Proposal for bringing over the presumptive heir to England, 308. Motion for a guarantee of it rejected in the British house of commons, 402. Precautions taken by the Whigs for its security, 419. Further steps for its security, 425, 428.
- Hanoverian troops, debates concerning, iv. 630, 642.
- Hanse-Towns complain of their ships being seized, iii. 100. Dispute between queen Elizabeth and them, 118.
- Harburgh lottery, proceedings against, iv. 500.
- Harcourt, Godfrey de, takes refuge in England, i. 49. Ravages part of Normandy, ii. 51. Commands in the first line at Crecy, 57. The command in Normandy devolves upon him and the count of Longueville, 74. He is surprised and slain, 75.
- lord, deserts the Tories, created viscount, and gets a pension, iv. 495.
- Hardicnute succeeds to the throne of all England, i. 189. His sudden death, 190.
- Hardwicke, lord, created chancellor, iv. 572. Defends the convention with Spain, 592. Proposes the extension of the penalties of treason, 645.
- Harley, bishop of Hereford, expelled the house of peers, and deposed, ii. 691, 696.
- Robert, discovers frauds in king William's ministry, iv. 114. Brings in the bill for triennial parliaments, 124. Opposes sir J. Fenwick's attainder, 166. Chosen speaker of the house of commons, 209, 229. Created secretary of state, 280. Forms a party against Marlborough, 338. Resigns his employment, 342. Appointed chancellor of the exchequer, 374. Stabbed at the council board, and created earl of Oxford and lord high treasurer, 377.
- Thomas, taken into custody, iv. 438.
- Harlow, captain, engages admiral Pointis, iv. 171.
- Harold I. the kingdom partitioned between him and Hardicnute, i. 188. By the intrigues of Goodwin, he succeeds to the whole, 189.
- II. ascends the throne, i. 200. His gentle administration, ib. Defeats Harfager king of Northumberland at Stanfords-bridge, 202. Marches against William duke of Normandy, 203. Rejects his proposals, ib. Is routed and slain at Hastings, 204.
- Harrington, sir James, seizes and insults Henry VI. ii. 384.
- sir Thomas, killed at Wakefield, ii. 372.
- (colonel) Stanhope, created lord, secretary of state, iv. 350. Earl, and president of the council, 619. Secretary of state, 676.
- Harrison, colonel, removes Charles I. from Hurst-castle to Windsor, iii. 38. Is detached to harass Charles II. in his march, 42. Is executed, 405.
- Harvey of Combe apprehended, iv. 444.
- Hastings, lord, a competitor for the crown of Scotland, i. 595.
- lord, engages in a league against Henry IV. in favour of sir Edmund Mortimer, ii. 233.
- lord, lands with Edward IV. in Yorkshire, ii. 402. Is one of the assassins of prince Edward, 407. Resents the reports spread by Gloucester's emissaries, 432. Is beheaded by his order without form of trial, 433.
- lord, arrested, ii. 688.
- sir Hugh, commands in the third line at Crecy, ii. 53.
- sir Hugh, slain at Wakefield, ii. 372.
- The Dane, lands in England, i. 146.
- Hatton, sir Christopher, created lord-chancellor, iii. 102. His death and character, 105.
- Haversham, sir John Thompson, created lord, iv. 155. Dispute concerning him between the two houses, 220.
- Hawke, admiral, defeats the French at sea, iv. 693.
- Hawkins, sir John, his expedition to America, iii. 112.
- Richard, his expedition to the South Seas, ii. 17.
- Hawley, general, worsted at Falkirk, iv. 669.
- Hay, lord, slain at Duplin, ii. 17.
- Gilbert, accompanies Robert Bruce in his distress, i. 627.
- Heath, bishop of Worcester deposed, and re-established, ii. 687, 689. Is appointed lord chancellor, 701. Refuses to crown queen Elizabeth, iii. 4.
- Hearth-money abolished in England, iv. 7. Imposed in Scotland, 43.
- Hebrides, or Western Isles of Scotland, the principal seminary of the Druids, i. 9. Invaded by the Romans, 38.
- Hedges, sir Charles, appointed secretary of state, iv. 208, 231, 232.
- Helena, wife of the emperor Constantius, some account of, i. 50.
- Henrietta of France, married to Charles I. iii. 455. Retires to Holland, 520. Returns to England, 522. Is impeached of high-treason,

son, 291. Is delivered of the princess Henrietta at Exeter, 301. Embarks for France, *ib.* Writes to the parliament in behalf of her husband, 344. Visits England, 406. Her death, 431.

Henrietta, princess of England, married to the duke of Orleans, *iii.* 406. Visits her brother, 435. Her sudden death, 436.

Henry I. seizes the treasury of the late king, is elected and crowned, *i.* 256. Grants a charter of privileges, 257. Reforms the abuses of the court, 258. And grants a particular charter to the city of London, *ib.* He marries Maud, daughter of Malcolm king of Scotland, *ib.* Concludes a treaty with his brother Robert, 259. Impeaches R. de Belesme, earl of Arundel and Shrewsbury, *ib.* Deprives him of his whole English estate and dignity, 260. And divers other noblemen, *ib.* Dispute between him and archbishop Anselm, about his right of investing bishops, *ib.* He uses his brother harshly, 261. He refuses to conquer Normandy, 262. He invades it, *ib.* He returns to England, whither he is followed by his brother Robert, whose proposals he rejects, 263. He makes a speech in a general council of prelates and barons, *ib.* Defeats Robert at Tenerchebray, 264. He sends him over to England, and commits him to close prison, *ibid.* He is acknowledged duke of Normandy, 265. At his return to England he makes some wholesome laws, *ib.* Grows haughty and insolent, *ibid.* His daughter Maud is married to the emperor, 266. He maintains a war in Normandy, and makes peace, *ib.* 267. His expedition into Wales, 267. His son William recognized as his heir in Normandy and England, 268. He renews the war in Normandy, *ib.* Concludes a treaty of peace, *ib.* His queen dies, *ib.* He is perplexed and unfortunate in his war upon the continent, *ibid.* His affairs take a favourable turn, 269. He gains the battle of Noyon, *ibid.* An accommodation effected by the pope, 270. His difference with that pontiff concerning Thurstan archbishop elect of York, *ibid.* His son perishes at sea, 271. He marries Adelais daughter of Godfrey, duke of Louvain, *ibid.* Marches against the Welsh, 272. Troubles in Normandy, whither he transports a body of troops, *ib.* His severity to the coiners, 273. His generosity to the Norman noblemen, who adhered to his nephew, 275. He compounds with the tenants of the crown in England for money in lieu of provision, *ib.* He repairs to Normandy, 276. Dies, *ibid.* His portrait and character, *ib.*

VOL. II.

Henry II. knighted by David king of Scotland, *i.* 296. Assumes the reins of government in Normandy, 297. Marries Eleanor, from whom the king of France had obtained a divorce, 298. Lands in England, *ibid.* An accommodation between him and Stephen, 299. Receives the homage of the prelates and nobility, as heir apparent, *ib.* A conspiracy against his life, 300. He returns to Normandy, 302. He succeeds to the throne, 303. His wise regulations, *ib.* He grants a charter of privileges, *ib.* The nobility and prelates take the oaths to his children, *ib.* Some noblemen refuse to deliver up their castles to him, *ib.* He repairs to the continent, *ib.* Returns and marches against the Welsh, *ib.* Malcolm, king of Scotland, does homage to him for Huntingdon, 304. A match proposed between his son Henry and Margaret princess of France, 305. Revives his queen's claim to Thoulouse, *ib.* Returns to England, and makes preparations for that expedition, 306. Invades Thoulouse, *ib.* Concludes a treaty with the king of France, 307. Renews hostilities, *ib.* Another accommodation between them, *ibid.* He acknowledges pope Alexander, *ibid.* The marriage of his son Henry celebrated, 308. The Norman barons swear fealty to the young prince, *ib.* As do the English, *ib.* He and the king of France visit the pope, *ib.* The king of Scotland and the prince of Wales do homage to his son, *ib.* He proposes measures for reforming the abuses of the clergy, 311. Sues archbishop Becket, 313. Sends a deputation to the pope, 316. Sequesters the revenues of the see of Canterbury, and banishes all Becket's relations and adherents, 317. His constitutions to prevent the bad effects of ecclesiastical censure, 318. His expedition against the Welsh, *ib.* Match contracted between his daughter Maud and the duke of Saxony, *ib.* His progress in the foreign dominions, 319. Raises a tax for the relief of the christians in the holy land, *ib.* A rupture between him and Lewis king of France, 321. An accommodation between him and Becket attempted in vain by the pope's legate, *ib.* Insurrection in his dominions on the continent, *ib.* He renews the war with France, 323. Fruitless conferences at Bayeux with two legates concerning the dispute between him and Becket, *ib.* He adjusts all difference with France at Montmirail, *ib.* Has a conference with Becket, 324. A reconciliation between them mediated by two delegates from the pope, 326. His inflexibility, *ib.* His severe edicts to prevent the bad effects of an interdict,

G g g

dict, 327. He has an interview with Becket at Montmartre, *ib.* His expedient approved of by the pope, *ibid.* He reforms abuses among the sheriffs, 328. His son Henry crowned, *ib.* He has an interview with Becket, 329. His grief and perplexity for Becket's murder, 334. He sends an embassy to the pope, *ibid.* Undertakes the conquest of Ireland, 335. His assistance solicited by the king of Leinster, 336. He lands in Ireland, the princes of which submit without resistance, 338. His title in Ireland confirmed by the pope, 339. He settles the affairs of Ireland, *ib.* He is reconciled to the pope, and absolved with respect to Becket's murder, 340. His son's wife crowned, 343. His sons revolt against him, 344. Insurrections in different parts of his dominions, 345. His son Henry's profusion in grants to his allies and adherents, *ib.* His Norman dominions invaded by the French king, 346. He reduces the rebels of Bretagne, *ib.* Ineffectual conferences between him and his adversaries, 347. Insurrections against him in England, *ib.* A general rising intended against him from Suffolk to the borders of Scotland, 348. He returns to England, and is disciplined by the monks of Canterbury, 349. All the rebellious lords submit to him, 350. He relieves Rouen, 351. His generosity to the rebel prisoners, 352. He receives the homage of William king of Scotland, *ib.* Reconciliation between him and Henry his eldest son, 353. He makes various regulations, *ib.* The king and nobility of Scotland swear allegiance to him, 354. He becomes jealous of Raymond le Gros, 355. He regulates the police of England, 356. His eldest son's untoward disposition, 357. He enacts laws in favour of ecclesiastics, 358. His generosity to the earl of Leicester, 359. He is chosen umpire in a dispute between the kings of Castile and Navarre, *ib.* Appoints his son John lord of Ireland, 360. Sends ambassadors to France to demand performance of articles, 361. His progress in Berry, *ibid.* His regulations of the civil police and forest laws, 362. He punishes delinquents, and establishes the exercise of arms, 363. Another difference between him and his son Henry, 364. Who dies at Martel in Turenne, 365. He has a dispute with France about the dower of Margaret his son's widow, 366. Is offered the crown of Jerusalem, 370. His son prince Geoffry dies, 372. Rupture between him and France, *ib.* He takes the cross, 373. Fruitless conferences between him and the king

of France, 374. His son Richard rebels against him, 375. He is almost surprised at Le Mans, 376. Concludes a treaty with France at Azay, 377. His death, *ib.* And character, 378. Henry III. succeeds to the throne, and is crowned at Gloucester, *i.* 459. He is crowned a second time, 461. The nobility demand of him the execution of the articles of the two charters, 464. He is declared of age by the pope, *ib.* Sends an army into Guienne, 466. Disagreeable character of him, *ib.* He revokes the two charters, 467. The barons confederate against him, 468. He is invited to make a descent upon France, by the Normans, Poitevins, &c. 469. Submits to the pope's levying the tenth of all moveables in England, 470. Resolves to invade France, 471. His insolence, cowardice, and impolitic conduct, *ib.* He quarrels with the archbishop of Canterbury, 472. His arbitrary behaviour to the earl of Pembroke, *ib.* His matrimonial schemes, 473. The barons are incensed against him, 477. He marches against the earl marshal, 479. Reconciliation between him and the barons, 481. His marriage, 483. He passes the statute of Merton, *ib.* The barons remonstrate to him against the councils of foreigners, *ib.* He attempts a resumption of lands granted before his marriage, 484. Receives a supply from the parliament, on promise of reformation, *ib.* He prefers foreign counsellors, 485. An attempt upon his life, 488. Instances of his caprice, *ib.* He cooperates with the pope in fleecing the laity and clergy, 490. His success in Wales, 493. He undertakes an expedition into Poitou, *ib.* He is worsted by the king of France, 494. Concludes a truce with him, 495. He oppresses the Jews, 496. The barons make bold demands of him, *ib.* His expedition against Alexander king of Scotland, *ib.* He marches into Wales, 497. Sends an ambassador to the council of Lyons, 498. The pope triumphs over him and the clergy, 502. His profusion and indigence, *ibid.* He quarrels with the parliament, and extorts money from the city of London, 503. Takes the cross, 504. Has an interview with the king of Scotland, 505. His expedients to raise money, *ib.* He is insulted by the earl of Leicester, *ibid.* Prepares for an expedition into Guienne, 506. Grants a solemn confirmation of the two charters, 507. Compromises his difference with the city of London, 508. Embarks for Guienne, *ib.* Goes to Scotland, 510. The barons refuse him a supply for the Sicilian

cilian expedition, 512. His expedition against Lewellyn, prince of North Wales, 514. A general discontent against him, 515. He assents to the statutes of Oxford, 518. His foreign counsellors expelled the kingdom, 519. He dreads Leicester's ambition, 521. Disclaims all title to Normandy and Anjou, 522. He is absolved by the pope of the oath he took at Oxford, *ib.* And openly disclaims the statutes of Oxford, 524. The difference between him and his barons compromised, 525. Makes a voyage to Gaseony, *ibid.* He and the barons prepare for war, 528. A short pacification between him and them, *ibid.* He engages the barons in Southwark, 530. He and the barons refer their difference to the king of France, who decides in his favour, *ib.* He obtains a considerable advantage over the barons at Northampton, 531. Is defeated and taken by the barons at Lewes, 532. His queen attempts to fit out an armament in Flanders, 534. He regains his liberty at the battle of Evesham, 539. Prosecutes the revolters rigorously, 540. Reduces Kenelworth-castle, 542. His death and character, 548.

Henry IV. duke of Hereford, proclaimed king, *ii.* 209, 210. Is crowned, 211. Creates his son prince of Wales, 213. His popular measures, 215. A conspiracy against him, *ibid.* It is quelled by the mayor of Cirencester, 216. His expedition into Scotland, 219. Marches into Wales against Owen Glendourdwyl, 220. His daughters are married to foreign princes, 221. He espouses the duchess of Brittany, *ib.* Makes another expedition against Glendourdwyl, 222. He is challenged to single combat by the duke of Orleans, 223. Quarrel between him and the earl of Northumberland, 224. He gains the battle of Shrewsbury, 226. Makes concessions in parliament, 228. The archbishop of York and Mowbray revolt against him, 233. He puts Mowbray to death without trial, 235. Tampers with the Scots, in order to get Northumberland and Bardolph in his power, *ibid.* Detains the prince of Scotland as a prisoner, *ib.* Narrowly escapes being taken at sea, 236. Concludes a truce with the Britons, 237. Northumberland and Bardolf raise an insurrection against him, 238. He and the commons disagree, 240. His success at sea, 241. He passes an act of amnesty, 243. Concludes a treaty with the Armagnac faction, *ibid.* His death and character, 245.

Henry V. behaves gallantly at Shrewsbury, *ii.* 226. Defeats the Welsh in two engage-

ments, 233. Completes the conquest of South Wales, 238. His excesses, 244. Ascends the throne, 248. His moderation and prudence, 249. A conspiracy formed against him by Whitlock, *ib.* The Lollards conspire against him, 250. Negotiation between him and the duke of Burgundy, 251. Sends ambassadors to France, to treat of a peace between the two crowns, 253. Receives overtures from the duke of Burgundy, 254. He receives an embassy from France, 257. Rejects the offers of France, and prepares for his embarkation, *ib.* A conspiracy formed against him by the earl of Cambridge, &c. 258. He lands in Normandy, and reduces Harfleur, 259. Begins his march for Calais, 260. Passes the Somme and finds himself greatly distressed, 261. Prepares for action, *ibid.* Gains the battle of Agincourt, 262. Where he is twice in imminent danger of his life, 264. Marches to Calais, from whence he returns to England, 265. Receives a visit from the emperor Sigismund, 267. Negotiation between him and the duke of Burgundy, 270. Has an interview, and ratifies a secret treaty of alliance with the duke of Burgundy at Calais, 271. Negotiation between him and the duke of Bourbon, 272. He lands in Normandy, and takes Caen and other places, 273. Reduces Falaise and several strong places in Normandy, *ib.* He besieges Rouen, 276. Manages a treaty with the dauphin, and another with the duke of Burgundy, at the same time, *ib.* Rouen surrenders to him on capitulation, 278. He agrees to an interview with the king of France, 279. Conferences opened between his and the French ministers near Meulant, *ib.* His demands answered by the French agents, 280. Unfavourable prospect of his affairs, 282. He proceeds with his conquests, *ib.* Negotiations between him and the young duke of Burgundy, 283. Peace concluded and ratified between him and Charles VI. of France at Troye, *ib.* He marries the princess Catherine of France, 284. The progress of his and the Burgundian arms, *ib.* He enters Paris in triumph, 285. Returns to England, 286. His transaction with James king of Scotland, *ib.* His third expedition into France, 288. Reduces Meaux, 289. He is seized with a dangerous distemper, *ib.* His last address to his nobles, 290. His death and character, *ibid.*

Henry VI. proclaimed king of England, *ii.* 294. And of France, *ib.* An account of his principal adherents, 296. He is crowned at Westminster and at Paris, 306, 316.

Returns to England, 318. He agrees to a congress at Arras, 321. Which terminates abruptly, 322. A fruitless congress between his envoys and those of France, between Gravelines, 332. Concludes a truce with the duke of Burgundy, 340. Truce between him and France concluded at Tours, 341. Match between him and Margaret of Anjou, 344. The truce with France prolonged, 345. Cedes Mons to the duke of Anjou, 346. Loses all the English conquests in France, except Calais and Guisnes, 353, 356. Marches against the duke of York, 359. He is seized with a violent distemper, 360. Is defeated at St. Alban's, 362. Recovers his health, 363. His forces defeated at Bloreheath, 366. He is routed and taken prisoner at Northampton, 370. The difference between him and the duke of York compromised, 372. Regains his liberty at Barnard's-heath, 374. His forces routed at Towton, 379. He retires to Scotland, 380. Is defeated at Hexham, 383. Escapes to Scotland, *ib.* Enters England privately, is taken and sent to the Tower, 384. He reascends the throne, 400. Is seized at London by king Edward, 403. His death and character, 407.

Henry VII. attempts to make a descent upon England, *ii.* 443. Escapes into France, 445. Prepares for his voyage to England, 447. Lands at Milford, 448. Meets Richard at Bosworth, *ib.* Where he obtains a complete victory, 449. Makes his entry into London, 474. Is crowned, 476. Marries the princess Elizabeth, 477. Rebellion against him by lord Lovel, &c. *ib.* He defeats and takes Lambert Simnel at Stoke, 482. And fleeces the malcontents, 483. Plan of a treaty between him and Scotland, *ib.* Receives an embassy from Charles VIII. of France, 484. Offers his mediation to compromise all differences between Charles and the duke of Brittany, 485. An insurrection against him, 487. Declares himself protector of the duke of Brittany's daughter, 489. To whom he sends a reinforcement, 490. He assists Maximilian the emperor, and intimidates Charles of France, 492. Receives an embassy from Charles soliciting peace, 493. Convokes a parliament and declares his resolution to invade France, 495. Concludes a truce with James IV. of Scotland, *ib.* Embarks with his army and lands at Calais, *ibid.* He invests Boulogne, 496. Concludes peace with Charles at Estaples, *ib.* Endeavours to detect the imposture of Warbeck, 499. His avarice and extortion, 501.

Treaty between him and the archduke Philip, 505. Takes the field against the Cornish insurgents, 508. Treaty of peace between him and the king of Scotland, *ibid.* Marches against Perkin Warbeck, 511. Makes a present of his sword to the city of Exeter, *ib.* Truce between him and Scotland renewed, 512. He is chosen protector of the knights of Rhodes, 513. He has an interview with the archduke Philip, 514. Practises every method of extortion, *ib.* He uses Empson and Dudley as the instruments of oppression, 516. The earl of Suffolk forms a conspiracy against him, 517. He projects a marriage between his son Henry prince of Wales and his brother's widow, *ib.* His design upon the widow of Ferdinand king of Naples, 519. Treaty of commerce renewed with Philip of Castile, 520. He presses Philip to deliver up the earl of Suffolk, *ib.* His death and character, 523.

Henry VIII. ascends the throne, *ii.* 525. Consummates his nuptials with Catherine of Arragon, 526. His excessive manner of living, 527. Concludes a new treaty with Ferdinand king of Arragon, 528. Receives the golden rose from the pope, 529. He listens to the remonstrances of the pope against his confederates, 530. Quarrels with the king of Scotland, *ib.* He and Ferdinand declare themselves in the league of Rome protectors of the holy see against Lewis king of France, 532. Treaty between him and Ferdinand at London, *ib.* He sends troops into Spain under the marquis of Dorset, 533. Whom Ferdinand amuses, and the troops return, 534, 535. Engages in the treaty of Mechlin, 537. He resolves to prosecute the war with France, 539. He embarks for Calais, and routs the French at Terouenne, *ib.* Reduces Tournay, 540. Concludes a treaty with the emperor Maximilian, *ib.* Rupture between him and James IV. of Scotland, 541. He perceives the treachery of his allies, 543. Makes peace with Lewis king of France, 545. He is detached from the interest of Francis king of France, 548. Truce between him and the regent of Scotland, 550. He hankers after the imperial dignity, 552. Concludes a new alliance with the king of France, 554. Receives a visit from Charles the emperor elect, 556. Has an interview with the French king, 558. Visits the emperor at Gravelines, *ib.* Writes against Martin Luther, 559. And is honoured with the title of Defender of the Faith, *ib.* Offers himself as umpire between the emperor and Francis, 560. Joins in a league with the emperor

emperor against France, 561. Concludes a truce with Scotland, 563. Declares war against France, *ib.* Receives a visit from the emperor, and concludes a truce with him at Windsor, 564. Institutes the college of physicians, 566. Receives a visit from the king of Denmark, *ib.* Joins in a league against France, *ib.* Studies to take advantage of the king of Scotland's minority, 569. Is offended at Luther's answer to his performance, *ib.* Begins to be alienated from the emperor, 570. Offers his daughter Mary in marriage to James V. of Scotland, 571. He resolves to support Francis king of France, 572. Sends an embassy to the emperor, *ib.* Treats with the regent of France, 573. Pope and Venetians endeavour to engage him in the league of Cognac, 576. A new treaty between him and France, 577. The emperor makes overtures to him, 578. He makes fresh demands upon the emperor, 579. Is troubled with scruples of conscience, 583. He solicits a divorce from his wife Catherine, 584. Is amused by the pope, 585. Declares war against the emperor, 586. Sends ambassadors to Rome, 588, 589. Appears before the pope's legates, 591. The cause touching the divorce is evoked to Rome, 592. He consults foreign universities about the divorce, 596. His nobles and prelates send a sharp remonstrance to the pope, 597. The clergy acknowledge him supreme head of the church, 600. New treaty between him and France, 602. He sends an excusator to Rome, 603. Has an interview with Francis in Picardy, 604. Marries Anne Boleyn, 605. His marriage with Catherine declared null and void by the convocation, 606. His marriage with Catherine declared void by parliament, and the succession settled upon the children of his marriage with Anne, 610. His supremacy confirmed by parliament, 612. He is excommunicated by the pope, 614. He orders a general visitation of monasteries, *ib.* Absolves certain monks of their vows, 615. Proposes an interview with James V. of Scotland, by whom it is declined, *ib.* Takes possession of the small monasteries, 616. Marries Jane Seymour, 620. The children of his two former marriages declared illegitimate, and the succession settled on his issue by Jane, *ib.* He is summoned to the council at Mantua, 622. He disperses the insurgents in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire by an amnesty, 624, 626. He becomes more cruel, 627. He totally suppresses the monasteries, 628. The pope publishes a bull

against him, 630. He makes a new ordinance against popery, *ib.* He persecutes the Sacramentarians, *ib.* His seizure of the religious houses confirmed by parliament, 633. He founds new bishopricks, *ib.* Permits the Bible to be translated, 634. Weds Anne of Cleves, 635. Appoints commissioners to examine the contested doctrines of religion, *ib.* Divorce between him and Anne of Cleves, 636. He declares his marriage with Catherine Howard, 638. Causes of discontent between him and Francis I. of France, *ib.* Desires another interview with James V. of Scotland, 639. Passes a strange act concerning the chastity of his future wives, 640. His view of effecting an union with Scotland and England, 642. He concludes a treaty with the Scottish parliament, 643. And a league with the emperor, 644. Espouses Catherine Parr, 645. Settles the succession anew by act of parliament, and is released from all his debts to private persons, 646. Sends troops into Scotland, 647. His treaty with the earl of Lenox, 648. His expedition into Picardy, 649. Commits hostilities against Scotland, *ib.* Is vested by parliament with all colleges and hospitals, 652. Fruitless treaty of peace between him and France concluded between Guisnes and Ardres, *ib.* Seizes the plate belonging to churches, *ib.* Confirms the charter of the universities, and founds Trinity-college in Cambridge, 653. His queen is in danger from him, 655. He makes his will, 657. Grants St. Bartholomew's hospital, and the site of Christ's hospital, to the city of London, *ib.* His death and character, *ib.*

Henry, eldest son of king James I. created prince of Wales, *iii.* 167. His death and character, *ib.*

— VI. emperor of Germany, detains Richard I. of England, *i.* 396. Agrees for his ransom and sets him at liberty, but endeavours to retake him, 398.

— II. of France, treaty between him and Edward VI. of England, *ii.* 676. Receives the order of the Garter, 679. War between him and Mary queen of England, 705. Treaty of peace between him and queen Elizabeth, *iii.* 5. His death, 7.

— III. duke of Anjou and king of Poland, succeeds to the throne of France, *iii.* 56. Confirms the treaty of Troye, and is elected knight of the Garter, 57. Subscribes the league against the Huguenots, 59. Is insulted by the duke of Guise, 101. Assassinated, 103.

— IV. of France, succeeds to the throne, *iii.*

- iii. 103. Receives a reinforcement of English troops, *ib.* 106. Queen Elizabeth is incensed against him, *ib.* But engages in a new treaty with him, *ib.* He professes the Roman Catholic religion, 109. His affairs take a more favourable turn, 110. He is distressed by the Spaniards, 115. Concludes a new treaty with queen Elizabeth, 116. Treats privately with Philip of Spain, and concludes a peace with him, 118, 119. Sends an embassy to James I. of England, 154. He is assassinated, 167.
- Henry, count of Trastamere, mounts the throne of Castile, ii. 92. He is routed at Najara by the Black prince, who restores Peter the Cruel, 94. He recovers the throne, 97. Is offended at the duke of Lancaster, 102.
- duke of Saxony and Bavaria, marries Maud, Henry II.'s daughter, i. 318. He is expelled from his dominions, 364. Is restored to great part of his territories, 366.
- of Almine, detained as an hostage at the battle of Lewes, i. 533. Defeats and disperses the northern freebooters, 542. Takes the cross, 545. Marries Constance, daughter of the viscount of Berne, 546. Is assassinated at Viterbo, 547.
- king Stephen's younger brother, promoted to the abbey of Glastonbury and see of Winchester, i. 278. Summons the king to a synod, 284. Conducts Maud to Bristol, 285. His breach of hospitality, 286. Is gained over to the interest of Maud, and harangues the council in her favour, 288, 289. Meets with repulses and fomenters the discontents against her, 290. Sets fire to the city of Winchester, 291. He is taxed with perjury and rebellion by one of Maud's agents, 292. Is deprived of his legatine power, 293. Mediates an accommodation between Stephen and Henry, 299. He quits the kingdom without leave, and the king demolishes his castles, 333.
- Heptarchy of the Saxons, a general plan and division of, i. 89, 118.
- Heraclius, patriarch of Jerusalem, arrives in England, and offers the crown to Henry II. of England, i. 370.
- Herbert, lord, commands a body of troops sent into France, ii. 539.
- (Somerset) lord, routed by sir William Waller, iii. 284.
- admiral, resigns his commission, and retires to Holland, iii. 533. Comes over with the prince of Orange, 538. Worstled by the French fleet near Bantry-bay, iv. 28.
- Created earl of Torrington, 33.
- Herbert Sir Edward, attorney-general, impeached, iii. 262.
- of Cherbury, H. Herbert, created lord, iv. 118.
- Hereford, William Fitzosborne, created earl of, i. 226. Rebels and is condemned to close imprisonment, 232.
- Milo, created earl of, i. 290. Reinforces Maud at Winchester, and rejoins her at Gloucester, 291, 292. Lands with Henry II. in England, 297. Joins Mortimer's revolt, 304.
- (Bohun) earl of, made prisoner at Lincoln, i. 458. Joins in the earl of Cornwall's confederacy, 468. Defeated by David prince of Wales, 498. Reduces Rice ap Vaughan, 585. Quarrels between him and the earl of Gloucester, 596. Thwarts the king, 607. Is pardoned, 611. Insists upon the ratifying the charters before he marches with him into Scotland, 613. Assists at taking the castle of Killdrummy, 626. Is forbid to come armed to parliament, 634. Consents to putting Gaveston to death, 640. Is pardoned, 642. Contends with the earl of Gloucester for the post of honour at Bannockburn, where he is taken prisoner, 644. Raises troops against Llewellyn, 649. Ravages the lands of the younger D'Espenser, 658. Is killed at Boroughbridge, 661.
- attends king Edward III. to France, ii. 84. Defeats the Flemish fleet commanded by John Peterson, 102.
- Henry of Lancaster, created duke of, ii. 195. Afterwards proclaimed king by the name of Henry IV. 209.
- Heritable jurisdictions, &c. in Scotland confirmed by the union, iv. 314. Abolished, 686.
- Hertford, sir Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp, created earl of, ii. 627. Commands in an expedition into Scotland, 647. Defends Boulogne, 650. Irritates the king against the earl of Surrey, 656. Is chosen protector, and created duke of Somerset, 660.
- Edward Seymour, created earl of, iii. 3. Is committed to prison for marrying lady Catherine Grey, 14. Sent envoy to Brussels, iii. 159.
- earl and marquis of, appointed the king's lieutenant in the western counties, iii. 276. Retires into Wales, 285. Takes Taunton and other places, 287. Routs sir William Waller at Lansdown-hill, 288. Generously offers himself

- self a sacrifice to the safety of his sovereign, 345. Attends his funeral, 346.
- Herries, lord, accuses the earl of Murray of being privy to the murder of lord Darnley, iii. 25. Takes up arms for queen Mary, and accompanies her to England, 30. Appointed one of her commissioners, 33. Returns to Scotland, and is imprisoned by Murray, 35. Is set at liberty by Kirkaldy of Grange, 41.
- Harvey, lord, vice-chamberlain, some account of, iv. 539. Called up to the house of peers, 560. Divested of his office, 632. Opposes the continuation of the penalties of treason, 645.
- Hewet, Dr. executed for a plot to restore the king, iii. 385.
- Hesse-Cassel, prince of, defeated at Spirebach, iv. 270. Surprised at Castiglione, 321. Elected king of Sweden, 484.
- prince of, marries the princess Mary, iv. 599. Arrives in Scotland, 670.
- D'Armstadt, prince of, assists at the taking of Gibraltar, iv. 291. Killed at Barcelona, 306.
- Hessian troops, disputes about, iv. 524, 526.
- Hewson, his conspiracy at New York, iv. 615.
- Highland dress abolished, iv. 696.
- High-treason, bill for regulating trials in cases of, brought in, iv. 75, 101, 114. Passed, 143. The laws of extended to Scotland, 355. Enlarged, 423, 645. Its penalties prolonged, 646. Its laws enforced in the Highlands, 696.
- Hill, general, his expedition to Canada, iv. 384. He takes possession of Dunkirk, 404.
- Historians, a transient view of, i. 566.
- Hoadley, Dr. bishop of Winchester, proceedings of the convocation against his writings, iv. 461.
- Holgate, archbishop of York, sent to the Tower, ii. 690. Is deposed, condemned, and burnt, 696, 698, 699.
- Holland, Florence, count of, a competitor for the crown of Scotland, i. 593.
- lord, commands in the first line of Crecy, ii. 53.
- (Rich) earl of, sent ambassador to France, iii. 199. Retreats before the Scottish covenanters, 232. Repairs to the king's garrison at Wallingford, 292. Returns to the parliament, 294. Takes the field for the king, is routed and taken, 334. Is tried and condemned, 349.
- Hollis, Denzil, detains the speaker forcibly in the chair, iii. 219. His character, 253.
- He is impeached, 260. Created lord Hollis, 403. Sent plenipotentiary to Breda, 424.
- Holmes, sir Robert, takes several places from the Dutch on the African coast, and New York in America, iii. 415. Infests the Dutch coasts, 421. Makes an attempt upon their Smyrna fleet, 441.
- Holy league, iii. 59.
- Hooper, bishop of Gloucester, refuses to wear the episcopal vestments, iii. 142.
- Dr. bishop of Bath and Wells, his opinion of the Revolution, iv. 367.
- Hopton, lord, his progress in Cornwall, iii. 285. He defeats the earl of Stamford at Straton, 287. Is miserably scorched with gunpowder at Lansdown-hill, 288. Is defeated at Arlesford, and at Torrington, 300, 313.
- Horelli submit to Agricola, i. 40.
- Horfa lands with the Saxons in Britain, i. 68.
- Hosier, admiral, his expedition to the West-Indies, iv. 511.
- Hostile laws between England and Scotland revoked, iii. 162.
- Hotham, sir John, imprisoned, iii. 236. Appointed governor of Hull, 263. Into which he refuses the king access, 271. His son endeavours to intercept the earl of Newcastle, 287. He is taken into custody, 290. He and his son sent prisoners to London, convicted and executed, 296, 305.
- Howard of Charleton, lord, attends the king at York, iii. 310.
- of Effingham, lord, created admiral of England, iii. 97. Attacks the Spanish Armada, 99. Gets the command of a fleet against the Spaniards, 114. Is created earl of Nottingham, 117.
- of Esrick, lord, attends the king as a spy on his conduct in Scotland, iii. 251.
- engages in the Rye-house plot, iii. 504. Turns evidence, 505, 522.
- lord Thomas, sails to the Azores, iii. 105. Commands a squadron of the fleet equipped against the Spaniards, 115. And of another sent to the Azores, 117.
- lord Thomas, attends king James II. from France to Ireland, iv. 21. Is excepted from the benefit of king William's pardon, 46.
- Sir Edward, conducts the second line at Flodden, ii. 542.
- Edward, admiral, engages the French fleet, ii. 533. Is slain in another engagement with the French, 538.

Howard,

Howard, Thomas, appointed admiral, ii. 539. Commands the first line at Flodden, 542.

—— Catherine, her marriage with Henry VIII. declared, ii. 638. She is accused of incontinence, 640. Attainted and beheaded, 641.

Howe, Mr. his defence of sir John Fenwick, iv. 165. Sentiments of the partition-treaty, 214.

Huguenots of France, receive assistance from queen Elizabeth, iii. 14. Assist the French king against her troops in Havre de Grace, 15. And massacred in Paris, and other parts of France, 52. The holy league formed against them, 59. In opposition to which they form another, ib. Are assisted by queen Elizabeth, 82. James I. intercedes for them, 185. The English seamen refuse to fight against them, 204. They are supported by the king of Spain, ib. They refuse the English troops admittance into Rochelle, 211. They are forced to abandon their country upon the revocation of the edict of Nantz, 50,000 of whom are hospitably received by king James II. of England, 522.

Hume, earl of, defeated at Broomhouse, ii. 541. His suspicious conduct at Flodden, ib. He quarrels with the duke of Albany, 549. He and his associates beheaded for rebellious practices, 551.

—— earl of, killed at Musleburgh, ii. 662.

—— earl of, beleaguers queen Mary in Borthwick, iii. 26. Joins the earl of Murray against her, 30.

—— earl of, rejects Morton's proposals for a separate peace, iii. 35. Is routed by Bothwell, 111. Admitted to the council-board in England, 152.

—— earl of, with the lord Lindsay, publishes the covenanters protestation against the liturgy and canons, iii. 228.

—— earl of, imprisoned, iv. 64. Heads the anti-revolutioners, 444.

—— earl of, commander of the Glasgow regiment, iv. 668.

—— sir Patrick, appointed general of the horse militia by the Scottish convention, iv. 15.

Humfreville, sir Gilbert, commands in Caen, ii. 274. Is slain at Baugé, 287.

—— Robert de, destroys the Scottish shipping, ii. 241.

Hundred courts, the original of, ii. 176.

Hungary, queen of, her dominions invaded by Prussia, iv. 600, 610. Her territories partitioned by treaty between France and Prussia among Saxony, Bavaria, and Prussia,

612. Fidelity of her Hungarians, 613. Convention between her and Prussia, 623. With the emperor, 633. Her dominions invaded by Prussia, 650. Treaty between her and Saxony, and the young elector of Bavaria, 656. And Prussia, 657. Her hereditary dominions secured by the peace of Aix-la Chapelle, 699.

Hungerford, lord, his bravery at Patay, ii. 313. Is attainted and beheaded, 381, 383.

—— lord, executed, ii. 641.

—— Mr. expelled, iv. 129.

—— Mr. his remarks on the altercation between Stanhope and Walpole, iv. 459. His character, 520.

Hunsdon, Henry Cary, created lord, iii. 16. Sent to invest Charles IX. of France with the Garter, ib. Defeats Leonard Dacres, 39. Invades Scotland, 41. Gets the command of an army against the Spaniards, 97.

—— lord, accompanies James II. to Ireland, iv. 21.

Huntingdon, Henry, prince of Scotland, created earl of, i. 279. His bravery at the battle of the Standard, 283. Gets the county of Northumberland, ib.

—— Malcolm IV. king of Scotland, created earl of, i. 303.

—— David, brother of William, king of Scotland, gets the county of Cambridge annexed, i. 346. Engages in the designed revolt of the barons against Henry II. in favour of the younger Henry, 348. Reconducts his brother's army to Scotland, 350. Is given as an hostage, 352.

—— William Clinton, created earl of, ii. 26. Sent ambassador to Germany, 27. Harraffes the French, 51. Attends the king at the defeat of the Spanish fleet, 67.

—— (Holland) earl of, employs spies to observe the conduct of the duke of Gloucester and his party, ii. 191. Is one of his impeachers, 192. Is created duke of Exeter, 195.

—— earl of, obtains a victory over the French at sea, ii. 273. Takes Pontoise by escalade, 281. Is appointed governor of Melun, 285. Is taken at Baugé, 287. Obliges the duke of Burgundy to abandon the siege of Guisnes, 329. Created duke of Exeter, 342.

—— (Hastings) earl of, espouses the cause of lady Jane Grey, and is taken into custody, ii. 686, 687. Seizes the duke of Suffolk, 695.

—— earl of, gets the custody of Mary queen of Scotland, iii. 38.

Hunringdon,

- Huntingdon (Hastings) earl of, presents an indictment against the duke of York, iii. 490. Is excepted from the benefit of king William's pardon, and committed to the Tower, iv. 45, 82.
- earl of, his bravery at Fort St. Michael, iv. 245.
- Huntley (Gordon) earl of, commands the van of the Scottish army at Flodden, ii. 542.
- taken prisoner at Mussleburgh, ii. 665.
- accuses Morton and Murray as accessories to the murder of lord Darnley, iii. 24. Appears in arms for queen Mary, and acts as one of her lieutenants, 30, 41. Surprises the earl of Lenox and several of his partisans, 49. Makes a separate peace with Morton, 56.
- rises in rebellion, iii. 101. Solicits an invasion, 108. Sentence of forfeiture pronounced against him, 111. Defeats Argyle and Athol, ib.
- (Gordon) marquis of, joins the earl of Mar, iv. 443.
- Huske, general, his conduct at Falkirk, iv. 669.
- Huss, John, proceedings against him and Jerome of Prague, ii. 462.
- Hussey, lord, put to death, ii. 625.
- Hyde, Edward, opposes altering the liturgy, iii. 251. Sent ambassador to Spain, 352. Created earl of Clarendon, 403.
- Laurence, appointed treasurer, and created earl of Rochester, iii. 488, 514.
- Hynde-Cotton, sir John, his speeches on the septennial-act, the army, iv. 558, 581. Accepts a place, 655.
- Hyndford (Caermichael) earl of, mediates the treaty of Breslau between Prussia and Hungary, iv. 623. Concludes a treaty for a body of Russians, 695.
- I.
- Jacobites, their intrigues, iv. 13, 40, 42, 82, 111, 146, 202, 204, 339, 342, 384, 422, 437, 442, 454, 475, 643, 661.
- Jamaica taken by the English, iii. 379.
- James I. of Scotland, lands in England, and is detained, ii. 236. Serves in Henry IV's army, 285. Transaction between them, 288. He is set at liberty, 300. Is assassinated, 328.
- II. of Scotland, killed at Roxburgh, ii. 370.
- III. of Scotland, grants refuge to Henry VI. and his queen, ii. 380. His three favourites put to death, 424. Plan of a treaty between him and Henry VII. of England, 483. He is killed, 489.
- James IV. of Scotland, truce between him and Henry VII. of England, ii. 495. He favours Perkin Warbeck, 504. Enters England, accompanied by Perkin, 505. Makes another irruption, 508. Treaty of peace between him and Henry, ib. Contract of marriage between him and Henry's daughter Margaret, 515. Quarrel between him and Henry, 530. He engages in a treaty offensive and defensive with Lewis XII. of France, 537. Rupture between him and the king of England, 541. He enters England, ibid. Great part of his army returns home, ib. He is defeated and slain at Flodden, 543.
- V. of Scotland, declines an interview with Henry VIII. of England, ii. 615. Espouses Madelaine, daughter of Francis I. of France, 626. He is solicited by the English to make war against Henry, 627. He marries Mary of Guise, ib. Henry VIII. solicits an interview with him, from which he is dissuaded by the clergy, 639. His death, 642.
- VI. of Scotland, born, iii. 22. Crowned, 27. Schemes to deliver him to queen Elizabeth, 40, 57, 66. He assumes the government, 62. Claims the succession of his grandfather the earl of Lennox, ib. Is seized by some of his nobles, 70. His mother resigns the government to him, 72. The English ambassador attempts to carry him off, 81. He concludes a treaty offensive and defensive with queen Elizabeth, 83. Sends two ambassadors extraordinary to intercede for his mother, 90. He is soon appeased, 94. Marches against lord Maxwell, 98. Espouses Anne of Denmark, 102. He is solicited by queen Elizabeth, to enact laws against the Roman Catholics, 111. A conspiracy against him by the earl of Gowry, 123. He sends ambassadors to intercede for the earl of Essex, 128.
- I. is proclaimed king of England, iii. 151. His character disagreeable to the English, 152. He suppresses monopolies, 154. His queen and eldest son arrive from Scotland, ib. He receives embassies from the French king and the archduke, ibid. Concludes peace with France, and negotiates with Spain, 155. Conspiracy against his life by sir Walter Raleigh and others, ibid. He receives petitions from the papists and puritans for toleration, 156. Appoints conferences at Hampton-court between the churchmen and dissenters, ib. Publishes a great number of proclamations, 157. His speech to the parliament, ibid. He concludes peace with Spain, 159. Gunpowder-plot formed against him, ib. Receives

ceives a visit from the king of Denmark, 162. Proposes an union of his two kingdoms, 163. Publishes an apology for his conduct, *ibid.* His prodigality, 164. Treaty between him and the Dutch, *ibid.* The commons proceed with great vivacity against his conduct, 166. He creates his son Henry prince of Wales, 167. Publishes a proclamation against the Jesuits, *ib.* Declares himself an enemy to Vorstius the successor of Arminius, 169. His sagacity in settling Ireland, *ib.* An instance of his impartiality, 170. His son Henry dies, *ib.* His daughter Elizabeth married to the elector palatine, *ibid.* He institutes baronets, 173. Is visited by the king of Denmark, 174. Retains George Villiers at court, *ib.* Creates his son Charles prince of Wales, 177. Proposes a match between him and the infanta of Spain, *ib.* His impolitic conduct and profusion, 178. He delivers up the cautionary towns to the Dutch, *ib.* Visits his ancient kingdom of Scotland, 179. Is thwarted by the presbyterian clergy of that country, 180. He publishes the book of sports, *ib.* Mutual disgust between him and his people, 182. He is amused by the king of Spain, *ibid.* His queen dies, 183. He disavows the conduct of his son-in-law, 184. Allows a small body of English troops to engage in his service, 185. Endeavours to cajole the commons, 187. Disputes between him and them, 188. Fruitless negotiations between him and the emperor, *ib.* He demands a supply, 189. Breach between him and the commons, *ib.* Hated at home and ridiculed abroad, 191. Sets at liberty all Roman catholic priests, 192. His conduct justified by the bishop of Lincoln, *ib.* Fruitless conference at Brussels between his ambassador and the Austrians concerning the Palatinate, 193. Sends his son to Spain, *ib.* He agrees to the marriage articles between his son and the infanta, proposed by the pope and the king of Spain, 195. His son returns to England, 196. He convokes a parliament, *ib.* Which petitions him against the Papists, 197. Concludes a match between his son and Henrietta of France, 199. Raises levies for the service of the elector Palatine, which are rendered useless by want of foresight in the English ministry, 200. His death and character, *ib.*

James II. (duke of York) succeeds to the throne, *iii.* 514. The complaisance of his parliament, 515. His bigotry, 520. He prorogues the parliament, 521. Treats

the French refugees with great humanity, 522. Exercises a dispensing power, 523. Favours the catholics, *ib.* Establishes a new ecclesiastical court, 524. Endeavours to make profelytes, *ib.* Sends an ambassador to Rome, 525. Publishes a declaration for liberty of conscience, *ib.* Prosecutes Magdalen college, 526. Endeavours to influence the election of members for a new parliament, 527. Receives the pope's nuncio publicly, *ib.* Sounds the prince of Orange concerning the repeal of the penal laws, 528. Receives addresses on his queen's pregnancy, *ib.* His disgust to the Dutch, *ibid.* Seven bishops present a petition to him, 529. Receives addresses on the birth of his son, 530. The army and navy averse to his measures, 531. He is alarmed at the prince of Orange's preparations, 534. He rejects the proffered assistance of the French king, *ib.* Solicits the advice of the bishops, 536. Takes some steps for the satisfaction of the people, *ib.* Proves the birth of his son, 537. Answers the prince of Orange's manifesto, 538. Goes to his army at Salisbury, 540. Returns to London, *ib.* Is abandoned by his own daughter, 541. Sends deputies to the prince of Orange, *ib.* Conditions imposed upon him by the prince of Orange, 542. Sends the queen and prince of Wales to France, 543. He disappears, *ibid.* Returns to Whitehall, 544. Retires to Rochester by permission of the prince of Orange, *ib.* Withdraws to France, 545. He writes to his privy council and the convention in England, 548. The convention vote that he had abdicated the throne, 550. His letter to the Scottish convention, *iv.* 14. Authorizes his friends to convoke another at Stirling, *ib.* The Scottish vote that he had forfeited the crown, 15. He is cordially received by the French king, 20. Arrives in Ireland, 21. His attendants thither, *ib.* He issues five proclamations at Dublin, 22. Besieges Londonderry, *ib.* Convenes the Irish parliament, 25. Coins base money, 26. Efforts of his friends in Scotland, 42. He marches to the Boyne, 46. Where his army is routed, 48. He embarks for France, 50. Preparations made for his restoration, 79. His letter intimating his queen's pregnancy, 80. His declaration, *ib.* Persons excepted therein, *ib.* Efforts of his friends in England, 82. And precautions taken by his daughter against them, *ib.* His queen delivered of a daughter, 85. Unjustly charged with countenancing the conspiracy against king William's life, 87. Grants a new declaration

- tion with a general pardon, 111. Scheme for his restoration, 146. He publishes two manifestoes and a protest against the negotiations at Ryfwick, 173. His death, 226. His son acknowledged as king of England, by the king of France, &c. 227.
- James, prince of Wales, born, iii. 530.
- Jane (Dr.) questions the legality of king William's commission for reforming the church discipline, iv. 36. Is chosen prolocutor of the convocation, ib. Makes a proposal in behalf of the suspended bishops, 37.
- Janfen, fir T. expelled, iv. 487.
- Jaqueline, heiress of Hainault, &c. wife of the duke of Brabant, married to H. duke of Gloucester, ii. 294. Is left at Mons, where she is betrayed, but escapes to Holland, 304, 308. Is abandoned by Gloucester, 309. And constitutes the duke of Burgundy her heir, ib.
- Jeni are considered as allies by the Romans, i. 27. Engage in alliance with some of their neighbours against the Romans, and are defeated, 28. Are the first in the general confederacy of the Britons to shake off the Roman yoke, 33.
- Ida, king of Northumberland, some account of, i. 78.
- Jeffries, judge, his cruelty, iii. 519. He is appointed a member of the ecclesiastical court, 524. Is sent to the Tower and dies, 543.
- Jekyl, fir Joseph, his candour, iv. 439. Speech on foreign mercenaries, 527.
- Jenkins, fir Leoline, sent ambassador to Nimeguen, iii. 460. Opposes the bill of exclusion, 491.
- Jenkins, captain, his ear cut off by the Spaniards, iv. 589.
- Jersey (Villiers) earl of, plenipotentiary at Ryfwick, iv. 168. Ambassador to France, and secretary of state, 191. Discarded, 208. Screened, 218. Dismissed, 280. Negotiates with the court of France touching the peace, 386. And with Menager, the French envoy, ib. Warrant to apprehend him, 444.
- Jerusalem taken by the Crusards, i. 255. The crown of, offered to Henry II. of England, 114. Conrad king of, assassinated, 140.
- Jesuits, their order founded, ii. 639. Their practices against queen Elizabeth, iii. 65. A rancorous quarrel between the secular priests and them, 130. Appear in the disguise of puritans, 146. Their superior promotes the gunpowder-plot, 159. They are ordered to quit England, 167. Threaten the duke of York, 439. Three of them condemned and executed on the evidence of Oates and Bedloe, 222. Five more condemned and executed on such evidence, 230.
- Jews taxed for a portion to Henry II's daughter, i. 322. Are massacred at London, &c. 382. Obligated to deliver inventories of their estates, 400. Are fleeced, 492, 496. Diminish the coin, 502. Are taxed for a crusade, 504. Purchase a dispensation of some ordinances against them, 507. Money extorted from them, 510. Advance money to the earl of Cornwall for procuring them an exemption from tallage for five years, 514. Are massacred by the populace of London, 531. Their debts applied for the relief of the Christians in Palestine, 546. Restrictions laid upon them, 575. Many of them executed for clipping, 578. They are fleeced in Guienne, 588. And expelled from England, 590. — obliged to provide for their protestant children, iv. 241.
- Jay (Campbell) earl of, his speech concerning dissolving the union, iv. 412. Candour in Strafford's case, 441. Divested of his place, 453. Favours Oxford, 461. Appointed lord privy-seal, in Scotland, 493. Opposes the pension-bill, 536. His sentiments of Porteous's murder, 576. He defends the convention with Spain, 592. Becomes duke of Argyle, 646.
- Ilchester, Stephen Fox, created lord, iv. 606.
- Image worship introduced into England, i. 123.
- Ina, king of Wesssex, compiles a body of laws, i. 97. His wars, ib. Erects the English college at Rome, and establishes the tax called Peter-pence, or Rome scot, 98.
- Inchequin (Obrian) earl of, declares for the king in Ireland, iii. 332. Is sent into Ulster to oppose Cromwell, 352.
- Independents, difference between them and the presbyterians, iii. 306. Their interest prevails in parliament, 325. They resolve to impeach the king, ib. Conspire against king Charles, 413, 414.
- Ingoldsby, general, makes Lambert prisoner, iii. 399. Gets the benefit of the king's indemnity, 404.
- Inniskilliners defeat and take general Macarty, iv. 25. Obtain a victory over the Irish under O'Kelly, 32. Give way at the Boyne, 48.
- Inoculation of the small-pox introduced into England, iv. 504.
- Inquiry into the cases of the state-prisoners, iv. 28. Cause of the miscarriage in Ireland, 29, 39. Miscarriages by sea, 113.
- Public accounts, 114. Abuses of the army,

my, 128. The orphans bill, and the new East-India company's charter, 129. Mifcarriages by sea, 167. Captain Kidd's expedition, 195. The Irish forfeitures, 196. Public accounts, 257. Naval affairs, 280. Losses by sea, 339. State of the war with Spain, 340, 341. King William's grants, and the public accounts, 378. The conduct of queen Anne's last ministry, 435, 438. Management of the South-sea scheme, 487, 488. The bishop of Rochester's plot, 498. The charitable corporation, 542. Sale of the earl of Derwentwater's estate, 544. The produce of the directors of the South-sea estates, 553. The election of the Scottish peers, 565. Earl of Orford's conduct, 621.

John created lord of Ireland, i. 359. Is knighted, 367. He lands in Ireland, and disoblige the natives, 369. Is established in the earldom of Mortaign, &c. 381. His intrigues with Philip king of France, 393. Engages in a treaty with him against his own brother king Richard, 396. He raises an insurrection in England, 397. Reconciliation between his brother and him, 398. Reduces the castle of Milly in Beauvoisin, 406. Challenges the king of France, 410. Succeeds to the throne, 413. Secures the late king's treasure, 414. Arrives in England, ib. Is crowned at Westminster, and returns to Normandy, ibid. Renews the alliance with Baldwin count of Flanders, 415. Marches to the relief of Lavardin in favour of his nephew Arthur, 416. Peace between him and the king of France, ibid. Receives Arthur's homage for Brittany, 417. Refuses to deliver his brother's jewels to Otho king of Germany, ib. Marries Isabella daughter to the count of Engoulesme, 418. Authorises a tax and contributes for a new crusade, ib. He receives the homage of William king of Scotland, ib. He summons the barons to attend him into Normandy, with which they refuse to comply, 419. He oppresses the barons of Guienne, ibid. A fruitless conference in the isle of Goulet, between him and Philip of France, 420. His forces take Arthur prisoner, ib. He is impeached of murder in the French court of peers by the Bretons, 422. Great part of Brittany and Poitou taken from him by the king of France, 423. He makes a fruitless attempt to relieve Chateau Galliard, ib. Abandons Normandy, 424. He is prevented by the nobility from leaving the kingdom, 426. Lands with an army at Rochelle, and takes Montauban, ib. Proposes a conference

with Philip, and gives him the slip, 427. An accommodation between them mediated by the pope, ib. He refuses to acknowledge Langton as archbishop, and expels the monks of Canterbury, for which the kingdom is laid under an interdict, 429. He takes hostages from his nobility, and makes peace with the king of Scotland, ib. Exacts an oath of fealty from all his vassals and freeholders above twelve years of age, 430. Is excommunicated, ib. Embarks for Ireland, 431. He fleeces the clergy, and humbles Llewellyn prince of Wales, 432. The pope sends two deputies to him, ibid. He renews the alliance with the king of Scotland, 433. His subjects absolved from their allegiance by the pope, ibid. He is terrified by advices of a design against his life, ibid. His nobility form an association against him, ibid. He fortifies himself with foreign alliances, 434. The pope pronounces a sentence of deposition against him, and enjoins Philip of France to execute the sentence and unite England to his dominions, ib. He makes great preparations to oppose the invasion of Philip, 435. Submits to the pope's proposals of peace, 436. He resigns his crown to the pope, and consents to hold it as a vassal to the Roman see, ib. He is absolved of the sentence of excommunication, 438. The barons refuse to follow him in his expedition to Guienne, ib. He is threatened with a new sentence by archbishop Langton, 439. Under whose direction the barons of the North form a conspiracy against him, ib. His expedition into Poitou, 440. He flies before Lewis prince of France, 441. The dispute between the pope and Langton favourable to him, ib. He refuses to comply with the barons demand of the confirmation of their liberties, 442. He appeals to the pope, 443. The barons take the field against him, ibid. He grants the Magna-charta and the Charta de Foresta, 444. Agrees to the articles proposed for their being duly observed, 446. He grants a general amnesty, ib. He is absolved of his oath by the pope, who annuls the two charters, ib. He is reinforced by an army of foreign mercenaries, 448. Commits terrible ravages in the North, ib. Lewis prince of France invited by the barons to mount his throne, 449. The success of his adherents against Lewis, 451. He loses all his baggage and treasure in the washes of Lincoln, and dies at Newark, 452. His character, ib.

John, king of France, succeeds to the throne,

ii.

ii. 67. His envy and enmity to Edward III. of England, *ib.* Fruitless treaty between them, 70. Rupture between him and the king of Navarre, *ib.* He purchases an accommodation, 71. Declines king Edward's offer of battle at St. Omer, 73. He imprisons the king of Navarre, 74. He is totally defeated and taken prisoner at Poitiers, 77. Is brought to London, 81. Treaty between him and the king of England rejected by the states of France, 84. He is set at liberty, 86. He takes the cross, 88. He arrives in England, 89. And dies in the palace of the Savoy, 90.

John, king of Bohemia, slain at Crecy, ii. 55.

John of Austria appointed governor of the Netherlands, iii. 58. He defeats the confederates at Gemblours, and is repulsed by them at Rymenant, 61. His death, 62.

John, lord of the isles, enters into a treaty with Edward IV. of England, ii. 380. Convention between them, 381. An alliance between them, 422.

John a Chambers, his insurrection, ii. 487.

Johnson, captain, his success at Pont a Vedra, iv. 479.

—— Samuel, his sentence annulled by parliament, and himself rewarded by king William, iv. 28.

Johnston, sir Archibald, of Warrison, executed, iii. 409.

—— Mr. secretary for Scotland, iv. 77. His management, 111. Dismissed, 146. Lord register, 281. Discarded, 297.

Jones executed for sir J. Wagstaffe's insurrection, iii. 378.

Joseph Michael, and T. Flammock, their insurrection in Cornwall, ii. 507.

—— archduke, elected king of the Romans, iv. 56. Emperor, 301. His weakness on the Rhine, 336. Rupture between him and the pope, 352. His death, 378.

Joyce, cornet, seizes king Charles I. iii. 323.

Ireland, the conquest of, attempted by Egfrid, king of Northumberland, i. 107. And by Henry II. of England. 334. An account of it, 335. Henry II. lands there, to whom the princes submit without resistance, 338. The laws of England established there, 431. The statute of Westminster I. introduced, 586. Edward Bruce crowned king there, 651. An account of Poynings's law there, ii. 501. Erected into a kingdom, 601, 700, 701. The troubles there quelled, iii. 131. The affairs there well settled by James I. of England, 169.

—— prince John, created lord of, i. 360.

—— Robert Vere, earl of Oxford and

marquis of Dublin, created duke of, ii. 162.

Ireland, Pickering and Grove, jesuits, tried and executed for the popish plot, iii. 476.

—— Act for securing its dependency on England, iv. 480.

Ireton, Henry, commands the left wing of the parliamentarians at Naseby, iii. 311. Is appointed one of the king's judges, 342. And deputy lieutenant of Ireland, 357. Where he dies of the plague, 366. His body buried under Tyburn, 406.

Irish rebel under lord Maguire and sir Phelim O'neal, iii. 254. Are reduced by the English commonwealth, 366. Their great misery, 376. They espouse James II's cause, iv. 21. Obtain an honourable capitulation at Limerick, 71. Twelve thousand of them transported to France, 73. Their dissatisfaction with Wood's coinage, 502.

Isaac, emperor of Cyprus, obliged to submit to Richard I. of England, i. 388.

Isabella, Edward II's queen, is divested of her lands in England, i. 667. Goes to France and meditates an invasion of England, *ib.* Her scandalous familiarity with Mortimer gives umbrage to the pope, 670. She makes a descent upon England, and is joined by the most powerful barons of the nation, *ib.* She publishes manifestoes, 671. Marches in pursuit of her husband, 672. Suspected of concerting a scheme to deprive him of his life, 675. Gets 20,000 l. to pay her debts, as much as a yearly jointure, with all the treasure of the two D'Espensers, &c. ii. 3. Begs hard for Mortimer's life, 13. She is stripped of her possessions, and reduced to an annuity of four thousand pounds, 14.

Italian clergy settled in England, a conspiracy against, i. 474.

Julian the apostate, sends a vicar to expel the Scots and Picts, i. 53. The headstrong temerity of that usurper, *ib.*

Juliers, the marquis of, with other German princes, agrees to furnish Edward III. with troops at the expence of England, ii. 27. Is promised an earldom in England, and gets that of Cambridge, 32, 34. Deserts the English interest, 39.

Justices of the peace instituted, i. 587.

Juxon, Dr. attends Charles I. on the scaffold, iii. 345.

Ivar, king of Denmark, undertakes a descent upon England, i. 136. He, with his brother Ubba and Bruan Bocard, ravage Northumberland, and defeat and kill Osbert and Ella near York, and at Ellecroft, *ib.* Penetrate into Mercia, plunder the monasteries, and commit terrible outrages, 137.

He

He invades East Anglia, and orders Edmund to be shot to death with arrows, *ib.* Makes a descent in Wessex, and fixes his head quarters at Reading in Berkshire, *ib.* He is defeated by Alfred, 138. Obtains a complete victory over Ethelred, *ib.* Defeats Alfred at Chilton, and makes peace with him, 140.

K.

KAINES, William de, seizes king Stephen at the battle of Lincoln, i. 288.

Karne, sir Edward, sent excusator for Henry VIII. to the pope, ii. 603. Protests against citing the king to Rome, 605. Intimates to queen Elizabeth her accession to the throne, iii. 2.

Keating, judge, dismissed from the Irish council-board, iv. 21.

Keiting discovers the Rye-house plot, iii. 504.

Keith, lord, slain at Duplin, ii. 17.

— sir William, governor of Berwick, ii. 18. Assists in the Scottish parliament, 20. Sent commissioner to treat with the English, 23. Slain at an attack upon the castle of Stirling, 24.

— general, wounded at Oczakow, iv. 579. Sent with an army into Sweden, 637.

Kelly (Erskine) earl of, taken prisoner at Worcester, iii. 361.

— George, committed, iv. 497. Bill of pains and penalties against him, 499.

Kendal, major, slain at the siege of Bristol, iii. 290.

Kenelm, king of Mercia, murdered by the machinations of his sister, i. 117.

Kenilworth, the dictum de, i. 542.

Kenmure (Gordon) viscount of, joins Mr. Forster, iv. 445. Impeached and beheaded, 450, 451.

Kenn, bishop of Bath and Wells, presents an address to the king, iii. 529. Is sent to the Tower, 530. Tried and acquitted, 531. Refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, iv. 36. His diocese filled up, 62.

Kent erected into a kingdom, i. 69. Invaded by Molla, 91. Becomes a province to the kingdom of Wessex, 92, 128.

— Odo created count palatine of, i. 226. Defeats the earl of Norfolk at Fagadun, 231. Is sent against the murderers of Walcher bishop of Durham, 234. Is seized and imprisoned, 237. Set at liberty, 240. He hatches a conspiracy against William Rufus, 243. Which is suppressed, 244.

And he retires to Normandy, *ib.* Goes to Palestine, and dies at Palermo, 253.

Kent (D'Ypres) earl of, quarrel between him and Renaud de St. Valery, i. 281. Royal munificence to him and other foreigners occasions insurrections, 283. He reduces the Devizes, 284. Commands the Flemish and Breton cavalry of king Stephen's army at the battle of Lincoln, 287. Assembles forces against queen Maud, 290. Besieges her in Winchester, and burns Andover and the nunnery of Warewell, 291. Goes in pursuit of Maud, *ib.* Settles great numbers of the Flemings in Kent, 299.

— Hubert de Burgh, created earl of, i. 468. Is deprived of his office of justiciary, 475. Retires to the priory of Merton in Surry, 476. Is taken in the chapel of Brentwood, and sent to the Tower of London, 477. Compounds with the king, and is confined in the castle of the Devizes under four templars, *ib.* From whom he makes his escape, and joins the earl of Pembroke in Wales, 480. Recovers the king's favours, 481. Reconciliation between him and the bishop of Winchester, 486.

— (Edmund Plantagenet) earl of, espouses the cause of Edward II. against the earl of Lancaster, i. 660. At whose trial he is one of the judges, 662. Relieves Hugh D'Espenser the elder, and recovers the castle of Wallingford, 665. Is sent ambassador to France, 666. Surrenders La Reole, 667. Accompanies queen Isabel to England, 670, 671. Who sends him in pursuit of her husband, 672. Is one of the elder D'Espenser's judges, 673. Gets a grant of lands and castles, ii. 2. Gets the joint command of an army against the Scots, 3. Joins in Lancaster's conspiracy against Mortimer, 9. From which he is detached, *ib.* He is beheaded, 10. His son is restored to the title, 14.

— (Holland) earl of, accompanies John de Montfort into Brittany, ii. 107.

— earl of, impeaches the duke of Gloucester and his associates of high-treason, ii. 192. Is created duke of Surry, 195. Sent by the king to treat with the duke of Hereford, who detains him prisoner at Chester, 204. Is divested of the title of Surry, 213. Joins in a conspiracy against Henry IV. 215. Is beheaded at Cirencester, 216.

— earl of, sent with a squadron against the town of Brehac, where he is mortally wounded, ii. 239.

— (Nevil) lord Falconbridge, created earl of, ii. 381. Appointed high-admiral, 382.

Kent:

Kent (Edmund Grey) lord Grey of Ruthvin, earl of, ii. 390.

— Appointed one of the judges of Mary queen of Scotland, iii. 87. And one of the commissioners to see her execution, 91. To which he instigates queen Elizabeth, 92.

— The maid of, ii. 608.

Kentishmen, their conduct to William the Conqueror, i. 216.

Kentish petition, iv. 222.

Kendrid, king of Mercia, turns monk, i. 115.

Kenulph, king of Mercia, his cruelty to Edward Pren king of Kent, i. 117.

Khevenhuller, count, his proceedings in Bavaria, iv. 622. Reinforces prince Charles of Lorraine, 624. Concludes a convention between the emperor and Hungary, 633.

Kidd, captain, his expedition, and death, iv. 195, 218.

Kidnapping of men for the service, proceedings of the commons against, iv. 99.

Kildare (Fitzgerald) earl of, deputy for Ireland, favours Lambert Simnel, ii. 479.

— Slain at the battle of Stoke, 482.

— earl of, his assistance solicited by Perkin Warbeck, ii. 498. He is sent prisoner to England, and soon released, 501.

Kilmarnock (Boyd) earl of, joins the young chevalier, iv. 665. Taken prisoner, and sent to London, 673. Tried and beheaded, 677.

Kilwarby, R. archbishop of Canterbury, ii. 116. Resigns on being made a cardinal, *ibid.*

Kimbolton, lord, his character, iii. 253. He is impeached, 260. His prosecution dropt, 262.

Kingston, sir William, escorts cardinal Wolsey, ii. 598. The cardinal's speech to him, *ibid.*

Kinnoul (Hay) earl of, taken into custody, iv. 444.

Kirby, his intimation of the Popish plot, iii. 470.

— captain, shot, iv. 251.

Kirkaldy of Grange, pursues Bothwell, iii. 26. Sets the duke of Chatelerauld and lord Herries at liberty, 41. Desires an accommodation, 53. Rejects Morton's proposal for a separate treaty, 56. By whom he and his brother are put to death, *ib.*

Kirke, colonel, his cruelty, iii. 519. His answer concerning his religion, 524. He is sent to the relief of Londonderry, iv. 23. Which he effects, 24.

Kit, the tanner, his insurrection, ii. 671.

Knight sent envoy by Henry VIII. to the pope, ii. 585.

— sir John, his speech against foreigners, burnt by the hangman, iv. 117.

Knight, cashier of the South-sea company, seized, and makes his escape, iv. 488.

Knighthood, its original among the Saxons, i. 87.

Knights, their armour, i. 363.

Knolles, sir Francis, is consulted concerning the defence of England against the Spanish Armada, iii. 97.

— sir Robert, reinforces the duke of Lancaster in Normandy, ii. 75. Routs a party of French attempting to recover Honfleur, 82. Assists John de Montfort, duke of Brittany, at the battle of Auray, 90. Marches to the neighbourhood of Paris, 101. Part of his troops defeated near Pont de Valaines, *ib.* He is appointed lieutenant in Brittany, 105. Accompanies John de Montfort to Brittany, 139. Attends the earl of Buckingham to Brittany, 140. Comes to the king's assistance against Wat Tayler's rebels, 145. Seizes John Constantyn, 156. Quells the commotions in Guienne, 215. His death, 237.

Knowles, commodore, his operations in the West-Indies, iv. 640, 699.

Knox, John, promotes the reformation in Scotland, iii. 6. Exclaims against the English liturgy, 145. He is obliged to quit Frankfort for a charge of high-treason, and goes to Geneva, *ib.*

Kyme, W. Tailboys, earl of, beheaded at Hexham, ii. 383.

Konigsfegg, count, assists the grand duke in defeating the Turks, iv. 585.

Kynaston, C. absconds, iv. 444.

Kyreil, sir Thomas, beheaded at St. Alban's, ii. 374.

L.

LACY, count D'Eu, defeated in single combat by Geoffry Barnard, i. 252.

— lord, joins the earl of Northumberland in his intended expedition into Scotland, ii. 135.

— Hugh de, receives the fealty from Roderic O Connor as ambassador to Hen. II. of England, i. 339. Is appointed governor of Dublin, 340. His prudent conduct in Ireland for the English interest, 368. Marries the daughter of O Connor king of Connaught, *ib.* He and his brother Walter betray John de Courcy, and gets a grant of the earldom of Ulster, 425. Their castles are reduced, and they are forced to leave the country, 431. They ravage the lands of the earl of Pembroke and Marechal, 480.

— Roger de, joins in a conspiracy against William Rufus, i. 244. His lands confiscated

cated and granted to his brother the count of Eu, 252.

Lacy, Roger de, gets the castle and honour of Pontefract, i. 415. He is taken in Chateau-Gaillard, 424.

Laity communicate in both species, i. 313.

Lake, bishop of Chichester, presents an address to the king, iii. 529. Is committed to the Tower, 530. Is tried and acquitted, 531. Refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, iv. 36. His death, ib.

Lambert, archbishop of Canterbury, some account of, i. 124.

—— general, retires before sir Marmaduke Langdale, iii. 355. Defeats general Brown in Fife, 360. Is detached by Cromwell to harass Charles II. in his march to England, ib. Opposes Cromwell's getting the title of king, 382. Is deprived of his commission, 384. To which he is restored by the council of officers, 390. Restores the rump, 391. Secures the avenues to the parliament-house, 394. Is appointed a member of the committee of safety, ib. Is sent to the Tower, 395. Whence he makes his escape, but is taken, 399. Is excepted from the benefit of the king's indemnity, 405. Is tried, condemned, and reprieved, 411.

—— sir J. taken into custody, iv. 487.

Lamberti, marquis de, minister of Lorraine, forbid the court, iv. 432.

Lamplugh, bishop of Exeter, translated to the see of York, iii. 539. Addresses the king to call a free parliament, 540.

Lancashire, Roger, earl of, stripped of his estate, i. 260.

—— plot, iv. 75, 123, 126.

Lancaster (Edmund Plantagenet) earl of, and Cornwall, offered the crown of Sicily, i. 509. Gets the investiture of that kingdom from the pope, 510. Which is clogged with restrictions, 513. And to which his father, in his name, renounces all claim, 515. Is appointed governor of Kenilworth castle, 543. Marries the heiress of the earl of Albemarle, 546. Resigns his title to the office of high-constable, 575. Is sent plenipotentiary to Paris, 600. Is employed against the Welsh, 601. Is sent commander into Guienne, and dies, 603.

—— (Thomas Plantagenet) earl of, surprizes the castle of Kildrummy, i. 626. He vows revenge against Gaveston, 634. Is forbid to come armed to court, 635. Is elected an ordainer to regulate the king's household, and affairs of the kingdom, ib.

Excuses himself from going into Scotland, 637. Rises in arms with other nobles, and complains of Gaveston's lurking in the kingdom, 638. Agrees to putting Gaveston to death, 640. Is pardoned, 644. Is reconciled to the king, and appointed general of the forces against the Scots, 650. Suspected of corresponding with Robert Bruce, 651. Animosity between the king and him, 652. Which is appeased by the mediation of the pope's legate, 653. Is reconciled to the earl of Warren, 654. Quits the siege of Berwick, 656. Joins in association with the lords of the Welsh marches against the two D'Espensers, 659. Takes up arms upon their return, 660. Is defeated and taken at Borough-bridge, 661. He is beheaded, and his adherents die the death of traitors, 662.

Lancaster (Thomas Plantagenet) earl of, and Leicester, appears in arms for queen Isabel, i. 671. Is sent in search of the king, of whom he gets the custody, 673. Is restored to the dignity of high-steward, and appointed guardian of young Edward, ii. 3. Is created joint commander with the earl of Kent, of an army against the Scots, ib. Conspires with others of the nobility against Mortimer, 9. Is arrested, 11.

—— (Henry Plantagenet) earl and duke of, appointed commander in chief against the Scots, ii. 24. Is created earl of Derby, 26. Is rescued by sir Walter Manny, 28. Besieges the castle of Dunbar, 32. Is left in pawn for Edward III. with his German allies, 36. Sent commander into Guienne, 47. He defeats the French army at Auberoche, ib. Recovers several places in Guienne, but is baffled at Blaye, 48. Intercepts the French convoys, 53. Reduces several towns, ib. Is sent to protect Guienne, 66. Accompanies the king at the defeat of the Spanish fleet, ib. Over-runs the frontiers of Picardy and Artois, 68. Is challenged by Otho duke of Brunswick, who afterwards declines the combat, 69. Is sent to treat with the French deputies, 70. Has private interviews with the king of Navarre, 71. Attends the king to Calais, 73. Sent with troops to Normandy, 75. Refuses to raise the siege of Rennes, 81. Sent with forces to Picardy, and joins the king in his march to Rheims, 84. Dies of the plague, 87.

—— (John Plantagenet of Ghent) duke of, and earl of Richmond, surprizes the castle of Guisnes, ii. 68. Attends the king in his expedition into France, 84. Carries a reinforcement to the Black Prince,

94. Commands in the van at the battle of Najara, 95. Invades Normandy, 99. Lands with a reinforcement in Guienne, 100. Where he is left commander, *ibid.* His progress there, 101. Resigns the earldom of Richmond in favour of the duke of Brittany, 102. Marries Constance, eldest daughter of Pedro, late king of Castile, and assumes the arms and title of king of Castile and Leon, 103. His expeditions in Picardy, 106. Cessation of arms between him and the duke of Anjou, *ib.* Suspected of fraudulent practices, 109. His influence and intrigues, 111. His palace of the Savoy plundered, and arms reversed by the citizens of London, 112. Accompanies Wickliffe at his trial, 127. Reflections on his conduct, 131. Continues at the head of the administration, and gives orders for putting the kingdom in a posture of defence, *ib.* Claims divers offices at the coronation of king Richard II. 132. Retires from court, 133. His speech in parliament, *ib.* He invades Normandy, 135. Marches against the Scots, and concludes a truce with them, 141. Quarrel between him and the earl of Northumberland, 147. Endeavours to borrow money of the parliament, 148, 150. Thwarts the bishop of Norwich, 151. Invades Scotland, 154. Is accused of treason by a Carmelite friar, 155. Another quarrel between him and the earl of Northumberland, 156. Is sent against the Scots, 157. Attends the king into Scotland, *ib.* Is favoured by the commons in his design upon Castile, 159. His expedition into that country, *ib.* Match between his daughter and the prince of Castile, 160. Mediates a reconciliation between the king and the duke of Gloucester, and is created duke of Aquitaine, 178. Refuses his consent to the demolition of Calais, 180. His grant of Guienne ratified, *ib.* Is appointed lieutenant in Picardy, and joint plenipotentiary with the duke of Gloucester to treat with the dukes of Berry and Burgundy, 183. Mutual accusation between him and the earl of Arundel in parliament, *ib.* He demands judgment against sir T. Talbot, 184. Resigns the duchy of Guienne, 187. Marries Catherine Swinford, 189. Repents the duke of Gloucester's murder, 192. Is appointed high-steward at the trials of the earls of Arundel and Warwick, 194. And a commissioner for the dispatch of business left unfinished by the parliament, 197. Acquiesces in his son's banishment, 199. His death, 200.

Lancaster (Henry Plantagenet) duke of, and
Vol. II.

earl of Derby, joins in Gloucester's opposition to Richard II. ii. 166. Defeats the duke of Ireland at Radcot-bridge, 169. Rejoins his confederates, who oblige the king to comply with all their demands, 170. Intercedes for sir Simon Burley, 174. Services as volunteer against the infidels in Prussia, 179. Is sent ambassador to France, 180. Opposes the remonstrance of the Gascons against his father, 187. Favours Gloucester's association against the ministry, 189. Is created duke of Hereford, 195. Begs and obtains full pardon in parliament, 197. Quarrels with the duke of Norfolk, and is banished, 198. He retires to Paris, 199. Where he receives fresh cause of provocation against king Richard, *ib.* Is debarred of his father's estate, 200. He corresponds with the English malcontents, 201. He lands in England, 202. He takes the castle of Bristol, and orders the earl of Wiltshire and others to be put to death, 203. Makes the king prisoner, 205. Arrives at London, where he summons a parliament in the king's name, 206. His claim to the crown, *ib.* He is proclaimed king by the name of Henry IV. 209.

Lancaster, James, sails to the East-Indies, iii.
112. His expedition to America, *ib.*

Lancastrians defeated at St. Alban's, ii. 362. At Bloreheath, 366. At Northampton, 369. Defeat the Yorkists at Wakefield, 372. Are routed at Mortimer's cross, 373. Defeat the Yorkists at Bernard's-heath, 374. Are vanquished at Towton, 379. At Hexham, 383. At Hedgely-moor, *ibid.* In Wales, 393. Defeat the Yorkists at Danesmore, 394. Are routed at Stamford, 395. At Barnet, 396. At Tewksbury, 406. Defeat the Yorkists at Bosworth, 449. At Stoke, 482.

Lane, Mr. assists Charles II. after his defeat at Worcester, iii. 363. Gets a pension, 413.

Lanfranc, an Italian, promoted to the see of Canterbury, i. 226. Exerts his influence to exalt William Rufus to the throne, 242. Defeats a conspiracy against him, 244. Is vested with a legatine power, 363. Some account of him, 550.

Langdale, lord, governor of Hull, arrested by the garrison, iii. 541.

— sir Marmaduke, commands the left of the royal army at Naseby, iii. 310. Obliged Pointz to retire, 313. Goes to Ireland, 314. He and sir Philip Musgrave surprize Carlisle and Berwick, 333. Joins the duke of Hamilton, 335.

- Langham, Stephen, archbishop of Canterbury, an account of, ii. 94.
- Langhorn, colonel, raises an insurrection for Charles I. in Wales, iii. 333.
- a lawyer, convicted and executed for the popish plot, iii. 485.
- Langley, Geoffrey, irritates the Welsh, by attempting to introduce the English laws, i. 515. His lands ravaged by the barons, 527.
- Langton, Stephen, irregularly elected archbishop of Canterbury by the pope's direction, i. 428. Threatens king John with a new sentence of excommunication, 439. Engages the barons of the North in a conspiracy against the king, ib. Dispute between him and Nicholas the legate, 441. Is suspended, 447. Excommunicated, 450. Absolved of the sentence of excommunication, 461. Crowns Henry III. 462. Removes Becket's body into a rich shrine, ib.
- Walter, bp. of Litchfield, prince Edward insults him, and is sent to the common prison, i. 624. Is prosecuted by him after his accession to the throne, 625. Is created lord treasurer, 639. The discontented barons lay an inhibition upon him and the barons of the exchequer, *ibid.* He is excommunicated, 640.
- Lanier, sir J. besieges the castle of Edinburgh, iv. 19. His progress in Ireland, 46. Killed at Steenkirk, 87.
- La Praguerie, the mismanagement of, beneficial to Charles VII. of France, ii. 335.
- Lansdowne, lord, taken into custody, iv. 444.
- Lasci, general, his success, iv. 586, 613, 626.
- Lasco, John, permitted to preach to a German congregation in London, iii. 142.
- Lateran councils, the canons of, i. 362, 556, 559. Ambassadors sent thither from England, ii. 533. Reform the Calendar, 551.
- Latimer, lord, his singular escape at Menay, i. 583.
- lord, impeached, ii. 109. The sentence against him annulled, 112. He is admitted to the council, 132.
- Hugh, bishop of Worcester, sent to the Tower, ii. 690. Disputes at Oxford, 696. Where he is burned, 701.
- Latin tongue laid aside in law proceedings, iv. 536.
- Laud, William, promoted to the see of St. David's, iii. 191. Crowns Charles I. 205. Is translated to the bishoprick of London, 216. The commons highly incensed against him, 218. The Presbyterians his implacable enemies, 220. His attachment to superstitious ceremonies, 221. He accom-
- panies Charles I. to Scotland, 223. Is advanced to the see of Canterbury, 224. He is impeached, 242. Condemned and executed, 304. His character, 306.
- Lauderdale (Maitland) earl and duke of, attends Charles II. in his voyage from Holland to Scotland, iii. 356. Is taken prisoner at Worcester, 361. Admitted to the council-board, 407. Appointed secretary of state for Scotland, *ib.* And king's commissioner there, 431. His character, 434. Is created a duke, 448. Proposes violent measures, 450. Votes of the commons against him, 454, 455, 483. His death, 503.
- Laund, sir Thomas de la, executed for an insurrection in Lincolnshire, ii. 396.
- Laurentius, archbishop of Canterbury, some account of, i. 120.
- Law, Mr. disputes about, iv. 494.
- Lawless, sir P. quits England, iv. 421.
- Lawson, admiral, commands under Monk, in an engagement against the Dutch, iii. 372. Is confined by Cromwell, 382. Espouses the interest of the parliament, 395. Compels the dey of Algiers to a peace, 413. Is killed at sea, 418.
- Lawyers excluded from sitting in the house of commons, ii. 68.
- Layer, Christopher, committed, iv. 497. Tried and executed, 498.
- Layton, sir Bryan, defeated at Ancram, ii. 649.
- Lea, Thomas, executed for a few harmless words, iii. 117.
- League of public good, ii. 386. Of Rome, 532. Between the emperor and the pope against the Venetians, 536. Projected against the Turks, 551. Its effects on the different powers of Europe, 553. Of Smalcald, 599. Of Bayonne, iii. 20. Holy league, 68. Solemn league and covenant, 229. Of Magdeburg, 533. Augsburg, *ibid.*
- Leake, sir John, defeats de Pointis, and relieves Gibraltar, iv. 305. Relieves Barcelona, 318. Bombards Cagliari, and assists in the reduction of Minorca, 351.
- Lee, commodore, his inactivity, iv. 684.
- Leeds, Thomas Osborne (marquis of Caermarthen) created duke of, iv. 119. Impeached, 130. Substance of his speech at Sacheverel's trial, 367.
- Legates, their procurations, i. 467.
- Legg, Mr. assists Charles I. in his escape from Hampton-court, iii. 328.
- Legge, commodore, intercepts several French ships, iv. 693.

- Le Gros, Raymond, lands in Ireland, and defeats a body of Danes and Irish, i. 337. Is appointed joint-guardian of Ireland, ravages the country of O'Phelan, and routs Dermot Maccarty, prince of Desmond, 354. His gallantry and success excite the jealousy of Henry II. of England, 355.
- Leicester (Beaumont) earl of, the interest of the empress Maud recommended to the care of him and other nobles by her father, i. 276. He stays in Normandy to promote her interest, 281. He arrives in England and acts for her son Henry, 298. By whom he is chosen one of his council, 303. Notifies at the head of the barons, the king's resolution to Becket, 316.
- (Blanches-mains) earl of, declares against Henry II. in favour of his son, i. 345, 347. He is routed and taken prisoner near Farnham, 348. He is restored to his possessions, 359. Obliges Philip king of France, to raise the siege of Rouen, 397.
- (Montfort) earl of, marries the king's sister, i. 486. Is routed by the king, and retires to the continent, 488. Assists the king against Lewis of France, at the battle of Saintes, 495. He insults the king, 505. His misconduct in Guienne, 506. Confederates with the barons against the king, 519. He is elected one of their commissioners, ib. The king dreads his ambition, 521. Dissention between him and Gloucester, 522. Which is accommodated, 524. His ambition revives the troubles between the king and barons, 525. He assembles an army, with which he takes the castles, and ravages the lands belonging to the king's adherents, 527. Seizes the prince, 529. His tyranny and oppression, ib. He engages the king in Southwark, 530. He besieges the castle of Rochester, 532. Defeats and takes the king at Lewes, 533. Is chosen one of the conservators of the kingdom, 534. He reduces the lords of the Welsh marches, 536. Dissention between him and Gloucester, ib. He forms a design against Gloucester's person, 537. He is obliged to retreat before the prince, 538. His son is surprized at Kenilworth, 539. He is defeated and slain at Evesham, ib.
- lord Robert Dudley, created earl of, iii. 18. Favours the Scottish queen's succession, 24. Joins in a scheme against Cecil, 36. Informs queen Elizabeth of the intended marriage between Mary queen of Scotland and the duke of Norfolk, 37. Is appointed to treat with the Scottish commissioners, 47. His splendid entertainment of queen Elizabeth, 58. Accused of hiring ruffians to assassinate the captive queen of Scotland, 76. Gets the command of the English forces in the Low Countries, 82. Proposes poisoning the queen of Scotland, 86. His conduct complained of by the States General, 96. He is appointed generalissimo against the Spanish invasion, 97. His death, 100.
- Leinigh, Tirlogh, rebels in Ireland, and submits, iii. 57, 65.
- Lenox, earl of, attends R. de Bruce in his distress, i. 627.
- (Stuart) earl of, slain at Flodden, ii. 542.
- earl of, is amused by the queen dowager of Scotland, with hopes of marriage, ii. 643. Concludes a treaty with Henry VIII. of England, 648. Who sends him against the Scots, 649. He ravages the western marches of Scotland, 665. Is committed with his countess to the Tower, iii. 13. Is recalled to be put in possession of his lands in Scotland, 17. Demands justice against the earl of Bothwell, 25. Is elected regent of Scotland, 41. Is worsted in several engagements, 48. His death, 49. His widow convinced of her daughter-in law's innocence of the murder of Darnley, 31.
- Esme Stuart, lord D'Aubigny, created duke of, iii. 63. His proceedings in Scotland, 70. Which he is obliged to quit, 71.
- duke of, defeats the earls of Huntley and Errol, iii. 111. Is admitted a privy-counsellor in England, 152.
- duke of, created duke of Richmond, accompanies Charles I. to Scotland, iii. 251.
- Lenthall, William, chosen speaker of the house of commons, iii. 240. Retires to the army, 326. Is elected speaker of the commons at Cromwell's recommendation, 377.
- Leo, the expelled king of Armenia, hospitably received in England, ii. 159.
- Leopold, emperor of Germany, enters into the alliance against France, iv. 12. The success of his arms against the French and Turks, 33. His son Joseph elected king of the Romans, 56. The progress of his arms against the Turks, 67. Treaty of alliance between him, England, and Holland, 226. With Savoy, 270. His death, 301.
- archduke of Austria, orders Richard I. of England to be arrested and loaded with irons, i. 393. His death, 401.
- Lescrop, sir Richard, impeaches Alice Perriers, ii. 134. His speeches in parliament, 136.
- Lesley, bishop of Ross, invites Mary queen of Scotland into France, iii. 11. Is appointed

- one of her commissioners, 32. Acts as her ambassador at London, 36. Is imprisoned, 40. Gets his liberty, 42. Treats with the English commissioners, 46, 47. Is confined in Ely house, 50. Is harshly treated, *ibid.* Is permitted to retire to France, 56.
- Lesley, David, routs Montrose, *iii.* 344. Gets the command of an army against him, and defeats and takes him, 354. Is created lieutenant-general by the king, 358. Is taken prisoner at Worcester, 361.
- Lestock, admiral, his conduct off Toulon, *iv.* 646. Expedition to Brittany, 683.
- Levellers quelled by Cromwell and Reynolds, *iii.* 329, 352.
- Leven (Lesley) earl of, general of the covenanters army, obliges the earl of Holland to retreat, *iii.* 232. Accepts the command of their army raised for the assistance of the English parliament, 296. Conducts the main body of the parliamentarians at Marston-moor, 299. In conjunction with the earl of Calender, takes Newcastle by assault, 300. The operation of the army under his command in England, 312. He is appointed commander of the Scottish army, 357. Which is routed by Cromwell at Dunbar, 358.
- earl of, appointed general by the Scottish convention, *iv.* 15. Laid aside from the ministry, 260. Prepares against the French invasion, 344.
- Leving, sir R. committed, *iv.* 196.
- Levison, vice-admiral, his depredations on the Spaniards, *iii.* 130.
- sir John, obstructs the earl of Essex at Ludgate, *iii.* 126.
- Lewen, Robert, makes an attempt against the old D'Esperfer, and is pressed to death, *i.* 667.
- Lewesly, colonel, defeats the earl of Holland, *iii.* 334.
- Lewis VI. king of France (surnamed the Gros) declares in favour of William, son of Robert duke of Normandy against Henry I. of England, *i.* 266. A treaty concluded between him and Henry, 267. The war renewed, 268. Peace effected, *ib.* He rekindles the war, 269. His army defeated at Noyon, *ib.* An accommodation effected, 270.
- VII. king of France, repudiates his wife Eleanor, who is married to Henry II. of England, *i.* 298. Treaty between him and Henry, 305. Rupture between them, *ib.* An accommodation, 306. Hostilities renewed, 307. Another accommodation, *ib.* They acknowledge Alexander II. as pope, 307. And visit him, 308. Another rupture between him and Henry II. of England, 321. Peace concluded, 322. The war renewed, 323. An interview and treaty between them, 324. He endeavours to reconcile Henry and Becket, 325. He inflames the discontents of Henry's son, 343. Invades Normandy, 346. His perfidy, *ib.* He besieges Rouen, 350. Truce between him and the king of England, 351. An interview and treaty for suspension of hostilities, 360. He makes a pilgrimage to Becket's tomb, 362.
- Lewis VIII. of France, makes John king of England retreat with precipitation, *i.* 441. Is invited by the barons to come and mount the throne of England, 446. Is excommunicated by the pope, 449. Receives the homage and oath of fealty of the English barons and burghers of London, 450. And the homage of Alexander king of Scotland, to whom he and the barons swear not to make peace without his concurrence, *ibid.* His conduct displeases the barons, 451. His unpolitic behaviour, 456. He begins to lose ground, 458. His army routed by the earl of Pembroke at Lincoln, *ib.* He is blocked up in London, and sues for peace, 459. Leaves England, 460. Succeeds to the throne of France, and renounces one part of his engagement to Henry III. of England, 464. Confiscates the lands of the English in France, and reduces divers places belonging to the king of England, 465. He undertakes a crusade against the Albigenes, 467. His death, *ib.*
- IX. of France, succeeds to the throne under the tuition of his mother, *i.* 468. Rupture between him and Henry III. of England, 471, 493. Whom he worships at Saintes, 494. Peace concluded between them, 495. Rejects the pope's proposal against Henry III. king of England, 500. Whom he entertains sumptuously at Paris, 509. He interposes his good offices to effect an accommodation between Henry and the barons, 529. Who refer the difference to him, and he decides in Henry's favour, 530. He engages in an expedition against the Moors at Tunis, 545. Where he dies, 547.
- XI. marries Margaret, daughter of James I. of Scotland, *ii.* 325. Reduces Montereau, 327. A conspiracy to raise him to the throne, 335. He assists at the siege of Pontoise, 336. Raises the siege of Duppe, 341. He succeeds to the throne, 370. The league of the public good formed against him, 385. He resents the marriage of Edward IV. with Elizabeth Wileville,

ville, 387. Accommodation between him and the duke of Burgundy, 391. Adventure between them at Peronne, 392. His answer to the king of England's herald, 413. Concludes a separate peace with Edward, 414. With whom he has an interview, 415. Gives pensions to the English counsellors, *ib.* Amuses Edward with treaties of negociation, 421. Instigates James III. of Scotland to break the truce with Edward, 422. His death, 439.

Lewis XII. of France, succeeds to the throne, and marries Jane countess of Brittany, *ii.* 509. Over-runs great part of Italy, 527. Rupture between him and the pope, 529. The kings of England and Arragon declare themselves protectors of the holy see against him, 531. His forces are driven out of Italy, 536. A league offensive and defensive between him and James IV. of Scotland, 537. He makes another effort in Italy, but is obliged to abandon his conquests, 538. Peace concluded between him and the king of England, 545. Whose sister he marries, 546. His death, *ib.*

— XIII. of France, mediates to appease the troubles of Hungary and Bohemia, *iii.* 186. Oppresses the protestants, *ib.* Intercedes for the English Roman catholick priests, 199. Is prevented from assisting the king of England by the revolt of the Huguenots, 204. War between him and England, 211. Peace concluded, 220. He favours Gustavus Adolphus, 221. A letter intercepted from the Scottish covenanters to him, 235.

— XIV. and his mother send over an ambassador to offer their mediation for a peace between Charles I. and the parliament of England, *iii.* 296. His ambassador interposes in Charles's behalf, 344. He sends an ambassador to Cromwell, 376. With whom he enters into an alliance, 380. And concludes a league offensive and defensive with him, 383. He offers his mediation between Charles II. and the Dutch, 416. Sends a solemn embassy to London, 417. Declares war against the king of England, 419. Peace concluded between them, 424. He declares war against the Dutch, 443. His progress in the United Provinces, 444. Proposes severe terms to them, *ib.* Treaty between him and England, 463. Secret negotiations between him and Charles, 465. Revokes the edict of Nantz, 522. Offers assistance to James II. of England, 534. Whose queen and son he receives with great hospitality, 543. A confederacy formed against him, *iv.* 12. He receives James II.

with great cordiality, 20. Whom he assists in his Irish expedition, 27. His fleet defeats the English, *ib.* His army worsted at Walcourt, 33. Progress of his army in Germany, *ib.* His fleet obtains a complete victory over the English and Dutch, 51. His army defeats the confederates at Flerus, 55. Progress of his arms in Piedmont, 65. His fleet defeated by those of England and Holland, 83. He takes Namur in sight of king William, 85. His army defeats the allies at Steenkirk, 86. At Landen, 104. He has recourse to the mediation of Denmark, 110. Progress of his arms in Catalonia, 123. He makes advances towards a peace with Holland, 155. Detaches the duke of Savoy from the confederacy, 156. Treaty of peace between him and the confederates at Ryfwick, 168, 172. Negotiates the first partition treaty, 186. His intrigues at the court of Madrid, 187. Negotiates the second treaty of partition, 201. His interest prevails in the Spanish court, 203. He acknowledges James the II's son as king of England, 227. His minister's memorial to the Dutch, 238. War declared against him by England, 240. Progress of his arms on the Rhine, and in Italy, 246. His army defeated at Eckeren, 268. Conquers at Spirebach, 269. Routed at Lavingen, *ib.* Schellenberg, 280. Hochstet, 286. His fleet worsted, 292. His army defeated at Tirlémon, 302. His fleet partly destroyed, 305. His army routed at St. Istevan de-Litera, 307. Ramillies, 316. Turin, 319. Successful at Castiglione, 321. He demands conferences for a peace, 322. His dominions threatened with ruin, 334. He equips a fleet for a descent upon Scotland, 342. His forces routed at Oudenarde, 347. Wynyendale, 349. He renews his offers for a peace, 357. His troops defeated at Malplaquet, 360. His offers rejected by the Dutch, 363. Ineffectual conferences between the allies and him at Gertruydenberg, 368. Negotiation between England and him, 385. His proposals disagreeable to the allies, 387. Conferences opened at Utrecht between him and the confederates, 394. Concludes peace with England and the confederates, 409, 416. His death, 443.

Lewis XV. war declared between him and England, *iv.* 645. Defeats the confederates at Fontenoy, Roucoux, and Laffeldt, 658, 679, 688. His navy defeated by the English, 692, 693. Concludes a treaty of peace with England (at Aix-la-Chapelle, 695.

Lewis,

- Lewis, dauphin of France, his death, iv. 396.
- Lexington, lord, ambassador to Spain, iv. 406.
- Lilburn, sir John, defeated and taken by sir John Gordon, ii. 108.
- colonel, defeats the earl of Derby, iii. 361.
- Ligonier, sir J. signalizes himself at Roucoux, iv. 679. Taken at Laffeldt, 689.
- Lilington, colonel, his expedition to the West Indies, iv. 141.
- Limeric, the capitulation of, iv. 71.
- Lincoln, Gilbert de Gand, created earl of, i. 451. Taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln, 459.
- (Lacy) earl of, becomes surety for Hubert de Burgh, i. 477. Abandons the barons, 479. Who demand his dismissal from the council-board, 486. He accompanies the earl of Lancaster into Guienne, 603. Espouses Isabel of France, as proxy for the prince of Wales, 619. Desists from the prosecution of Gaveston, 634. Is chosen an ordainer, 635.
- (Pole) earl of, declares for Lambert Simnel, ii. 480. Is routed and slain at the battle of Stoke, 482.
- (Clinton) earl of, makes a descent upon Conquet and Normandy, ii. 707. Sent ambassador to France, iii. 52. Appointed one of the judges of Mary queen of Scotland, 87.
- John, hanged for a riot against foreigners, ii. 552.
- Lindsay (Bertie) earl of, appointed admiral and commander of the fleet and army destined for Rochelle, iii. 217. Vested with the command of the royal army, 276. Is slain at the battle of Edgehill, 279.
- earl of, generously offers himself a sacrifice to the safety of his sovereign, iii. 345.
- lord, slain at Duplin, i. 17.
- lord, is pardoned by queen Mary for Riccio's murder, iii. 24. Is sent to England as one of her accusers, 31. Challenges the lord Herries, 34. Seizes king James, 72. Is pardoned, 81.
- lord, publishes, in conjunction with the earl of Hume, the covenanters protest against the liturgy and canons, iii. 228.
- Mr. taken, iv. 276, 280.
- Lisle, (Talbot) lord, killed at the battle of Castillon, endeavouring to save his father's life, ii. 359.
- (Plantagenet) sent with the Garter to Francis I. of France, ii. 580.
- (Dudley) commands in an expedition into Scotland, ii. 647. Is created earl of Warwick, 660.
- Lisle, sir George, heads the Essex insurgents, iii. 333. Is put to death, 336.
- lady, executed, iii. 519.
- Litchfield (Stuart) earl of, killed at Chester, iii. 313.
- (Lee) earl of, accompanies James II. to Rochester, iii. 542. Refuses the oaths to William and Mary, iv. 6. Proclamation for apprehending him, 52. Eludes a search, 82.
- Litester, John, his insurrection, ii. 145.
- Liturgy established, ii. 668. Confirmed, 676. Amended and authorized, 678, 680. Abolished by an ordinance of the two houses, iii. 305.
- Livingston, lord, takes up arms for Mary queen of Scotland, iii. 30. Appointed one of her commissioners, 32. Treats with the English ministers, 46.
- sir Thomas, defeats colonel Buchan, iv. 42.
- Lewellyn, prince of North Wales, submits to king John i. 432. He declares for the barons, and the king takes his castles, 451. He submits, 461. Confederates with the earl marechal, 479. Makes peace with the king, 481.
- prince of Wales, obtains several advantages over the wardens of the marches, i. 514. Makes incursions into the English territories, 526. Joins the barons, 531. Makes a diversion in favour of the earl of Leicester, 536. Makes another, and sends him a reinforcement, 539. Engages in a treaty with the earl of Gloucester, 543. Does homage to Henry III. for his principality, 545. Declines taking the oath of allegiance to Edward I. 572. Is obliged to submit at discretion, 576. Revolts with his brother David, 581. Enumerates his grievances, *ibid.* Worsts Edward, 583. Is routed and slain, 584.
- Bren, raises an insurrection in Wales, i. 649.
- Lloyd, bishop of St. Asaph, presents a petition to the king, iii. 529. Is sent to the Tower, tried, and acquitted, 530, 531. Excepted in king James's pardon, 81.
- Colonel, at the head of the Inniskilliners, defeats and takes O Kelly, iv. 32.
- Loans to foreign princes, bill to prohibit, iv. 553.
- Lobkowitz, prince, his operations, iv. 624, 638, 652.
- Lockhart, G. of Carnwath, protests in behalf of the freeholders against the union, iv. 325. Commissioned to represent its grievances to the

- the queen, 412. Taken into custody, 444.
- Loftus, chancellor of Ireland, appointed one of the lords justices, iii. 121.
- Lollards, proceedings against them, ii. 186, 219, 249. They conspire against the government, 250. Proceedings against them, 255. Their address to parliament, 453. Proceedings against them, 456, 462.
- Lollius Urbicus takes the command in Britain, and builds a strong wall between the Forth and Clyde, i. 42.
- London, a Roman settlement, i. 28. Yielded to the Saxons, 70. An ancient archbishopric, 80. In which Augustin places a suffragan bishop to his see of Canterbury, 120. Plundered by the Danes, 130, 132. Submits to Swein, king of Denmark, 176. To William the Conqueror, 217. Declares for king Stephen, 289. For queen Maud, 290. Tumult there, 403. This city submits to Lewis, prince of France, 450. Tumults there, 526, 531, 572, 657, 672, 673. ii. 111, 155, 181, 299, 601. Burned, iii. 420.
- assurance company established, iv. 483.
- Londonderry, the famous siege of, iv. 22.
- Long, William, sent against the French corsairs, ii. 241.
- Longchamp, William, bishop of Ely, appointed one of the guardians of England, i. 384. His mal-administration, insolence, and rapaciousness, 390. He invests the castle of Lincoln, 391. Compromises his dispute with prince John, ib. His cruelty, insolence, and ingratitude to Geoffry, archbishop of York, 392. He is divested of his employments, and obliged to quit the kingdom in disgrace, ib. He returns to England with a new legatine power, but is fain to retreat again, 393. His obstinacy, ii. 125.
- Longbeard, William, an account of, i. 403.
- Lonsdale, sir J. Lowther, created viscount, iv. 155. Lord privy seal, 191. Retires before Mr. Forster, 446.
- Lords of the articles in the Scottish parliament, their power, iv. 17.
- Lorraine, dispute about the succession, ii. 317.
- Duke of, invests and takes Mentz, iv. 34. His death, 56.
- Ceded to France, iv. 468, 572.
- Lothian (Ker) his vigilance eluded by Montrose, iii. 306.
- Loudon (Campbell) lord, sent to the Tower, iii. 234. Set at liberty, 235. He and other Scottish commissioners, attended by Mr. Henderson, make proposals to the king at Oxford, 251. Is created earl, 294. Advises the king to comply with the demands of the two houses, 318. Heads the moderate Presbyterians, 332. Insults Montrose, 354.
- Loudon (Campbell) earl of, his operations in Scotland, iv. 665, 669, 670.
- Lovat, lord, his plot, iv. 275. Sent to the Bastile, 280. Retakes Inverness, 448. Espouses the chevalier's cause, 665. Seized and makes his escape, 669. His house destroyed, 674. Tried and beheaded, 677.
- Love, family of, an account of, iii. 65.
- Lovel, lord, maintains a considerable armament against France, ii. 258.
- is created viscount, ii. 436. Is attainted, 476. Raises a rebellion, 477. Retires to the court of the dutchess of Burgundy, 478. Declares for Lambert Simnel, 480. Is defeated at Stoke, 482. Conjecture concerning his death, 483.
- Lovelace, lord, deserts the earl of Warwick at the battle of Barnard's-heath, ii. 374.
- invites the prince of Orange, iii. 533. Whom he declares for, and is routed and taken, 539.
- Lowendahl, count, his progress in Dutch Brabant, iv. 687, 689.
- Lowick, Mr. his trial and execution, iv. 153.
- Lucas, lord, his bold speech, iii. 438.
- sir Charles, commands on the right of the royalists at Marston-moor, iii. 300. Taken prisoner, 317. Heads the Essex insurgents, 333. Is put to death, 336.
- sir Gervas, assists the king in his return to Oxford, iii. 315.
- Luce, Richard de, baffles the count of Bologne in his design upon England, i. 323.
- Lucius, the reputed first British Christian king, conjectures about, i. 43, 62.
- Lucy, sir Anthony, apprehends the earl of Carlisle, i. 663. Routs and takes sir William Douglas, ii. 18. Defeats the earl of Marche and sir William Douglas, 22.
- sir Thomas, repels the Scots under sir Alexander Strahan, ii. 58.
- Elizabeth, an account of her intrigue with Edward IV. ii. 387.
- Ludlow, Edmund, succeeds Ireton as deputy-lieutenant of Ireland, iii. 365. Agrees to the restoring the Rump, 390. By whom he is made general of the forces in Ireland, 392. Is appointed a member of the committee of safety, 394. Escapes to the continent, 413. He arrives in England, but is obliged to withdraw, iv. 42.

Lundy, governor of Londonderry, abandons its defence, iv. 23.

Lunt's plot, iv. 126.

Lutestring company established, iv. 93.

Luther, Martin, his first appearance, ii. 552.

Appeals from the pope to a general council, 558. Writes an answer to Henry VIII's performance, 569. Alters his opinion concerning predestination, iii. 141.

Luxembourg defeats the prince of Orange at Montcassel, iii. 461. Worsts the confederates under prince Waldeck at Flerus, iv. 55. Baffles king William's stratagems, 64. Attacks and defeats the rear of the allies, 65. Covers the siege of Namur, 85. Routs the confederates under king William at Steenkirk, 86. Reduces Huy, 102. Defeats king William at Landen, 104. Takes Charleroy, 106. His death, 134.

Lymington, John Wallop, created viscount, iv. 484.

Lyons, the council of, ambassadors sent thither from England, i. 499.

Lyttleton, sir Edward, appointed lord-keeper, iii. 242.

Lyttleton, Mr. his motions in parliament, iv. 370, 590, 598, 630. Admitted into the treasury, 655.

M.

MAcartney, general, tried for the murder of duke Hamilton, and promoted, iv. 453.

Macbeth, usurper of the Scottish crown, deposed and slain, i. 196.

Maccarty (Dermot) king of Cork, submits to the king of England, i. 338.

—— (Dermot) prince of Desmond, defeated by Raymond le Gros near Lismore, i. 354. By whom he is established in his dominions, 355. He invests Cork, 368.

—— Cormac, executed, iii. 65.

—— (Florence) taken and sent to England by sir George Carew, iii. 129.

Macdonald of Glenco, and several of his people massacred, iv. 78.

—— of Auchintrincken, murdered, iv. 79.

Macduf, Duncan (earl of Fife) his complaint against John Baliol, i. 599. He is appointed governor of Perth, by Edward Baliol, ii. 18. His sister crowns R. Bruce, and is exposed in a wooden cage, i. 625, 626. He is taken prisoner at the battle of Durham, and condemned to be drawn, hanged, and beheaded, ii. 60.

Macgeoghans rebel, iii. 64.

Macguire, one of the chief of the rebels, iii. 254. Is taken, 255.

Machugh, Pheog, rebels, iii. 65. Submits, 115.

Mackay defeated at Killicrankie, iv. 19. Reinforces general Ginckle, 68. His behaviour at Athlone, 69. At Aghrim, 70. He is killed at Steenkirk, 87.

Mackenzie, sir J. obliged to quit Inverness, iv. 448.

—— Roderic, proclamation for apprehending him, iv. 146.

Mackillicut, colonel, surrenders Cork, iv. 54.

Macclesfield (Gerard) earl of, accompanies the prince of Orange to England, iii. 538.

—— (Parker) earl of, his trial, iv. 505.

Mackintosh, brigadier, crosses the Forth and joins the English insurgents, iv. 445. Escapes from Newgate, 451.

—— lady, taken prisoner, and her effects plundered, iv. 674.

Maclean, sir J. apprehended and examined, iv. 276, 278.

Macleod (Mackenzie) lord, sent prisoner to London, iv. 674.

—— laird of, raises his followers for the government, iv. 665. Routed at Inverury, 669.

Macmahon submits and revolts, i. 368.

—— submits to king Richard II. ii. 185.

—— rebels, iii. 113.

—— Hugh Roe, rebels and is executed, iii. 104.

Macphelim Brian, his rebellion, iii. 57.

Macpherson, sir Æneas, imprisoned on suspicion of disaffection, iv. 64.

Maſtyre murders Robert Fitz-Stephen and Miles Cogan, i. 368.

Mackworth besieges the Spaniards in Somerwicke, iii. 65.

Madoc, prince of Wales, settles a colony in an unknown country, supposed to be America, i. 338.

—— heads the people of North Wales, i. 601.

Madrafs taken and restored, iv. 682, 699.

Magna Charta, and the Charta de Foresta granted, i. 444. Their substance, 445. Annulled by the pope, 447. The execution of their articles demanded, 464. Solemnly confirmed, 507.

Magnentius usurps the purple, is overcome, and kills himself, i. 52.

Magnus,

- Magnus, king of Norway, conquers the Isle of Man, and makes a descent upon Anglesey, i. 253.
- Maillard, John, prevents a massacre of the Parisians, contrived to prevent a general defection, provoked by the licentiousness of the English soldiers, ii. 83.
- Maitland, William, of Liddington, sent by the Scottish reformers to solicit assistance from queen Elizabeth, iii. 7. Sent ambassador by Mary queen of Scotland to queen Elizabeth, 12. Accused of being accessory to the murder of lord Darnley, 25. Accompanies the commissioners against queen Mary, 32. Rejects Morton's proposal, 56. Dies bravely, ib.
- Makrel, Dr. heads the Lincolnshire insurgents, ii. 624.
- Malcolm II. king of Scotland, his answer to Ethelred, i. 187.
- III. king of Scotland, restored, i. 196. Does homage for Cumberland, 222. Receives Edgar Atheling and his followers with great hospitality, and marries his eldest sister, ib. Invades England, 229. Concludes a treaty with William the Conqueror, 230. Ravages the North of England, 234. Invades Northumberland, and concludes a peace, 247. Besieges Alnwick, and is slain by treachery, 249.
- IV. king of Scotland, does homage for Huntingdon, i. 304.
- Mallet, Robert de, divested of his estate, and banished the kingdom, i. 260.
- William, defends the castle of York against the rebellious inhabitants, i. 223.
- Malt-tax, debates and disturbances on account of, iv. 411, 509.
- Manchester (Montague) earl of, appointed general of the parliament's army, iii. 292. Defeats lord Withrington, 297. Commands on the left of the parliamentarians at Marston moor, 300. Reinforces the earl of Essex before the battle of Newbury, 304. Is obliged to resign his commission, 307. Retires to the army, 326. Is appointed lord chamberlain, 403. His death, 441.
- (Montague) earl of, sent ambassador extraordinary to Paris, iv. 191. Recalled, 227.
- Manners, a satire, proceedings against, iv. 594.
- Manning shot for betraying the king's secrets to Cromwell, iii. 378.
- Manny, sir Walter, his prowess, ii. 28. He lands in Brittany with a body of English forces, 42. Raises the siege of Hennebon, and harasses the French, 43. His advice contributes to the victory at Auberoche, 47. He commands in Aiguillon, 57. Is arrested and makes his escape, 58. Goes over to Calais to prevent its falling into the hands of the French, 65. Founds the Charter-house at London, ib. Over-runs the frontiers of Picardy and Artois, 68. Accompanies the king to Calais, 73. Explains the treaty of Calais to the parliament, 74. Goes with the king to France, 84.
- Mansel, John, effects an accommodation between Henry III. and Alexander king of Scotland, i. 505. Sent ambassador to Castile, 509. And agent by the earl of Cornwall into Germany, 514.
- sir Robert, defeats Spinola the Spanish admiral, iii. 130.
- sir Thomas, created lord, iv. 390.
- Mansfeldt, count de, arrives in England, iii. 201.
- Manuel Paleologus, emperor of Constantinople, solicits assistance from Henry IV. of England, ii. 315.
- Marcaddee sent against the lords of Bretagne, i. 405. Makes an incursion into Picardy, 409. Is attacked by a party of French, ibid. His barbarity to Bertram de Gourdon, 410.
- March (Dunbar) earl of, and Dunbar, one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland, i. 594.
- Marche, Roger Mortimer, created earl of, ii. 8. Conspiracy against him by the earl of Lancaster and other nobles, ib. He contrives the death of the earl of Kent, 10. Great part of whose estate he procures for his third son Geoffry, 11. His ruin resolved on by the king, ib. He is taken in the castle of Nottingham, and hanged with all his followers, 12.
- earl of, commands in the third line of the English army at the battle of Crecy, ii. 53. Accompanies Edward III. to Calais, 73. Attends him to France, 84.
- earl of, goes with John de Montfort into Brittany, ii. 107. Is deprived of the mareschal's staff, 111. Is appointed a member of the king's council, 132.
- earl of, attends Richard II. into Ireland, ii. 185. Where he is killed by the natives, 201.
- earl of, joins the duke of Lancaster, ii. 204. Retires to his estate at Wigmore, 212. Is defeated and taken prisoner at Pitleth by Owen Glendourwy, 219. Whose daughter he marries, and concurs in his schemes, 224. His two sons are conveyed from Windsor by the countess of Gloucester, but are retaken, 232. Henry IV. refuses to ransom him, 234. He is set at liberty, 249. Dies in Ireland without issue, 306.

Marche (Edward Plantagenet) earl of, retires to Calais, ii. 367. Enters London in triumph, attended by the earls of Salisbury and Warwick, 368. Conducts the center at the battle of Northampton, 369. His father the duke of York defeated and slain at Wakefield, 373. He defeats Jasper Tudor earl of Pembroke at Mortimer's-cross, 374. He is proclaimed king of England by the name of Edward IV. 375.

Marchmont (Hume) earl of, commissioner to the Scottish parliament, iv. 185. Proposes the abjuration, 242. Discarded, 260. Proposes the Hanover succession, 262. Promotes the union, 326.

—— earl of, his motion, iv. 560. Petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, 565.

Marcley-hill, its surprising motion, iii. 47.

Mareis, Geoffrey de, betrays the earl of Pembroke, i. 480.

Mareschal (Mowbray) earl of, revolts with the archbishop of York against Henry IV. ii. 233. Is taken and executed without trial, 235.

—— earl of, commands in the center at Agincourt, ii. 263. Assists at the defeat of the French fleet, 269. Is restored to the title of duke of Norfolk, 306.

—— (Keith) earl of, sent ambassador by James VI. of Scotland to Denmark, iii. 101.

—— William, marries the daughter of Richard Strongbow earl of Pembroke, i. 381. Appointed an assistant to the guardians of England, 384. Assists in exalting John to the throne, 414. Is created earl of Pembroke, 415.

—— earl, protests against the union, iv. 324, 325.

—— earl, joins the earl of Marr, iv. 443. Lands in the Highlands, 475.

Margaret of Anjou, married to Henry VI. of England, ii. 342. Forms a cabal, ib. Popular clamours against her and the earl of Suffolk, 345, 349. Endeavours to decoy the duke of York and his associates, 364. Reconciliation between her and the duke of York, 365. Another rupture between them, 366. She is defeated at Northampton, 369. A detachment of her army routed at Mortimer's-cross, 373. She defeats the earl of Warwick at Barnard's-heath, 374. Is affronted by the Londoners, 375. Is routed with great slaughter at Towton, 379. Retires with her husband to Scotland, 380. Goes to France, 382. Attempts to land at Tinmouth, and is repuls-

ed, ib. Is defeated at Hexham, 383. Escapes into Scotland, ib. Her adventures with a robber, 384. She retires with her son to the duke of Burgundy's court, ibid. Convention between her and the earl of Warwick, 397. Lands at Weymouth, 405. Is defeated at Tewksbury, 406. Where her son is murdered, and she taken prisoner and sent to the Tower, 407. Is set at liberty, 414.

Marisco, Geoffrey de, defeats and takes Cathol king of Connaught, i. 472.

Markham, Griffin, conspires against the king, i. 520. Is pardoned, 522.

Marlborough, the statute of, i. 545.

—— lord Churchill created earl of, and commander of the British auxiliaries in the Dutch service, iv. 33. His countess advises the princess Anne to insist upon an independent settlement, 42. He reduces Cork and Kinsale, 54. Dismissed from his employments, 74. Excepted in king James's pardon, 81. Sent to the Tower, 82. False information against him and others, 92. The lords vindicate their privileges in his behalf, 94. His interest prevails in the house of commons, 96. His friends exert themselves against the ministry, 97. He regains king William's favour, 186. Appointed general, and ambassador to Holland, 224. His progress in Flanders, 245. Narrowly escapes being taken, 246. Created duke, and gratified with a pension of five thousand pounds, 254. Reduces Bonne, Huy, and Limburgh, 268, 269. Compliments Charles VI. on his accession, 273. Defeats the French and Bavarians at Schellenberg, 284. French and Bavarians at Hochster, 286. Declared a prince of the empire, 289. Gets the manour of Woodstock, 295. Forces the French lines, 301. Prevented by the Dutch deputies from attacking the French, 303. Visits the imperial court, ib. Defeats the French at Ramillies, 316. His honours and pension settled on his posterity, 328. His interview with the king of Sweden, 336. Opposition formed against him by Harley, 338. Defeats the French at Oudenarde, 347. Defeats the French at Malplaquet, and reduces Mons, 360, 361. His interest declines, 372. He is insulted and reviled, 375. Surprises the French lines, and reduces Bouchain, 381, 382. Dismissed from his employments, 389. Votes against him, 391. He retires to the continent, 407. Restored to his command, 431. His death, 496. The death of his dutchess, 655.

Marlborough,

Marlborough, duke of, his motion, iv. 560.
605. Opposes keeping the Hanoverians in British pay, 642.

Marr (Marr) earl of, guardian of Scotland, defeated and killed at Duplin, ii. 16.

— (Erskine) earl of, appears in arms against Mary queen of Scotland, iii. 30. Elected regent of Scotland, 48. Inclined for an accommodation, 53. His death, ib.

— (Erskine) earl of, engages in a scheme of rebellion, iii. 67. Seizes the king, 71. Surprises Stirling, and abandons the kingdom, 74.

— earl of, sent ambassador to queen Elizabeth, iii. 128. Is admitted to the English council-board, 152.

— (Erskine) earl of, professes attachment to king James, iv. 15. Permits himself to be intercepted, and is appointed governor of Stirling-castle, ib.

— earl of, promotes the union, iv. 298, 299. Created secretary of state, 300. Deputed to represent the hardships of the union, 412. Sets up the pretender's standard in Scotland, 443. Engages Argyle at Dumblaine, 447. Retires with the chevalier to France, 449.

Marseilles, a plague there, iv. 494.

Martel, William, taken prisoner at Wilton, i. 294.

Martin, the pope's nuncio, his rapaciousness, i. 497. He is obliged to quit England, 499.

Martyr, Peter, takes refuge in archbishop Cranmer's house, ii. 689. Leaves the kingdom, 690.

Mary queen of England, born, ii. 550. Is betrothed to Charles V. emperor, 564. Offered in marriage to James V. of Scotland, 571. To Francis I. of France, 572. To the duke of Orleans, 579. Subscribes the act of supremacy, the renunciation of the bishop of Rome, and the validity of her mother's marriage, 620. The third rank of the succession to the crown conditionally settled upon her, 646. She refuses the liturgy, 683. Sends circular letters asserting her right of succession to the throne, 684. Is joined by several persons of quality, 686. Is proclaimed in London, 687. Into which she makes her entry, 688. Is crowned, 690. Remits a subsidy, 691. The act confirming her mother's divorce repealed, ib. Solicits the pope to send over cardinal Pole as legate to England, 692. Treaty of marriage between her and Philip of Spain, 693. Restores the mass, 696. Brings forth a mole, 701. Restores some old, and founds some new monasteries, 704. Becomes more and

more cruel, 705. Declares war against France, ib. Loses Calais and Guisnes, 707. Her death and character, 708.

Mary, princess of Modena, married to James duke of York, iii. 454. Is crowned queen of England, 514. Retires to France with the prince of Wales, 543.

— daughter of James duke of York, married to William III. prince of Orange, iii. 462. They are proclaimed king and queen, and crowned, 550. iv. 6. Coldness between her and her sister the princess Anne, 42. She is invested with the regency of the kingdom, 46. In which she is embarrassed, 51. Is appointed guardian, 64. Precautions taken by her for the defence of the nation, 82. Her joy at the defeat of the French fleet off La Hogue, 84. She embarks troops for a descent upon France, ib. Which is laid aside, and she orders the troops to Flanders, ib. Where they are disappointed in a design upon Dunkirk, 88. She establishes a fund for the maintenance of ten preachers and school-masters for the protestant Vaudois, 90. Dissention between her and her sister, 93. Her death and character, 124.

— of Guise, married to James V. of Scotland, ii. 627. The protestant lords rise against her, iii. 6. Her death, 9.

Mary, queen of Scotland, succeeds to the throne, ii. 642. Marriage proposed between her and Edward VI. of England, ib. She is sent to France, 667. Is married to the dauphin, 707. They assume the arms of England, iii. 6. Her husband succeeds to the throne of France, 7. She becomes a widow, 11. Desires a safe-conduct of Elizabeth, queen of England, which is refused, 12. She arrives in Scotland, ib. Corresponds with queen Elizabeth, 13. Project of a marriage between her and Charles, archduke of Austria, defeated by queen Elizabeth, 16. Who proposes lord Dudley as an husband for her, 17. Mutual animosity between her and Q. Elizabeth, ib. She marries lord Darnley, 19. Engages in the Catholic league at Bayonne, 20. She is confined by Riccio's murderers, 21. Escapes to Dunbar, ib. Raises a body of forces, and quiets the disturbances of her kingdom, 22. Is delivered of a prince, afterwards king of England, ib. Her and queen Elizabeth's secret practices in each other's dominions, ib. Her affectionate care of her husband, 24. Who is blown up with gun-powder, ib. She is carried off by Bothwell, to whom she is afterwards married, 25. She is confined in the castle of Loch-

Lochlevin, 26. Compelled to resign her crown, 27. Makes her escape from her confinement, 30. Is defeated at Langside by the earl of Murray and his confederates, *ib.* Flies into England, 31. Is detained prisoner at Carlisle, *ib.* And accused of her husband's murder, *ib.* The countess of Lennox convinced of her innocence, *ib.* Commissioners appointed to examine the dispute between her and her rebellious subjects, 32. Before whom Murray accuses her of her husband's murder, *ib.* She is removed from Carlisle to Bolton, and thence to Tutbury, 33. Letters forged to her prejudice by Murray and his associates, 34. She accuses the earl of Murray as the contriver of her husband's murder, *ib.* Marriage proposed between her and the duke of Norfolk, 36. Her couriers intercepted, and her letters seized upon the English borders, 37. Scheme projected for her escape, 38. She is removed to Coventry, 39. Q. Elizabeth proposes to deliver her to Murray, 40. Conspiracy in England for her deliverance, 42. Progress of the treaty for her release, 43. She is confined at Chartworth, 45. Proposals offered to her, 46. She receives a ring in token of friendship from Q. Elizabeth, 47. The negotiation for her release proves ineffectual, *ib.* Her friends convoke a parliament at Edinburgh, wherein her resignation is declared null, 49. Conspiracy in her favour by Ridolphi, *ib.* The rancour of the English parliament against her, 54. Her melancholy situation, 71. Conditions offered her by queen Elizabeth, *ib.* She resigns the government to her son, 73. Removed from the care of the earl of Shrewsbury to the custody of sir Drue Drury and sir Amias Pawlet, 76. Hardships inflicted on her, 77. She is removed to Chartley-castle, *ib.* Is devoted to destruction, 80. Removed to Fotheringay, and her papers and secretary seized, 86. The English council divided in opinion concerning her, but at last agree to proceed against her by public trial, *ib.* She is tried at Fotheringay, 87. The names of her judges, *ib.* She is condemned and her sentence published, 88. The king of France intercedes in her behalf, 89. And her son, 91. The warrant for her execution signed by queen Elizabeth, *ib.* She prepares for death, *ib.* And is beheaded, 92. Her character, 93. Her corpse removed to Westminster-abbey, 170.

Maryland, the colony of, settled, *iii.* 347.

Masbam, Mrs. her political intrigues, *iv.* 338, 415, 422.

Masf, proposal for abolishing it in France and England, *iii.* 138.

Massacre of the Britons by the Saxons, with reflections, *i.* 70. Of the inhabitants of the isle of Wight by Ceadwalla, 96. Of the Danes in England, 173. Of the Normans projected all over England, 220. Effected at Durham, 223. Of the Jews at London, and other parts of England, 382. Of the Armagnac faction in France, *ii.* 275. Of the protestants in Paris, &c. 500. Of the English in Ireland, *iii.* 254. Of Glenco, *iv.* 78.

Massey, colonel, defends Gloucester against the king, contrary to his promise, *iii.* 291. Is impeached by the army, 324. Is chosen general of the London forces, 326. Detached by king Charles II. to facilitate the junction of his friends, 361. Is wounded at the bridge of Upton, *ib.* Is committed to the Tower, and makes his escape, 364. Is taken attempting to surprize Gloucester, and escapes, 392.

——— sir John, killed at Shrewsbury, *ii.* 227. Matthews, admiral, his conduct in the Mediterranean, *iv.* 628, 638, 646.

Matthias, brother to the emperor, chosen governor of the Netherlands, *iii.* 60. The Bohemians rebel against him after his accession to the imperial throne, 183.

Matrucof, the Russian ambassador arrested, *iv.* 353.

Maud, daughter of Henry I. married to the emperor, *i.* 266. Is crowned empress at Mentz, 267. The barons and prelates take the oath of eventual allegiance to her, 274. She is married to Geoffrey Plantagenet, *ib.* She is delivered of a son, 275. Recommended by her father to the nobles, 276. She is proclaimed queen of England in the northern counties by David king of Scotland, 279. She lands in Suffex with her brother the earl of Gloucester, 285. Whom Stephen allows her to join at Bristol, *ibid.* Fruitless negotiation for peace between her and Stephen, 287. The war is renewed between them, *ib.* Her army defeats and takes Stephen at Lincoln, 288. She gains over Henry bishop of Winchester to her interest, *ibid.* She is acknowledged by the Londoners, 289. Prepares for her coronation, 290. She treats Stephen's queen with cruel disdain, *ib.* She gives umbrage to the Londoners, and the bishop of Winchester, *ib.* She is obliged to fly from London, *ib.* She is besieged at Winchester, which is set on fire by the bishop, 291. She makes her escape with great difficulty, *ib.* She is coop-ed up in the castle of Oxford, 293. Her extra-

- extraordinary escape, 293. The state of the kingdom with respect to her and Stephen's interest, 294. Retires to Normandy, 295. Dies, 321.
- Maudlin, a priest, personates Richard II. king of England, ii. 215. Is executed at Tyburn, 217.
- Maule, Thomas, his defence of the castle of Brechin, i. 620.
- Maurice, prince, appointed governor of Holland and Zealand, iii. 77. Is provisionally elected stadtholder of the Low Countries, 96. Defeats the archduke Albert, 124.
- prince, reinforces the earl of Carnarvon, and assists him against the parliamentarians at Somerton, iii. 288. And the marquis of Hertford at Landsdown-hill, ib. Reduces Exeter, 292. Reinforces the king's army in North Wales, 313. Demands and gets a pass from the king, 315. He is shipwrecked, 365.
- Mauncius, king of Glamorganshire, excommunicated, i. 81.
- Maximilian I. archduke of Austria and emperor, marries Mary heiress of Burgundy, ii. 417. Treaty between him and Edward IV. of England, 422. He marries the dutchess of Brittany by proxy, 491. Is assisted by the king of England, 492. Resigns the government of the Low Countries to his son Philip, 505. Is created knight of the Garter, 516. League between him and the pope against the Venetians, 536. Serves as volunteer in the English army, and makes Henry VIII. his dupe, 539. Concludes a treaty of peace with Francis I. king of France, 550. His death, 555.
- Maximus declared emperor in Britain, i. 56. Repels the Scots and Picts, and detaches the latter from the first, ib. Drains Britain of its best men, and passes over to the continent, ib. Is vanquished and put to death by order of Theodosius, 57.
- Maxwell, lord, taken prisoner by sir Thomas Warton, ii. 642.
- lord, joins the earl of Mar and his confederates, iii. 81. Raises troops in expectation of the Spaniards landing in Galway, taken and imprisoned, 98.
- Mazarine, cardinal, purchases great part of the pictures and tapestry of Charles I. king of England, iii. 346. Encourages the English rebels, 378. Dismisses the cavaliers from the French service, 383. Refuses to see king Charles II. 394. His offers of service declined by general Monk, 399.
- dutchess of, arrives in England, iii. 459.
- Meal-tub plot, iii. 487.
- Meatæ join the Caledonians against the Romans, i. 45. Infest the Roman territories, 54. Their country erected into a separate province, called Valentia, 55. Which is ceded to the Scots, 72.
- Meaux, the desperate defence of, ii. 288.
- Medley, admiral, his operations in the Mediterranean, iv. 681, 694.
- Meldrum, sir John, defeated by prince Rupert at Newark, iii. 299.
- Melfort (Drummond) earl of, accompanies James II. to Ireland, iv. 21. Excepted in king William's pardon, 46. Corresponds with the English Jacobites, 82. He heads the noncompounders, 161. A letter of his intercepted, 211. Accompanies the Chevalier from Scotland, 449.
- Melton, William de, archbishop of York, prosecuted for treasonable practices, ii. 11.
- Melvil, sir Andrew, attends Mary queen of Scotland to the scaffold, iii. 92.
- sir James, sent ambassador from Scotland to queen Elizabeth, iii. 17, 22. Undeceives his sovereign as to Wotton's misrepresentations, 31.
- sir Robert, the Scottish ambassador at London, forbid the court, iii. 22. Sent ambassador extraordinary to queen Elizabeth by king James, to intercede in behalf of his mother, 91.
- (Melvil) earl of, secretary for Scotland, iv. 17. Where he supports the court interest in parliament, 43. Lord privy-seal there, 77. Discarded, 260.
- Melun, the remarkable siege of, ii. 285.
- Menager, his negotiation in England, iv. 386.
- Mepham, Simon, archbishop of Canterbury, joins in the association against Mortimer, ii. 9. A further account of him, 122.
- Mercer, a Scottish mariner, taken by sir John Philpot, ii. 134.
- Merci, count, assumes the command of the imperial army in Sicily, iv. 477.
- Mercia, the kingdom of, i. 112.
- Merks, Thomas, bishop of Carlisle, opposes the usurpation of Henry IV. in a speech in parliament, ii. 214. Is sent prisoner to the abbey of St. Alban's, ib. Conspires against Henry, 215. Is convicted of treason, 217. Obtains the king's pardon, and dies rector of Todenham in Gloucestershire, ib.
- Merlin, the British prophet, some account of, i. 72.
- Messina, a great plague there, iv. 639.
- Methuen, P. resigns, iv. 457.
- Merton, the statute of, i. 483.
- Mew, bishop of Winchester, questions the legality of king William's commission to reform the church discipline, iv. 37.
- Meyric,

Meyric, sir Giles, one of Essex's counsellors, iii. 123. Put to death, 127.
 Middlesex (Cranfield) earl of, declared incapable of sitting in the house of peers, iii. 199. Is pardoned, 203.
 Middleton (Middleton) earl of, ordered to reinforce Essex's army, iii. 303. His levies dispersed by Strahan, 352. He is dangerously wounded at Worcester, 362. Routed by Morgan, 378. Created an earl, and appointed high-commissioner in Scotland, 407.
 ——— earl of, arrested, iv. 82. Obtains a new declaration from king James, 111. Heads the compounders, 145. His two sons taken, 161.
 ——— sir T. Willoughby, created lord, iv. 390.
 ——— Gilbert de, his adventure with the pope's nuncios at Aile, i. 652.
 ——— sir Hugh, brings the New-river water to London, iii. 201.
 Mighels, admiral, his expedition to Spain, iv. 479.
 Mildmay, Henry, drawn to Tyburn, and doomed to perpetual imprisonment, iii. 408.
 Minorca taken, and ceded to Great-Britain, iv. 351.
 Minstreworth, sir John, opposes sir Robert Knolles's measures, ii. 101. Goes over to the French, is taken and hanged, *ibid.*
 Mitchel, sir David, appointed rear-admiral, iv. 103. One of prince George's council, 239.
 ——— commodore, his rencounter with Conflans, iv. 684. Saves Zealand, 688.
 Mohun, lord, assists in taking Saltaish for the king, iii. 285. And in defeating the earl of Stamford at Stratton, 287.
 ——— lord, tried for murder, iv. 102. Killed in a duel with duke Hamilton, 407.
 Moleworth, lord, his famous speech, iv. 492.
 Molineux, sir Thomas, espouses the cause of Richard II. against the confederated lords, ii. 169.
 Molyneux, W. proceedings against his book, iv. 183.
 Molins, lord, assisting in taking Roger Mortimer earl of March, ii. 12.
 Monasteries, their constitution restored by Alfred, i. 205. A general visitation of, ii. 614. The small ones suppressed, 616. Which occasions murmurs, 623. The great ones suppressed, 627. An account of the superstitious trumpery found in them, 628. Their number and revenues, 632.
 Moncathel, lord, defeated by the Inniskilliners at Newton-Butler, iv. 25.
 Monk, George, taken prisoner by the parliamentarians at Nantwich, iii. 298. In

whose service he engages after a long imprisonment, 356. Is left commander in Scotland, 360. He defeats the Dutch fleet under Van Tromp, 368, 372, 373. His friendship courted by Richard Cromwell, 388. And by the Rump, 391. His reserve and mysterious conduct, 393. Negotiation between him and the committee of safety, 395. He marches into England, 396. Enters London, *ibid.* Declines the oath of abjuration, *ibid.* His speech to the parliament, 397. He demolishes the city gates, *ib.* He reconciles himself to the common-council, *ibid.* Restores the secluded members of parliament, 398. Corresponds with the king, 399. Who constitutes him general of all the forces, 400. He meets the king at Dover, 401. Who creates him knight of the Garter, *ibid.* And duke of Albemarle, 403.
 Monks deprived of all benefices, i. 162. Restored to the benefices and monasteries, 165. Ejected in many parts 167. Dunstan's affection for them, 209. Their impostures detected, ii. 628.
 Monmouth (Scot) duke of, appointed colonel of the horse-guards, iii. 429. Commands the English auxiliaries in the French service, 447. Elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, 456. Sent with troops to Ostend, 465. Defeats the covenanters at Bothwell-bridge, 487. Is divested of his commission and ordered to quit the kingdom, 488. Returns without the king's leave, 489. The king's declaration with regard to his illegitimacy, 490. Engages in a plot against the king, 504. Who is reconciled to him, 509. He is nevertheless soon disgraced, *ib.* Lands in the West of England, 517. Is defeated and brought to the block, 518.
 ——— (Cary) earl of, attends the king at York, iii. 274.
 ——— (Mordaunt) earl of, appointed first commissioner of the treasury, iv. 4. Almost drawn into a scheme for king James's restoration, 40. He is dismissed from his office, 44. Espouses the princess Anne's interest, 94. Sent to the Tower, 167.
 Monro, sir Robert, killed at Falkirk, iv. 669.
 ——— of Culcairn, routed at Inverury, iv. 669.
 Monson, lord, drawn to Tyburn, and condemned to perpetual imprisonment, iii. 408.
 ——— sir William, harrasses the Spaniards, iii. 130.
 Montacute, lord, admitted into the king's confidence, i. 635. He and others seize Roger Mortimer earl of March, 636. He is created earl of Salisbury, 650.
 Montague,

- Montague, John Nevil, created baron of, ii. 381. Defeats lord Hungerford at Hedgley-moor, and queen Margaret at Hexham, 383. Is created earl of Northumberland, ib. Takes Robin of Reddisdale, 394. He resigns the title of Northumberland, and gets that of marquis of Montacute, 396. Raises an army and obliges Edward IV. to leave the country, 399. Gets a pardon and lands from Henry VI. 401. Allows Edward to pass by him unmolested, 403. Is killed at Barnet, 405.
- (Pole) lord, executed for high-treason, iii. 435.
- admiral, assists Blake in destroying the Spanish galleons at the bay of Santa Cruz, iii. 380. Pays his respects to Charles II. in Holland, 401. Created earl of Sandwich, 403.
- C. chancellor of the exchequer, iv. 119. Promotes the new coinage, 158. His character, 179. Vote in his favour, 181. Plans the new East-India company, ib. Resigns, 194. Lord Hallifax, 215.
- Monteagle, lord, receives a dark letter concerning the powder-plot, iii. 159.
- Monteith (Stuart) earl of, makes an incursion into England, i. 603. Is slain at Duplin, ii. 16.
- (Graham) earl of, taken and hanged at Durham, ii. 61.
- fir John, delivers Wallace, i. 622.
- Montfort, Simon, son of the earl of Leicester, is surprized at Kenilworth, i. 539. Takes possession of the isle of Axholme, where he is obliged to surrender, 541. Withdraws privately, and joins a set of pirates, ibid. He and his brother Guy assassinate Henry d'Almaine, 547.
- Montgomery, Philip Herbert, created earl of, iii. 153.
- lord, taken prisoner at Holmedown-hill, ii. 223.
- lord, proclamation for apprehending him, iv. 52. Engages in a plot, 147. Detained in prison, 168.
- Arnulph de, gets a grant of the county of Pembroke, ii. 79. Of which he is divested and banished, 91.
- fir John, executed by the Yorkists, ii. 381.
- Roger de, is invested with the earldom of Shrewsbury, i. 226.
- fir James, sent by the Scottish convention to tender the crown to William and Mary, iv. 16. Conspires against the government, 40. Prefers exile to the discovery of his confederates, 43.
- Monthermer, Ralph de, created earl of Gloucester, i. 608.
- Monthermer, lord, taken prisoner at Bannockburn, i. 646. Dismissed without ransom, 647.
- Montjoy (Blount) lord, sent with a reinforcement to the duke of Suffolk, ii. 568.
- accompanies the earl of Essex as his lieutenant to the Azores, iii. 117. His progress against the Irish rebels, 125, 129, 131. He brings the earl of Tyrone to England, 163.
- (Stuart) viscount, sent to the Bastile, iv. 20.
- Montpeffon, Sir Giles, and Francis Michel, their prosecution, iii. 186.
- Montrath (Coote) earl of, appointed one of the lords-justices in Ireland, iii. 408.
- Montrose (Graham) earl of, slain at Flodden, ii. 543.
- earl of, takes arms for Mary queen of Scotland, iii. 30.
- earl and marquis of, confined for his intention to serve the king, iii. 251. Accuses Hamilton and Lanerk to the king, 289. Victories obtained by him in Scotland over the covenanters, 307. He is routed by David Lesley, 313. Retires to the continent, 318. Visits king Charles II. in Holland, and receives his commission to make a descent upon Scotland, 351. Where he arrives, 354. Is defeated and taken, ib. Condemned and executed, 355. His character, ib. His body interred, 409.
- (Graham) duke of, secretary for Scotland, and lord register, iv. 431, 454.
- duke of, petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, iv. 565.
- Mordaunt, lord, impeached, iii. 423.
- favours the prince of Orange's enterprise, iii. 533. Comes over with him to England, 538. Created earl of Monmouth, iv. 3.
- Mr. forms a scheme in favour of the king, iii. 385, 392.
- More, Roger, an instigator of the Irish rebellion, iii. 254.
- fir Thomas, created lord chancellor, ii. 593. Resigns the seals, 604. Committed to the Tower, 611. Beheaded, 613.
- Morel, governor of Alnwick, kills Malcolm III. king of Scotland treacherously, i. 249. He discovers the secrets of his kinsman R. Mowbray, to the great prejudice of his associates, 251.
- Moreton, John, bishop of Ely, arrested, ii. 434. Conspires with Buckingham in favour of the earl of Richmond, 439. Promoted to the see of Canterbury, 477.
- Morgan heads the people of South Wales, i. 601.
- fir Matthew, reinforces the deputy of Ireland, iii. 125.

Morgan,

- Morgan, Philip, sent envoy to Flanders, ii. 257. To mediate a truce with the French constable, 268. And ambassador to treat with the dauphin, 277.
- defeats general Middleton, iii. 378.
- Morley, lord, destroys a great number of ships in Normandy, and burns Treport, ii. 30. Contributes to the defeat of the French fleet at Sluys, 35. His affair with the bishop of Norwich, 124. He charges the earl of Salisbury with being a traitor to Richard II. and Henry IV. 213. Is imprisoned on account of Gloucester's murder, ib. Maintains a considerable armament against France, 257.
- Morpeth, lord, his motion, iv. 540.
- Mortimer, Hugh, revolts and submits, i. 304.
- Ralph, conspires with other grandees against William Rufus, in favour of Robert duke of Normandy, i. 244.
- Roger, defeated by Edward Bruce at Henlis, i. 649. Joins the lords of the Welsh marches, 658. Submits, and is sent to the Tower, 661. Escapes to France, 665. Returns to England with queen Isabella, 670. Procures forty-eight members to be elected to parliament for Wales, 675. Is restored to his lands and honours, ii. 3. Secures an interest with the Scots, 6. Insults the parliament, 8. Is created earl of March, ib.
- Mortmain, the statute of, enacted, i. 579. Altered, iv. 279, 570.
- Morton (Douglas) earl of, inflames Darnley's passions, iii. 20. Confines his sovereign, 21. Flies to England, ib. Is pardoned, 24. Is accused of being accessory to Darnley's murder, 25, 27. Fights against queen Mary at Langside, 30. Is appointed one of her accusers, 32. Nominated to treat with her commissioners, 47. Attacks the queen's party treacherously, 48. Is chosen regent of Scotland, 53. Besieges the castle of Edinburgh, 56. Proposes to deliver the young prince to queen Elizabeth, 57. Is obliged to resign the regency, 62. Which he reassumes, ib. He is favoured by the Presbyterian clergy, 64. Impeached of conspiring Darnley's death, 66. For which he is tried, condemned, and beheaded, 67.
- Mountfort, sir Simon, favours Perkin Warbeck, ii. 499. Is taken and executed, 500.
- Mowbray, lord, joins in the scheme in favour of Robert, duke of Normandy, i. 243. He revolts, 251. Is besieged, taken, and condemned to perpetual imprisonment, ib.
- Mowbray, lord, assists at the battle of the Standard, i. 282. Espouses the cause of young Henry, and submits, 348, 350.
- lord, submits to Edward I. in Scotland, i. 621. Reinforces the earl of Buchan, and is with him defeated by R. Bruce at Inverary, 635. Defends the castle of Stirling, 644. He is deprived of his lands in the Welsh marches, and associates against the d'Espensers, 657. Concludes a treaty between R. Bruce and the earl of Lancaster, 661. Is beheaded, 662.
- lord, debarred of his estate in Scotland, ii. 15. Gets part of the earldom of Buchan, 20. Joins the Brussians, 21. Between whom and Edward III. he effects a treaty, 22.
- lord, commands in the third line at Crecy, ii. 54. Defends Aiguillon, 57. Commands in the third line at Durham, 59. Accompanies the king to France, and dies of the plague, 84, 87.
- lord, created earl of Nottingham, ii. 132.
- Mulgrave (Sheffield) earl of, created lord chamberlain, iii. 522. Espouses the princess Anne's interest, iv. 94. Retards the money bills, 98. Created marquis of Normanby, 118.
- Munden, sir G. tried, iv. 248.
- Munich, count, his progress and condemnation, iv. 586, 596, 626.
- Murchard, king of Kilkenny, assists Raymond le Gros against the Irish, i. 355.
- Murray (Randolph) earl of, takes the castle of Edinburgh, i. 590. Conducts the left wing of the Scottish army at Bannockburn, 646. Invades England, 661. ii. 3. Makes a surprising retreat, 5.
- earl of, is taken prisoner in his return from conveying the count of Namur into England, ii. 21. Commands on the left wing at Durham, where he is slain, 60.
- (Dunbar) earl of, taken prisoner at Holmedowne-hill, ii. 223.
- (Stuart) earl of, joins the reformers in Scotland in their revolt against the regent, iii. 7. Visits queen Mary in France, 12. Opposes her marriage with lord Darnley, 13. He and other revolting lords take refuge in England, 19. He returns to Scotland, and is pardoned, 21. Suspected of being accessory to Darnley's murder, 24. Of which the lord Herries accuses him to his face, 25. Is appointed regent, 27. Insults the queen, 28. Whom he defeats at Langside, 30. Proceeds rigorously against the Hamiltons and other loyalists, 32. Is appointed a commissioner against queen Mary,

Mary, *ib.* Whom he accuses before the English commissioners, *ib.* Private agreement between the duke of Norfolk and him, 33. He proceeds with the accusation against the queen, *ib.* By whom he is accused, as the contriver of her husband's murder, 34. He betrays the duke of Norfolk, *ib.* Returns to Scotland, and imprisons the duke of Chateleraud, *ib.* 35. Proposes the duke of Norfolk as an husband to queen Mary, 36. And discovers the project to queen Elizabeth, 37. To whom he engages to deliver the young prince and some fortresses in Scotland, on condition of her giving up the Scottish queen to him, 40. His death, *ib.*

Murray, earl of, appointed commissioner to the Scottish parliament, *iii.* 522.

—— lord, convenes his vassals, who dispute rather than fight against king James, *iv.* 19. Earl of Tullibardine, and commissioner, 158.

—— lord Charles, condemned and reprieved, *iv.* 447.

—— lord George, joins the young Chevalier, *iv.* 663.

—— sir Andrew, accompanies Wallace in his expeditions, *i.* 610. Is defeated and taken by John Baliol, *ii.* 18. Recovers his liberty, 21. Continues to annoy the English, 23. Defeats Strathbogy, earl of Athole, at Kilblane, 24. Concludes a truce with the king of England, *ib.* Takes the field, and reduces several castles, 25. Defeats the English in two engagements, *i.* 655.

Musgrave heads an insurrection in the north, *ii.* 627.

—— sir Philip, and sir Marmaduke Langdale, surprise Carlisle and Berwick, *iii.* 333.

—— sir Thomas, intercepted and taken by sir John Gordon, *ii.* 108. Defeated and taken by the earl of Douglas, 135.

—— sir C. his character, *iv.* 102. Favours the prince of Wales's succession, 204. Privy counsellor, 239.

Muskerry, lord, goes over with a regiment from the French to the Spaniards, *iii.* 383. Is killed at sea, 417.

N.

N **AIRN**, lord, impeached and condemned, *iv.* 450. Set at liberty, 461.

—— lord, joins the young chevalier, *iv.* 663.

—— major, executed, *iv.* 447.

Namur, the count of, taken in Scotland, *ii.* 21.

National debt, debates on, *iv.* 524.

Naturalization-bill brought in, *iv.* 117. Passed, 354. Repealed, 393.

VOL. II.

Navarre, John, king of, his dominions conquered by Ferdinand king of Arragon, *ii.* 534.

Navarre, Charles, king of, rupture between him and John king of France, *ii.* 70. By whom he is imprisoned, 74. He is stripped of all his dominions dependent on the crown of France, 135.

—— Henry, king of, marries Margaret of France, *iii.* 52. Chosen general of the Huguenots, 60. Scheme to exclude him from the throne of France, 77. To which he succeeds by the name of Henry IV. 101.

Navy, the revolt of, from Charles I. *iii.* 276.

Needham, Richard, and several others, convicted of treason, cut down alive and pardoned, *ii.* 344.

Neotus, his great reputation, *i.* 204.

Nesle, Guy de, marechal of France, defeated in Brittany, and slain by sir Walter Bentley, *ii.* 69.

Netterville, lord, proclamation for apprehending him, *iv.* 450.

Nevil lord, assists in taking Mortimer, *ii.* 13. Commands in the second line at the battle of Durham, 59.

—— Alexander, archbishop of York, impeached, his temporalities seized, himself apprehended, and suffered to retire into Flanders, *ii.* 170, 173.

—— sir Henry, raises an insurrection in Yorkshire, *ii.* 394.

—— Hugh, surrenders the castle of Marlborough to Lewis of France, *i.* 450.

—— Robert, defends the castle of Bridgnorth for the earl of Arundel, *i.* 260.

—— Thomas, revolts, *ii.* 407.

—— admiral, his expedition to the West-Indies, *iv.* 170.

Newburg, lord, contrives a scheme for Charles I's escape, *iii.* 538. Eludes a search, *iv.* 82.

Newcastle (Cavendish) earl and marquis of, takes possession of Newcastle and Tinmouth for the king, *iii.* 276. And of York, 284.

Escorts the queen to York, 285. Defeats Fairfax at Atherston-moor, 290. Secures York, 298. Retires to the continent, 300.

—— duke of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, *iv.* 6.

—— J. Holles (earl of Clare) created duke of, and lord privy-seal, *iv.* 119, 297.

—— (Pelham) duke of, ordered to stand godfather, *iv.* 466. Appointed secretary of state, 504, 676.

New-England, the colony of, resorted to by the puritans, *iii.* 347.

Newfoundland ceded to Great Britain, *iv.* 410.

L 11

New-

Newport (Blount) earl of, deprived of the office of constable of the Tower, iii. 260.

—— lord, joins in an address for a free parliament, iii. 540. Is called to the council-board by king William, iv. 3. Excepted in king James's pardon, 81. Earl of Bradford, 119.

New-river water brought to London, iii. 201.

Newton, sir Isaac, master of the Mint, iv. 466.

New York taken by sir Robert Holmes, iii. 415.

Neynoe taken and drowned, iv. 497, 499.

Nicholas the legate his proceedings in England, i. 440, 441.

Nithsdale (Maxwell) earl of, condemned and makes his escape, iv. 450, 451.

Noailles, marechal de, worsted at Dettingen, iv. 636. The care of the sick and wounded on the field of battle left to his care, ib.

Nonjurors, their rise, iv. 6. Arguments for and against them, 63.

Non obstante, the unlimited power of that papal clause, i. 500.

Norfolk, Ralph de Guair, created earl of, and Suffolk, i. 226. Rebels and quits the kingdom, 231.

—— (Bigot) earl of, joins in a conspiracy in favour of Robert duke of Normandy, i. 244. Assists king Stephen at the battle of Lincoln, 287. Declares for Maud, 295. Joins the earl of Leicester, 348. Espouses the cause of young Henry, ibid. Submits, 350.

—— Engages to fight Peter de Savoy in single combat, i. 492. Assists at the battle of Saintes, 495. Sent ambassador to the council of Lyons, 499.

—— Thwarts Edward I. i. 607. Is pardoned, 610. Refuses to go with the king to Scotland, until the charters are ratified, 613.

—— (Thomas Plantagenet) earl of, and earl mareschal, espouses the cause of queen Isabel, i. 671. Joins the earl of Lancaster's party against Mortimer, ii. 9. From which he is detached, ib.

—— Thomas Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, created duke of, ii. 195. Quarrels with the duke of Hereford, and is banished, 198.

—— John Mowbray, restored to the title of, and earl-mareschal, ii. 306.

—— John, lord Howard, created duke of, and earl-mareschal, ii. 437. Commands the van of Richard III's army at Bosworth, 448. Where he is slain, 450.

—— Thomas Howard of Surry, created

duke of, ii. 544. High-steward at the duke of Buckingham's trial, 562.

Norfolk, Thomas Howard, duke of, receives the order of St. Michael, ii. 604. Sent ambassador to France, 607. Influences the king against Anne Boleyn, 617. At whose trial he sits as high-steward, 619. Employed against the Yorkshire rebels, 624. His negotiation with them, 625. He defeats the northern insurgents, 626. Maligns Cromwell earl of Essex, 634. Whom he arrests for high-treason, 636. Sent against the Scots, 641. Is attainted and condemned to die, 657. But saved by the king's death, ib. Is set at liberty, 682. High-steward at the trial of the duke of Northumberland, ib. His attainder reversed, 691. Gets the command against Wyatt, 694.

—— duke of, favours the succession of the queen of Scotland, iii. 23. Appointed one of the commissioners to examine the dispute between her and her rebellious subjects, 31. Private agreement between him and the earl of Murray, 33. Who betrays him, 35. He joins in a scheme against Cecil, 36. He is proposed as an husband for the Scottish queen, ib. Committed to the Tower, 38. Permitted to reside in his own house, 42. Sent to the Tower, 50. His confession published, ib. He is tried and condemned, 51. And beheaded, 53.

—— duke of, invites the prince of Orange, iii. 533.

—— duke of, committed, iv. 498.

Norman laws, customs, and language, introduced into England, i. 226. The princes of the line cruel, ii. 381.

Normandy reunited to the crown of France, i. 424. Recovered by Henry V. of England, ii. 278. Re-annexed to the French dominions, 348.

—— William, duke of, demands the crown of England from Harold II. i. 201. Makes preparations for invading England, ib. Engages the king of Norway to make a descent on England, 202.

—— (Sheffield) marquis of, condemns the treaty of partition, iv. 214. Created lord privy-seal and duke of Buckingham, 239, 258.

Norreys, sir John, his bravery at Rymenant, iii. 61. He is sent upon an expedition to Spain and Portugal, and with troops to the French king, 102, 106. And to Ireland, 112.

Norris, sir John, sent to the Baltick, iv. 436, 484. To Lisbon, 567. Attempts to intercept the Ferrol squadron, 600. Makes two fruitless

- fruitless expeditions towards the Spanish coast, 616.
- North and Rich elected sheriffs of London, iii. 502.
- North and Grey, lord, sent to the Tower, iv. 497.
- Northampton (Seules) earl of, assists Stephen at the battle of Lincoln, i. 287.
- (Bohun) earl of, defeats the French at Morlaix, ii. 48, 52. Commands in the second line at Crecy, 58.
- George Nevil, created earl of, ii. 395.
- William Parr, earl of Essex, created marquis of, ii. 660. Sent against the Norfolk insurgents, 671. Appears in arms for lady Jane Grey, 686. Condemned, reprieved, and pardoned, 689. Restored to his honours, iii. 3.
- (Howard) earl of, his disgrace and death, iii. 183.
- (Compton) earl of, defeats the parliamentarians at Hopton-heath, but loses his life, iii. 284.
- Northumberland, the kingdom of, its history, i. 101, 111.
- Morcar, duke of, i. 198. With his brother Edwin routs Toston, 200. By whom they are defeated, 202. They bring off the remains of the English army after the battle of Hastings, 204. They make an unsuccessful sally against William the Conqueror, 217. Are carried as hostages to Normandy, 219. Join the insurgents in the isle of Ely, 229. Committed to prison, and set at liberty, 243.
- Gospatric, earl of, opposes Malcolm III. of Scotland, who creates him earl of Dunbar, i. 230.
- Waltheof, earl of, carried as an hostage to Normandy, i. 219. His brave defence of York against William the Conqueror, 224. Who grants him his earldom, 230. He engages in a plot, discovers it, and is beheaded, 231, 232.
- Henry, lord Piercy, created earl of, ii. 132. Retakes Berwick, and slaughters the garrison, 134. Is checked in his progress to Scotland by the earl of Douglass, 135. Quarrel between him and the duke of Lancaster, 147, 156. He is proclaimed a traitor, 201. Joins the duke of Lancaster, ib. Is created high-constable of England, and gets a grant of the Isle of Man, 212. Defeats the Scots at Holmedown-hill, 222. Quarrel between Henry IV. and him, 224. His family revolt, 225. He visits the king, and gives security for his appearance in parliament, and is acquitted, 227, 228. Joins in the league against the king in favour of
- sir Edmund Mortimer, 233. Is protected in Scotland by lord Fleming, who assists him to escape into Wales to Owen Glendourwy, 236. Is defeated and slain at Braham-moor, 238.
- Northumberland, Henry Piercy, restored to the earldom of, ii. 248. Maintains a considerable armament against France, 258. Defeated at Poperden by Angus, 325. Is slain at St. Alban's, 362.
- earl of, assists the Lancastrians at Barnard's-heath, ii. 374. Is slain at Towton, 379.
- Henry Piercy, created earl of, ii. 397. Stands neuter at Bosworth, 449. Is slain by John-a-Chambers's insurgents, 487.
- John Dudley, earl of Warwick, created duke of, ii. 76. Gets the dignity of the palatinate of Durham, 682. Appears in arms at Newmarket, 686. He is arrested, 687. Condemned and beheaded, 688.
- (Piercy) earl of, excites a rebellion, iii. 38. He is seized in Scotland by Murray, and afterwards beheaded, 39.
- earl of, his melancholy death, iii. 80.
- earl of, serves as a volunteer against the Spanish armada, iii. 99. Is fined, 161.
- earl of, appointed admiral, iii. 226. And commander of an army against the covenanters, 234. Divested of his commission of admiral, 276.
- Norway, Edrick, king of, a competitor for the crown of Scotland, i. 597.
- Nottingham, (Mowbray) earl of, takes a great number of Flemish ships, ii. 165. Is created earl-mareschal and duke of Norfolk, 191, 195.
- William Berkeley, created earl of, ii. 437.
- Charles, lord Effingham, created earl of, iii. 118. Takes the earl of Essex, 126.
- (Finch) earl of, high-steward at lord Stafford's trial, iii. 493.
- earl of, invites the prince of Orange, iii. 533. Is appointed secretary of state, iv. 3. Excepted in king James's indemnity, 81. Attempt against him, 96. Discarded, 112. Vote in his favour, 113. Starts a doubt about the legality of the parliament, 125. Objects to the words "rightful and lawful," as applied to king William, 150. Opposes the bill of abjuration, 231. Secretary of state, 239. Vote in his favour, 278. Resigns the seals, 280. In danger of the Tower for reflecting on king William's memory, 294. Opposes the union, 330. Objects to the preliminaries of peace, 388. Revives the bill against occasional conformity, 389. President of the

the council, 431. Discarded, 451. Opposes the septennial act, 452.

O.

OATES, Titus, his information concerning the Popish plot, iii. 470. His examination before the commons, 473. He gets a pension, ib. His evidence at Coleman's trial, 475. He and Bedloe accuse the queen, 476. His evidence at the trial of Ireland, Grove, and Pickering, ib. And of the five jesuits, 485. His assertion at Langhorn's trial, ib. His evidence at sir G. Wakeman's trial, 486. He is fined, 510. Tried for perjury, and convicted, 514. Obtains a pardon and pension from king William, iv. 29.

O'Brian, Donald, king of Limeric, or Thomond, submits to Henry II. of England, i. 339. Defeats a body of Irish Danes in the English service, 355. Is routed and submits, ib.

O'Carrol, Richard, king of Uriel or Ergal, submits to Henry II. of England, i. 338.

Occasional conformity, bill to prevent, brought in, iv. 255, 274, 294, 389. Repealed, 473.

O'Connor, Roderic, king of Connaught, assists in expelling the king of Leinster, i. 336. His attempts to expel the English, 337. He submits, 339, 355.

Odo, archbishop of Canterbury, his insolence, i. 163. His rise and character, 207.

O'Donald submits to Richard II. of England, ii. 186.

O'Donnel re-established in his country, iii. 29. Rebels, 108. Joins the Spaniards and is defeated, 128. Is carried to Spain, 129. Submits, 130.

Ofarrel, colonel, broke, iv. 135.

Offa, king of Mercia, an account of, i. 116, 117, 125.

Oge, Rory, rebels, iii. 59.

Ogilvie, lord, appears in arms for queen Mary, iii. 30.

—— **Ogilvie**, lord, joins the young chevalier, iv. 665.

Ogle defeats the Lancastrian French auxiliaries, ii. 383.

—— **sir Robert**, repels the Scots, ii. 58.

—— **sir C.** sent to the West-Indies, iv. 600. Joins Vernon, 608.

Oglethorp, sir Theophilus, proclamation for apprehending him, iv. 52. He eludes a search, 82.

—— **J.** substance of one of his speeches, iv. 539. He embarks for Georgia, 548. His operations, 606, 629, 668.

O'Hanlon submits to Richard II. ii. 186.

O'Kelly defeated and taken by the Inniskilliners, iv. 32.

Old man of the mountain, an account of, i. 394.

Oldcastle, sir John, his prosecution, ii. 249. His trial and execution, 459.

Oliphant, W. his defence of Stirling-castle, i. 620.

O'More, Owny, defeated and killed, iii. 125.

O'Neal, monarch of Ireland, makes a conditional submission to Richard II. of England, ii. 186.

—— **sir Phelim**, one of the chiefs of the Irish rebellion, iii. 254. Forges a commission from the king, ib. Is hanged 365.

—— **Shan**, rebels, iii. 11, 28. Is slain, 29.

Onslow, Arthur, chosen speaker of the commons, iv. 523, 564, 616, 695.

O'Phelan, Malachias, lord of Decies, taken by the earl of Pembroke in Waterford, i. 337. Submits to Henry II. 339.

Orange, William III. prince of, comes to London, iii. 436. Appointed captain general and admiral of the United Provinces, 443. And declared stadtholder, 446. His fortitude and wise conduct, 447. Marries Mary, daughter of James duke of York, 462. Agrees with Charles II. on a plan of pacification 463. Attacks marshal Luxembourg after the conclusion of peace, 467. His offer of assistance against Monmouth rejected, 517. His opinion concerning liberty of conscience and repeal of the penal laws, 528. His views, 532. He corresponds with the English malcontents, 533. Prepares for his expedition, ib. Publishes a manifesto, 537. Embarks, but is put back, 538. Lands in England, ib. Is joined by many persons of distinction, 539. Conditions proposed by him to king James, 542. Refuses to answer the king's letter, 544. Orders his Dutch guards to seize Whitehall and St. James's, 545. He assumes the reins of government in England, 546. Is invited to take the administration of affairs in Scotland, 547. He writes to Tyrconnel in Ireland, ib. His letter to the English convention, ib. His private declaration, 550. He and his princess proclaimed king and queen of England, ib.

—— prince of, marries the princess Anne, iv. 561. Elected stadtholder, &c. 688, 697.

Orford (Russel) earl of, impeached and acquitted, iv. 218, 222. Scheme to raise him to the head of the admiralty, 339. Resigns, 374.

—— (Walpole) earl of, inquiry into his conduct, iv. 621. His death, 655.

Orkney islands invaded by the Romans, i. 38, 40.

—— **G. Hamilton**, created earl of, iv. 155. Embarks with Marlborough for Holland, 283. Orleans,

Orleans, duke of, challenges Henry IV. of England to single combat, ii. 223. Enters into a league with Owen Glendourwy, 233. Is assassinated, 237.

——— duke of, accommodation between him and the duke of Burgundy, ii. 244. He gains the ascendancy in the council of France, 251. Is taken prisoner at Agincourt, 265. His reply to the king of England, 272. His transaction with the English court, 321. Proposals for his liberty, 333. He is released, 334.

——— the maid of, makes her appearance at the French court, ii. 311. Compels the English to raise the siege, 312. Is wounded at the attempt upon Paris, 315. Is taken and burned for a witch, 316, 317.

——— duke of, his engagements with George I. iv. 443, 454. Conspiracy against him, 474. His death, 503.

Orleton, Adam, bishop of Hereford, refuses to answer in parliament for treason, i. 666. Harangues the mob, 674. Said to be the contriver of Edward II's tortures, 676.

Ormesby, W. de, appointed justiciary of Scotland, i. 605.

Ormond, J. Butler, created earl of, ii. 8.

——— earl of, defeated by the Yorkists at Mortimer's-cross, ii. 373.

——— earl of, commissioned to treat with the French ambassadors, ii. 492.

——— earl of, quarrel between him and Desmond, iii. 28. His progress against the Irish rebels, 64, 65, 120, 122, 125.

——— earl, marquis, and duke of, prevented by the Presbyterian lords-justices from attacking the Irish rebels, iii. 256. Obtains two signal victories over the Irish, 297. Sends over some troops from Ireland to England, 298. Ordered to surrender his garrisons to the parliamentarians, 318. Visits the king, 328. Concerts measures for his service, 331. Recovers several places from the parliamentarians, 350. Is obliged to raise the siege of Dublin, 352. Is thwarted by the dissensions among the Irish, 356. Follows the king to Cologne, 376. Is sent by him to England, 385. Recalled from his government of Ireland, 520.

——— duke of, addresses the king to call a free parliament, iii. 540. Declares for the prince of Orange, 541. Takes possession of Dublin, iv. 50. Entertains king William at Kilkenny, 53. Taken prisoner, 105. His expedition to Cadiz, 248. His operations at Vigo, 249. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 258, 374. General in Flanders, 397. Restricted from acting offensively, 398, 403. Proclaims a cessation of arms,

and seizes Ghent and Bruges, 404. Dismissed, 431. Impeached and attainted, 439. His fruitless voyage to England, 442. Disappointed in an attempt upon England, 475.

O'Rork, Brian, rebels, and is executed, iii. 104.

O'Rourke, Tigernac, lord of Breany, obliges the king of Leinster, who had ravished his wife, to fly to England, i. 336. Is routed by Miles Cogan, 338. Submits to Henry II. of England, 339.

Orrery (Boyle) earl of, appointed one of the lords-justices of Ireland, iii. 407.

——— (Boyle) earl of, committed to the Tower, iv. 497.

Osbert, king of Northumberland, ravishes Bruen Bocard's wife, i. 135.

Osflory (Butler) earl of, assists prince Rupert against the Dutch, iii. 451.

Ostend East-India company erected, iv. 501. Suspended and dissolved, 516, 538.

Ostorius Scapula, his exploits in Britain, i. 28, 29.

O'Sullivan, the white knight, submits, iii. 125. Revolts, 130.

Oswald, king of Northumberland, takes refuge in Scotland, i. 102. Routs and kills Ceadwalla at Halidown, 105. His great character and death, 106.

Otho, duke of Brunswick, challenges the duke of Lancaster to single combat, but renounces the challenge, ii. 69.

——— the legate, his extravagant demands, i. 466, 485. His life in danger at Oxford, 487. His avarice and extortion, 489. Acknowledges under his hand and seal that he considered his admission into Scotland as a compliment, 490.

Ottoboni the legate arrives in England, i. 541.

Overbury, sir T. his death in the Tower, iii. 172.

Overkirk, or D'Auverquerque, appointed by king William master of the horse, iv. 3. Makes an attempt upon the French lines, 289.

Owen Glendourwy raises an insurrection in Wales, ii. 219. Defeats and takes lord Grey of Ruthyn, ib. Routs and takes sir Edmund Mortimer, ib. Harasses Henry IV. and defeats the Pembrokehire men, 220. Routs a strong body of English at Craigydorth, 229. Is favoured by the French court, 232. His son Griffith defeated and taken prisoner, and his brother Tudor slain, 233. He intercepts fifty of king Henry's waggons, 235. Recovers the castle of Aberystwith, 238. His affairs decline, ibid. His death, 239.

Owen

Owen, admiral of the Spanish fleet, defeats the navy of England, ii. 103.

— fir John, condemned and reprieved, iii. 349.

Oxford, the statutes of, i. 518. Council of, ii. 121.

— The university of, established by Alfred, i. 145. Almost abandoned by the students, 430. Laid under an interdict, 487. Quarrel between the students and townsmen, ii. 124. Dispute between it and archbishop Arundel, 455, 458. Its loyalty to Charles I. iii. 274. To whom they give their plate, 278. Pass solemn judgment and decree against disloyal maxims, 508. Reasons against the university's addressing, iv. 455. Riot there, 456.

— Edgar Atheling, allowed to keep the earldom of, i. 164.

— (Vere) earl of, deserts king John's cause, i. 450.

— earl of, commands troops in Gascony and Brittany, ii. 47, 49. Commands in the first line at Crecy, 53. Accompanies the Black Prince to Guienne, 72.

— earl of, advises Richard II. to leave Scotland, ii. 158. Created marquis of Dublin and duke of Ireland, 159, 162. Repudiates his wife, 166. Is defeated at Radcot-bridge, 169. Is impeached, 171. Flies beyond sea, and dies, 173.

— earl of, commands troops at the defeat of the French fleet, ii. 269. Is beheaded with his eldest son, without trial, 381.

— earl of, restored, ii. 401. Assists the earl of Warwick at Barnet, 404. Makes an attempt in Cornwall, 409. Joins the earl of Richmond, 446. The first line of whose army he commands at Bosworth, 448. Appointed governor of the Tower, 475. Gets the command of an army, 482. Intercepts the Cornish insurgents, 508. Is high-steward at Warwick's trial, 513.

— earl of, serves as volunteer against the Spanish armada, iii. 98.

— earl of, commands a company of volunteers sent to assist the elector-palatine, iii. 185. Committed to the Tower, 191.

— earl of, offers his service to the prince of Orange, iii. 541.

— (Harley) earl of, dissension between him and Bolingbroke, iv. 415, 422. Disgraced, 424. Impeached, and sent to the Tower, 438, 440. Tried, 461. His death, 504.

P.

Packington, fir J. arrested, iv. 444.

Paget, lord, degraded from the order of the garter, ii. 687. Into which he is readmitted, 690.

Painting of the body, why used by the Britons, i. 11.

Palatine, Frederic V. elector, marries Elizabeth daughter of James I. of England, iii. 170. Is chosen king of Bohemia, 183. His conduct disavowed by his father-in-law, 184. Receives a small reinforcement from England, 185. Is totally defeated, *ibid.* Stripped of all his dominions but Frankendahl, 192. Truce between the emperor and him, 193. The English levies for his service rendered useless for want of foresight in the English ministry, 200. His restoration ineffectually undertaken by Gustavus Adolphus, 221.

— Charles, his son, subscribes the solemn league and covenant, iii. 298. Is restored to part of his dominions, 378. 90, 119.

Palatines, votes against their inviters, iv. 376.

Pall of the Romish archbishops described, i.

Palleotti, marquis de, hanged, iv. 467.

Palmer, fir Thomas, informs against the duke of Somerset, ii. 679. Is sent to the Tower, 688. Condemned and hanged, 689.

Palms, Mr. his memorial, iv. 514.

Papists, statutes against them, iii. 48, 78, 109.

They petition for toleration, 156. Severe acts against them, 161. The majority of them consent to take the oath of allegiance, 162. Espouse the king's cause, 191. Contribute largely to him, 231. Proceedings against them, 244. The fire of London imputed to them, 421. They are rendered incapable of sitting in parliament, 474. Their presentations vested in the two universities, iv. 30.

Parker, archbishop of Canterbury, the validity of his consecration maintained, iii. 145.

Parliament, first sit in two houses, ii. 44.

Parma, prince of, appointed governor of the Netherlands, ii. 62.

— duke of, his death, iv. 537.

Parr, Catherine, married to Henry VIII. ii. 645. Promotion of her kindred, 646. Is in danger of being ruined, 655. Marries lord Sudley, 666.

— William, aged 152, brought to court, iii. 224.

Parry, W. executed for a design against queen Elizabeth, iii. 78.

Partition treaties signed, iv. 187, 201. Generally disagreeable to all Europe, 203. Condemned by the English parliament, 214.

Paterfon, W. projector of the Bank of England, and the Scottish African company, iv. 115, 133.

Patronages restored, iv. 393.

Paul, a Spanish notary, his oppression, i. 52,

Paul,

- Paul, colonel, arrested, iv. 444.
 — W. executed, iv. 552.
 Paulinus converts the Northumbrians, i. 90.
 104, 120.
 Pauncesfort committed, iv. 128.
 Pawlet, sir Amias, his barbarity to the captive queen Mary, iii. 86, 89.
 — lord, created earl, iv. 328. His sarcasm on Marlborough, 398. Opposes the septennial act, 452.
 Paxton, Nicholas, imprisoned, iv. 621.
 Payne, Nevil, manages a scheme for king James's restoration, iv. 40. His fidelity, 43.
 Peacock, bishop, an account of, ii. 469.
 Peckham, archbishop, some account of, i. 579. ii. 116.
 Peerage-bill, proceedings on, iv. 476, 480.
 Peers restricted in their meals, ii. 25. Obtain a statute of privileges, 38. Their sons first sit in the house of commons, 676.
 Pelagius, an account of, and his doctrine, i. 63, 80.
 Pelham, sir W. lord-justice of Ireland, iii. 54.
 — sir Thomas, created lord, iv. 328.
 — H. his character, iv. 540.
 Pembroke, G. Strongbow, created earl of, i. 284.
 — earl of, marries the king of Leinster's daughter, i. 337. Appointed guardian of Ireland, 354.
 — William Mareschal, created earl of, i. 415. Routed near Chateau-Gaillard, 423. His activity for king John, 451. Appointed regent, 457. Defeats the barons at Lincoln, 458. Concludes a peace with Lewis prince of France, 460. Orders the two charters to be observed, 461. His death, *ibid.*
 — earl of, joins in Cornwall's confederacy against Henry III. i. 468. Makes an incursion into Anjou, 472.
 — earl of, Henry III's arbitrary behaviour to him, i. 473. Created earl-mareschal, *ib.* Remonstrates against the king's partiality to foreigners, 477. Engages in a league with Llewellyn prince of Wales, 478. Defeats the king's army at Grosmont, 479. Is betrayed and murdered in Ireland, 480.
 — Gilbert, mareschal, restored to the earldom and office of earl-mareschal, ii. 481. Associates with the barons against the foreign ministers, 486. Is killed by an unruly horse at Ware, 492.
 — (Valence) earl of, defeats R. Bruce at Methuen, i. 626. By whom he is routed, 627. Is appointed guardian of Scotland, 630. An ordainer in England, 635. Excuses himself from going into Scotland, 637. Complains of Gaveston's being in the kingdom, 639. Lays inhibitions upon the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer, *ib.* Takes Gaveston, 640. Deserts the cause of the barons, 641. Sent against the Scots, 643. Appointed lieutenant on the northern borders, 648. And guardian of England, 656. Assists the king against the lords of the Welsh marches, 660. Gets part of Lancaster's estate, 662.
 Pembroke (Hastings) earl of, sent with troops into Guienne, ii. 47. Commands in Aiguillon, 57.
 — earl of, arrives with troops in Guienne, ii. 98.
 — earl of, defeated at sea by the Spanish navy, ii. 103.
 — Jasper Tudor of Hatfield, created earl of, ii. 359. Defeated at Mortimer's-cross, 373. Is attainted, 381. Lands in Wales, 388. Created duke of Bedford, and general against Lovel, 475, 477. Declared viceroy of Ireland, and commander of an army against Simnel, 479, 482.
 — sir Richard Herbert created earl of, ii. 393. Defeated and slain at Danesmore, 394.
 — sir William Herbert, created earl of, ii. 682. One of the duke of Somerset's judges, 685. Declares for queen Mary, 686. Intercepts Wyat's retreat, 694. Commands the troops sent to assist the Spaniards, 705. Favours the succession of Mary queen of Scotland, iii. 23. Joins in a scheme against Cecil, 36.
 — earl of, levies troops against Monmouth, iii. 518. Appointed lord privy-seal, iv. 77. Plenipotentiary at Ryswick, 168. President of the council, 191. Refuses a pension at his dismissal from the office of lord-high admiral, 239. President of the council and ambassador to Holland, 303. Lord lieutenant of Ireland, 339. Lord high-admiral, 354.
 Penda, king of Mercia, an account of, i. 95, 104, 106, 107, 114.
 Pendrels, their fidelity to Charles II. iii. 362.
 Penn, admiral, assists Monk in defeating the Dutch fleet, iii. 372. Employed with Venables in the West Indies, 379. Serves under the duke of York, iii. 417.
 — W. engages in a plot to restore king James, iv. 61.
 Pennington, admiral, sent against the Huguenots, iii. 204.
 Pensilvania, the settlement of, completed, iii. 346.
 Pep-

Pepperel, W. assists in the reduction of Cape-Breton, iv. 660.

Perkins, sir W. executed, iv. 152.

Perrers, Alice, ii. 108, 110, 111, 133, 156.

Perrot, sir J. keeps Ireland quiet, iii. 73. Reduces the burghs, 81. His death, 107.

Persons eminent for piety, learning, &c. i. 83, 206, 207, 563, 572. ii. 246. iii. 511.

Perth (Drummond) earl of, turns papist, iii. 514. Resigns the great seal, 547.

—— (Drummond) duke of, joins the young chevalier, iv. 663.

Peter-pence first granted, i. 98. Established by Offa, 117. Extended over all England, 133. Abolished, iii. 412.

Peter, czar, travels in disguise, iv. 172. Rupture between him and George I. 463. Favours the king of Sweden's designs in favour of the chevalier, 454, 464. His generosity to the English, 493. His death, 510.

Peterborough (Mordaunt) earl of, impeached, iv. 38.

—— earl of, his progress in Spain, iv. 305, 306, 310. His conduct scrutinized and vindicated, 341. Ambassador to Sicily, 415. Arrested in Italy, 465.

Peters, father Edward, created a privy-counsellor, iii. 527. Escapes to France, 541.

—— Hugh, his impertinence to the king, iii. 344. He is executed, 406.

Petition of right prepared and passed, iii. 213, 215.

Petre, lord, impeached by Oates, iii. 472. His death, 510.

Peyton, commodore, his conduct in the East-Indies, iv. 682.

Phœnicians, their traffic in Britain, i. 4.

Philip II. king of France, dispute between him and Henry II. king of England, i. 366. He debauches prince Richard from his allegiance to Henry, 373. Invades Berry, 374. Almost surprizes Henry II. at Le Mans, 376. Interview with Richard I. of England, 381. His perfidy, 387. He returns from Palestine, 390. His intrigues and treaty with prince John, 393, 396. He invades Normandy, ib. Amuses Richard, 401. He renews hostilities in Normandy, 405. He is routed by Richard at Vernon and Courcelle, 408. He conquers great part of Brittany and Poitou, 423. Reunites Normandy to his dominions, 424. His fleet destroyed at Damme, 437. His son Lewis invited to mount the throne of England, 449.

—— IV of France, obtains possession of Guienne by treachery, i. 599. Threatens

an invasion of England, 602. Truce between him and Edward I. of England, 612, 618.

Philip VI. of France, receives the homage of Edward III. of England, ii. 9. Encourages and assists the Brussians, 24. Threatens an invasion of England, 25. Rupture between him and Edward, 31. His fleet ruined at Sluys, 34. He breaks the truce, 45. His army defeated at Aberache and Crecy, 47, 53. A detachment of his troops make an unsuccessful attempt upon Calais, 64. His death, 67.

—— king of Castile, is driven into Weymouth by stress of weather, ii. 520.

—— II. king of Spain, treaty of marriage between him and Mary queen of England, ii. 692. He arrives in England, and his nuptials solemnized, 697. He disclaims the persecution, 699. Demands queen Elizabeth in marriage, iii. 3. Causes of dissention between him and Elizabeth, 29. Rupture between them, 35. His ambassador commanded to leave England, 52. Accommodation between him and Elizabeth, 55. Sends troops to Ireland, 64. Prepares a formidable armament against England, 97. The defeat of which he bears with fortitude, 100. Excites a fresh rebellion in Ireland, 112. Continues his intrigues there, and sends a reinforcement to the rebels, 117. His death, 120.

—— duke of Anjou, succeeds to the throne of Spain, iv. 206. Renounces the crown of France, 400, 405. Treaty between him and Great-Britain, 417. His remonstrance against sir G. Byng's conduct, 471. War between him and England, 474. Accedes to the quadruple alliance, 480. Abdicates the throne, 504. Which he remounts, and concludes an alliance with the emperor, 506. Treaties between him and England, 516, 53, 538. His manifesto, 595. War between England and him, 596. His death, 684.

—— don, his progress in Italy, iv. 627, 638, 652, 659, 680, 699.

Philpot, sir J. equips a fleet at his own expence, ii. 134. Stabs Wat Tyler, 144.

Phipps, sir C. disgraced at court, and honoured at Oxford, iv. 431, 432.

Physicians of London, incorporated, ii. 566.

Picts, of the same origin with the Caledonians, i. 49. Infest the Roman settlements in Britain, 51, 53. Are detached from the Scots, 56. Continue their irruptions into Roman Britain, 57, 58. Demolish the wall of Severus, 66. Defeated by the Britons and

- and Saxons, 67. Enter into a league with the Saxons, 69. Whom they join against the Britons, 78. Assists the Northumbrians against the Scots, 108. Defert the Northumbrians, and rout them, *ib.* Invade the Northumbrians, and afterwards join them against the Britons of Areclute, 109. Are subdued by the Scots, 130.
- Piercy, Alan de, contends with the earl of Stratherne for the post of honour at the battle of the Standard, *i.* 282.
- lord, appointed warden of Galloway, *i.* 605. Surprizes the Scottish forces in Annandale, 610. Defeats R. Bruce at Methuen, 625. Who obliges him to retreat to the borders, 626. He is sent by Lancaster against Gaveston, 640. Attainted and pardoned, 641, 642. Taken prisoner at Bannockburn, 646.
- lord, concludes with others a treaty with Robert king of Scotland, and swears to the performance of it in the king of England's name, *ii.* 6, 7. Appointed joint guardian of Lothian and Galloway, 19. Gratified with lands in Scotland, 20.
- lord, commands the first line at the battle of Durham, *ii.* 59. Wastes Lothian, 60, 62. Accompanies the king to Calais, 73. Attends him to France, 84. Is surprised by the Scots, 108.
- lord, gets the marshal's staff, *ii.* 110. His house plundered and destroyed by the London mob, 111. Attends Wickliff to his trial, 127. Is created earl of Northumberland, 132.
- lord (Hotspur) sent to secure Calais, *ii.* 161. Appointed admiral, 164. Defeated and taken by the Scots at Otterburn, 173. Joins Henry of Bolingbroke, 200. Assists his father at Holmedon-hill, 222. Revolts, 225. Is defeated and killed at Shrewsbury, 226.
- fir Thomas, created joint admiral, *ii.* 137. Appointed proctor by the clergy, 193. Created earl of Worcester, 196.
- Pilgrimage of grace, *ii.* 624.
- Pilkington and Shute elected sheriffs, *iii.* 500.
- Pinkney, R. de, a competitor for the crown of Scotland, *i.* 594.
- Pisa, the council of, *ii.* 458, 530.
- Pitligo, lord, joins the young chevalier, *iv.* 665.
- Pitt, W. signalizes himself in the house of commons, *iv.* 570, 590, 602, 646. Vice-treasurer of Ireland, and pay-master of the forces, 676.
- Plantagenet, Geoffry, count of Anjou, marries Maud Henry I's daughter, *i.* 274. His death, 297.
- Plautius, his government of Britain, *i.* 25.
- Playhouse-act, *iv.* 577.
- Plunket, O. titular archbishop of Armagh, executed, *iii.* 499.
- J. proceedings against, *iv.* 499.
- Pole, Arthur, his conspiracy, *iii.* 13.
- cardinal, his rise, *ii.* 622. Harbours Kildare's son, 627. Maintains a private correspondence in England, 639. Declines the papacy, 677. Detained by Gardiner's intrigues from coming to England, 692. Arrives as legate, and gives absolution to both houses of parliament, 697. Gets the see of Canterbury, 703. Visits the universities, 707. Is hated by the pope, *ib.*
- Polwarth, lord, distinguishes himself in the opposition, *iv.* 565, 577.
- Polydore Virgil, an account of, *ii.* 548, 622, 677. *iii.* 88.
- Pope Gregory undertakes the conversion of the English, *i.* 82. Sergius II. baptizes Ceadwalla king of Wessex, 97. Boniface V. impowers the archbishop of Canterbury to consecrate bishops, 120. Leo V. confirms Alfred, 133. Gregory VII. or Hildebrand, demands homage, and the arrears of Peter-pence, of William the Conqueror, 231. Alexander condemns the constitutions of Clarendon, 313. Sends two legates to mediate a reconciliation between Henry II. and Becket, 321, 326. Confirms Henry's title to Ireland, 339. Holds a general synod at Rome, 362. Innocent lays England under an interdict, excommunicates king John, and absolves his subjects from their allegiance, 429, 430, 432. Pronounces a sentence of deposition against king John, 435. Who submits to his proposals, resigns the crown, and consents to hold it as a vassal of the Roman see, 436. He absolves John of the sentence of excommunication, 438. He annuls the two charters, and absolves John a second time, 446. He excommunicates Lewis prince of France and the barons, and lays London under an interdict, 450. Prosecutes the clergy, who adhered to the barons, 460. Honorius, his extravagant demand, 467. Gregory IX. levies the tenth of all the moveables in England and Ireland, 470. Absolves Henry III. of his oath confirming grants, 485. He co-operates with Henry in fleecing the laity and clergy, 490. His fraudulent scheme to raise contributions, 491. Innocent IV. his extortion, 497, 499, 500, 501. He triumphs over Henry and the clergy, 502. Offers the crown of Sicily to Henry's son Edmund, 509. Alexander IV. grants him the investiture, 510.
- M m m His

His shameful avarice and exactions, 511. His fraudulent scheme, *ibid.* His intolerable rapaciousness, 513. Urban IV. absolves Henry III. of his oath, 523. John XXI. demands and obtains the arrears of the English tribute, 576. Nicholas V. his taxation, 590. Boniface VIII. takes the Scots under his protection, 616. Clement V. absolves Edward I. of England, of his oath to his subjects, 625. John XX. excommunicates R. Bruce, 652. Urban V. demands the arrears of the tribute due by England, *ii.* 125. His rapaciousness, 139. Urban VII. preaches up a crusade against Richard I. 150. Pius II. his equivocal brief, 382. Boniface IX. translates English bishops, 455. Martin III. his complaint, 465. Eugenius IV. disputes between him and the council of Basil, 467. Nicholas V. renews the papal encroachments in England, 469. Alexander VI. raises money under pretence of a crusade, 513. Pius IV. acknowledges in his bull the consummation of Arthur's marriage with Catherine of Arragon, 517. Julius II. sends Henry VIII. the golden rose, 528. Leo X. gives him the title of Defender of the Faith, 559. Clement VII. taken prisoner and makes his escape, 576, 584. Amuses Henry VIII. of England, 585, 588, 591. Is threatened with deposition on account of his illegitimacy, and evokes the cause of the divorce to Rome, 593. Reverses the sentence passed thereon in England, 607. Denounces a conditional sentence against Henry, 608. Paul III. excommunicates him, and publishes the bull against him, 614, 625. Paul IV. erects Ireland into a kingdom, 702. Pius IV. makes proposals to queen Elizabeth, *iii.* 10. Paul V. excommunicates her, 42. Gregory XIII. proposes a rebellion in Ireland, 60. Urban VIII. forbids taking the oath of allegiance on pain of eternal damnation, 161. Innocent XI. receives James II's ambassador with great indifference, but sends a nuncio to him, 525. Popish-plot, *iii.* 470. Porteous, captain, hanged, *iv.* 571. Portland ——— Weston, created earl of, *iii.* 216. Repairs to the king's army, 292. ——— (Bentinck) earl of, groom of the stole and keeper of the privy-purse, *iv.* 3. King William's grant to him addressed against by the commons, 145. Settles the articles of peace with France, 172. Sent ambassador to France, 179. Resigns his employments, 184. Signs the first partition treaty, 187. Impeached and acquitted, 222.

Portmore (Collier) earl of, general in Portugal, *iv.* 374. Portsmouth, Mademoiselle de Querouaille, created dutches of, *iii.* 435. Favours the bill of exclusion, 491. Pouch, captain, his insurrection, *iii.* 163. Powder-plot, *iii.* 159. Powis (Herbert) earl of, impeached by Oates, *iii.* 472. Bailed and discharged, 510, 515. Accompanies king James to Ireland, *iv.* 21. ——— duke of, imprisoned, *iv.* 444. Poyning, sir E. appointed deputy-governor of Ireland, *ii.* 500. Prance, Miles, an account of, *iii.* 478, 479, 480, 525. Prelacy abolished in Scotland, *iv.* 17. Premunire, the statute of, enacted, *ii.* 182. 454. Petitioned against by the clergy, 468. Presbyterians exclaim for the earl of Morton, and inveigh against Mary queen of Scotland, *iii.* 64, 76. Become intolerably insolent, 101. Proceedings against them, 105, 109. Their character, 123. Their opinions, 146. They are severely treated, 147, 148. Gain ground, *ibid.* Petition for toleration, *iii.* 156. Conferences between the churchmen and them, *ib.* Proceedings against them, 157. Thwart the king, 180, 191. Implacable against Laud, 220. Are treated with great rigour, 222, 225. Prevail in the house of commons, 240. Difference between them and the independents, 305. They insult Charles I. 317. Form an engagement against the army, 325. Threaten Montrose with eternal damnation, 355. Seize Charles II. 356. Compel Lesley to engage at Dunbar, 358. Visits Charles II. at the Hague, 401. Conference between the bishops and them, 408. Proceedings against them, 412, 419. Are routed at Portland-hills, 422. Plan for comprehending them in the English church, 430. Proceedings against them by the commons, *ibid.* The king suspends the laws against them, 442. They oppose the declaration for liberty of conscience, 449. Are very insolent and troublesome, 467. Introduce the practice of splitting of freeholds, 480. Are routed at Bothwell-bridge, 487. Are severely treated, and murder the archbishop of St. Andrew's, 501. Thank king James for his declaration for liberty of conscience, 525, 526. Their outrages against the episcopalians, 547. They pay their compliments to the prince of Orange, *ib.* King William's efforts in their favour, *iv.* 7. They prosecute the episcopalians most violently, 36, 43, 64. They take umbrage at king William, 77. Oppose toleration, 261, 389.

389. Acts passed unfavourable for them, 393, 422. Indulging to them, 473.
 Preston (Graham) viscount of, proclamation for apprehending him, iv. 52. He conspires against the government, 61. Obtains a pardon, 62. Committed to Newgate, 76.
 Printing introduced into England, ii. 472.
 Prior, Mr. sent to Fontainebleau, iv. 386. Taken into custody, 438.
 Pritchard, captain, his success, iv. 119.
 Proceedings in parliament, Henry III. i. 483, 485, 496, 503, 507, 513, 519, 533, 542. Edward I. 575, 579, 580, 585, 586, 589, 599, 610, 612, 615, 617, 618, 621, 627. Edward II. 630, 634, 637, 644, 647, 648, 650, 654, 656, 659, 674. Edward III. ii. 8, 15, 17, 24, 25, 29, 32, 33, 44, 47. (called the blessed parliament) 58, 68, 73, 91. Richard II. 109, 110, 111, 133, 136, 139, 142, 147, 148, 149, 150, 153, 156, 159, 162, 171, 174, 178, 179, 182, 183, 186, 189, 190, 192. Henry IV. 193, 196, 206, 213, 219. (the illiterate) 228, 230. Henry V. 239, 242, 249, 255. Henry VI. 271, 288, 294. (the parliament of batts) 299, 305, 314, 318, 326, 344, 350, 360, 362, 363, 367. Edward IV. 381, 390, 409, 410, 420, 444. Henry VII. 476, 485, 495, 503, 506, 517. Henry VIII. 527, 528, 533, 547, 549, 566, 599, 602, 603, 606, 608, 610, 611, 620, 632, 635, 636, 640, 644, 646, 652, 657. Edward VI. 665, 667, 676, 687, 688. Mary, 691, 692, 696, 697, 702, 707, 708. Elizabeth, iii. 3, 4, 15, 23, 48, 53, 58, 77, 89, 95, 102, 119, 128. James I. 158, 161, 162, 165, 168, 174, 187, 189, 196. Charles I. 203, 205, 212, 218, 235, 240, 254, 256, 340. Of the commons only, or rump, 349, 350, 356, 365, 366, 371, 373, 377, 379. Of Barebones's parliament convoked by Cromwell, 371, 373. Of Cromwell's second parliament, 377. Of Cromwell's third parliament, 381, 383, 384, 385. Of the rump restored, 390, 394, 395, 399. Of the convention parliament, 400, 401. Charles II. 404, 408, 410, 413, 415, 417, 423, 426, 428, 430, 436, 448, 453, 456, 460, 464, 465, 472, 477, 480, 490, 491, 494, 497. James II. 515, 517, 521. William III. and Mary, iv. 4, 7, 9, 29, 38, 41, 43, 57, 73, 74, 94, 100, 112, 123. William III. 128, 141, 149, 151, 155, 161, 177, 179, 189, 194, 198, 208, 214, 217, 228. Anne, 237, 239, 251, 274, 276, 293, 296, 307, 327, 331, 339. First British parliament, 340, 354, 363, 374, 388, 398, 409, 410, 417, 429. George I. 433, 450, 455, 466, 471, 475, 480, 486, 494, 497, 503, 504, 507, 510, 512, 515. George II. 520, 642, 655, 666, 673, 675, 684, 695.

568, 572, 581, 586, 597, 601, 616, 629, 523, 526, 531, 536, 539, 549, 556, 563.
 Proceedings in the Irish parliament at the revolution, James II. iv. 25. William III. 133, 158, 192. Queen Anne, 264, 300, 339, 384, 415. George I. 449, 502, 530.
 Proclamation-act, iv. 440.
 Protestants in Ireland oppressed, iii. 523. iv. 27.
 Protesters and resolutioners, their animosity, iii. 358.
 Provisors, the statute of, ii. 91.
 Prynne, W. an account of, iii. 225, 227, 241, 431.
 Publicans, an account of, ii. 318.
 Pudsey, H. bishop of Durham, an account of, i. 336, 349, 383, 384, 391, 397.
 Pulteney, Daniel, his arguments against the bill prohibiting loans to foreign princes, iv. 533.
 ——— W. some account of, iv. 399, 431, 457, 498, 505, 524, 539, 545, 556, 597, 619, 621, 622.
 Pym, J. an account of, iii. 191, 205, 208, 235, 240, 260, 261, 298.

Q.

QUAKERS, their rise, iii. 387.
 ——— their solemn affirmation allowed instead of an oath, iv. 151. Further indulged, 495. Fate of their petition against tythes, 570.
 Quarendon, lord, joins in the opposition, iv. 621.
 Queensberry (Douglass) duke of, appointed treasurer of Scotland, iii. 502. Commissioner to the parliament, 514. Assists at the proclamation of William and Mary, iv. 16. Some account of, 205, 242, 260, 262, 264, 297, 323, 326, 327, 345, 355.
 ——— duke of, petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, iv. 565.
 Quo-warranto, the statute of, i. 580.
 ——— concerning the privileges of churches, ii. 121.
 ——— the writs of, issued against London and other corporations, iii. 503, 504, 527. Revoked by the king, 536.

R.

RAdcliffe, lord, accused by Oates, iii. 473. Discharged, 515.
 ——— sir George, impeached and imprisoned, iii. 247.
 ——— Robert, executed for favouring Perkin Warbeck, ii. 500.
 Raleigh, sir W. sent to the West-Indies, iii. 98. His expedition to Guiana, 112. Employed against the Spaniards, 115, 117. Does bad offices to Essex, 123. Conspires against the king's life, 155. His expedition to America, and death, 180, 181.

Ramsay, governor of Berwick, put to the sword with all his garrison, ii. 135.

—— general, his bravery at Namur, iv. 136.

Randolph, lord, serves without pay against France, ii. 258.

—— sir T. sent ambassador to Scotland, iii. 41, 62, 66, 67. His death, 105.

Ranelagh (Cole) earl of, scheme against him, iv. 74. Expelled the house of commons, 257.

Ratcliff, Charles, beheaded, iv. 677.

Read, alderman of London, impressed for a soldier, ii. 649.

Redwald, his great character, i. 111.

Rees, prince of South Wales, his insurrection, i. 150.

Reformation begun in Germany, ii. 551. State of there, 569, 599. State in England, 612, 665, 690, 691, 696, 698, 700. Established in Scotland, iii. 12. The character of the Reformers, 13.

Regicides executed, iii. 406, 411. Four of their bodies buried under Tyburn, 406. Some of them dragged thither, and condemned to imprisonment, 408.

Republicans strive to prevent the Restoration, iii. 399.

Rese ap Meredith, his insurrection, i. 588.

Resolutioners, their animosity to the protesters, iii. 358.

Revolution, the state of affairs after it, iv. 2.

Reynolds, John, his insurrection, iii. 163.

—— W. archbishop of Canterbury, some account of, i. 671, 675. ii. 120.

Riccio, David, assassinated, iii. 21.

Richard I. his progress in Guienne, i. 357, 361. He is excommunicated, 375. Rebels against his father, *ibid.* Draws his sword upon the pope's legate, 376. Ascends the throne, 381. Absolved, and crowned at Westminster, *ibid.* His expedients to raise money for the crusade, 383.

Renounces his superiority over Scotland, 384. Appoints guardians to govern England in his absence, *ib.* Has an interview with Philip of France, 385. Is insulted by the Messinese, and takes their city, 386.

Concludes a peace with Tancred king of Sicily, *ib.* His adventure with William de Barre, 387. The perfidy of the French king to him, *ib.* With whom he makes a new convention, 388. Conquers Cyprus, and marries Berengaria, *ib.* Assists at the reduction of Acon, 389. Is deserted by the king of France, 390. Obtains two victories over Saladine, *ib.* Grants Cyprus to Guy de Luzignan, 394. His victories, 395.

Concludes a peace with Saladine, *ib.* Returns to Europe, and is imprisoned by the duke of Austria, *ib.* Tax and contribution for his ransom, 397. Is set at liberty and returns to England, 398. Reduces the castles of his brother John, 399. Is crowned at Winchester, *ib.* Repairs to Normandy, 400. Reconciled to John, *ib.* Routs the French near Fretteval, *ib.* Enquiries into the management of his revenue, *ibid.* Permits tournaments, 401. Is amused by the French king, and ravages his territories, *ib.* Peace between them, 402. His dominions of Normandy invaded by Philip, 405. He orders the bishop of Beauvais to be put in chains, 406. Concludes a treaty with Philip, *ibid.* Lays a heavy tax upon the people, 407. Summoned to the election of the emperor, 408. Routs Philip at Vernon and Courcelles, *ib.* Truce between them, 409. Is wounded by an arrow, and dies, 410.

Richard II. created prince of Wales, ii. 110. Ascends the throne, 131. His magnificent entry into London, and coronation, *ib.* 132. He is obliged to pawn his jewels, 139. His adventure with Wat Tyler and his followers, 143. He revokes the charters he had been forced to grant them, 146, 149. His marriage, 148. His contract with the bishop of Norwich, 151. His indiscretion, 152. He marches into Scotland, 158. His levity and misconduct, 164. An opposition formed against him by several lords, 166. He gets the judges to wrest the meaning of the laws, 167. He has an interview with the confederate lords, and complies with all their demands, 169, 170. Mutual contract between him and the parliament, 174. He takes the reins of government into his own hands, 177. Encourages military pageantry, 179. Receives deputies from Guienne, 181. His queen dies, 185. His expedition into Ireland, *ib.* Has an interview with the king of France, and marries his daughter, 187. Erects the county of Chester into a principality, 197. His arbitrary conduct, 200. His expedition to Ireland, 201. Whence he returns and takes refuge in Conway, 203, 204. He is decoyed thence, and conveyed to London, 206. Resigns his crown, and is deposed in parliament, *ib.* 207. Removed to Leeds in Kent, and thence to Pontefract in Yorkshire, 210. Is personated by Maudlin, 215. His death, 217. Report of his being alive, 223. Personated by an impostor in Scotland, 230.

—— III. (duke of Gloucester) proclaimed and crowned, ii. 437. Sends embassies to different

- different parts of the continent, *ib.* Creates his son prince of Wales, 439. Rupture between him and Buckingham, 441. He concludes a treaty with the duke of Brittany's minister, 444. His son dies, 445. He makes advances to the queen dowager, 446. His queen dies, 447. He makes his addresses to his niece, *ibid.* Is defeated and slain at Bosworth, 449. His character, 451.
- Richelieu foments the troubles in Scotland, *iii.* 283, 378.
- Richemont, the count de, created constable of France, *ii.* 304. Disgraced at St. James de Beuyron, 306. Assassinate the ministers de Giac and Beaulieu, 307.
- Richmond, Edmond Tudor (of Hatfield) created earl of, *ii.* 359.
- his son defeats Richard III. at Bosworth, and assumes the title of king, by name of Henry VII. *ii.* 449, 450.
- Henry Fitzroy, created duke of, *ii.* 575.
- (Stuart) duke of Lennox, created duke of, *iii.* 251. Generously offers himself a sacrifice to the safety of his sovereign, 345.
- duke of, forbid the court for his marriage, *iii.* 425.
- (Lenox) duke of, created knight of the Garter, *iii.* 499.
- Ridley, bishop of London, preaches indiscreetly, *ii.* 679. Disputes at Oxford, 696. Is burned, 701.
- Ridolphi, Robert, his conspiracy, *iii.* 48.
- Riot act passed, *iv.* 440.
- Riperda, duke of, his disgrace, *iv.* 511.
- Rivers, sir Richard Wideville, created earl of, *ii.* 387. He and his relations engross the whole administration, 390. His arbitrary proceedings, 392. He is beheaded, 394.
- earl of, animosity between Clarence and him, *ii.* 419. Arrested by Gloucester, and beheaded, 429, 431.
- Robbers, their audaciousness, *iv.* 535.
- Robert II. king of Scotland, rupture between him and Edward III. of England, *ii.* 108. He agrees with the French to invade England, 157. Is disgusted at their conduct, 159. Accedes to the treaty of Lenlincghen, 177.
- III. king of Scotland, invades England, *ii.* 218. Detaches Hepburn and Haliburton after Henry IV. *ibid.* Dies of grief at the news of the detention of his son James, 236.
- eldest son of William the Conqueror, raises an insurrection in Normandy, and in an encounter unhorses him, *i.* 233, 234. Builds Newcastle upon Tyne, 235. Succeeds to Normandy and Le Maine by his father's will, 239. His generosity, 243. A scheme to raise him to the throne of England, rendered ineffectual by his indolence, *ib.* 244. His territories invaded by his brother William, 246. Part of them seized by his brother Henry, *ib.* 248. He sets out for Palestine, 252. Refuses the sovereignty of Jerusalem, 255. Asserts his claim to the English crown, 258. Concludes a treaty with Henry I. 259. Is harshly treated by him, 261, 263. Is defeated and taken at Tenerchebray, 264. Sent over to England and committed to close prison, *ibid.* His death, 276.
- Robin of Reddisdale's insurrection, *ii.* 394.
- Robinson, bishop of Bristol, plenipotentiary at Utrecht, *iv.* 394.
- sir Thomas, plenipotentiary at Aix-la-Chapelle, *iv.* 695.
- Roches, bishop of Winchester, his arbitrary conduct, *i.* 477. He brings in swarms of foreigners, 478. He and his adherents disgraced, 481.
- Rochester (Car) viscount of, his amour with the young countess of Essex, *iii.* 171. Created earl of Somerset, 172.
- (Wilmot) earl of, engages in a scheme to restore the king, *iii.* 378.
- Laurence Hyde, created earl of, *iii.* 499. Appointed treasurer, and one of the ecclesiastical commissioners, 514, 524. Divested of his treasurer's staff, and gets a pension, *ibid.* A scheme against him, *iv.* 74. Starts a doubt of the legality of the parliament, 125. Proposes altering the words "rightful and lawful" as applied to king William, 150. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 208. Thwarts king William, 228. Continued in his government of Ireland, 239. Proposes acting only as auxiliaries in the war against France, 240. Resigns the government of Ireland, 258. Opposes the union, 330. Appointed president of the council, 374. His death, 378.
- Rochfort (Boleyn) viscount of, sentenced to be beheaded, *ii.* 619.
- Rokeby, sir T. defeats Northumberland and Bardolph, *ii.* 238.
- sir T. his adventure, *ii.* 4.
- Rooke, sir George, a fleet of merchant ships under his convoy attacked and partly destroyed by the French, *iv.* 108. Miscarries in a design against the Toulon squadron, 167. His expedition to Cadiz, 248. To Vigo, 249. Takes Gibraltar, 292. Worsts the French fleet off Malaga, *ib.* Laid aside, 269.
- Rookwood, Mr. his trial and execution, *iv.* 153.
- Rollo lands in England, *i.* 141.

- Roman see, the power of, gets footing in England, i. 82, 89, 118, 123, 125. Measures taken against its encroachments, 318. When it first sent legates to England, 551. Gradual encroachments of its power, 552. Measures taken against it, ii. 91. Source of the disputes between the crown and it, 114, 115. Proceedings against its usurpation, 118, 179, 288, 454, 457, 469, 600, 602, 610, 630. Its power is re-established in England, 697. Totally abolished, iii. 5.
- Romans invade Britain, i. 15. Totally abandon it, 59. Their civil and military officers there, ib.
- Rome sacked by the imperialists, ii. 576.
- Roos, lord, commands in the second line at Crecy, ii. 53. Arrested with Lancaster in Germany, 69.
- lord, maintains an armament against France, and is slain at Baugé, ii. 258.
- lord, assists the Lancastrians at Barnard's-heath, and is beheaded, ii. 374, 383.
- Rosamond, her children by Henry II. i. 344, 379.
- Ross, Robert de, lord of Werk, revolts to the Scots, and defeats a body of English, i. 603.
- William de, competitor for the crown of Scotland, i. 594.
- Roths (Lesly) earl of, taken at Worcester, iii. 361.
- earl of, his motions concerning a successor to the crown of Scotland, iv. 261, 281.
- earl of, signalizes himself at Roucoux, iv. 679.
- Roundheads, their rise and description, iii. 259, 272.
- Royal Society established, iii. 407. The most eminent of its first members, 511.
- assurance company established, iv. 483.
- Rubens, Peter de, his legation, i. 491.
- Rumbold taken and executed, iii. 505, 516.
- Rumsey, colonel, becomes informer, iii. 505, 516.
- Rupert, prince, defeats Sandys, iii. 279. Commands at Edge-hill, ib. His impetuosity prejudicial, 280. Takes Cirencester, beats up the parliamentarians quarters, and reduces Bristol, 284, 286, 289. Commands at Newbury, 293. Defeats the parliamentarians at Newark, and is routed at Marston-moor, 299. Joins the king at Oxford, commands the right wing at Naseby, 304, 311. Surrenders Bristol, and ordered to quit the kingdom, 312. Insults the king, and obtains a pass, 314. Chased into Kinsale, 350. Sails to the West-Indies, and re-
- turns to Nantz, 365, 376. Serves under the duke of York, 417. Created admiral, 420. Engages the Dutch fleet, ib.
- Russel, sir John, created lord, ii. 627. Sent against the Devonshire insurgents, 671.
- lord, presents an indictment against the duke of York, iii. 490. Brings in the bill of exclusion, 491. Engages in the Rye-house plot, 504. His trial and death, 505, 506.
- admiral, carries on a correspondence between the prince of Orange and the English malcontents, iii. 533. Defeats the French fleet off La Hogue, iv. 83. Examined and acquitted, 95. Disputes between the two houses concerning him, 97. First commissioner of the admiralty, 119. Relieves Barcelona, 120, 123. Bombards Palamos, 140. Disappoints a threatened invasion, 149. Created earl of Orford, 168.
- sir Francis, slain on the borders, iii. 80.
- Russia company established, iii. 28.
- Rustan, his legation, i. 510, 515.
- Rutland, Edward Plantagenet, created earl of, and duke of York, accompanies Richard II. to Ireland, ii. 184. One of the impeaching lords, 192. Created duke of Albemarle, 195. Joins Henry of Bolingbroke's party, 203. His insolence to Richard, 207. Challenged as a traitor to Richard, 213. Divested of the title of Albemarle, ib. Enters into a conspiracy against Henry IV. 215. Is imprisoned and his estate confiscated, 232. Dismissed from the office of constable of the Tower, 249. Slain at Agincourt, 266.
- Edmund Plantagenet, earl of, escapes with his father, the duke of York, into Ireland, ii. 367. Killed by the lord Clifford, 373.
- Rye-house plot, its rise and discovery, iii. 504, 505.
- S.
- Sacheverel, Dr. some account of, iv. 364, 365, 368, 374, 414.
- Sackville, Nigel de, excommunicated for docking Becker's horse, i. 332.
- colonel Edward, proclamation for apprehending him, iv. 52.
- Sacramentarians persecuted, ii. 560, 630, 654.
- Sacraments, their number fixed to seven, ii. 560.
- Sacrifices of the ancient Britons, i. 7.
- Sadler, sir Ralph, sent ambassador to Scotland, ii. 643. One of the commissioners to examine the dispute between queen Mary and her rebellious subjects, iii. 33. Sent to expostulate with that princess, 52.
- Saladin's

- Saladin's tythe levied in England, and re-
jected in Scotland, i. 373.
- Salisbury (D'Evreux) earl of, slain, i. 322.
- (Longue-Epée) earl of, destroys the
French fleet at Damme, i. 437. Taken at
Bovines, 441. Reduces some of the barons
castles, 448. Abandons king John, 450.
Deserts Lewis, 452. His death, 468.
- earl of, renews the battle of Saintes,
i. 495. Killed at Damietta, 504.
- (Montacute, earl of, sent ambassador
to Germany, ii. 27. Besieges the castle of
Dunbar, 32. Taken at Lisle, 34. Be-
sieges Rennes, 43.
- earl of, sent to defend the northern
marches, ii. 47. Attends Edward III. at
the defeat of the Spanish fleet, 66. Accom-
panies the Black Prince to Guienne, 72.
Commands in the rear at Poitiers, 77. Ac-
companies the king to France, 84. Burns
seven Spanish carracks at St. Malo, and re-
lieves Brest, 105, 106. Harasses the
French, 137.
- earl of, one of the appellant lords, ii.
192. Sent to raise an army against Henry
Bolingbroke, 203. Who refuses to see
him, 205. Accused by Morley as a traitor
to Richard and Henry, 213. Imprisoned
for Gloucester's murder, ib. Conspires a-
gainst Henry, and is beheaded at Cirencester,
215, 217.
- earl of, accompanies the duke of Bed-
ford at the defeat of the French fleet, ii.
269. Detached to pursue the English con-
quests in Normandy, 272. Sent to treat
with the dauphin, 277. Recovers Clarence's
body at Baugé, 287. Repulsed by Buchan,
ib. Commands the English and Burgun-
dians at the defeat of the French and their
Scottish auxiliaries at Crevant, 297. Fi-
nishes the conquest of Champagne, 298.
Reinforces the duke of Bedford, 301.
Killed at the siege of Orleans, 311.
- (Nevil) earl of, takes the field with
the duke of York, ii. 362. Defeats Aud-
ley at Bloreheath, 366. Retires to Calais,
367. Enters London in triumph, 369. Sen-
to the relief of Roxburgh-castle, 370.
Taken at Wakefield, and beheaded, 373.
- Margaret Plantagenet, countess of,
ii. 545. Condemned, 633.
- sir Robert Cecil, created earl of, iii.
153. Lord high-steward, 164. His stra-
tagem to convince the king of his prodiga-
lity, 168. His death, 170.
- earl of, sent to the Tower, iii. 461.
Engaged in a conspiracy, 504.
- earl of, presented as a popish recu-
sant, iii. 542. Impeached, iv. 38. False
information against him, 92.
- Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, declines
acting in the ecclesiastical commission, iii.
524. He and six other prelates present
a petition to the king, 529. Committed to
the Tower, tried and acquitted, 530, 531.
He and eight other bishops present their
advice to the king, 536. Refuses to sign
an abhorrence of the prince of Orange's in-
vasion, 538. He with the archbishop of
York and five other prelates, petition the
king to call a free parliament, 540. He
and eight other bishops offer their service
to the prince of Orange, and subscribe the
association, 547. Refuses to consecrate Dr.
Burnet, but grants a commission to others,
iv. 3. Absents from parliament, 5. Re-
fuses the oaths to William and Mary, is
suspended and deprived, 36, 62.
- Sanctuaries, their regulation, ii. 483, 665.
- for debt in London abolished, iv.
167, 501.
- Sanderson, sir T. substance of his speech a-
gainst the convention with Spain, iv. 589.
- Sandwich (Montague) earl of, serves under
the duke of York, iii. 417. Appointed
admiral, 418. Divested of his commission,
and sent ambassador to Madrid, 419. Blown
up at sea, 444.
- (Montague) earl of, distinguishes
himself by his opposition to the ministerial
measures, and the keeping of Hanoverians
in British pay, iv. 605, 630, 642. Pleni-
potentiary at Aix-la-Chapelle, 695.
- Sandys, S. his motions, iv. 556, 558, 569,
587, 603. Appointed chancellor of the ex-
chequer, &c. 619. Opposes the motion for
the repeal of the septennial act, 621.
- Sanquhar (Crichton) lord, executed, iii.
170.
- Sardinia, Charles Emanuel king of, mounts
the throne, iv. 530. Imprisons his father,
548. Joins with France and Spain against
the emperor, 555. Declares in favour of
the queen of Hungary, 627.
- Sarsfield (earl of Lucan) intercepts king Wil-
liam's convoy, iv. 54. Surrenders Lime-
rick upon honourable terms, 67.
- Sarum, the service of, composed, i. 551. ii.
220.
- Saville, lord, attends the king at York, iii.
274.
- (lord Eland) invites the prince of
Orange, and accompanies him to England,
iii. 533, 538.
- Savoy, duke of, elected pope, ii. 468.
- duke of, joins in the confederacy
against France, iv. 55. Invades Dauphine,
89. Detached from the confederates, 156.
Engages in an alliance with France and
Spain, 213. Concludes a treaty with the
emperor, 270. King of Sicily, 410. And
Sardinia, 465. Savoy.

- Savoy, dutchess of, protests against the Hanover succession, iv. 213.
- Sawbridge, Mr. expelled, iv. 487.
- Saxe, count de, appointed commander of the troops designed for an invasion of England in favour of the chevalier de St. George, iv. 643. His progress in the Netherlands, 649, 651, 658, 678, 679.
- Saxons ravage Britain, i. 54. Are invited by the Britons to assist them against the Scots and Picts, 67. Receive reinforcements and industriously quarrel with the natives, 68. Receive further reinforcements, 69, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77. Until they force the Britons to retire into Wales, 79. The pope send a missionary to convert them to Christianity, 79. An account of their civil and religious government, 86, 88. General plan and division of their heptarchy, 89, 118.
- Say, lord, beheaded by Cade, ii. 353.
- viscount of, his character, iii. 253.
- Scales, lord, taken prisoner at Patay, ii. 313.
- Inquisitor against the Yorkists, 368. Retire into the Tower, and slain in his retreat thence, 369.
- Scarsdale (Leak) earl of, eludes a search, iv. 82.
- Schism, bill to prevent the growth of, passed, iv. 422. Repealed, 473.
- Schomberg, count de, accompanies the prince of Orange to England, iii. 538. Created master of the ordnance, and colonel of Dumbarton's regiment, iv. 3, 6. Gets a present of one hundred thousand pounds, besides an annual pension, 10. Lands in Ireland, 32. His death and character, 49.
- commands a body of Vaudois in English pay, iv. 66. Miscarries in a design upon Dauphiné, 89. Invites the French to take up arms for king William, ib.
- Scot, sir Edward, his defence of Kinsale, iv. 54.
- W. of Buccleugh, invades England, iii. 41.
- Scotland, an account of Edward I's claim of superiority over it, i. 592. Competitors for its crown, 595. Forged charter concerning its dependence on England, ii. 23.
- Incorporated with the English commonwealth, iii. 365. Proceedings of the convention there, iv. 13. Of the parliament, 16, 43, 111, 131, 158, 185, 241, 260, 281, 297.
- Scots infest Roman Britain, i. 51, 53, 54. Obligated by the united power of the Romans, Britons, and Picts, to take refuge in Ireland, the lesser islands, and the continent, 56. Continue their incursions into the Roman province, 57, 58. Renew their alliance with the Picts, 65. Demolish Severus's wall, and invade Britain, 66. Repulsed by the Britons and Saxons, 67. Unite with the Britons against the Saxons, 72, 78. Subdue the Picts, 131.
- Scottish company of life-guards, established in France, ii. 299.
- peers, their eldest sons rendered incapable of sitting in the British house of commons, iv. 354. And themselves of being peers of Great Britain, 389. A libel against them censured, 417.
- Scroop, lord, taken at Bannockburn, i. 647.
- takes the earl of Holland, iii. 383. Executed, 405.
- William, created earl of Wiltshire, ii. 195.
- Scrope of Marham, lord, conspires against Henry V. and executed, ii. 259.
- R. archbishop of York, conspires in favour of Mortimer, earl of March, ii. 233. Beheaded, 235.
- Seafeld (Ogilvie) earl of, iii. 547. Appointed chancellor of Scotland, iv. 260. His practices to promote the union, 326. Supports the bill against the bishop of Rochester, 500.
- Seaforth (Mackenzie) earl of, his forces dispersed, iii. 308. Accompanies James II. to Ireland, iv. 21. Joins the earl of Marr, 447. Lands in the Highlands, 475.
- Seagrave, Stephen de, appointed justiciary, i. 475. Disgraced, 481, 482. Restored to favour, 484.
- Nicholas, defeated at Roslin, i. 619. Condemned and pardoned, 624.
- lord, taken at Bannockburn, i. 646.
- Selden, Mr. some account of, iii. 219, 226.
- Seamen, bill for registering, iv. 598, 601.
- Secession of the chief members of the opposition from parliament, iv. 591. Their apology, 597.
- Septennial act passed, iv. 452. Motions to repeal it, 558, 621.
- Seton, sir Alexander, endeavours to oppose E. Baliol's landing in Scotland, ii. 16. Deputy governor of Berwick, 19. Attends the Scottish parliament, 20.
- sir Christopher, kills Cumin at Dumfries, i. 624. Executed at London, 626.
- Severus arrives in Britain, and refuses peace to the Caledonians, i. 45. Penetrates to the extremity of the island, and builds a wall in place of Adrian's ramparts, 46.
- Seymour, lord, dies of the plague, iii. 94.
- lord, maintains an armament against France, ii. 258.
- Seymour,

Seymour, lord Henry, sent to cruize on the Flemish coast, iii. 97.

— fir Edward, created earl of Hertford, ii. 627.

— fir Edward, chosen speaker of the commons, iii. 449. Elected again, but rejected by the king, 481. Opposes the bill of exclusion, 492. Proposes an association in behalf of the prince of Orange, 539. Remonstrates against Ludlow's being in England, iv. 42. Scheme against him, 74. Removed from the treasury, 119. Objects to the words "rightful and lawful" as applied to king William, 150. Exerts himself in detecting corruption, 209. His sentiments of the partition treaty, 214. Appointed comptroller of the household, 239. Dismissed, 280.

— Jane, married to Henry VIII. ii. 620.

Shaftesbury (Ashley Cooper) earl of, his character, iii. 434. Created chancellor, 443. Makes a famous speech, 448. Proposes violent measures, 450. Deserts the court-party, ib. Deprived of the seal, 454. Sent to the Tower, 461. Makes an inflammatory speech, 481. Placed at the head of the council-board, 482. From whence he is expelled, 488. Presents an indictment against the duke of York, 491. Favours the bill of exclusion, 492. Bill of indictment against him rejected by the grand jury, 500. Retires to Holland and dies, 503, 504.

Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrews, assassinated, iii. 487.

— Dr. suspended, iii. 524.

Shaxton, bishop of Sarum, saves his life by recantation, and becomes a violent persecutor, ii. 654.

Shaw, Dr. his sermon in praise of Richard, duke of Gloucester, ii. 435.

Sheffield, lord, killed at Norwich, ii. 671.

Sheic, an account of, i. 395.

Sheldon blown up with gun-powder at Landown-hill, iii. 288.

Sherlock, Dr. complies with the new government, iv. 64.

Shepherd, James, executed, iv. 467.

Sheridan, fir T. attends the young chevalier to Scotland, iv. 662.

Ship-money exacted, iii. 226.

Shore, Jane, does public penance, ii. 434.

Shippen, W. his speech against a supply, iv. 457. Sent to the Tower, 466. His house searched, 497. His character, 520. His speeches in parliament, 521.

Shovel, fir C. bombards Dunkirk and Calais, iv. 120, 154. Sails to the Mediterranean, 271. Commands the fleet at the reduction of Barcelona, 305. Sails with a reinforcement to king Charles VI. 321. Wrecked on the rocks of Scilly, 336.

VOL. II.

Showers, fir Bartholomew, pleads for fir John Fenwick, iv. 163.

Shrewsbury (Talbot) earl of, forms the blockade of Dieppe, ii. 339. Hostage for the performance of the capitulation of Rouen, 348. Sent with a reinforcement to Guienne, 358. Defeated and slain at Castillon, 359.

— earl of, slain at Northampton, ii. 370.

— earl of, assists the Lancastrians at Barnard's heath, ii. 374.

— earl of, reinforces Henry VII. before the battle of Stoke, ii. 482. Commands a body of troops sent into France, 539. Created the king's lieutenant against the Yorkshire rebels, 624.

— earl of, appointed lieutenant by Somerset against the Scots, ii. 667. And president of North Wales, 690.

— earl of, gets the custody of the captive queen of Scotland, iii. 31.

— earl of, offers his service to the prince of Orange, iii. 533. Accompanies him to England, and seizes Bath, 538. 541. Goes with an order from him desiring the king to remove from Whitehall, 544. Appointed secretary of state, iv. 3. Resigns his office, 45. Appointed secretary of state, 112. Scheme against him, 167. Appointed lord-chamberlain, 194, 373. Ambassador to France, 407. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 415. And lord high-treasurer, 425.

Sidney, Algernon, a conspirator in the Rye-house plot, iii. 505. Arrested, convicted, and executed, ib. 506.

— Henry, corresponds with the prince of Orange, iii. 533. Comes with him to England, 538. His character, iv. 4. One of the lords justices of Ireland, 54. Secretary of state, 58. Lord lieutenant of Ireland, 77. Escapes with impunity, 100. Created earl of Romney, 119.

— fir Philip, appointed governor of Flushing, iii. 82. His death and character, 83.

Sigisfrid, and three other English bishops, sent to convert the Swedes and Norwegians, i. 210.

Sigismund, emperor, arrives in England, ii. 267. Concludes a perpetual alliance with Henry V. 270.

Silures resist the Roman tyranny, i. 29. Harass the Romans, 31. Subdued by J. Frontinus, 36, 37. Same with Attacotti, 55.

Simmel, Lambert, personates the earl of Warwick, N n n

- wick, ii. 479. Crowned at Dublin, *ibid.*
 Defeated and taken at Stoke, 482.
 Sinclair, general, his expedition to Brittany, iv. 683.
 Sinking-fund established, iv. 460.
 Siward defeats Macbeth, i. 196.
 Skelton procures a remonstrance against the Dutch preparations, iii. 535. Sent to the Tower, 539. Of which he gets the command, 542.
 Slingsby, sir H. executed, iii. 385.
 Smith, capt. John, saves the royal standard at Edgehill, iii. 280.
 Smith, Mr. taken into custody, iv. 497.
 Sobieski, J. king of Poland, relieves Vienna, iii. 510.
 Socmen defined, i. 235.
 Solemn league and covenant subscribed by the Scots, iii. 229. And by the parliament and people of England, 295. Condemned, 408, 409.
 Solms, count de, takes possession of Whitehall, and places Dutch guards over the king, iii. 270. His insolent expression concerning the English soldiery, iv. 86.
 Somers, sir G. makes a settlement on the Bermuda islands, iii. 201.
 ——— sir John, appointed lord-keeper, iv. 102. Ennobled, and created chancellor, 168. His character, 179. Dismissed, 201. Impeached and tried, 218, 221. President of the council, 354. Discarded, 374.
 Somerset, J. de Beaufort, created earl of, ii. 191. And marquis of Dorset, 195.
 ——— duke of, supercedes the duke of York in the regency of France, ii. 346. Surrenders Rouen, 348. Committed to the Tower, 355, 361. Regains his influence in the council, 361. Slain at St. Albans, 362.
 ——— commands Henry VI's army at Northampton and Towton, ii. 369, 380. Attainted and pardoned, 381, 382. Revolts to the Lancastrians, 383. Beheaded, *ib.*
 ——— defeated and executed at Tewkesbury, ii. 407.
 ——— Edward Seymour (earl of Hertford) created duke of, ii. 660. Confirms his authority of regent by patent, 661. Defeats the Scots at Musselburgh, 662. Countenances the reformation, 665. Intrigues against him by his brother, 666. He proposes to give up Boulogne, 673. Clamours against him, *ib.* Several lords of the council declare against him, *ib.* Accused of divers misdemeanors, and committed to the Tower, 674, 675. Fined and released, 676. Arrested, tried, condemned, and beheaded, for felony, 679, 680.
 ——— Robert Car (viscount of Rochester) created earl of, marries the countess of Essex, iii. 172. His interest declines, 175. Committed to the Tower, 176. He and his countess receive sentence of death, 177.
 Somerset (Seymour) duke of, raises levies against Monmouth, iii. 518. Refuses to introduce the pope's nuncio, 527. Offers his service to the prince of Orange, 541.
 ——— duke of, appointed lord chamberlain, iv. 373. Master of the horse, 431. Removed, 444.
 ——— lord Noel, a remarkable motion by him, iv. 617.
 Sophia, princess, her death, iv. 422.
 Soules, N. a competitor for the Scottish crown, i. 595.
 Southampton, sir William Fitzwilliams, created earl of, ii. 627. Appointed one of the commissioners to examine queen Catherine Howard, as to her incontinence, 641.
 ——— sir T. Wriothesly (chancellor) created earl of, ii. 660. Removed from the regency, 661. Cabals against Somerset, 673. His death, 675.
 ——— joins in Essex's rebellion, iii. 121. Tried and condemned, 127. Respited, 153. Sent to the Tower, 191.
 ——— offers his life to save his sovereign's, iii. 292. Created high-treasurer, 404. Concerned in the sale of Dunkirk, 411.
 Southesk (Carnegie) earl of, joins the earl of Marr, iv. 443.
 South Saxons, or Suffex, the kingdom of, i. 93.
 South-Sea scheme, an account of, iv. 378, 484, 486, 553.
 Spalatro, the archbishop of, his case, iii. 179.
 Spanish armada enters the Channel, iii. 99. Defeated and dispersed, *ib.*
 Spanish main, the nature of its climate, iv. 608.
 Spenser, lord, one of the appellant barons, ii. 189. Created earl of Gloucester, 195. Appointed one of the commissioners for pronouncing the sentence of deposition against Richard II. 209. Divested of the title of Gloucester, 213. Beheaded at Bristol, 216.
 ——— his reply to the earl of Arundel, iii. 187.
 ——— bishop of Norwich, defeats the rebels of Norfolk, &c. ii. 146. Heads a crusade against France, 149. His expedition into Flanders, 151. Impeached, 153.
 Sports, the book of, published, iii. 175.
 Sprat, bishop of Rochester, some account of, iii. 524, 532, 536. iv. 36, 82, 90.
 St. Alban martyred, i. 62.
 St. Alfage murdered by the Danes, i. 175, 210.
 St.

- St. David, some account of, i. 80.
 St. Germain, the jesuit, his insolence, iii. 458.
 St. John, Mr. his character, iii. 253. Incapable of any office, 405.
 St. Patrick carried off from Valenta, i. 57.
 St. Pol, count de, makes a descent upon England, ii. 223.
 Stafford (Stafford) earl of, slain at Shrewsbury, ii. 222.
 ——— earl of, created duke of Buckingham, ii. 344.
 ——— earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, iv. 6.
 ——— lord, commands in the first line at Crecy, ii. 53.
 ——— lord, killed by Cade's followers, ii. 353.
 ——— lord, created earl of Wiltshire, ii. 526.
 ——— impeached by Oates, iii. 472. Tried, condemned and executed, 493, 494.
 ———'s rebellion, ii. 477, 705. Plot, iii. 90.
 Stamford (Grey) earl of, routed at Stratton, iii. 287. Surrenders Exeter, 292.
 Stair (Dalrymple) earl of, ambassador to France, iv. 432. Deprived of his regiment, 560. Petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, 565. Field-marshal and ambassador to Holland, 619. Thwarted at Dettingen, 635. Commander in Britain, 644. In England, 667.
 Stanhope, lord, commands in the right wing at Agincourt, ii. 262.
 ——— earl, surprized at Portalegre, iv. 291. Takes Minorca, 351. Defeats king Philip's cavalry at Almenara, 371. Surprized at Brihuega, ib. Created secretary of state, 431. Chancellor of the exchequer, 458. Ennobled and appointed secretary of state, ib. Ambassador to Spain, 468. His death, 488.
 ——— earl of, his motion, iv. 630.
 Stanislaus elected king of Poland, iv. 290, 554. Gets the dutchy of Lorraine, 572.
 Stanley, lord, deserts Richard III. and joins the earl of Richmond, ii. 449. Created earl of Derby, 476.
 ——— fir William, reinforces Edward IV. at Nottingham, ii. 403. Deserts from Richard III. to the earl of Richmond, 450. Engages in favour of P. Warbeck, 499. Beheaded, 502.
 Stapledon, W. bishop of Exeter, murdered, i. 672.
 Star-chamber confirmed by parliament, ii. 486. Abolished, iii. 246.
 Stawel, lord, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, iv. 6.
 Stephen, king of England, an account of, i. 278. He forms a party in England, is proclaimed at London, and crowned at Winchester, ib. Takes an extraordinary oath, 279. Raises an army of foreigners, concludes a peace with Scotland, ib. Gloucester and other nobles take a conditional oath to him, 280. He grants a charter of privileges to the clergy, ib. Devon revolts against him, ib. His army mutinies in Normandy, 281. He concludes a truce with G. Plantagenet, ib. Conspiracy against him in England, ib. Insurrections against him in the southern counties, 283. Imprisons two bishops, 284. Is summoned before a synod, 285. Allows Maud to join her brother at Bristol, ib. Takes the field against the revolters, 286. Disobliges the nobility, ib. Attacks Hereford, and marches into Cornwall, ib. Rejects terms of accommodation, and renews the war, ib. Defeated and taken at Lincoln, 288. The Londoners hold out for him, 289. He is exchanged for Gloucester, 292. And surprized by him at Wilton, ib. State of the nation between Maud and him, 294. Arrests Essex, ib. Brings upon himself the resentment of three other earls, 295. Quarrels with the archbishop of Canterbury, 296. Imprisons him and other prelates, 298. An accommodation between him and Henry of Anjou, 299. His death, 300.
 Sterling-money first coined in England, ii. 452.
 Stigand, archbishop, deposed and imprisoned, i. 549.
 Stock jobbers, their extravagance and insolence, iv. 93.
 Strafford (Wentworth) earl of, his impeachment, trial, attainder, and execution, iii. 241, 246, 248, 249.
 ——— (Wentworth) earl of, his papers seized, iv. 433. And himself impeached, 441.
 Stratford, bishop of Winchester, an account of, i. 672, 674, ii. 9, 37.
 Strathallan, viscount of, joins the young chevalier, iv. 663.
 Straw, Jack, his insurrection, ii. 142.
 Stuart, lady Arabella, plot to raise her to the throne, iii. 455.
 Stubbs, J. his punishment for writing the Gaping Gulph, iii. 63, 64.
 Sudley, fir Thomas Seymour, created lord, ii. 660. Cabals against his brother, 666. Marries the queen dowager, ib. Repulsed in Scotland, 667. Convicted of treason, and beheaded, 669.
 Suetonius Paulinus, his exploits in Britain, i. 32, 33, 34.
 N n n 2 Suffolk,

- Suffolk (D'Ufford) earl of, defeats the count of Flanders in Cadfant, ii. 28. Commands in the rear at Poitiers, 77.
- (Pole) earl of, impeached, convicted, and imprisoned, ii. 163. Released by the king, 164. Impeached, 171. Flies beyond sea, 173.
- earl of, slain at Agincourt, ii. 262.
- earl, marquis, and duke of, routed at Montargis, and surprised at Mons, ii. 307, 308. Carries on the siege of Orleans after Salisbury's death, 311. Taken prisoner in Gergeau, 313. Effects a match between Henry VI. and Margaret of Anjou, 342. Popular murmurs against the queen and him, 345. Is impeached by the commons, 350, 351. His banishment and death, ib.
- earl of, retires in discontent to the Low-Countries, ii. 515. Forms a conspiracy, 517. He is committed to the Tower and beheaded, 521, 539.
- (Brandon) duke of, marries the king's sister, ii. 546. His progress in France, 568. Sent against the Lincolnshire insurgents, 570.
- (Grey) duke of, notifies to his daughter, the lady Jane, her accession to the throne, ii. 678. Sent to the Tower and released, 682. Contrives a rebellion, 694. Taken and beheaded, ib. 695.
- (Howard) earl of, created lord-treasurer, iii. 171. Disgraced, 179.
- Sunderland (Spencer) earl of, killed at Newbury, iii. 39.
- earl of, appointed secretary of state, iii. 482. Favours the bill of exclusion, 491, 492. Becomes prime minister, and created one of the commissioners of the ecclesiastical court, 522, 524. Turns papist, ibid. Dissuades the king from accepting the offered assistance of France, 534. Dismissed from his employments, 537. Excepted from the benefit of king James's indemnity, iv. 81. Admitted into king William's favour, 102. Created lord-chamberlain, 168. Resigns, 180.
- earl of, envoy to Vienna, iv. 304. Secretary of state, 334. Dismissed, 373. Altercation between him and Oxford, 413. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 431. Secretary of state, 458. President of the council, 468. Quits the treasury, 488. His death, 496.
- Surrey, Wm. Warren, created earl of, i. 226.
- earl of, assists Stephen at Lincoln, i. 287.
- (Howard) earl of, taken at Bosworth, ii. 450. And reduces the Yorkshire insurgents, 476, 488. Marches into Scotland, 508. Conducts the third line at Flodden, 542. Created duke of Norfolk, 544.
- Surrey, earl of, admiral of the English and Flemish fleets, sent with forces into Picardy, ii. 565.
- earl of, defeated by the French, ii. 652. Convicted and beheaded, 656.
- Suffex (Ratcliffe) earl of, declares for queen Mary, ii. 686. Created knight of the Garter, with the privilege of appearing covered in the queen's presence, 690.
- earl of, appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, iii. 8. Prevents Northumberland and Westmoreland from seizing York, 39. Invades Scotland, 41, 42.
- Sutton, sir R. expelled, iv. 543.
- Sweating sickness, ii. 475, 553.
- Swein, king of Denmark, invades England, i. 171, 174, 176. Proclaimed king, ib.
- Syndercomb's conspiracy, iii. 382.

T.

- T**ALBOT, lord, debarred of his estate in Scotland, ii. 15. Which he recovers, and is taken prisoner, 20.
- lord, surprises Owen Glendourwy, ii. 219.
- lord, relieves the earl of Suffolk at Mons, ii. 308. Assists him in the siege of Orleans, 311. Defeated at Patay, 313. Takes Xaintrailles by stratagem, 317. His success, 322. Surprises Pontoise, and raises the siege of Crotoy, 326. Reduces Harfleur, and throws succours into Pontoise, 333. Created earl of Shrewsbury, 339.
- William, taken prisoner at Panmuir, ii. 32.
- lord, created chancellor, iv. 556. His death, 572.
- lord, his magnanimous reply to Cholmondeley, iv. 605. He opposes the extension of the laws of treason, 645.
- Tangier ceded to England, iii. 411. Demolished, 509.
- Taylor, Dr. his barbarous treatment, ii. 698.
- Templars abolished, i. 642.
- Temple, the society of, their address to king James, iii. 527.
- Test act passed, iii. 450. Attempts to abolish it, iv. 7.
- Testa, his transactions in England, i. 627. ii. 118.
- Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury, some account of, i. 294, 296, 298.
- Theodosius, his exploits in Britain, i. 54, 55, 56.
- Thirty-nine articles revised and subscribed, iii. 48, 146, 147.
- Thomas, archbishop of York, deposed for being the son of a priest, i. 550.
- Thomas,

- Thomas, W. bishop of Worcester, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, iv. 5.
- Throgmorton, sir Francis, arrested, condemned, and executed, for corresponding with the Scottish queen, iii. 75.
- Tilby's insurrection, ii. 627.
- Tillotson, Dr. created archbishop of Canterbury, iv. 63. His death, 124.
- Tinmouth (Stuart) marquis of, lands in Scotland, iv. 448.
- Tiroen (O Neale) earl of, submits, iii. 104.
- Tobacco first brought into England, iii. 82.
- Toleration-act passed, iv. 8.
- Tollemache, general, his bravery, iv. 68, 70, 105. And his death, 119.
- Tonstal, bishop of Durham, some account of, ii. 572, 687, 688, 689.
- Torrington (Herbert) earl of, makes a fruitless attempt upon Cork, iv. 33. Defeated by the French off Beachy head, 51. Sent prisoner to the Tower, 52. Tried and acquitted, 57.
- Townshend, viscount of, vote against, iv. 392. Secretary of state, 431. Removed, 457. Reinstated, 493. His character, 519. Resigns the seals, 530.
- commodore, his success, iv. 659.
- Traquair (Stuart) earl of, arrested, iv. 674.
- Trayle-baston, the writ of, i. 621.
- Trent, proceedings of the council of, ii. 667, 694.
- Tresilian, Robert, chief justiciary, wrests the meaning of the law, ii. 167. Impeached and hanged, 171, 173.
- Trevor, sir J. expelled, iv. 129.
- Triennial-act passed, iv. 124. Repealed, 452.
- Trinobantes submit to Caesar, i. 21.
- Tudor, Owen, queen Catherine's husband, some account of, ii. 325. Taken at Mortimer's-cross, and beheaded, 374.
- Tuiston, sir L. commands in the second line at Crecy, ii. 53.
- Tullibardin (Murray) marquis of, joins the earl of Marr, iv. 443. Lands in Scotland, 475. Taken prisoner, 674.
- Turenne, mareschal, rapidity of his victories, iii. 456. His death, 459.
- Turgis, the Dane, subdues great part of Ireland, i. 335.
- Turkey company established, iii. 64.
- Turner, bishop of Ely, signs an address to the king, imprisoned, tried, and acquitted, iii. 529, 530, 531. Refuses the oaths to William and Mary, suspended and deprived, iv. 36, 62. He absconds, ib. Confined to his house, 82.
- Twange, Robert de, his insurrection, i. 474.
- Tyler, Wat, his insurrection, ii. 142.
- Tyrconnel (Talbot) earl of, his proceedings in Ireland, iii. 521, 523, 528, 535, 539. iv. 55.
- Tyrone (O Neale) earl of, engages in a league to expel the English, but submits, iii. 108. Rebels, 113, 116, 120, 121, 122, 125, 129. Submits, 131. Brought over to England, 163. His lands forfeited, 169.
- earl of, taken in Cork, iv. 54.

U.

UFFORD, lord, assists in taking Mortimer, ii. 13.

Ulfketel, his bravery, i. 174.

Uniformity act passed, iii. 410.

Union, proceedings relating to the treaty of, iv. 298, 312, 323, 328, 329. Motion to dissolve it, 412.

Universities of England ordered to correct the Bible, ii. 641. Oppose alterations in the church discipline, iv. 37.

—— foreign, consulted touching Henry VIII's divorce, ii. 596.

Urrey, colonel, deserts from the parliamentarians to the king, iii. 287. Commands on the right wing at Marston-moor, 300. Deserts to the covenanters, and is routed by Montrose, 308. Executed for joining Montrose, 355.

V.

Valence, Aylmer, defeats R. Bruce at Methuen, i. 626.

—— W. de, created earl of Richmond, i. 485. And elected bishop of Winchester, 487.

Valentia, or the Cumbrian kingdom, some account of, i. 59, 72, 109, 177, 158, 352, 371, 593.

Valentine forcibly holds the speaker in the chair, iii. 219. Sent to solicit the assistance of the Scots, 290. Over-reaches the Scottish covenanters, 295.

Vane, sir H. the younger, his character, iii. 253. Heads the independents, 306. Agrees to the restoration of the rump, 390. Espouses the cause of the army, 394. Confined to his house, 399. Excepted from the benefit of the king's amnesty, 405. Executed, 412.

Vaughan, Maelgun, his insurrection, i. 601.

—— sir T. arrested and beheaded, ii. 429, 431.

Venables and Penn take Jamaica, iii. 379.

Venner's insurrection, iii. 406.

Verney, sir Edmund, the king's standard-bearer, killed at Edge-hill, iii. 280.

Vernon, Mr. secretary of state, iv. 179. Screened, 218.

Vernon,

Vernon, admiral, sent to the West-Indies, iv. 596. His operations there, 598, 608, 610, 628. Commands in the Channel, 666.
 Vesey, William de, a competitor for the crown of Scotland, i. 595.
 Vespasian signalizes himself in Britain, i. 27.
 Victorinus repels the Scots and Picts, i. 57.
 Vienne, J. de, invades England at the head of a Scottish army, ii. 157.
 Villains defined, i. 235. Their state, ii. 142.
 Villiers, Geoerge, retained at court, iii. 174. His influence, 176. Created earl of Buckingham, 179.
 Virius Lupus, the Roman Proprætor, purchases peace from the Caledonians, i. 45.
 Visitation, general, over England, ii. 662.
 Vivian, the legate, arrives, i. 358. Holds a general council in Ireland, 368. Not permitted to enter Scotland, until he swears to attempt nothing prejudicial to the crown and kingdom, 555. His practices in Ireland, 557.
 Vortigern elected king by the Britons, i. 67. Calls in the Saxons, ib. Deposed, but resumes the government, 70.
 Vortimer elected king of the Britons, i. 69.
 Vowel's conspiracy, iii. 376.

W.

WAGER, sir C. his operations in the West-Indies, iv. 353. Sent to the Baltic, 510. To Gibraltar, 516.
 Wagstaff, sir Joseph, his insurrection, iii. 378.
 Wake, Hereward le, ejects the Norman intruders from his estate, i. 222. His gallant defence of the isle of Ely, 229.
 Wakeman, sir George, his trial, iii. 486.
 Waldeck, prince, defeats the French at Walcourt, iv. 33. Routed at Flerus, 55.
 Wales incorporated with England, i. 330.
 Walker, sir H. ravages Guadaloupe, iv. 272.
 ——— Dr. his bravery at Londonderry, iv. 22. Killed, 49.
 Wallace, his progress in Scotland, i. 609. Defeats the earl of Warrenne and invades England, 610. Routed at Falkirk, 613. Resigns the guardianship, 614. Keeps a party in the field, 620. Taken and executed, 622.
 Waller, Edmund, his conspiracy, iii. 291.
 ——— sir William, defeats lord Herbert, iii. 284. Routed at Lansdown-hill and Roundway-down, 288, 289. Animosity between Essex and him, 290. Commander of the London militia, 292. Defeats Hopton at Arlesford, 301. Engages the king at Cropredy-bridge, 302. Joins Essex before the battle of Newbury, 304. Impeached by the

army, 324. Foment the tumults at Westminster, 326. Heads the Kentish insurgents, 333.
 Wallop, Robert, dragged to Tyburn and condemned to perpetual imprisonment, iii. 408.
 Walpole, Horatio, his character, iv. 526.
 ——— sir R. an account of his administration, iv. 345, 374, 431, 438, 457, 458, 486, 489, 506, 513, 519, 550, 582, 603, 605, 618, 619.
 Walsh, sir R. attacks the gunpowder-plot traitors, iii. 161.
 Walsingham, sir Francis, sent ambassador to France, iii. 40, 68. To Scotland, 72. His death, 104.
 Walter, Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, some account of, i. 397, 398, 399, 403, 404, 405, 407.
 Walworth, sir William, stuns Wat Tyler with a blow of his mace, ii. 144.
 Warbeck, Perkin, an account of, ii. 497. He makes an attempt upon the coast of Kent, 503. Lands in Ireland, 504. Repairs to Scotland, ib. Where he is hospitably received by the king, ib. Enters England with that monarch, 508. Who refuses to deliver him to the king of England, 509. He lands in Ireland, ib. Arrives in England, and makes an attempt upon Exeter, 510. Retires to a sanctuary, 511. Committed to the Tower, ib. Tampers with the earl of Warwick, 512. Tried and hanged, 513.
 Wards, the court of, abolished, iii. 406.
 Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, some account of, ii. 552, 556, 584, 600.
 Warrenne (Plantagenet) earl of, deserts king John's cause, i. 450. Joins in Cornwall's confederacy, 469. Quells a tumult at Oxford, 487.
 ——— earl of, his resolute behaviour, i. 580. Defeats J. Baliol at Dunbar, 605. Appointed guardian of Scotland, ib. Routed by Wallace at Stirling-bridge, 610.
 Warren, commodore, his exploits, iv. 659, 692.
 Warwick (Beauchamp) earl of, accompanies the duke of Bedford at the defeat of the French fleet, ii. 268. Takes Rocheguyon and the castle of Aumale, 282. Entrusted by the duke of Bedford with the command in France, 305. Abandons the siege of Montargis, 307. Appointed governor to Henry VI. 310.
 ——— (Nevil) earl of, takes the field with the duke of York, ii. 362. Convention between queen Margaret and him, 398. Defeated and slain at Barnet, 404.
 ——— Warwick

Warwick (Plantagenet) earl of, beheaded, ii. 513.

—— (Rich) earl of, appointed high-admiral by the parliament, iii. 296.

Webb, general, defeats a large body of French at Wynendale, iv. 349. Dismissed, 441.

Welsh obliged to submit to the English, i. 133. Their tribute of money and cattle exchanged for wolves heads, 164. Oppose William the Conqueror, 225, 251, 253. Obtain terms, 272. Submit to Henry II. 304. The first adventurers in the conquest of Ireland, 369. Submit to Henry III. 498. Reduced by Edward I. 584, 601.

Wentworth, general, his operations in the West-Indies, iv. 609, 628.

Wessex, or West-Saxons, the kingdom of, i. 94.

Westminster, statute I. II. III. of, enacted, i. 586, 590.

Westmoreland, earl of, slain at Towton, ii. 379.

Wharton, lord, ravages the western marches of Scotland, ii. 664.

—— duke of, enters into the chevalier's service, iv. 510.

Wheeler, sir F. his expedition to the West-Indies, iv. 109. And death, 118.

White, bishop of Peterborough, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, is suspended and deprived, iv. 36, 63.

Wideville, Elizabeth, widow of Edward IV. retires to the sanctuary in Westminster, ii. 400. 429. Which she leaves, 447. Confined, and her estate confiscated, 479.

Widdrington, lord, impeached and convicted, iv. 450.

Wilfred, archbishop, an account of, i. 108, 121, 122.

William I. (duke of Normandy) lands in Sussex, i. 202. Defeats Harold at Hastings, 204. Receives the submission of the English nobility and clergy, 217. His dislike to the English, 220. He fleeces the English, 221. He reduces the inhabitants of York, 223, 224. His severity to the English, and partiality to the Normans, 226. An insurrection against him by the abbot of St. Alban's, and revolt of several bishops and noblemen, 228, 229. Conspiracy formed against him by the Normans in England, 231. Makes alterations in the courts of justice, 236. An insurrection against him in Normandy, and a threatened invasion of England by the Danes, 237, 238. His death and character, 239, 240.

—— II. succeeds to the throne, i. 242. His tyranny and rapacious disposition, 248. Marches against the Welsh, 251. His

dispute with archbishop Anselm, 252. His fruitless expedition into Wales, 253. Is killed in New Forest, 255.

William III. and Mary (prince and princess of Orange) proclaimed, iii. 550. State of the nation immediately after his accession, iv. 2. His efforts in favour of the dissenters, 7. He takes umbrage at the Whigs, 11. Declares war against France, 13. The Scots dissatisfied with his conduct, 17. He becomes unpopular, 35. Grants a commission for reforming the church discipline, 36. Threatens to leave the government, 41. Countenances the purchasing of votes, 44. Persons excepted in his indemnity, 46. Gains the battle of the Boyne, 48. Conspiracy against him, 61. The nation discontented with him, 73. He signs a warrant for the massacre of Glenco, 78. Defeated at Steenkirk, 86. Conspiracy against him, 87. Sources of the discontents against him, 92. He refuses his assent to the triennial bill, 101. Defeated at Landen, 104. Refuses his assent to a bill, 114. Affects popularity, 142. Conspiracy against him, 147. Refuses his assent to a bill, 151. Negotiation with France at Ryswick, 168, 172, 173, 174. Negotiates the first partition-treaty, 186. Obligated to send away his Dutch guards, 189. Prohibits all correspondence with the Scottish settlement at Darien, 192. Negotiates the second treaty of partition, 201. Obligated to acknowledge the king of Spain, 216. Orders his ambassador to leave France, 227. His last speech to parliament, 229. Falls from his horse, 233. His death and character, 234. — king of Scotland, taken prisoner by surprise, i. 349. Does homage for all his dominions, 352, 354. Discharged of all homage, except for the northern counties, 384. Permits Vivian the legate to enter his kingdom conditionally, 555.

Williams-Wynne, sir Watkin, his character, iv. 541.

Winchelsey, R. archbishop of Canterbury, an account of, i. 606, 643. ii. 118, 120.

Winchester, W. Pawlet (earl of Wiltshire) created marquis of, ii. 679.

Winton, the statute of, i. 587.

—— (Seton) earl of, joins Mr. Forster, iv. 446. Impeached and condemned, 450, 451.

Wolsey, Thomas, introduced at court, ii. 527. Promoted to the see of York, 546. Obtains a cardinal's hat, 548. His pride and vanity, 549. Aspires to the papacy, 557. Disappointed of the papacy a second time, 568. Founds Christ's college in Oxford,

570.

570. His strange conduct, 593. His disgrace and dejection, 598. Arrested and dies, 599.
 Worcester (Piercy) earl of, beheaded, ii. 482.
 — (Tiptot) earl of, beheaded, ii. 401.
 Wyat, sir Thomas, his rebellion, ii. 694.

Y.

YONGE, sir William, account of, iv. 541.
 York (Richard Plantagenet) duke of, appointed regent of France, ii. 323. His intrigues, 348. Defeats Henry VI. at St. Albans, 362. Reasons for and against his title, 371. Vanquished and slain at Wakefield, 373.
 — (James Stuart) duke of, takes several Dutch ships, iii. 415. Defeats their fleet,

417. Assists in extinguishing the fire of London, 421. Engages the Dutch fleet in Solebay, 444. Retires to Brussels, 448. Repairs to Scotland, 481, 502. Succeeds to the throne by the name of James II. 514.
 Young's plot, iv. 92.

Z.

ZOUCH, lord, tried, ii. 154. Seized, 170.
 — lord, attainted, ii. 476.
 — lord, sent ambassador to Scotland, ii. 111. Admitted to the privy-council, iii. 152.
 Zuytlestein appointed master of the robes, iv. 3.

I N D E X

TO THE Continuation of Smollett's History of England,

FROM THE Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, to that of Versailles in 1763.

A.

ABERCORN (Hamilton) earl of, entertains queen Charlotte, ii. 213
Abercrombie, general, appointed to succeed general Shirley, i. 159.
Situation of affairs in North America at his arrival at Albany, 165. He succeeds to the chief command in America, 345
Achilles, French man of war, taken, ii. 217
Admiralty, courts of, for the trial of offences committed at sea, to be held twice a year, i. 425
Adolphus-Frederick, succeeds to the crown of Sweden, i. 52. Conspiracy discovered to make him absolute, 177. He threatens to abdicate, ib. His forces invade Prussian Pomerania, 284, 292. His general's declaration, 292. Some of his territories seized by the Prussians, 293. His answer to the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, 294. Advantages gained by his troops in Pomerania, ii. 134. Their further operations there, 144. The French king's memorial to him, 228. His fleet joins the Russians before Colberg, 236. Operations of his troops in Pomerania, ib. His answer to the czar Peter III's pacific declaration, 312. Concludes a treaty with Prussia, ib.
African trade, measures taken with regard to, i. 10, 26, 32, 321
Aiguillon, duke of, marches against general Bligh, i. 335. His politeness to the English officers, 338. Assembles a body of forces for the invasion of Britain, 459
Aix, isle of, taken, i. 229. Its fortifications demolished, ii. 223

VOL. II.

Aix la Chapelle, reflections on the peace of, i. 4, 25, ii. 37. Rejoicings for, i. 18
Albany, in New York, described, i. 101
Albemarle (Keppel) earl of, reclaims some English traders taken by the French in America, i. 79. He is amused at Paris, 82, 106. His death, 113.
——— (Keppel) earl of, appointed commander of the expedition against the Havannah, ii. 290. His operations at the siege of that place, 332—337. Reflections on the importance of this conquest, ib.
Alcide, French man of war, taken, i. 116
Algerines take and plunder an English packet boat, i. 23
Allied-army, assembles under the duke of Cumberland, i. 263. Skirmishes with the French, 264. Passes the Weser, 265. Worsted at Hastenbeck by the French, 267. Retreats to Hoya, 268. And thence to Stade, 269. Dispersed by the convention of Closter-Severn, ib. Re-assembled under prince Ferdinand, 300. Obtains some advantages over the French, whom it obliges to evacuate part of the Hanoverian dominions, ib. But is checked at Zell, ib. Skirmishes with the French, 364. Harasses the French in their retreat, 366, 367. Passes the Rhine, and obtains divers advantages over them, 367. Gains the battle of Crevelt, 368. Defeated at Sangerhausen, 369. Worsts M. de Chevert at Meer, 371. Repasses the Rhine, ib. Cantoned in the landgraviate of Hesse Cassel, the bishoprics of Munster, Paderborn, and Hildesheim, 373. Skirmishes between them and the enemy, O o o ii.

I N D E X.

ii. 14. Worstcd at Bergen, 15. Har-
rassed in retreating, *ib.* Defeats the French
at Minden, 17, and Coveldt, 19. Com-
plaints of its violating the neutrality of the
Dutch territories, 36. Skirmishes be-
tween it and the French, 121, 123, 124.
Defeated at Corbach, 125. Victorious
at Exdorf, 126. At Warbourg, *ib.* Skir-
mishes with the French, 127, 128, 228,
229, 230, 231. Defeats the French at
Kirch Denchern, 231. Other Skirmishes
with them, 233. Offers battle to mare-
chal Broglio, 234. Goes into Winter
quarters, 235. A body of 4000 French
attempt to surprize the east chain of their
cantonments, 321, which is reinforced,
ib. Skirmishes with the French, *ib.* De-
feats them at Graebenstein, 322. Skir-
mishes with the French near Homburg,
323. Defeated at Johannesberg, 324.
Encamps at Kirchayne, 325. Severe action
between, and the French at the Brucker-
muhl, *ib.* Undertakes the siege of Cassel,
326, which surrenders, *ib.*

Almeyda surrenders to the Spaniards, ii. 301.
Its fortifications dismantled, 304

Ameneburg, castle of, surrenders to the
French, ii. 326

America, troops in, subjected to the mutiny
act, i. 113. Maritime laws of England
extended to it, 140, and the power of in-
listing indented servants, *ib.* Scheme
for making salt in it, 322. See West-
Indies.

—— (North) general view of the Bri-
tish colonies in it, i. 99. Transactions in
it, i. 17, 78, 79, 105, 116, 118, 237,
344, 483, ii. 91, 109, 221

American contract examined, i. 216

Amherst, general, reduces Cape Breton, i.
345. Returns to New England, and sets
out for Albany, 350. Receives the thanks
of the house of commons, 443. Takes
possession of Ticonderoga and Crown-
Point, 489. Embarks on lake Champ-
lain, 490. His operation there, and after
his return to Crown point, *ib.* He ar-
rives at Oswego, ii. 100. Sails down the
river St. Lawrence, and reduces the French
fort at Isle Royal, 101. He takes Mon-
treal, 102. Detaches his brother, col.
Amherst, to retake St. John's in New-
foundland, 346

——, col. in conjunction with lord
Colvil, retakes St. John's in Newfound-
land, ii. 346

Anamaboe, the caboceiro of, his equivocal
conduct, i. 242

Ancafter, duchess of, appointed a lady of the
bed-chamber, ii. 212.

Andrews, captain, his engagement with part
of a French squadron, i. 116

Angel, captain, his success, i. 455

Angria, resolutions taken against him, i.
173. His fort of Geriah taken, and fleet
destroyed, 175

Anhalt-Cothen, prince of, taken prisoner by
the allies, ii. 126

Anhalt-Dessau, Maurice, prince of, collects
a Prussian army, i. 250. Which he con-
ducts into Bohemia, 254. His advanced
posts at Pirna attacked by the Austrians,
279. He is sent to secure Berlin, 284.
Conducts the third division of the Prussians
into Moravia, 373. Is wounded and taken
at Hochkirchen, 381. His conduct at
Minden, ii. 18

Anjengo, in the East-Indies, described, i. 91

Annapolis, in Maryland, described, i. 103

——, in Nova Scotia, the inhabitants
of, rebel, i. 81, and are reduced by ma-
jor Laurence, 82

Annuities, some of, consolidated, i. 55. ii.
66

Anson, lord, appointed first lord of the ad-
miralty, i. 227. Steers with Sir Edward
Hawke to the bay of Biscay, 330. Several
French Vessels driven ashore by some of
his cruisers, 339. He is continued at the
head of the admiralty, ii. 209. Sails with
a squadron to escorte queen Charlotte, 212

Antigallican privateer, takes a French East-
India ship, i. 235. Petition of the own-
ers of, 320. His majesty orders the pro-
prietors of, to be indemnified with a ship
of 40 guns, ii. 285

Antrobus, captain, his success, i. 455

Apraxin, general, takes Memel, i. 273.
Engages marechal Lehwald at Norkitten,
280. Makes a hasty retreat from Prussia,
281. Disgraced and tried, 359

Aquilon, Fr. man of war, destroyed, i. 302

Aram, Eugene, an account of, i. 449

Aranda, count de, commands the Spanish
army, ii. 303

Arc-en-ciel, French man of war, taken, i.
169

Arcot, dispute about the government of the
province of, i. 93. The whole reduced
by colonel Coote, ii. 12

Aremberg, duke of, takes Gabel, i. 276.

Worstcd

I N D E X.

Worsted by prince Henry of Prussia near Pretsch, ii. 30
 Arensburg, the castle of, surrenders at discretion at discretion to the hereditary prince of Brunswick, ii. 321
 Arethusa, French frigate, taken, i. 455
 Argyle, (Campbell) duke of, his remarks on the bill for the British fishery, i. 31. His death, ii. 210
 ———, general John Campbell, duke of, ii. 210
 Armiger, brigadier, attends general Hopson to the West-Indies, i. 468
 Articles of the definitive treaty of peace, ii. 350
 Artists, eminent, on account of, ii. 159
 Arts, &c. societies instituted for the encouragement of, i. 407, 408
 Ashley, major, killed, i. 125.
 Assiento with Spain, debates on, i. 40
 Astronomers, sent to the East-Indies, ii. 115
 Asylum for orphans instituted, i. 407
 Attouguia, earl of, put to death for a conspiracy against the king of Portugal, i. 395. ii. 39
 Aubry, M. defeated and taken by Sir W. Johnson at Niagara, i. 491
 Augustus III. king of Poland, elector of Saxony, borrows money from the elector of Hanover, i. 36. Engages his vote for electing the archduke king of the Romans, in consideration of a subsidy from England, 51. A new subsidy granted him by England on account of Hanover, 110. Declines engaging in confederacy with Russia, Hungary, &c. 179. His electoral dominions invaded by the king of Prussia, 180. And himself blocked up with his troops at Pirna, 181. His queen insulted, and cabinet rifled, 182. He escapes to Konigsstein, 184. His letter to his general concerning his forces, ib. He retires to Poland, 185. His troops are obliged to surrender to the king of Prussia, who compels them to incorporate with his army, ib. His memorial at the Hague, ib. The Prussian answer to it, 187. Death and character of his queen, 301. His electorate laid under contribution, and ordered to furnish recruits for the Prussians, 359. The suburbs of his capital of Dresden burnt by the Prussians, 384. His ministers memorial to the diet of the empire on that outrage, 385. His Saxon subjects grievously oppressed by the king

of Prussia, 387, 388. His son, prince Charles, elected duke of Courland, 390. Operations of the Imperialists and Prussians in his electorate, ii. 29. His capital there much hurt by the king of Prussia in an attempt upon it, 137. His remonstrance on the Prussian behaviour at the siege of Dresden, 147. His answer to the czar Peter III's pacific declaration, 312. He accedes to the peace of Hubertsberg, 364
 Austrians, hostilities commenced between them and the Prussians, i. 182. Whom they fight at Lowoschutz, 183. Skirmishes between them and the Prussians on the frontiers of Bohemia, 251. Routed at Reichenberg, 255. And near Prague, 256. Their brave defence of Prague, 259. They defeat the Prussians at Kolin, 262. They take Gabel, 276. Destroy Zittau, with many circumstances of cruelty, ib. Skirmish with the Prussians, 278, 279. Decline an engagement with the king of Prussia, 282. They attack the Prussians at Goerlitz, 283. Take Lignitz, 284. Lay Berlin under contribution, ib. They take Schweidnitz, 288. Defeat the prince of Bevern near Breslau, ib. They are routed at Lissa, 290. They force the Prussians to raise the siege of Olmutz, and to retire into Bohemia, 374. Harass them in their march, 375, 376. Joined by the Imperial army, 380. Defeat the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 381. Skirmishes between them and the allies, ii. 14, 23. And the Prussians, 26. A detachment of them sent to reinforce the Russians, ib. And contribute much to the victory at Cunersdorf, 28. A body of them worsted at Corbitz and Hoyerwerda, 29. And at Pretsch, 30. They surround and take a Prussian army at Maxen, ib. And another under general Diercke, 31. Advantages gained by them against the Prussians in Saxony, 134. They defeat an army of Prussians at Landshut, and reduce Glatz, 135. They are worsted at Lignitz, 139. And under general Beck, 141. They and the Russians possess themselves of Berlin, 143. They take Torgau and Leipfick, ib. Are worsted at Torgau, 144. Skirmishes between them and the Prussians, 235. They surprize Schweidnitz, 236. Make an attempt upon the army of prince Henry, 238. Dis-lodge
 O o o 2

I N D E X.

lodge the Prussians from Lamatch, 317. Attack prince Henry of Prussia's out-posts, but are repulsed, *ib.* They are defeated by his Prussian majesty near Schweidnitz, 319. Oblige prince Henry to retire, *ib.* They defeat the Prussian general Belling in Saxony, *ib.* and are routed in their turn by prince Henry of Prussia, *ib.* They complain of being betrayed by an officer, who is at last detected, *ib.* Go into winter quarters, 320.

Authors, eminent, on account of, *ii.* 159

Aveiro, duke of, put to death for a conspiracy against the king of Portugal, *i.* 395, *ii.* 39.

B

BAKER, Richard, his contract for the forces in North America, approved of by the commons, *i.* 217.

——, William, his contract for the for the forces in North America, approved of by the commons, *i.* 217.

Balafore, in the East-Indies, described, *i.* 93

Balfour, capt. his bravery at Louisbourg, *i.* 347

Banbury, (Knollis) earl of, gallantry of his sons, *ii.* 90.

Bankrupts, see Debtors

Banks, Mr. prepares a bill for the punishment of governors of plantations, *i.* 213

Barbary, corsairs, their insolence, *i.* 23

Barker, captain, sent to burn two ships off Toulon, *i.* 457

——, major, his operations at Manilla, *ii.* 339, 341, 342

Barlow, colonel, assists in taking Guadaloupe, *i.* 478

Barnard, Mr. remarkable transaction between the duke of Marlborough and him, *i.* 408

Barnes, William, his great age, *i.* 452

Barrington, lord, appointed master of the Wardrobe, *i.* 87. He resigns, and is made secretary at War, 136. Presents estimates for raising new levies, 138. His letters to general Fowke, 147, 151, 164

——, general, sails for the West-Indies, *i.* 468. His operations at Guadaloupe, 471, 475, 476, 478, 479. He also reduces the islands of Desseadea, Santos and Marigalante, 482. Returns to England, *ib.*

——, captain, takes the count de St. Florentine man of war, *i.* 454.

Barton, captain, shipwrecked on the coast of Morocco, *i.* 353

Basque, fruitless attempt to burn the British squadron in the bay of, *ii.* 291.

Bateman, lord, brings a message to the commons relating to extraordinary expences of the war, *i.* 199

Bath (Pulteney) earl of, his speech on the mutiny bill, *i.* 9. He opposes the bill for annexing the forfeited estates in Scotland to the crown, 55

Battles and Skirmishes. Aller, *i.* 300. Anclam, *ii.* 134. Arani, *i.* 96. Asch, *ii.* 24. Augerbach, 22. Bergen, 15. Breslau; *i.* 288. *ii.* 237. The Brucker-muhl, 325. Butzbach, *ii.* 124, 129. Calcutta, *i.* 47. Campen, *ii.* 131. Cap-pelnhagen, 234. Chandanagore, 9. Chignecto, *i.* 82. Chinchura, *ii.* 9. Cohlin, *i.* 255. Corbach, *ii.* 125. Corbitz, 29. Coveldt, *ii.* 19. Crevelt, *i.* 368. Cunesdorf, *ii.* 27. Cutwa, *i.* 246. Dillemburg, *ii.* 122. Duderstadt, *ii.* 229. Dymel, 230. Ebstorf, *i.* 300. Eglen, 284. Eimbeck, *ii.* 128. Elverick, 132. Erfurth, *i.* 284. Erfdorf, *ii.* 122. Exdorff, 126. Eybach, 122. Eysenach, 229. Fehrbellen, *i.* 389. Fort du Quesne, *i.* 106, 120, 352. Freyberg, *ii.* 134. Fulda, 22. Gabel, *i.* 276. Geissa, *ii.* 123. Gentzungen, 229. Goerlitz, *i.* 283. Gottliebe, 279. Graebenstein, *ii.* 321. Griefenberg, 23. Gruenewiese, *i.* 384. Guya, *ii.* 220. Hastenbach, *i.* 266. Heligenstadt, *ii.* 229. Herborn, 122. Heydemunden, 133. Hirschfeldt, *i.* 251. Hochkirchen, 381. Hoff, *ii.* 224. Homburg, 323. Hofenfeldt, 125. Hoya, *i.* 366. Hoyerswerda, *ii.* 29. Johannesberg, 324. Kaurzim, *i.* 261. Kay, *ii.* 26. Kirch-Denckern, 231. Kleinlinnes, 22, 121. Kolin, *i.* 261. Koveripauk, *i.* 96. Lake George, 126. Landshut, *ii.* 135. Lang-Reichenbach, 144. Lawenthagen, 130. Lignitz, 139. Lissa, *i.* 290. Lowoschutz, 183. Lutzen, *ii.* 124. Near Lyal-Henning, *i.* 351. Massaguast, 118. Maxen, *ii.* 30. Meer, *i.* 371. Meissen, *ii.* 31, 238. Minden, 18. Molrichstadt, 14. Montmorenci, *i.* 497. Mulhausen, *ii.* 229. Munden, 130. Musulipatam, 3. Neustadt, 134. Niagara, *i.* 491. Nordheim, *ii.* 128. Norkitten, *i.* 280. Norren, *ii.* 130. Onandago, *i.* 166. In Paraguay, *ii.* 117. Passberg, 23. Passelvalik, 144. Pfaffendorff, 139. Pirna, *i.* 279. Plaune, *ii.* 236. Prague, *i.* 256. Quebec, 496,

I N D E X.

496. ii. 97. Reichenberg, i. 255. Rosbach, 286. Reynberg, ii. 131. Saalfeld, 235. Sababourg, ii. 128. Salme, 231. Samiaveram, i. 96. Sangerhausen, 369. Schaken, ii. 133. Schermbeck, 132. Schwartz, 236. Schweidnitz, 140. Soheite, 130. St. Cas, i. 336. St. Mary's, 478. Stangerode, ii. 230. Steinau, 134. Strehla, 141. Streissen, i. 384. Surat, ii. 5. Syrinham, i. 97. Tecklenburgh, 264. Ticonderoga, 238, 349. Torgau, ii. 134, 144. Vacha, 123. Wandewash, 11. Warbourg, 126. Wafungen, 15. Zeilbach, 125. Zierenberg, 129. Ziethen, 134. Zorndorff, i. 377. Zulichau, ii. 26.
- Battoes, described, i. 126.
- Bavaria, Maximilian, elector of, accepts of a subsidy from Britain, i. 36. Debates thereon, 39. Gets a new gratification on account of Hanover, 110. His troops join the French army, 249.
- Beck, general, surprises and takes a battalion of Prussian grenadiers, ii. 23. He defeats another detachment, 134. Is worsted by the king of Prussia, 141.
- Beckford, William, supports the interest of Jamaica, i. 67. Opposes extending the military laws to the East-India company's settlements, 86. Letter said to be wrote to him, ii. 258. With the answer, 259. Joins the opposition, 328. His character, ib. Opposes the peace in parliament, 350.
- Beckwith, colonel, distinguishes himself at Warbourg, ii. 127.
- Bedford (Ruffel) duke of, opposes the bill for annexing the forfeited estates in Scotland to the crown, i. 55. His message, as lord lieutenant, to the Irish parliament, concerning a dreaded invasion from France, 464. Some incidents relative to his government there, 466. Sent ambassador to France, 331. Signs the preliminaries of peace, ii. 348. Concludes the treaty of Paris, 350. His declaration concerning the limits of Bengal in the East-Indies, 361.
- Beef, allowed to be imported from Ireland into England, i. 317, 423. ii. 53. 199.
- Beer, reflections on the price of, ii. 43. An additional duty on, 196. Clamours against that tax, 206. Riots on accounts of the addition duty on, 277. New act passed concerning this tax, with a remark, 278.
- Bell, Mr. his gallant defence of Cape-coast castle, i. 242.
- , ensign, treacherously wounded by the Indians, ii. 92.
- Bellamy, rev. Mr. and his son perish at Calcutta, i. 172.
- Belleisle, the expedition to, and reduction of, ii. 223. Restored to the French, 354.
- , duc de, his letter as secretary at war to the colonels in Germany, i. 367. His only son killed at Crevelt, 369. His letters to marshal Contades, ii. 20.
- , marechal de, French frigate taken, ii. 89.
- Belliqueux, French man of war, taken, i. 339.
- Bellona, French frigate, taken, i. 453.
- Bencouli, taken by the French, ii. 220.
- Bender Abassi, taken by the French, ii. 220.
- Bentley, Sir John, signalizes himself in the action with M. de la Clue, i. 458. He is knighted, ib.
- Berkeley, French Frigate, taken, i. 456.
- Berlin laid under contributions by the Austrians, i. 284. And by them and the Russians, ii. 143.
- Bermudas, dangerous conspiracy of the negroes in the island of, happily discovered, ii. 294.
- Bernard, governor, his conferences with the American Indians, i. 486, 487.
- Bestuchef, chancellor of Russia, disgraced, i. 376.
- Bevern, the prince of, harrasies the Austrians on the frontiers of Bohemia, i. 251. Defeats count Konigseg at Reichenberg, 255. His bravery at the battle near Prague, 257. Commands the Prussian camp in the king's absence, 282. Part of his troops attacked, 283. He retreats to Breslau; ib. Where he is defeated and taken, 288. Assists in driving the Swedes out of the Prussian territories, 389. Attacked by the Austrians, ii. 318. Commands the Prussian army in Silesia, 320.
- Bienfaisant, French man of war, taken, i. 347.
- Biron, duc de, conveys the young chevalier to Vincennes, i. 20.
- , count, recalled from his banishment in Siberia by Peter III. ii. 311.
- , count, objections against electing a duke of Courland during his life, i. 390.
- Black-friars, resolutions taken for building a bridge at, i. 451. Mr. Mylne's for, preferred, ii. 85. Inscription on the foundation of, 86.

I N D E X.

- Blair, Janet, her great age, i. 452
- Blake, Mr. his scheme for supplying the cities of London and Westminster with fresh fish by land carriage, with remarks, ii. 279
- Blakeney, general, remonstrates concerning the state of St. Philip's castle, i. 146. His defence and surrender of that fort, 155. He arrives in England, and is created an Irish lord, 158
- Blandford man of war, taken by the French, and returned, i. 133
- Bligh, general, commands the land forces in the expedition against Cherbourg, i. 332. His operations in the neighbourhood of St. Malo, 334. His rear guard attacked at St. Cas, 335
- Blond, French frigate, taken, ii. 89
- Boles, captain, his bravery, i. 354
- Bolingbroke (St. John) viscount, his intrigues at the prince's court, i. 2
- Bombardments, reflections on, i. 456
- Bombay, described, i. 91
- Bompart, M. makes an unsuccessful attempt to relieve Guadalupe, i. 480
- Borde la, president of the trial of John Calas, votes for his execution, ii. 308
- Boscawen, admiral, sent with a fleet to North America, i. 114. Account of his expedition, 116. He is appointed a commissioner of the admiralty, 227. Sails for North America, 327. Assists in the reduction of Cape Breton, 345. Returns to England, 352. He receives the thanks of the house of commons, 443. Defeats M. de la Clue's squadron, 457. Is driven from the French coast by bad weather, ii. 91. His operations in the bay of Quiberon, 113
- Boston, Sir William Irby, created lord, ii. 210
- , in New England, described, i. 100
- Bouffon, French man of war, taken, ii. 217
- Bougainville, M. de, detached to watch general Wolfe's motions, i. 502. Makes an unsuccessful attempt to re-inforce Montcalm, 504, and to relieve Quebec, 506
- Bouquet, colonel, assists in the expedition against Fort du Quesne, i. 351
- Bourges, father, attends John Calas at his execution, and bestows the warmest eulogiums on his memory, ii. 309
- Boyd, Mr. his hazardous attempt to reach Mr. Byng's fleet, i. 154
- Boys, commodore, watches the armament of Mr. Thurot, i. 460. Who eludes him, 463, 466. He is obliged to put in at Leith for provisions, 467
- Braddock, general, his unfortunate expedition, i. 119
- Bradshaw, captain, relieves a distressed crew at sea, i. 453
- Bradstreet, colonel, reinforces the garrison of Oswego, i. 127. Repulses a body of French on the river Onondago, 167. Assists in the attempt upon Ticonderoga, 349. Takes and destroys fort Frontenac, 350
- Braganza taken by the Spaniards, ii. 300
- Bray, captain, his gallant exploit with a French privateer, i. 325
- Bremen, taken by the French, i. 269. Evacuated, 365. A new attempt upon it, ii. 233
- Brereton, major, his gallant behaviour at Madras, ii. 2. His unsuccessful attack upon Wandewash, 6. His bravery and death there, 12
- , captain, wounded, ii. 7. Assists in the taking of Manilla, 339, 341
- Breslau, taken by the Austrians, i. 288. Recovered by the Prussians, 291
- Brew, Mr. his laudable behaviour at Anamaboe, i. 243
- Brian, ——, an Irish mariner, his resolution, ii. 90
- Brissac, duc de, routed at Coveldt, ii. 19
- Bristol, riot at, i. 71
- , (Hervey) earl of, ambassador in Spain, his instructions concerning the measures of that court, ii. 261, 267. With the Spanish minister's answer, 268. He is recalled, 271
- British fishery erected, i. 30. Laws for the improvement of, 207
- Museum, erected, i. 69
- Broderick, admiral, his ship burnt at sea, i. 329. And he narrowly escapes, ib. He assists in the defeat of M. de Clue's squadron, 458
- Broglio, marechal, assists in passing the Weser, i. 265, and taking Minden, 266. Enters Bremen, 365. Which is evacuated, ib. He defeats the prince of Ysembourg at Sangerhausen, 370. Manages the artillery at Landwernhagen, 372. Defeats prince Ferdinand at Bergen, ii. 15. His progress in the dominions of Hanover, 16. Commands a separate corps near Minden, 17. Attacks the left of the allies at the battle of Minden, 18. Supersedes Contades,

I N D E X.

tades and d'Etrées in the command of the army, 22. Attempts Prince Ferdinand's camp, *ib.* 121. Skirmishes between his troops and the allies, 121. Exactions by his officers in Westphalia, 122. A detachment of his forces worsted at Vacha, 123. Situation of his army, *ib.* A small corps of it routed near Butzbach, 124. He is abandoned by the Wirtemberg troops, *ib.* Small skirmishes between his troops and the allies, *ib.* A detachment of his army victorious at Corbach, 125, and routed at Exdorf, 126, and Warbour, *ib.* More skirmishes between his troops and the allies, 128, 129, 130. A detachment of his army worsts the hereditary prince at Rhyenberg and Campen, 131. More skirmishes between his detachments and those of the allies, with various success, 133. Drives general Sporcken from his post on the Dymel, and obliges prince Ferdinand to repass the Lippe, 230, 231. Is defeated by him at Kirch Denckern, 231. Animosity between him and Soubise, 232. He retires to Cassel, *ib.* He penetrates into the electorate of Hanover, *ib.* Declines engaging the allies at Eimbeck, 234. Cantons his army in Cassel and the neighbourhood, 235. Contest between him and Soubise, 310. Is overpowered by his rival, through the interest of madam de Pompadour, deprived of his command, and banished the court, *ib.*

——, count de, drives general Luckner from Heligenstadt, *ii.* 229. Takes Duderstadt, but is forced to abandon it, *ib.* Takes possession of Wolfenbuttle, invests Brunswick, and is obliged to relinquish both, 233.

Brograve, captain, takes the Pheasant frigate, *ii.* 216.

Brown, count, fights the king of Prussia at Lowoschutz, *i.* 183. Attempts a junction with the Saxon army, 184. He and prince Charles of Lorrain, defeated near Prague, 256. In which they are besieged, 257. His death, 263.

——, general, vested with the command of a Russian army against the Prussians, *i.* 376. Joined by general Fermer on the borders of Silesia, *ib.* Obtains a passport from the Prussian general to remove for the cure of his wounds received at Zorn-dorf, 380. He is a native of Scotland, *ib.*

Brucker-muhl, the severe action at, *ii.* 325.
Brühl, count, his lady arrested and ordered to leave Saxony, *i.* 251.

Brunswick Wolfenbuttle Bevern, Charles, duke of, furnishes troops to the allied army, *i.* 263. His territories possessed by the French, 268. With whom he concludes a treaty, 362. He expostulates with his brother Ferdinand, concerning the hereditary prince, 363. Means found to reconcile him to their proceedings, 364. Arret of the Evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer, *ii.* 32. See Ferdinand.

——, Charles William Ferdinand, hereditary prince of, distinguishes himself at Hastenbeck, *i.* 267. Reduces Hoya and Minden, 366. Conducts the front at Crevelt, 368. Secures the pass at Wachen-donk, 370. His progress, 370: *ii.* 14, 17. He defeats the duke de Brissac at Coveldt, 19. Passes the Weser in pursuit of the French, 21. Beats up the quarters of the duke of Wirtemberg at Fulda, 22. Detached with a reinforcement to the king of Prussia, *ib.* Rejoins the allied army, 122. Makes an incursion into the county of Fulda, 125. Is worsted at Corbach, *ib.* He retrieves his honour at Exdorff, 126. His bravery and success at Warbourg, 127. He beats up the quarters of a French detachment at Zierenberg, 129. He makes to the Lower Rhine, 130. Is worsted at Rhyenberg and Campen, 131. Repasses the Rhine, 132. Attempt against him defeated, *ib.* He takes Fritzlar, 229. He is routed at Stangerode, 230. His brother prince Henry mortally wounded, 233. He destroys the French magazines and ovens at Dorsten, *ib.* Scours the open country of Hesse-Cassel, relieves Brunswick, and retakes Wolfenbuttle, *ib.* Invests the castle of Arensburg, which surrenders at discretion, 321. Meets with considerable success in levying recruits and raising contributions, *ib.* Attacks the prince of Condé at Johannesberg, where he is defeated, and dangerously wounded, 324. He is removed to Munden, and happily recovers, *ib.*

——, Francis, prince of, killed at Hochkirchen, *i.* 381.

——, Louis, prince of, appointed tutor to the prince of Orange, and captain-general of the United Provinces, *i.* 446.

Memorial

I N D E X.

Memorial delivered by him on the part of the kings of Great Britain and Prussia, ii. 32. Declaration delivered to him in answer thereto, 121.

Buccow, general, forced to abandon the siege of Koninsgratz, i. 376.

Buckbourg, count of, taken into British pay for the defence of Hanover, i. 305. His behaviour at Minden, ii. 18, 19. Arret of the Evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer, 32. Appointed general of the Portuguese army, 298. His prudent conduct, 301. With reflections on, ib. He detaches brigadier Burgoyne to surprise Valencia d'Alcantara, 302. He retreats before the Spaniards, 303.

Bulow, major, surprises a French party at Marburg and Butzbach, but is worsted at Munden, ii. 129, and at Schaken, 133.

Burgoyne, brigadier, serves in the army sent to Portugal, ii. 299. He surprises Valencia d'Alcantara, 302. Protects the castle of Vilha Velha, 303. Beats up the Spanish quarters, 304.

Burnaby, Mr. his remonstrance to the magistrates of Fribourg, i. 19.

Burnet, captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, i. 472. Assists at the taking of the Havannah, ii. 334.

Burton, col. commands the right wing at Quebec, ii. 97.

Busbudgia surrendered to admiral Watson, and colonel Clive, i. 175.

Bussy, M. recalled from Hanover, i. 116. Taken prisoner in the East-Indies, ii. 12. His negotiation at London for peace, 241. He returns to France, 253.

Bute (Stuart) earl of, called to the council board, ii. 174. His character, 177. He is appointed one of the secretaries of state, 209. Peerage conferred on his countess, 210. Reflections concerning him, 259. Appointed first lord of the treasury, 289. Clamour against his administration, ib. Virulence of the opposition against him, 328. Heads of accusation brought against him, ib. His stoicism and vindication, 329, 330. Animadversions on his conduct, 330. Vindicates his conduct in parliament, 349.

Butter, allowed to be imported from Ireland into England, i. 317, 423. ii. 199.

Butterlin, general, sends detachments into

the Prussian dominions, ii. 237. Joins the Austrians, but retreats with the greatest part of his army into Poland, where his magazines had been burnt by the Prussians, ib.

——, marshal, enters into the conspiracy formed against the czar Peter III. ii. 314.

Byng, admiral, sent on a cruize to intercept De la Mothe, i. 117. He sails for the Mediterranean, 147. Arrives at Gibraltar, ib. His letter to the admiralty from that place, 148. Sails from thence, ib. Falls in with the French fleet, ib. His engagement with them, 149. He returns to Gibraltar, 150. Fate of his letter, giving an account of the engagement, ib. Animosity fomented against him, 151. He is superceded, and sent home a prisoner, ib. Message from the admiralty to the house of commons concerning him, 194. His trial, 219. He is recommended to mercy, 220. Proceedings in Parliament relating to him, 222. He is executed, 223. Paper delivered by him to the marshal of the admiralty, 224. Remarks upon his fate, ib.

Byron, captain, destroys a French fleet, and the town of Chaleurs, ii. 109.

C

CAILLAUD, major, incommodes Lally in the siege of Madras, ii. 2.

Calas (John) cruel execution of, at Toulouse, upon the unjust suspicion of having murdered his own son, ii. 306. Copious account of that transaction, with the proceedings of the judges, and remarks, ib. 309. His execution and surprising fortitude, ib. His widow, with other sufferers, appeals to the king, who orders the proceedings to be revised, ib.

——, Mark Anthony, hangs himself, ii. 306. His body buried with great honours in St. Stephen's church, 307. Solemn service performed for him by the White Penitents and Franciscans, 308.

——, Peter, is imprisoned on suspicion of being accessory to his brother's death, ii. 307. And banished for life, 309.

Calcutta described, i. 93. Account of its being taken by the viceroy of Bengal, 170. And of its reduction by admiral Watson and colonel Clive, 243.

Caldagues,

I N D E X.

- Caldagues, father, attends John Calas at his execution, and bestows the warmest eulogiums on his memory, ii. 309
- Calendar altered, i. 48
- Calicut, in the East-Indies, described, i. 91
- Cambric, an act concerning, i. 432
- Cambridge, university, the duke of Newcastle elected chancellor of, in preference to the prince of Wales, i. 15
- Cameron, Dr. Archibald, taken and executed, i. 71.
- , Daniel, his great age, i. 452
- Campbell, general John, succeeds to the dukedom of Argyle, ii. 210
- , major, assists at the taking of the Havannah, ii. 333
- , captain, assists in taking Senegal, i. 344. Is obliged to quit the service, for disobedience of orders at the Havannah, ii. 334
- Campion, captain, takes possession of Cavite, ii. 344
- Canada, total reduction of, ii. 109. Guaranteed to his Britannic majesty by the treaty of peace, 353
- Candia, the king of, destroys a Dutch settlement, ii. 221
- Canning, Elizabeth, her remarkable story, i. 69
- Cape Breton, an account of the conquest of, i. 345. The colours taken there exhibited at London, and deposited in St. Paul's cathedral, 348. The fortifications of its capital demolished, ii. 109. Guaranteed to the English by the peace, 353
- Cape-coast-castle, in Africa, an attempt on baffled, i. 242
- Capricieux, French man of war, destroyed, i. 347
- Carangoly taken by colonel Coote, ii. 11
- Carical, taken by the British forces, ii. 113
- Carkett, lieutenant, his bravery, i. 328
- Carlos, See Charles
- Carlton, colonel, secures the western point of the Isle of Orleans, i. 495. Dislodges a party of the French at Point au Tremble, 497. Assists at the taking of the Havannah, ii. 333
- Carnack, major, defeats the Mogul army, ii. 220
- Carolina (North and South) described, i. 104
- Carolina, princess, her death and character, i. 325
- Carrickfergus, account of Mr. Thurot's descent at, ii. 88
- Carwar, in the Indies, described, i. 91
- Carysfort, lord, presents a bill for the uniformity of weights and measures, ii. 68
- Casin, a friend of the Calas family, imprisoned on suspicion of being accessory to the murder of Mark Anthony Calas, ii. 307. But afterwards set at liberty, 308
- Cassel surrenders to the allied army, ii. 326
- Castel Borri, its fortifications dismantled, ii. 304
- Rodrigo, the fortifications of, dismantled by the Spaniards, ii. 304
- Castries, M. de, worships the hereditary prince at Rhyneberg and Campen, ii. 131
- Catawbas, Indians, their residence, i. 104. They espouse the British interest, 169
- Catharine, wife of the czar Peter III. her character, ii. 311. Lives upon very ill terms with her husband, ib. Cultivates the good graces of the Russians in general by her affability, 314. Enters into a conspiracy against the czar, ib. She is proclaimed empress of all the Russias by the name of Catharine II. ib. Puts herself at the head of her forces, marches to the czar's country seat at Oranjebaum, and compels him to sign a Paper, acknowledging himself incapable of governing, and resigning all pretensions to the crown, 315. She publishes a manifesto, ib. Publishes a second manifesto reflecting very severely on the character of her husband, ib. and issues a third declaration relating to his death, 316. Reflections on, ib. She takes every possible measure to conciliate the affections of her subjects, ib. She adheres to the peace with Prussia, but recalls her troops from Pomerania and Silesia, ib. Motives for this conduct, ib. She accommodates matters with the king of Denmark, 317, and insists upon the regency of Courland deposing prince Charles of Saxony, and reinstating count Biron, ib.
- Cattle, allowed to be imported into England from Ireland, i. 428
- Cavendish, lord Frederick, his motions at Kirch-Denckern, ii. 232. His motions at Graebenstein, 322. At Homburgh, 323
- Cavite surrenders to the English, ii. 343
- Caylus, marquis de, his proceedings with regard to the neutral islands, i. 18
- Cayugas, Indians, make a treaty with the British colonies, i. 483

- Celibre, French man of war, destroyed, i. 347
 Centaur, French man of war, taken, i. 458
 Ceylon, a Dutch settlement on the Island of, destroyed, ii. 221
 Chabot, count de, surrenders Hoya, i. 366
 Charing-cross, an act passed for widening the street from it to Westminster-hall, i. 196
 Charles, king of Sicily and Naples, enters into a defensive alliance with France, Spain, Sardinia, &c. i. 22. And another with the emperor, the kings of Spain and Sardinia, and the duke of Parma, 58. Succeeds to the Spanish monarchy by the title of Charles II. king of Spain, ii. 37. Remarkable settlement by him touching the succession to the Spanish and Sicilian dominions, 38. His wife conduct, 116. Memorial delivered by the French minister to the court of London concerning him, 244. Note, from his ambassador to Mr. Pitt, 246. Conduct of the court of England to him, 261—267. His minister's answer to the British ambassador, 268. His ambassador's note to the English secretary, ib. War declared against him in England, 271. The English secretary's answer to his minister's note, 269. Substance of the private treaty between him and France, 271. With remarks, 273
 ——— III. king of Spain, enters into a close alliance with France, ii. 294. Motives and designs of this compact, 295. He invades Portugal, ib. Memorial of his minister, inviting his Portuguese majesty to accede to the family compact, 296. Reflections on, 297. His Portuguese Majesty's reply, ib. Second memorial delivered by his minister to the Portuguese ministry, ib. Refuted, 298. His envoy's third memorial on that subject, ib. Answered, ib. His forces attack several places belonging to Portugal, ib. He declares war against that crown, ib. His army enters that kingdom, 299, and reduces Miranda, Braganza and Chaves, 300. They attempt to penetrate into the province of Minho, and meet with some considerable checks, ib. His troops take possession of Almeyda, ib. Reflections on the inactivity of his forces, 301. They take Vilha Velha, and the post of St. Simon, 302. But are afterwards defeated near that place, 304. And repass the mountains, ib. Negligence of his ministry, with remarks, 310. His minister signs the treaty of Peace at Paris, 350. Articles of, ib.
 Charles, king of Sardinia, effects a match between his eldest son and one of the infantas of Spain, and engages in a defensive alliance with France, Spain, &c. i. 22. Accedes to the treaty concluded at Madrid, between the emperor, king of Spain, &c. 58. Employs his mediation for reviving the negotiation between England and France, 331.
 ———, prince of Lorraine, defeated near Prague, i. 256. In which he is besieged, 257. Harasses the rear of the besiegers in their retreat, 263
 Charles-town, in South Carolina, described, i. 105
 Charlotta-Sophia, princess of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz, George III's declaration with respect to demanding her in marriage, ii. 212. Her contract signed, ib. Her arrival and nuptials, 213. Her coronation, 214. She dines at Guildhall, ib. Is addressed by the commons, 265. Settlement provided for her, ib.
 Chaves taken by the Spaniards, ii. 300
 Chelsea pensioners, a bill in behalf of, i. 110
 Cherbourg, the expedition against, i. 332. The artillery taken there exposed at London, 338
 Cherokee-Indians, where settled, i. 104. They espouse the British interest, 169. A body of them join the English forces, 237. New treaty with them, ii. 91. They recommence hostilities, ib. Their towns and villages destroyed by colonel Montgomery, 92, 93. They take fort Loudon, 94. Are reduced by col. Grant, and conclude a new treaty, 221
 ——— chiefs arrive in England, ii. 284. Their reception, ib. Express no symptom of surprize or admiration at the objects they viewed, 285. Return to their own country, ib.
 Chevalier de St. George, the younger, arrested at Paris, i. 19. Received with great honours at Avignon, 20
 Chevert, M. sent under M. d'Etrées into Germany, i. 249. Assists in passing the Weser, 265. And in taking Minden, 266. Defeated by general Imhoff at Meer, 371
 Chevreuse, duke of, takes possession of Hanover as governor, i. 268
 Chocolate, an additional duty on, i. 416
 Choiseul, duke de, his letter to Mr. Pitt, with the king of France's memorial concerning

I N D E X.

- cerning a negotiation for peace, ii. 240.
Signs the treaty of peace at Paris, 350,
&c. His declaration with regard to the
debts due to the Canadians, 361
- Chugnuts, their treaty with the British colo-
nies, i. 483
- Civil list, establishment of, ii. 192—198
- Clark, colonel, his information concerning
Rochefort, i. 231
- Clarke, captain, saves the lives of the crew
of the *Minerva*, ii. 293
- Clavering, colonel, attends general Hopson
to the West Indies, i. 468. His opera-
tions at Guadaloupe, 477, 478. Sent
express to England, 483
- Clements, captain, assists in defeating M.
Thurot, ii. 89. Honours conferred on
him for that exploit, ib.
- Clermont, count de, supersedes the duke de
Richelieu, i. 365. Finds the troops in a
deplorable condition, ib. He abandons
Hanover, 366. Retreats to the Rhine,
ib. His army harrassed in their march,
367. He is reinforced, ib. Detaches a corps
under the count de St. Germain, ib.
Which is defeated at Crevelt, 368. He
is succeeded in command by M. de Con-
tades, 369
- Cleves, the duchy of, taken by the French
for the empress queen, i. 252, 279
- Clive, colonel, his first exploits in the East-
Indies, i. 95, 96, 97. He visits Eng-
land, 170. Assists at the reduction of
Geriah, 174. Some more of his opera-
tions, 175. He assists in retaking Cal-
cutta, 243. Defeats the Nabob of Ben-
gal, 244. Co-operates with the admirals
Watson and Pocock, in the reduction of
Chandenagore, 245. Worsts the Nabob
a second time, and concurs in deposing
him, 246. His measures to defeat the
Dutch hostilities in the river Bengal, ii.
8, 9
- Closen, baron, defeats the hereditary prince
at Stangerode, ii. 230
- Closter-Seven, the convention of, i. 269.
Disputes concerning it, 297, 360. Dis-
approved both by the courts of London
and Versailles, 297
- Cock-lane ghost, history of the, 282. See
Imposture
- Coffee, an additional duty on, i. 416
- Coke, lord (earl of Leicester's son) supports
the ministerial proceedings concerning the
Westminster election, i. 45. His motion
against Mr. Murray, 52
- Colberg, an attempt upon by the Russians,
miscarries, i. 386. Invested by sea and
land, ii. 144, 236. Reduced, 239
- Colby, captain, assists in taking the *Are-
thusa*, i. 455
- Cole, colonel, covers the retreat of colonel Wil-
liams's detachment at lake George, i. 125
- Collingwood, captain, engages two French
frigates, and takes one of them, i. 456
- Collins, captain, assists at the taking of Ma-
nilla, ii. 339
- , major, assists at the taking of the
Havannah, ii. 333
- Cologne, Clement Augustus, elector of,
concludes a subsidiary treaty with England,
i. 36. Which he renounces, 51. Pro-
tests against electing the archduke Joseph
king of the Romans, 60. Espouses the
French interest, 129. His remonstrance
to the diet at Ratisbon concerning the be-
haviour of the Prussians, ii. 147. Mu-
tual recrimination between him and the
elector of Hanover, ib. His death, 229
- Colville, lord, commodore at Halifax, ii. 95.
Sails to the river St. Laurence, 99. Com-
mands a squadron at Halifax, 210. Con-
tinued in that Command, 291. In con-
junction with col. Amherst, retakes St.
John's in Newfoundland, ii. 346
- Comete, French frigate, taken, ii. 216
- Commons. See Parliamentary affairs
- , House of, in Ireland. See Ire-
land
- Compelling clause in the act of insolvency,
reflections on, ii. 201, 265. It is re-
pealed, 265
- Condé, the prince de, commands the French
army on the Lower Rhine, ii. 310. Re-
ceives orders to join the prince de Soubise
and M. d'Etrees, 324. He is attacked
on his march by the hereditary prince of
Brunswick at Johannesberg, whom he de-
feats, ib.
- Conflans, M. de, gets the command of a
French fleet, i. 459. With which he sails
from Brest, 461. And is defeated by Sir
Edward Hawke, 462. His letter to the
secretary of the marine concerning his
defeat, 464
- , M. defeated by col. Ford, ii. 4
- , marquis de, raises contributions in
Embsen, ii. 233
- Conjeverain, taken by the English, ii. 6.
Repossest and abandoned by general
Lally, 12
- P p p 2 Connecticut,

- Connecticut, some account of, i. 100
 Conoys, Indians, their treaty with the British colonies, i. 483
 Conqueror, man of war, lost, ii. 114
 Consolidation of certain funds, i. 55. ii. 66
 Constantinople, disturbances at, ii. 115
 Constitutional queries, resolutions concerning, i. 44
 Contades, M. de, sent under M. d'Etrées into Germany, i. 249. Takes possession of Hesse Cassel, 269. Succeeds the count de Clermont in the command in Germany, 369. Sends a Reinforcement to the prince of Soubise, 372. Penetrates into Westphalia, ib. Is defeated at Minden, ii. 17. Letters to him from the duc de Belleisle, 20. M. d'Etrées joined in command with him, 21. They are superseded by marechal Broglie, ib.
 Continental war, the motives of, i. 176. Reflections on, ib. 191, 195, 197, 198, 304, 307, 309, 358, 362, 393, 397, 412, 413, 418. ii. 47, 50, 69, 114, 178, 198, 223, 230, 254
 Contrecoeur, M. de, his operations in North America, i. 105
 Conway, general, his motions at Kirchdenckern, ii. 231
 Coote, colonel, assists in the reduction of Calcutta, i. 243. Takes Wandewash and Carangoly, makes general Lally quit Conjeveram, and routs him at Wandewash, ii. 11. And conquers the province of Arcot, 12. Invests Pondicherry, 113, 149. Mr. Lally's proposals to him for the surrender of it, 150. His answer thereto, ib. Articles proposed to him by the chief of the Jesuits, 151
 Cope, captain, his proceedings in the East-Indies, i. 95
 Coppice woods allowed to be converted into pasture or tillage, i. 211
 Corn, an act relating to the bounty on, when exported, i. 63. Riots on account of its high price, 71, 158, 192, 236. Bill to prohibit the exportation of, 194. Further measures taken to remove the dearth of it, 199. Inquiry into the causes of its scarcity, 213. Regulations with respect to the exportation and importation of it, 312. Absurdity of granting a bounty on the exportation of it, ib. Bills relating to the distillery and exportation of it, 418. Remarks on the price of it, 422. See Distillation
 Cornish, admiral, reinforces admiral Pocock, ii. 7. Reduces Carical, 113. Assists in taking Pondicherry, 152. His unsuccessful expedition against the island of Mauritius, 290. His expedition to the Philippine isles, 338. Detaches capt. Grant to intercept all ships bound for Manilla, ib. His operations there, 339—344. He detaches two of his ships after the Santissima Trinadada, who engage with, and take her, 345
 Cornwall, acts relating to leases in, ii. 65, 202
 Cornwallis, hon. Edward, appointed governor of Nova Scotia, i. 17. His proceedings there, ib. 81. Embarks with admiral Byng for Minorca, 147
 Coromandel coast described, i. 91
 Cotes, admiral, sails for the West-Indies. i. 235. Advices from him, 325, 326, 354, 455
 Cotymore, lieutenant, treacherously murdered by the Indians, ii. 92
 Count de St. Florentine, French man of war, taken, i. 454
 Courland, prince Charles of Saxony, elected duke of, i. 390
 Courtenay, Sir William, created viscount Courtenay, ii. 286
 Covent garden, fire near, ii. 70
 Crauford, general, assists in the reduction of Belleisle, ii. 224. Where he is taken prisoner, 226
 ———, brigadier, serves in the army sent to Portugal, ii. 299
 Creek Indians, their residence, i. 104
 Crowle, Mr. proceedings against, i. 45
 Crown point fort erected, i. 79. Plan for the reduction of it, 488. With remarks, ib. Taken possession of by general Amherst, 489
 Crump, colonel, his operations at Guadeloupe, i. 476, 477, 478. Left commander there, 483
 Cudalore taken by general Lally, i. 357
 Culm, act concerning the exportation of, from Milford-haven, ii. 65
 Cumberland county, riots in, i. 192
 ———, duke of, appointed one of the regents, i. 42. Debates thereon, ib. One of the commissioners for opening the parliament, 88. And one of the lords of the regency, 115. His instructions to general Braddock, 120. And general Fowke, 164. Urges a descent on the French coast, 227. Takes the command of the allied army, 263.

I N D E X.

263. Passes the Weser, 265. Is followed by the French, *ib.* Defeated at Hastenbeck, 266. He retreats to preserve the communication with Stade, 268. He is pressed on all Sides by the French, 269. And is forced to sign the convention of Closter-Seven, *ib.* By which the French are let loose against the king of Prussia, 270. Remarks on that step, 271. Its consequences, 272. He returns to England, and resigns all his military commands, 271. Chief mourner at his father's funeral, *ii.* 177. Supposed to be at the head of the opposition, 328

Cumming, Thomas, projects and assists in the conquest of Senegal, *ii.* 341

Cunningham, colonel, his patriotism and gallantry, *i.* 146, 147, 155

——, lieutenant, his bravery and success, *ii.* 217

Curzon, Sir Nathaniel, created lord Scarf-dale, *ii.* 210

Cust, Sir John, elected speaker of the house of commons, *ii.* 261

Custrin, detail of the Russian enormities at, *i.* 378

Czarina, Elizabeth, appearance of a rupture between her and Sweden, *i.* 20. She is dissatisfied with the king of Prussia's interposition, 22. Disputes between her and Sweden, 35. She takes umbrage at the king of Prussia's interposing therein, *ib.* Misunderstanding between them, 49. Her subsidiary treaty with Britain on account of Hanover, 130. She accedes to the defensive treaty between France and Hungary, 177. Her declaration at the Hague, 186. She equips an army and fleet for the assistance of the queen of Hungary, 249. Her declaration against the king of Prussia, 253. Her answer to the British minister, 254. Her fleet blocks up the Prussian ports in the Baltic, 273, 280. And army takes Memel, 273. The Prussian declaration concerning her, *ib.* Her troops are attacked at Norkitten, 280. And make a hasty retreat out of Prussia, 281. She accedes to the treaty between the courts of Vienna, Versailles and Stockholm, 301. Remarks on her engaging therein, 358. She sends two armies against the king of Prussia, 376. Who defeats them at Zorndorf, 377. She expresses a great zeal for the interests of the queen of Hungary and king of Poland,

390. Her naval armaments retarded by a fire at Revel, *ii.* 23. Her troops defeat the Prussians at Zullichau, 25. And Cunnerdorf, 27. Her answer to the British and Prussian memorials, 121. Her troops enter Pomerania, 134. Which they evacuate, 135. Their motions towards Silesia, 135, 137, 138, 140. They make an irruption into Brandenburg, 142. And take Berlin, 143. Her forces invest Colberg by sea and land, 144, 236. Penetrate into Silesia, Pomerania, and New Marche, 237. Her grand army joins the Austrians, but the greatest part of it retreats to Poland, *ib.* Her forces before Colberg reduce that port, 239. Her death and character, 310. Succeeded by the czar Peter III. 311.

D.

DA B U L in the East Indies described, *i.* 91

D'Afry, count, his memorial to the Dutch, concerning the English cruisers, Ostend and Nieuport, *i.* 340. His counter-memorial to that of England, *ii.* 36. Witnesses an engagement between an English and French frigate, 215

Dalling, major, his station at the battle of Quebec, *ii.* 97, 98.

Damien, R. Francis, his attempt to assassinate the king of France, *i.* 247

D'Anteul, M. taken prisoner, *i.* 96

Dantzick refuses a Russian garrison, *i.* 376

D'Apché, M. worsted by Admiral Pocock, *i.* 356, 357. He retires to the islands of Bourbon, 357. Defeated a third time by admiral Pocock, *ii.* 6

Darby, —, and his two sons hanged for murder, *i.* 447

D'Argens, marquis, letter to him from the king of Prussia, *ii.* 140

D'Argenson, M. removed from his office in the French ministry, *i.* 249

D'Armentieres, M. assists in passing the Weser, *i.* 265. Takes possession of Göttingen, 269. Worsted by the hereditary prince, *ii.* 21. His attempts to relieve Munster, *ib.*

Dartmouth, in Nova Scotia, burned by the Indians, *i.* 82

Dashwood, Sir Francis, his character, *i.* 10

——, Sir James, proposes the repeal of the Jews act, *i.* 84. And seconds a motion

I N D E X.

- motion for repealing a former act in their favour, 85. Proceedings on his election for Oxfordshire, 110
- D'Aubeterre, count, his intrigues at the court of Vienna, i. 129. His declaration there, 131
- David Sieur, capitoul of Tholouse, his unjust and cruel proceedings in the affair of John Calas, with remarks, i. 307—309
- Daun, count, takes the command of the Austrian army, i. 260. His character, ib. He routs the king of Prussia at Kolin, 261. Defeats the prince of Bevern near Breslau, 288. Takes that town, ib. Worstcd by the king of Prussia at Lissa, 290. He arrives at the Austrian camp at Koningsgratz, 373. Follows his Prussian majesty into Moravia, ib. Intercepts his convoys, and obliges him to raise the siege of Olmutz, 374. Remarks on his talents, 376. He is joined by the Imperial army, 380. His motions, ib. He routs the king of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 381. Advances to Dresden, 383. His message to the Prussian governor touching his burning the suburbs of that city, 384. He retires from Dresden, 386. Skirmishes between his army and the Prussians, ii. 23. Sends a reinforcement to the Russian army before the battle of Cunersdorf, 26. Surrounds and takes the Prussian army under general Finck, 30. Relieves Dresden, 137. Part of his army defeated by the king of Prussia, 139. He abandons the blockade of Schweidnitz, 141. He is dangerously wounded and worstcd at Torgau, 144. Maintains his ground in Saxony, 145, 235. Makes an attempt upon the army of prince Henry, 238. Retires before his Prussian majesty, 318. He detaches general Laudohn to attack the prince of Bevern, ib. Reinforces the Austrian army in Saxony, 320.
- D'Avel, M. takes Embden, &c. i. 266
- Dean, forest of, riots in, i. 192
- Deane, captain, his operations in the river St. Laurence, ii. 99, 107. He takes the Comete frigate, 216
- Death, captain, his fate, i. 302
- Debrisay, colonel, blown up at Guadalupe, i. 475
- Debtors, laws and reflections concerning the imprisonment of, i. 427, 435, 436. ii. 265. Petition from, 199. Act of insolvency in their favour, 200. The compulsive clause in it repealed, 265. See Imprisonment
- De la Clue, M. his squadron defeated by admiral Boscawen, i. 457. His leg broke, 458
- De la Mothe, M. sails to America with a French squadron, i. 114. Part of which is taken, 116. He returns to Brest, 130. Arrives at Louisbourg, 238
- De la Touche, his defence and surrender of of Martinique, ii. 276
- De la Ville, general, throws a reinforcement into Olmutz, i. 373. Commands a corps of Austrians in Silesia, 380. Undertakes the siege of Cosel, 383. Which he is forced to abandon, 386. Re-enters Silesia, ii. 24
- Delawar, lord, created earl, ii. 210
- Delaware Indians, espouse the British interest, i. 169. Treaty between them and the British colonies, 483. ii. 221
- Delgarno, colonel, appointed commander at the Grand-terre, i. 483
- Dennis, captain, takes the Reasonable man of war, i. 329
- Denmark, Frederick V. king of, his queen dies, i. 48. He mediates, by his minister, the convention of Closter-Seven, 269. His minister seconds the remonstrances of the French general, concerning the breach of that treaty, 300. His prudent conduct, 397. His patriotic schemes, ii. 118. Menaced with a war by the czar Peter III. 313. Makes preparations for defending himself, ib. Extorts money from the city of Hambourg, with a remark, ib. His army seizes upon the port of Travemunde, and advances into the country of Mecklenburg, 317. He accommodates matters with Russia, ib.
- Denny, governor, his conferences with the American Indians, i. 486, 487
- Descent. See Expedition
- Desada, island of, comprised in the capitulation of Guadalupe, i. 482
- Desirade, island of, restored to the French, ii. 354
- D'Estaing, count, his success in the East-Indies, ii. 220
- D'Etrées, M. sent with a French army into Germany, i. 249. Follows the duke of Cumberland over the Weser, 265. Lays the Electorate of Hanover under contribution, 266. Worstcs the duke of Cumberland at Hastenbeck, ib. Is superseded by the duke de Richelieu, 268. Joined in command with M. Contades, ii. 21. Superseded by M. Broglio,

I N D E X.

- Broglie, *ib.* Commands the French army in Westphalia in conjunction with the prince de Soubise, 310. Is defeated by prince Ferdinand at Graebenstein, and encamps under the cannon of Cassel, 322. A detachment of his army worsted near Homburg, 323. Compelled by prince Ferdinand to retire from Melsungen, 324. His communication with Franckfort cut off, *ib.* He sends repeated orders to the prince of Condé to join him, *ib.* Attempts to throw fresh supplies into Cassel, but is prevented, 325. Severe action between his and the allied army at the Brucker-Muhl, *ib.* Takes the castle of Ameneburg, 326. Endeavours in vain to open a communication with Cassel, *ib.*
- D'Etreil, M. his defence and surrender of Guadalupe, i. 473
- Deux-Ponts, prince of, reassembles the army of the empire, i. 373. Joins general Daun, 380. Reduces Konigstein, and takes possession of the strong camp at Pirna, *ib.* In conjunction with marshal Daun defeats the king of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 381. Lays siege to Leipzig, 383. Obligated to retire, 386. Skirmishes between his army and the Prussians, ii. 24. He joins general Haddick, who is worsted at Corbitz, 29. A party of his troops checked near Lutzen, 124. Action between a body of them and the Prussians, 141. He takes Wirtemberg, Torgau, and Leipzig, 143. See Empire
- De Villier, M. his operations in America, i. 106
- Devonshire (Cavendish) duke of, appointed lord chamberlain, ii. 210. Hands the queen from the coach, 213
- Diana (the) engages with and takes a Dutch ship of war, ii. 292
- Diercke, general, defeated and taken by the Austrians, ii. 31
- Diesbach, baron de, surrenders Cassel, ii. 326
- Dieskau, baron, defeated and taken, i. 124
- Dinwiddie, Mr. governor of Virginia, his letter to a French commander concerning encroachments upon the English colonies, i. 80. Gives umbrage to the people of Virginia, 107. Makes an alliance with the Cherokees and Catawbias, 169
- Distillation of spirits from grain prohibited for a certain time, i. 200, 420. Arguments for and against the distillation of malt, *ib.* ii. 51.
- Dixon, Mr. Jeremiah, sent to observe the transit of Venus, ii. 115
- Doddington, George, created lord Melcomb, ii. 210.
- Dohna, count, assembles an army of Prussians in Pomerania, i. 376. Messages between him and general Fermer, 380. He obliges the Austrians to abandon the siege of Leipzig, 386. His declarations on entering Poland, ii. 25. He is laid aside, 26
- Dogharty, Mr. treacherously attacked by the Indians, ii. 92
- Dolphin, ship, deplorable accident on board of, at sea, i. 452
- Dominique, island of, reduced, ii. 222. Ceded to the English by the peace, 355
- Dorset (Sackville) duke of, his government of Ireland, i. 88
- Douglas, Sir James, knighted, i. 507. Operations of his squadron at the Leeward Islands, ii. 112, 114, 222. He commands the squadron at the reduction of Dominique, 222. Commands a fleet stationed at the Leeward Islands, 291. Joins the fleet under admiral Pocock, sent against the Havannah, 332. He arrives at the Havannah, 334. His operations at the siege of, *ib.*
- Downe, lord, killed at Campen, ii. 132
- Drake, Mr. attends admiral Cornish to Manilla, to take care of the East India company's interests, ii. 339
- Draper, colonel, his gallant behaviour at Madras, ii. 1, 2
- , brigadier general, account of his expedition to Manilla, ii. 338. His operations at the siege of that place, 338—342. Takes it by storm, 342. He finds some difficulty in settling the articles of capitulation, 343. Proposes terms which are accepted, 344. He delivers the place to Dawson Drake, Esq; for the East India company, *ib.*
- Dresden, seized by the king of Prussia, i. 181. Enormities committed there in the royal palace by the Prussians, 182. The suburbs of it burnt by the Prussian governor, 384. The inhabitants of it grievously oppressed by that monarch, 388. It is recovered by the Imperial army, ii. 29. An unsuccessful attempt upon it by the king of Prussia, 137
- Drucour, M. his defence and surrender of Louisbourg, i. 345
- Drummond,

Drummond, captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, ii. 19
 Dublin, dangerous insurrections in, i. 466
 Duc d'Aquitaine French Indiaman taken, i. 236. Lost, ii. 152
 Duc de Chartres, French East-India ship, taken, i. 455
 Duc de Penthièvre French Indiaman taken, taken, i. 236
 Duff, captain, assists in taking a French privateer, i. 455. Cruises with a squadron on the French coast, 461. Narrowly escapes being taken, ib.
 Dunbar, colonel, some account of his proceedings in America, i. 120
 Duncannon, viscount (Besborough's son) appointed a commissioner of the treasury, i. 227
 Dunkirk, article concerning, in the treaty of peace, ii. 356
 Dupleix, M. his proceedings in the East-Indies, i. 93, 97, 98
 Dupont, captain, takes possession of Manilla, ii. 343
 Du Quesne, M. defeated and taken by admiral Osborne, i. 327. See Fort
 Durell, admiral, some of his operations in the River St. Laurence against Quebec, i. 402, 505. He is thanked by the house of commons, 507
 Dury, general, killed at St. Cas, i. 336
 Dutch, their internal conduct after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 22. An act concerning the Scotch brigade in their service, 140. Requisition of 6000 of their troops made by the British minister, 143. Which they decline complying with, 144. An instance of their partiality, 242. They grant the French a free passage through their territories, 252. Colonel Yorke's memorial to them concerning Ostend, &c. 294. A great number of their ships taken and condemned by the English, 339. On which their merchants clamour, 340. And present a famous petition to the States, ib. Answer to their charge against the English cruisers, 398. Remarks on the English conduct and theirs, 400. Conferences between the British ambassadors and their states, 401. The management of their prince's regent, 402. Substance of a letter from the States-general to the States of Holland and West-Friesland, 403. Prince Louis of Brunswick appointed their captain-general, 446. More of their ships

taken and condemned by the English, ib. 455. They are acknowledged by the French to be the only support of their colonies in the West Indies, 467. They supply the French with provisions at Guadaloupe, 475. Their hostilities to the English in the river of Bengal, ii. 7. They send deputies to England, 34. General Yorke's memorial to them, 35. And count D'Affry's, 36. They supply the French settlements in America, 110. Mr. Yorke's memorial to them concerning the hostilities in Bengal, 118. They complain of the neutrality of their coast being violated by the English, 215. Their settlement on Ceylon destroyed, 221. They resolve to augment their marine, 227. The pacific disposition of their states, 304. Their East-India factors publish a detail of the hostilities committed in Bengal river, in which they lay blame of aggression upon the English, ib. Which is refuted by the English company, ib. An accommodation proposed by the Dutch directors, embraced by the English, and happily accomplished, 305. Their merchants clamour against the English cruisers, with remarks, ibid.

E

EARTHQUAKES, an account of two at London, i. 33. The effects of the prediction of a third by a crazy soldier, 34. A dreadful one at Lisbon, 136. Several in Syria, ii. 115
 East-Friesland, dispute concerning, between the king of Prussia and elector of Hanover, i. 58, 73. It is invaded by the French, 266
 East India company obtain new privileges, i. 28. The mutiny act extended in their settlements, 85. An account of their factories along the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, 91. Convention between them and the French company, 98. Violated by them both, 170. They are enabled to maintain a military force in their settlements, 195. The bravery of three of their captains, 236. Further sums granted for the defence of their settlements, 415. Hostilities between them and the Dutch, ii. 7. And accommodation, 9. Further grants for their settlements, 45, 195. The martial law extended

I N D E X.

- tended to more of their settlements, 199. Some of them taken by the French, 220. Accused by the Dutch of being the aggressors in Bengal, 304. Their answer and refutation of this accusation, *ib.* An accommodation proposed and accomplished, 305.
- East-Indies, transactions in, i. 90, 170, 243, 355. ii. 1, 113, 149, 220. Article concerning the territories of, in the treaty of peace between England and France, ii. 355
- Eastwood, captain, his success, i. 455
- Eccho French ship of war taken, i. 347
- Edgecumbe, captain, reinforces admiral Byng, i. 147, 152
- Edinburg, an act for the improvement, &c. of, i. 63
- Edmonson, Mary, hanged, i. 448
- Edwards, captain, his success, i. 455
- Effingham (Howard) earl of, embarks with admiral Byng for Minorca, i. 147
- Egmont (Percival) earl of, his character, i. 2. His motion concerning the negotiation of peace, 13. His remarks on the king's speech, 39. He opposes the general naturalization bill, 43. And the court motion concerning the election for Westminster, 45, 53. His exceptions to the address to the king, 61. His motion concerning the mutiny bill, 62. His proceedings on the bill for the naturalization of the Jews, 65, 85. He opposes the extension of the mutiny act to the East-India company's settlements, 86. Created baron Lovel and Holland of Enmore in Somersetshire, ii. 286
- Egremont, (Wyndham) earl of, note to, from the Spanish ambassador, ii. 268. With his answer, 269
- Elections, acts for regulating, i. 317, ii. 60
- Elizabeth Caroline, princess, her death and character, i. 446
- Elliot, Mr. appointed a lord of the admiralty, i. 227. He urges the convenience of a militia in Scotland, ii. 55
- , captain, assists in taking the Mignonette, i. 454. And M. Thurot's squadron, ii. 89. Honours conferred on him for that exploit, *ib.*
- , colonel, bravery of his regiment at Exdorff, ii. 126
- , lieut. gen. assists at the taking of the Havannah, ii. 333
- Elphinston, captain, takes a French ship on the coast of Holland, ii. 215
- Emden East-India company established, i. 22. The town of, seized by the French, 249, 266. The town is evacuated by the French, 327. And its country, 367. Laid under contribution by the French, ii. 233
- Emeraude French man of war taken, i. 302
- Emperor. See Francis, Hungary
- Empire, army of the, raised, i. 275. Many of its troops unwilling to serve against the king of Prussia, *ib.* Assembles under the prince of Saxe-Hildburghausen, 280. Joins the French under the prince of Soubise, 282. They retreat before the king of Prussia, *ib.* Take Gotha, Erfurth, and Weimer, 283. Reinforced by general Laudohn, they march to Weisenfels in Thuringia, 284. They are defeated by the king of Prussia at Rosbach, 286. It is dispersed, 287. Re-assembles near Bamberg in Franconia under the prince of Deux-Ponts, 373. Join the Austrians, 380. Reduce Konigstein, and take possession of the strong camp at Pirna, *ib.* In conjunction with the Austrians defeat the king of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 381. Attempt the siege of Leipzig, 383. But forced to abandon it, 386. Part of, attacked by the Prussians at Asch, ii. 24. Retires before prince Henry of Prussia, *ib.* A body of, defeated near Hoff, *ib.* Takes Leipzig, Torgau, and Dresden, 29. Joins general Haddick, and is worsted at Corbitz, *ib.* Part of it checked near Lützen, 124. Action between a part of it and the corps under general Hulsen, 141. Wirtemberg, Torgau, and Leipzig, taken by them and the Austrians, 143. It retires into Franconia, 145. A party of it dislodged from Schwartz, 235. It is worsted by the Prussians near Leipzig, 236. Goes into winter quarters, 239. Dislodge the Prussians from Lamatch, 317. Attack prince Henry of Prussia's out-posts, and are repulsed, *ib.* They oblige him to retire, 319. They defeat the Prussian general Belling in Saxony, *ib.* and are routed in their turn by prince Henry of Prussia, *ib.* They complain of being betrayed by an officer, who is at last detected, *ib.* They go into winter quarters, 320
- England, state of parties there in 1762, ii. 327. Animosity of the people of, against the

the Scottish nation, 329. Disputes about the peace there, 346
 Enormities, account of some, prevalent in England, i. 24, 48, 447. ii. 211. See Murders, Riots
 Entreprenant, French man of war destroyed, i. 347
 ———, another of that name taken, ii. 216
 Erskine, colonel, his gallantry, ii. 323
 Erfurth taken by the French and Imperialists, i. 283
 Essex man of war lost, i. 462
 ———, county of, great damages sustained there by excessive rains, ii. 287
 Evangelical body, arret of, in favour of Brandenburg, Hanover, &c. with the emperor's answer, ii. 32
 Excise, law enacted concerning summons by the commissioners of, i. 432
 Expedition against Rochefort and the isle of Aix, i. 228. Against St. Malo, 330, 334. Cherbourg, 332. Senegal, 342. Goree, 345, 352. Cape Breton, 345. Martinique, 468. Guadaloupe, 471. Quebec, 492. Dominique, ii. 222. Belleisle, 223. Martinique, 261, 274
 Expeditions, reflections on, i. 337.

F

FAIDY, John, appointed director and receiver of the revenues of Hanover, i. 360
 Falkner, captain, takes the Duc de Chartres, a French East-India ship, i. 455
 Farquhar, colonel, assists in taking Louisbourg, i. 347. And in defeating the French at Niagara, 491
 Faulkner, captain, his bravery and success, ii. 217
 Felicité French frigate taken, ii. 215
 Fell, major, his bravery at Manilla, ii. 342
 Ferdinand VI. king of Spain, joins in a defensive league with France, Sardinia, &c. i. 22. His measures for cultivating the arts of peace, 23, 37, 58. He concludes a treaty with England, 37. Debates thereon, 39. Joins in a defensive treaty with the emperor, the kings of Sardinia and Sicily, and duke of Parma, 58. His conduct to England, 109, 133, 134. Neutrality of his coasts violated by admiral Osborne's squadron, 328. His ambassador's effects plundered by English privateers, 339. His death, ii. 37

Ferdinand, Don, nominated king of Naples by his father, ii. 38.
 ———, prince of Prussia, wounded at Prague, i. 259
 ———, prince of Brunswick, takes possession of Leipzig for the king of Prussia, i. 181. Conducts a Prussian army into Bohemia, 254. His behaviour in the battle near Prague, 257. And at Kolin, 261, 262. Sent to defend Halberstadt, 284. From whence he is obliged to retire, ib. Appointed commander of the allied army, 299. Duke of Richelieu's expostulations with him, ib. His answer, 300. His proceedings upon assembling the allied army, ib. He is checked at Zell, and obliged to retire, 301. He detains his brother's son and troops, 363. His brother's expostulations with him on that transaction, ib. He takes possession of Bremen, Verden, &c. and detaches parties after the French, 365, 366. He passes the Rhine, 367. Defeats a detachment of the French at Crevelt, 368. Reduces Duffeldorp, 369. He resolves to retreat, 370. Repasses the Rhine, 371. Is reinforced by the British troops under the duke of Marlborough, ib. Retires to Munster, 372. Is worsted at Bergen, ii. 15. A British inspector-general sent to him, meets with a cold reception, 16. Cause of his animosity to lord George Sackville, 17. He defeats the French at Minden, 18. His orders after that action, ib. He marches in pursuit of the French, 21. Who make an attempt upon his camp, 22. He retires to Marburg, ib. He worsts a French detachment at Dillembourg, 121. Receives a reinforcement of British troops, 124. Defeats the French at Warbourg, 126. Miscarries in an attempt upon Gottingen, 133. Upon Cassel, 230. And Ziegenhayn, ib. He retires behind the Dymel, ib. Remark on his conduct, ib. Is obliged to repass the Lippe, 231. He defeats marechal Broglio and the prince de Soubise at Kirch-Denckern, ib. Offers battle to marechal Broglio at Eimbeck, 234. Goes into winter quarters, 235. Defeats the French-marshal Soubise at Graebenstein, 322. Remarks on his genius, ib. Detaches the marquis of Granby to cut off the French army's communication with Franckfort, 323. He compels the French army to re-

I N D E X.

- tire from Melsungen, 324. Remark on his conduct, *ib.* Marches to support the hereditary prince at Johannesburg, *ib.* Takes possession of Wetter, and encamps at Kirchayne, 325. Resolves to lay siege to Cassel, *ib.* Severe action between his and the French army at the Brucker-muhl, *ib.* Remark on, 326. He undertakes the siege of Cassel, *ib.* which surrenders, *ib.* Reflections on, *ib.*
- Ferguson, Mr. James, obtains a pension of 50*l.* per ann. ii. 286
- Ferner, general, gets the command of a Russian army against the Prussians, i. 376. Takes possession of Konningsberg, *ib.* Pillages Pomerania, *ib.* Is joined by general Brown on the frontiers of Silesia, *ib.* Into which he sends ravaging parties, *ib.* He is defeated at Zorndorf, 377. Messages between him and general Dohna, 380. He is of Scottish extract, *ib.*
- Ferrers (Shirley) earl, apprehended, ii. 79. His trial, 81. Conviction, 82. And execution, 83
- Finck, general, surrounded and taken, with his whole army, by count Daun, ii. 30
- Fish, scheme for supplying London and Westminster with fresh, by land carriage, ii. 279
- Fisher, colonel, routs a body of Hanoverians at Tecklenburgh, i. 264
- Fishery, British, scheme for improving, i. 12, 30, 207
- Fishing-tackle, the convenience of, on board of ships, i. 453
- Fishmongers, bills relating to, i. 319. ii. 59
- Fitzroy, colonel, thanked by prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at Minden, ii. 19
- Five-nations (Indian) or Iroquois, their habitation, i. 101. Their former and present state, *ib.* An English garrison among them massacred, 166. They are abandoned to the French, 237
- Fletcher, captain, his gallantry and success at Manila, ii. 340, 341, 342
- Fleur de Lys, French Frigate, destroyed, ii. 112
- Florida, country of, ceded to the English by the Spaniards at the peace, ii. 357
- Forbes, admiral, his reasons for not signing the warrant for admiral Byng's execution, i. 221. He is continued a commissioner of the admiralty, 227
- , general, detached to fort Du Quesne, i. 345. Which he takes possession of, 351. And calls it Pittsburg, 352. He concludes treaties with the Indians, *ib.* Builds a block-house near Lyal-Henning, *ib.* Dies at Philadelphia, *ib.*
- Ford, colonel, defeats M. Conflans in the East-Indies, ii. 4. Rout the Dutch at Chandanagore and Chinchura, 9
- Foreign officers, bill for the naturalization of, with remarks, ii. 279
- Formidable, French man of war, taken, i. 462
- Forest, captain Arthur, his bravery and success, i. 325, 326. The overseer of his plantation murdered by the negroes, ii. 110. Prize taken by his ship, 222. Commands a squadron at Jamaica, 291
- Forrester, colonel, succeeds colonel Crawford as governor of Belleisle, ii. 299
- , captain, engages the Dutch gallantly in the river of Bengal, ii. 8
- Forster, Mr. treacherously assaulted by the Indians, ii. 92
- Fort-Bay-Verte taken by general Monckton, i. 118
- Beau Sejour built, i. 82. Taken by general Monckton, and called Fort Cumberland, 118
- sur la riviere au Beuf, built, i. 80
- Chignecto, built, i. 81. Taken by major Laurence, 82
- Crown point built, i. 79. See Crown-point
- Cumberland built at Wills's creek, i. 119
- , Du Quesne founded, i. 106. Surrendered to the French, *ib.* Recovered by general Forbes, 351. Called Pittsburg, 352
- Frontenac taken and destroyed, i. 350
- at Lake Erie, built, i. 80
- Loudon built, i. 237. Reduced by the Cherokees, ii. 94
- Moro, attack of, by the English, ii. 333. Difficulties attending the siege, 334. With reflections and observations relative to the health of the soldiers and seamen, 335. Progress of the siege, *ib.* Taken by assault, 336
- Niagara built, i. 80. Plan for the reduction of it, 488. With remarks, *ib.* It is surrendered to Sir William Johnson, 491
- Ontario, taken and demolished by the French, i. 167, 168
- Oswego described, i. 126. Neglect in not fortifying it, 127. Reduced and demolished by the French, 168

I N D E X.

Fort St. David's described, i. 91. Taken by general Lally, 356
 — St. Laurence built, i. 82
 — St. Philip's, siege and surrender of, i. 151—155
 — Ticonderoga, unsuccessful attempt against it, i. 348. New expedition planned against it, 488. With animadversions, *ib.* It is abandoned by the French, and taken possession of by general Amherst, 489
 — William-Henry reduced by M. Montcalm, i. 239
 Fortescue, captain, assists in taking a French East Indiaman, ii. 216
 Foudroyant, French man of war taken, i. 328
 Foundling hospital, remarks on, i. 195. Scheme in favour of it, 320. Resolutions concerning, 442. See Supplies
 Fouquet, M. de la Mothe, obliges general Jahnus to abandon the country of Glatz, i. 373. Relieves Cosel, 386. Is defeated at Landshut by general Laudohn, ii. 135
 Fowke, general, receives two letters from the war-office, i. 147. He is superseded for not understanding them, 151. His trial, 163. He is dismissed from the service, 165
 Fox, Henry, opposes the motion for hearing the sea-officers by council, i. 7. And the general naturalization bill, 43. His behaviour with regard to the Westminster election, 45. He is appointed secretary of state, 136. Letter to him from M. Rouillé, 142. With his answer, *ib.* His motion for introducing German troops, 145. He has early notice of the French designs against Minorca, 215. Appointed receiver and pay-master-general of the army, 227. ii. 209. Continues in that office, 289
 —, lady Caroline, created baroness Holland, ii. 286
 Foy, captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, ii. 19
 France. See Lewis XV.
 Francfort on the Mayne, seized by the French, ii. 14
 Francis, emperor, treaty concluded between him, the kings of Spain, Sardinia, and Sicily, and the duke of Parma, i. 58. He concludes a new treaty with France, and claims the assistance of the Germanic body against Prussia, 187. Observes a neutrality, as grand duke of Tuscany, 251. His answer to the arret of the evangelical body, at Ratisbon, ii. 32.

Franciscans, the order of, perform a solemn service for Mark Anthony Calas, ii. 308
 Frankland, commodore, sent with a squadron to the West-Indies, i. 130
 Frazer, colonel Simon, anecdotes of some of his officers, i. 499, 502. He conducts the left wing at the battle of Quebec, ii. 97
 Frederic, king of Sweden, appearance of a rupture between him and the Czarina, i. 20, 35. Amused with the hopes of having Hesse-Cassel erected into an electorate, 51. His death, 52
 — V. See Denmark
 — III. king of Prussia, his interposition in an apparent rupture between Russia and Sweden, i. 21. His internal measures, 22. He gives fresh umbrage to the Czarina by his interfering in the disputes between her and Sweden, 35. Opposes the election of the archduke to be king of the Romans, 36. Misunderstanding between him and the Czarina, 49. Continues opposing the election of a king of the Romans, *ib.* Dispute between him and the elector of Hanover concerning East-Friesland, 58. Misunderstanding between him and the British court concerning the seizure of his ships, *ib.* His improvement of Pomerania, 59. He renders the design of electing a king of the Romans abortive, 60. Proceedings of the diet of the Empire relating to the dispute between him and the elector of Hanover concerning East-Friesland, 73. His spirited declaration in consequence of the treaty between England and Russia, 132. He listens to a negotiation with England, *ib.* And concludes it, 141. His motives for engaging in the war, 176. Measures taken by him and the elector of Hanover, 177. The queen of Hungary endeavours to frustrate his designs, 178. His demands of an explanation from that princess, 179. With her answers, *ib.* He invades Saxony, and publishes a manifesto, 180. He enters Dresden, and blocks up the king of Poland and his troops at Pirna, 181. His behaviour at Dresden, *ib.* 182. He invades Bohemia, and fights count Brown at Lowoschutz, 183. Retreats into Saxony, 184. The king of Poland's memorial to the States general concerning his conduct, 185. Imperial decrees published against him, 186. His minister ordered to quit Versailles.

I N D E X.

Versailles, 187. His answer to the king of Poland's memorial, *ib.* His justification of his conduct, 188. With remarks, 190. His letter to the Imperial diet rejected, 191. Several places belonging to him seized by the French, 249, 252. State of the confederacy against him, 249. He is put under the ban of the Empire, 250. Precautions taken by him, *ib.* His behaviour to several persons of rank at Dresden, 251. Skirmishes between his troops and the Austrians on the frontiers of Bohemia, *ib.* Declaration of the Czarina against him, 253. He enters Bohemia, 254. His troops under the prince of Bevern defeat the Austrians at Reichenberg, 255. He gains a complete victory over the Austrians near Prague, 256. He invests Prague, 257. And bombards it, 259. He is defeated at Kolin, 261. His letter to the earl Marshal of Scotland, 262. He evacuates Bohemia, 263. The fatal consequences to him from the duke of Cumberland's measures, 270, 272. The French enter his dominions, 271. His ports in the Baltic blocked up the Russian fleet, 273. And his town of Memel taken by their army, *ib.* His declaration on that occasion, *ib.* Many of the Imperial army unwilling to serve against him, 275. He encamps at Leitmeritz, *ib.* He marches into Lusatia, 276. His brother prince William leaves the army in disgust, and dies, 277. His army is weakened by skirmishes and desertions, 278. Skirmishes between them and his troops, 280. His general attacks them near Norkitten, *ib.* His majesty dares the Austrians to a battle, 281. He marches against the united army of the French and the empire, who upon his reproach retreat, 282. He finds an attack upon them impracticable, and retires, 283. Action between his troops and the Austrians at Goerlitz, *ib.* Part of his forces gives a check to the French in Halberstadt, 284. But his general is obliged in his turn to retire, *ib.* Several parts of his dominions invaded by the French, Swedes, and Austrians, *ib.* His queen and family remove from Berlin to Magdebourg, *ib.* He subjects Leipzig to military execution, *ib.* He defeats the French and Imperial army at Rosbach, 286. Part of his troops defeated at Breslau, 288. He beats the Austrians at

Lissa, 290. Retakes Breslau, 291. And invests Schweidnitz, *ib.* Becomes master of all Silesia, 292. The Swedes invade his territories in Pomerania, and publish a declaration, *ib.* His counter declaration 293. Success of his troops against the Swedes, *ib.* His letter to king George II. 296. Declaration to his minister from the British court, *ib.* His second treaty with Britain, 310. He raises contributions in Swedish Pomerania, in Saxony, and Mecklenburg, 359. Remarks on his proceedings, 360. State of the armies for and against him, *ib.* He retakes Schweidnitz, and sends detachments into Bohemia and Glatz, 373. Enters Moravia, and invests Olmutz, *ib.* He is followed by count Daun, 374. Who forces him to raise the siege of Olmutz, *ib.* And to retire into Bohemia, 375. He marches to the Oder, 377. And defeats the Russians at Zorndorf, *ib.* Messages between his commander and general Fermer, 380. He is surprised and defeated at Hochkirchen, 381. Retires to Dobreschutz, 382. And thence to Silesia, 383. His governor of Dresden destroys its suburbs, 384. Reflections on that measure, *ib.* His minister's answer to the Saxon minister's complaints on that outrage, 385. With remarks, *ib.* The Russians miscarry in their attempt upon his town of Colberg, 386. His surprising conduct and motions, 387. He oppresses the inhabitants of Saxony, *ib.* His further proceedings and declaration with respect to that electorate, 388. With reflections, *ib.* His officers oblige the Swedes to relinquish Pomerania, 389. His third treaty with Britain, 413. Remarks on it, 414. He receives a reinforcement from the allied army, *ii.* 22. Progress of his troops against the Swedes, *ib.* 23. He sends a detachment to Gotha, &c. 23. And a third into Mecklenburg, *ib.* A battalion of his grenadiers made prisoners, *ib.* He detaches prince Henry into Bohemia, *ib.* And Franconia, *ib.* He vindicates his own conduct with respect to his prisoners, 24. His troops routed by the Russians at Zulichau, 25. His general's declaration on his entering Poland, *ib.* He takes the command of general Wedel's corps, 26. Is routed at Cunersdorf, 27. His two billets to his queen, 27, 28. Advantages gained by his

I N D E X.

- his forces in Saxony, 29. His army under general Finck surrounded and taken, 30. And that under general Diercke, 31. Memorial delivered in his name at the Hague by duke Lewis of Brunswick, 32. Arret of the Evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer to it, *ib.* He employs and intercedes for the earl marshal of Scotland, 68. Sends a letter to king Stanislaus, 120. Answer to the memorial delivered in his name at the Hague, 121. A detachment of his army checks a party of the Imperialists near Lutzen, 124. His general in Pomerania routed and taken by the Swedes, 134. Advantages gained over his troops and the Austrians in Saxony, *ib.* His forces under general Fouquet worsted by general Laudohn, 135. He makes an unsuccessful attempt upon Dresden, 137. And obtains a victory over general Laudohn, 139. Worsts general Beck, 140. Raises the blockade of Schweidnitz, *ib.* An engagement between his general, Hulfen, and a corps of Imperialists, 141. His letter to the marquis d'Argens concerning his dangerous situation, *ib.* His capital of Berlin taken by the Austrians and Russians, 143. His critical situation, *ib.* He attacks count Daun at Torgau, 144. His intimation to the states of Westphalia, 146. Memorials against him to the diet at Ratisbon, exhibited by the electors of Cologne and Saxony, and duke of Mecklenburg, *ib.* Remarks on his situation, 235. Exploits of his partizans, *ib.* Alliance said to be contracted between the Ottoman Porte and him, 236. Operations of some of his partizans against the Swedes and army of the Empire, *ib.* And Russians, 237. He endeavours to prevent the junction of the Austrians and Russians, *ib.* Sends a detachment into Poland, *ib.* He loses Schweidnitz, *ib.* He approaches towards Breslau, 238. Conspiracy to seize his person, *ib.* Remarks on that attempt, *ib.* His critical situation, 310. Concludes a treaty with the czar Peter III. 312. Some letters he wrote to this prince to procure him the friendship of the empress Catherine II. his wife, 316. He exacts heavy contributions from the countries of Saxony and Mecklenburg, 317. The Russian forces join his army, 318. Cuts off the communication between the Austrian army and Schweidnitz, *ib.* The siege of which he undertakes, *ib.* The Russian troops are recalled, *ib.* He gains an advantage over general Laudohn, 319, and takes Schweidnitz, *ib.* Sends a strong reinforcement to his brother in Saxony, *ib.* His troops under general Belling defeated by the Austrians in Saxony, and obliged to abandon Freyberg, *ib.* His brother, prince Henry, obtains a victory over the imperial army under prince Stolberg, *ib.* He joins his brother in Saxony, *ib.* His forces under general Kleist ravage Bohemia, 320. He agrees to a suspension of arms in Silesia, *ib.* His troops lay the whole country under contribution, *ib.* His declaration to the diet at Ratisbon, *ib.* Reflection on, *ib.* Concludes a peace with the empress-queen at Hubertsburg, 364.
- Frederick, prince of Wales, the difference between his father and him increased, and his adherents join the opposition in parliament, i. 2. He is disappointed in his hopes of being elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, 15. Is chose governor of the British fishery, 31. His death and character, 42. His declaration to the chiefs of the opposition, ii. 64.
- French cloths, act for prohibiting the importation of, to the ports of the Levant, i. 429.
- prisoners in England supplied with necessaries by private contributions, i. 508.
- Freyberg, taken by the Prussians, ii. 317. Retaken by the Austrians, 319. Falls again, into the hands of the Prussians, *ib.*
- Fribourg, the magistrates of, consent to the young Chevalier's residing there, i. 19.
- Frost, severe, in 1762, ii. 287.
- Frye, colonel, receives the submission of several French colonists, ii. 169.
- Fryar, lieutenant, killed at Manilla, ii. 341.
- Fuentes, count de, sent ambassador to England, ii. 116. His note to Mr. Pitt, 246. And to the earl of Egremont, 268. The earl of Egremont's answer to his note, 269. He retires from England, 271.
- Fuller, Mr. Rose, prepares a bill for the punishment of governors of Plantations, i. 213.
- Funds, some of them consolidated, i. 55. ii. 66.

G

GABEL taken by the Austrians, i. 276

Gage, general, carries off general Braddock, i. 121. Detached to command the army before Niagara, 491. Assists in the reduction of Montreal, ii. 109

Gallisoniere, M. de la, conducts the French armament to Minorca, i. 147, 151. His engagement with admiral Byng, 149. After which he returns to Minorca, 154, and thence sails back to Toulon, 156

Gambier, capt. arrives at Plymouth with a large French East-India ship, ii. 291

Game, acts concerning, passed, i. 62. ii. 279

Gaming houses, acts relating to, i. 54, 206, 207

Ganjam, in the East-Indies, described, i. 92

Gardelle, Theodore, remarkable murder by, ii. 208

Gardener, captain, killed in an engagement with M. du Quesne, i. 328

Gascoyne, Sir Crispe, his laudable behaviour as a magistrate, i. 70

Gayton, captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, i. 472

Geary, admiral, driven with Sir Edward Hawke, by bad weather, into Torbay, i. 461

Genoa, republic of, enters into a defensive alliance with France, Spain, Sardinia, and Sicily, i. 23

Genoese mariners (two) murder the master and crew of an English vessel, i. 448

George II. returns from Hanover, i. 2. Difference between him and his eldest son widened, ib. His speech at opening the parliament, 3. Debate on the address to him, 4. Supplies granted him, 5. His speech at the close of the session, 14. He rejects the address of the university of Oxford, ib. Interposes between Russia and Sweden, 21. Scandalous insults offered to his subjects by the Moors, 23, 24. His speech to the parliament, 24. Subject of the debates on the address to him, 25. Supplies granted to him, ib. 26. He harangues the parliament, and sets out for Hanover, 33. Interferes in the disputes between Russia and Sweden, 35. Endeavours to get the archduke Joseph elected king of the Romans, 36. Grants a subsidy to the electors of Bavaria, Mentz,

and Cologne, ib. Lends the elector of Saxony money on a mortgage, ib. Concludes a treaty with Spain, 37. His speech to the parliament, 38. Debates on the address to him, 39. Supplies granted him, 41. His message to parliament concerning a regency, 42. His speech at the end of the session, 47. He interposes in the difference between the Czarina and king of Prussia, 49. And continues his intrigues for electing a king of the Romans, ib. Grants a subsidy to the elector of Saxony, 51. His speech at the opening the session of parliament, 52. Supplies granted him, 54. Motion for an address against his subsidiary treaties, 57. He prorogues the parliament, ib. And sets out for Germany, ib. Disputes between him and the king of Prussia, concerning East-Friesland and the capture of some Prussian ships, 58. He engages in a subsidiary treaty with the elector Palatine, but is disappointed in his design of getting a king of the Romans elected, 60. His speech at the meeting of the parliament, ib. Supplies granted him, 61. His harangue at the close of the session, 69. Proceeding of the diet of the Empire in the dispute between him and the king of Prussia relating to East-Friesland, 73. In which he is supported by the queen of Hungary, ib. His quarrel with the city of Munster, ib. He opens the sessions with a speech, 83. Supplies granted him, ib. His speech before the dissolution of the parliament, 86. He makes changes in his ministry, 87. Harmony restored in his family, 88. He opens the new parliament by commission, ib. Harangues the parliament, 109. Supplies granted him, 110. His new subsidies to Saxony and Bavaria, in consideration of Hanover, allowed by parliament, ib. His message to the commons on an apparent rupture with France, 112. He gets an additional supply, 113. His speech at the end of the session, 114. He prepares for war, ib. Motion against his going to Hanover, 115. He nominates a regency, ib. And sets out for Germany, 116. Rupture between him and France, ib. He gives orders for making general reprisals on the French, 117. Concludes an extraordinary treaty with Hesse-Cassel in defence of Hanover, 129. He returns to England, enters into a subsidiary treaty with

with Russia for the defence of his German dominions, 130. He enters into a negotiation with Prussia, 132. State of his navy, 134. His speech to the parliament, and their remarkable addresses, *ib.* His answer to those addresses, 135. Alterations in his ministry, 136. He concludes a treaty with Prussia, 141. His speech at the end of the session, *ib.* His minister's answer to the French secretary's letter, 142. He makes a requisition of 6000 Dutch troops, 143. Which the states decline complying with, 144. His message to the parliament, 145. He imports Hanoverians and Hessians, *ib.* His proclamation concerning horses and cattle, in case of an invasion, 159. A mutual declaration of war between him and France, 160, 161. He receives an address from the city of London on the conduct of his ministers, 163. His motives for the war in Germany, 176. Measures taken by him and the king of Prussia, 177. His speech at opening the parliament, 192. His message concerning admiral Byng, 194. Supplies granted to him, 194, 199. His message concerning the German war, 198. And a further supply, *ib.* His harangue at the close of the session, 219. Petitions from lord Torrington and admiral Byng, presented to him, 221. His message concerning that admiral, 222. He commands Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge to resign, 226. Which occasions clamours, *ib.* And addresses to him, *ib.* The queen of Hungary's and the Czarin's answers to his proposals for restoring the tranquillity of Germany, 253, 254. His preparations for the defence of Hanover, 263. Publishes a manifesto, *ib.* He raises an army of Hanoverians, 264. His electorate laid under contribution, 266, 268. Convention for it at Closter-Seven, 269. His ministers quit the Austrian dominions, 278. His minister's memorial to the Dutch, 294. Letter to him from the king of Prussia, 296. His answer thereto, *ib.* His reasons as elector for taking up arms, 298. His electoral minister dismissed from Vienna, 301. His speech at the opening the session of parliament, 303. Remarks on it, 304. Supplies granted him, *ib.* Observations on them, 306. His message to the commons, 308. Confidence reposed in him with

respect to the salaries of judges, 310. His second treaty with Prussia, *ib.* He closes the session by commission, 323. Makes vigorous preparation, 324. His daughter, the princess Caroline, dies, 325. The administration of his electorate changed by the French, 360. Decree of the Aulic council against him as elector, 364. His minister's memorial in answer thereto, and the parallel published by the court of France, *ib.* His electoral dominions again invaded by the French, 372. His electoral memorial to the dyet of the empire, in answer to a decree of the Aulic council, 391. His particular reply to the parallel published by the court of Versailles, 393. He is alarmed with an invasion from France, 396. His minister's answer to the Dutch charge against the British cruizers, 398. And conference with them on that subject, 401. Arts and sciences not munificently encouraged by him or his ministers, 407. He opens the session of parliament by commission, 409. Borrows money as elector of Hanover, 411. Remarks on the speech to parliament, 412. He concludes a third treaty with Prussia, 413. Addresses of both houses to him, *ib.* Reflections on his Prussian alliance, 414. Supplies granted him, *ib.* Messages from him to the commons, 417, 443. He closes the session by commission, 443. His army supplied with recruits by the bounty of several communities, 445. The death of his daughter the princess of Orange, and grand-daughter princess Elizabeth Caroline, *ib.* 446. His messages to the parliament concerning an expected invasion from France, 459. Addressed by the commons for a monument to general Wolfe, 507. His troops in America and Germany supplied with divers necessities by private contributions, 508. Memorial delivered in his name by duke Lewis of Brunswick, *ii.* 32. Arrest of the Evangelic body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the Emperor's answer to it, *ib.* His reception of the Dutch deputies, 34. His minister's memorial to the States general, 35. With the counter-memorial by the French ambassador, 36. He opens the session of parliament by commission, 41. Substance of the addresses of both houses to him, 43. Supplies granted him, 44. With reflections, 46. He is enabled to make

I N D E X

make leases in Cornwall, 65. He closes the session of parliament by commission, 68. Remarks on his ministry's neglect of the scope of the war, 69. Captures by his and the French cruisers, 87. He defrays the charge of four astronomers to the East Indies, 115. Sends an ambassador extraordinary to Portugal, 117. His minister's memorial to the Dutch concerning their hostilities in Bengal, 118. He is offered Breda by the States general for holding a congress, 120. Austrian minister's answer to his memorial delivered at the Hague, by duke Lewis of Brunswick, 121. His electoral dominions invaded by the French, 128. His memorial to the diet at Ratisbon concerning his being threatened with the ban of the Empire, and the elector of Cologne's conduct, 147. His death, 153. Character, *ib.* Recapitulation of the principal events of his reign, 154. Lamentation for his death, 155. State of commerce during his reign, 156. Of religion and philosophy, 157. Of fanaticism, *ib.* Of metaphysics and medicine, 158. Of Agriculture, 159. Of mechanics, *ib.* Of genius, *ib.* Of music, 162. Painting, *ib.* And sculpture, *ib.* Disposition of the forces and navy a little before his death, 163, 165. His funeral, 177.

George III. an act for the settlement of a regency, in case of his succeeding to the crown in his minority, *i.* 42. Congratulations on his majority, 450. He is proclaimed, *ii.* 173. His speech to the privy council, *ib.* Steps taken by him, 174. Addresses to him, *ib.* Letter to him from the bishop of London, *ib.* Encomium on him, 175. Merit patronized by him, 177. His first speech in parliament, 187. Address to him from the parliament, 190. Supplies granted him, 193. Reflections on them, 198. Establishment of his civil list, *ib.* His message to the commons, 202. His speech in favour of the judges, 203. His message concerning a bill of credit, 204. His speech at the close of the session, before the dissolution of parliament, 205. His patriotical declaration, 209. Great officers of state appointed by him, *ib.* Peers promoted and created, 210. Commanders in his army and navy, *ib.* His declaration with respect to his intended marriage, 212. Which is solemnized, 213. His

Vol. II.

coronation, 214. Great part of his German dominions in possession of the French, 230, 232, 233. Account of the negotiation for peace between him and France, 240, 253. Reflections thereon, 253. He dines at Guildhall, 259. His conduct with respect to Spain, 261. His speech to the new parliament, *ib.* Address of the commons to him, 263. Remarks on it, 265. Supplies granted him, 266. He permits letters of marque, and declares war against Spain, 271. His speech to the parliament, *ib.* Motives for his hostilities against Spain, 273. Closes the session of parliament with a speech, 281. Instances of his humanity, 285. Orders the shipwrecked crew of the *Zenobie*, a French frigate, to be supplied with necessaries, &c. at his expence, *ib.* His taste and munificence, *ib.* Purchases Buckingham house, which he presents to the queen, 286. Grants pensions to several men of genius, *ib.* Receives addresses from all parts of the kingdom on the birth of the prince of Wales, 287. Changes his ministers, 288. His sage conduct, *ib.* Great clamour against his ministry, 289. Refuses to renew the annual treaty with the king of Prussia, 290. Orders the British army in Westphalia to be recruited to the number of 100,000 men, *ib.* He sends assistance to the king of Portugal, 296. His forces arrive in that kingdom, 298. State of parties in his kingdom, 327. Animosity of the English against the Scots, with remarks, 329. His inclination for peace, 331. He renews the negociation with France, *ib.* Reflections on, 332. Progress of his troops in the West Indies, *ib.* Disputes in his kingdom about the peace, 346. His minister signs the preliminaries, 348. His speech to the parliament, with their addresses, approving the articles of peace, 349, 350. Articles of the definitive treaty, 350. Declaration of his minister with regard to the limits of Bengal in the East Indies, 361.

George Augustus, prince of Wales, his birth, *ii.* 287. Baptized by the archbishop of Canterbury, *ib.*

Georgia, the colony of, described, *i.* 105

Geriak, Angria's fort taken, *i.* 175

German officers employed in America, *i.* 139

— war, the motives of, *i.* 176. Reflections

R r r

I N D E X.

- flections on, *ib.* 191, 195, 197, 198, 304, 307, 309, 358, 362, 393, 397, 412, 414, 418. *ii.* 28, 47, 50, 69, 114, 178, 198, 223, 230, 254
 Germany, affairs of, *ii.* 310, 321
 Gibson, Mr. proceedings against, *i.* 45
 Gilchrist, captain, his success, *i.* 302, 454.
 He is disabled by a grape shot, 454
 Gingins, captain, his proceedings in the East-Indies, *i.* 95, 96
 Gisors, count de, killed at Crevelt, *i.* 369
 Gift, Mr. his indirect conduct in America, *i.* 80
 Glasgow city, gets a gratuity of 10,000 l. *i.* 5, 6
 Glatz, reduced by general Laudohn, *ii.* 135
 Glebow, attorney general of Russia, engages in the conspiracy formed against Peter III. *ii.* 314
 Gold coin, order concerning, with remarks, *i.* 442
 — plate, dealers in, taxes upon, *i.* 308, 417, 431
 Gonzales, the marquis de, killed at the Havannah, *ii.* 336
 Goostrey, captain, assists in taking the Havannah, *ii.* 334. Is killed there, *ib.*
 Gordon, major, reinforces major Brereton, *ii.* 6
 Gore, captain, killed, *ii.* 7
 Goree, unsuccessfully attacked, *i.* 345, but reduced, 353. Restored to the French by the peace, *ii.* 355
 — town of, destroyed by fire, *ii.* 222
 Gotha, taken by the combined army of France and the Empire, *i.* 283
 Gottengen, surrendered to the French, *i.* 269. Evacuated, 366. Repossessed by them, 372. *ii.* 16. And abandoned, 21. Retaken by them, 128
 Gramont, countess of, a French ship of war, taken, *i.* 303
 Granby, marquis of (Rutland's son) complimented by prince Ferdinand at Minden, *ii.* 19. Conducts the British cavalry at Warbourg, 127. His account of that action, *ib.* He conducts the van of the allies, 229. Takes Marburg, and Guderberg, *ib.* Covers the siege of Cassel, *ib.* His advanced posts dislodged, 231. He maintains his ground at Kirch-Denkern, *ib.* 232. Forces the French posts at Capelnhagen, 234. Takes up his winter quarters in East Friesland, and the bishopric of Onabrug, 235. Commands the corps de reserve at Graebenstein, 322. His bravery there, *ib.* Defeats a body of French near Homburg, 323. His motions at the Brucker-muhl, 325
 Grant, colonel, defeated and taken near Fort Du Quesne, *i.* 352. Reduces the Cherokeees, *ii.* 221
 —, brigadier, assists in reducing Martinique, *ii.* 274
 —, general, detached by general Fouquet, *ii.* 135
 —, captain, detached by admiral Cornish to intercept all ships bound for Manilla, *ii.* 338. Assists at the taking of Manilla, 339
 Grantham, Sir Thomas Robinson created lord, *ii.* 210
 Granville, (Carteret) earl of, his remarks on the bill for the British fishery, *i.* 31. Continued president of the council, *ii.* 209
 Graves, captain, his success, *i.* 453
 Greenville, hon. George, opposes the reduction of the number of seamen, *i.* 41. Constituted treasurer of the navy, 87. His motions in favour of the seamen, 212, 312
 —, hon. James, appointed a commissioner of the treasury, *i.* 227
 Greenwich magazine, act for removing, *ii.* 57. Bill for the more effectual securing the payment of prize-money, &c. to the hospital of, 66
 — man of war taken, *i.* 302
 Grenada, islands of, ceded to the English by the peace, *ii.* 355
 Grenier, three noble brothers of that name, executed at Thoulouse for professing the Protestant religion, *ii.* 306
 Grenville, Mr. George, appointed secretary of state, *ii.* 289. Nominated first lord of the admiralty, 349
 Griffin, general, conducts a reinforcement to the allied army, *ii.* 124. Signalizes himself at Corbach, 125
 Grimaldi, marquis de, signs the treaty of peace at Paris, *ii.* 350
 Grosvenor, Sir Richard, created lord, *ii.* 210
 Guadaloupe, island, described, *i.* 471. An account of the reduction of it by commodore Moore and general Hopson, 472. Restored to the French, *ii.* 354
 Guasco, general, surrenders Schweidnitz to the king of Prussia, *ii.* 319
 Gueldres, besieged by the French, *i.* 252, 264. Capitulates, 279

H A B E A S

I N D E X.

H.

H A B E A S Corpus, proceedings on the act of, i. 319

Haddick, general, lays Berlin under contribution, i. 284. Undertakes the siege of Torgau, 384. Which he is forced to abandon, 386. Joins the Imperial army, and is worsted by the Prussians at Corbitz, ii. 29. Obliges prince Henry of Prussia to retire, 319. Makes an attempt upon the front of the prince's army, and meets with a severe repulse, ib. Defeats the Prussian general Belling, takes Freyberg, and repairs to Dresden, ib.

Haines, —, perpetrates several murders, but escapes, i. 448

Haldane, colonel, attends general Hopson to the West-Indies, i. 468

——, captain, assists in the reduction of Pondicherry, ii. 149

Haldemand, colonel, detached to La Galette, ii. 101

Hale, colonel, gratified with presents for bringing the news of the surrender of Quebec, i. 507

Halket, Sir Peter, killed, i. 121

Hallifax (Montague) earl of, promotes the settlement of Nova Scotia, i. 16. Nominated lord lieutenant of Ireland, ii. 210. Refuses the generosity of the Irish parliament, 281. Appointed first commissioner of the admiralty, 289. Joined with the earl of Egremont as secretary of state, 349. Supports lord B—e in vindicating the peace, 350

—— town, in Nova Scotia, founded, i. 17

Halsey, captain, hanged for murder, i. 447

Hamburgh, menaced by the French and Austrian courts, i. 279. Laid under contribution by the king of Denmark, ii. 313

Hamilton, dutchess of, appointed a lady of the bed-chamber, ii. 212

——, count, his declaration in name of the Swedes on his invading Prussian Pomerania, i. 292. He is forced to retreat, 293. His progress in Pomerania, 389. He throws up his commission, 390

——, Mr. governor of Pennsylvania, his proposal for the safety of the British traders on the Ohio, i. 80. Disagreement between him and the assembly, 122. He concludes a treaty with the Delaware In-

dians, 169. Assists at a treaty with several tribes of Indians at Easton, 483

Handel, George-Frederick, his death, i. 452

Hanover, taken by the French, i. 266, 268.

The administration of it changed by them, 360. The duke of Randa's generous and humane conduct there, 365. It is abandoned by the French, 366. Who enter the dominions of it again, 372. ii. 16. And evacuate them, 21, 22. Complaints of its army violating the neutrality of the Dutch territories, 36. Its territories repossessed by the French, 128, 230, 232, 233

Hanoverian forces brought into England, i.

312. Sent back to their own country, 410

Harcourt, earl, sent to demand the princess of Strelitz, ii. 212

Hardwicke, lord, frames the marriage-act, i. 66. Created an earl, 87

Hardwick (lieut.) perishes at Manilla, ii. 340

Hardy, Sir Charles, returns from Cade Breton, i. 322. Driven with admiral Hawke, by bad weather, into Torbay, 461. His operations in the Bay of Basque, ii. 222.

Sails on a cruise to the bay of Biscay, 294

Harland, captain, sent to burn two ships off Toulon, i. 457

Harleian collection of manuscripts purchased by parliament, i. 69

Harley, lord (Oxford's son) his motion concerning the Jews, i. 85

Harper, Janet, her great age, i. 452

Harshe, general, commands a body of Austrians in Silesia, i. 380. Forms the siege of Neiss, 383. Which he is obliged to abandon, 386

Harrison, captain, assists in taking the Arethusia, i. 455. And a French East-India ship, ii. 216

——, (Mr.) receives a premium for his method of finding out the longitude at sea, ii. 280

Hartington, marquis of, (Devonshire's son) his government of Ireland, i. 140. See Devonshire

Harvey, major, sent to summon Niagara, i. 491

Havannah, account of the siege and reduction of, by lord Albemarle and admiral Pocock, ii. 332—337. Reflections on the importance of its conquest, 337. Restored at the peace to the Spaniards, 357

Haviland, colonel, detached against the isle au Noix, ii. 101. Assists in the reduction of Montreal, 103, 109. And Martinique, 274

Havre de Grace, bombarded by admiral Rodney, ii. 113

Hauffonville (Mr. de) governor of St. John's in Newfoundland, surrenders that place to the French, ii. 346

Hawke, Sir Edward, sent on a cruise, i. 117, 130. And to supersede admiral Byng, 150. He sails to Minorca, 156. His operations in the Mediterranean, 157. And expedition against Rochefort, 228. He sails for the bay of Biscay, 327. Distresses the French marine in Basque road, and at the isle of Rhée, 328. Sails with lord Anson to the bay of Biscay, 330. Blocks up the harbour of Brest, 460. He is driven by stress of weather into Torbay, 461. From whence he sails, and falls in with M. de Conflan's squadron, ib. Over which he obtains a complete victory, ib. He is gratified with a pension, and his merit approved by the parliament, 463. His operations in the bay of Quiberon, ii. 113, 222. Commands a large squadron at Spithead, 290. Sails on a cruise, 291

Hay, lord Charles, sails for America, i. 235
—, Dr. appointed a lord of the admiralty, i. 227

Hendrick, an Indian chief, killed, i. 125

Henley, lord, opposes a ministerial motion concerning the Westminster election, i. 45. Appointed lord keeper, 227. High-steward at the trial of earl Ferrers, ii. 81. Administers the oaths to the peers, 174. Constituted lord high Chancellor, 209

Henry, prince of Prussia, his bravery at the battle of Prague, i. 257. And Kolin, 262. Brings off the rear of the Prussians from Leitmeritz, 276. Is wounded at Rosbach, 287. Gets the command of a separate army, 373. Is in danger of being surrounded, 380. Until reinforced by his brother, ib. He penetrates into Bohemia, ii. 23. Enters Franconia, and obliges the Imperial army to retire, 24. Makes a forced march, and surprises general Vehla, 29. Relieves Breslau, 137. Remains in the neighbourhood of marshal Daun, 235. Detaches parties against the Swedes and Imperialists, 236. Defeats an attempt of Daun upon his camp at Meissen, 238. Obliges the imperial ar-

my to retire, 317. He surprises the left wing of their army, and makes himself master of Freyberg, ib. His out-posts are attacked by the Austrians, who are repulsed, ib. Retires before the Austrians under general Haddick, 319. He defeats the Austrians under the command of the prince of Stolberg, ib.

Hensley, Dr. Florence, convicted of treason, i. 404. Pardoned, 405

Hermione, capture of the, ii. 291

Hernhutters, their tenets, ii. 158

Heros, French man of war destroyed, i. 463

Herring fishery erected, i. 30. Laws for the improvement of, 207

Hervey (col.) his bravery, ii. 323

— (Henry Augustus) sent express to England, ii. 332

—, captain, reinforces admiral Byng, i. 148. Destroys a French ship at Malta, 339. Assists at the taking of the Havannah, ii. 334

Hesse-Cassel, William, landgrave of, precautions taken by him on his son's turning Roman catholic, i. 108. His advantageous treaty with Britain, 129. He sends a body of his troops into England, 145. His territories taken possession of by the French, 269. The Swedish answer to his memorial, 293. Decree of the Aulic council against him, 294. Plan of a treaty proposed by him to France, 361. Remarks on that plan and his conduct, 362. His intended defection prevented by a new turn of affairs, ib. His territories evacuated by the French, 367. Who re-invade them, 369. He gets a large sum, besides his subsidy, from Britain, to facilitate his return to his dominions, 415. His capital taken by the French, ii. 16. And evacuated, 21. Arrest of the Evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer, 32. His death, 120

Hesse-Cassel, Frederick succeeds to the landgraviate of, ii. 120. Exactions in his territories by the French, 122. His capital possessed by them, 128, 129, 133, 229. His open country scoured by the hereditary prince of Brunswick, 233.

—, deplorable state of, ii. 327

Hessian troops brought into England, i. 145.

Bill for quartering them, 205

Hexham, dangerous commotion at, ii. 207

Highlanders, their bravery and loss at Ticonderoga,

- conderoga, i. 350. A detachment of them sent to the West-Indies, 468. They assist in taking Guadaloupe, 475, 477. Sent to North America, 483. Some of their feats at Quebec, 499, 502, 503, 504. ii. 97, 98. La Galette, 101. Eybach, 122. Warbourg, 127. At Zierenberg, 129. They assist in forcing the posts at Cappelnhagen, 234. And contribute to the reduction of Martinique, 275.
- Highways. See Wheels.
- Hill, major, signalizes himself at Corbach, ii. 125.
- Hillsborough (Hill) earl of, appointed controller of the the household, i. 87.
- Hodges, Mr. concert the reduction of Mihie, ii. 220.
- Hodgson, general, an account of his reduction of Belleisle, ii. 224.
- Hogs-lard, and grease, allowed to be imported from Ireland, ii. 201.
- Holbourne, admiral, sent with a squadron to North America, i. 114, 235. Arrives at Hallifax, 238. Makes two trips to Louisbourg, 241. Where his fleet suffers greatly by a hurricane, ib. He returns to England, ib.
- Holderneffe (D'Arcy) earl of, continued secretary of state, i. 87. Resigns, ii. 209.
- Holmes, admiral, his engagement with a French squadron, i. 169. He compels the French to evacuate Embden, 327. Sails to Cape Breton, 492. His operations against Quebec, 500, 501, 502, 505. Thanked by the house of commons, 507. His conduct and success at Jamaica, ii. 111, 221.
- Holstein-Beck, Frederick, prince of, killed at Prague, i. 257.
- Gottorp, George prince of, his activity at Norkitten, i. 280. He is sent to harrafs the Russians, 281. Dispatched to the relief of Prussian Pomerania, 293. Reinforces the allied army, 365. His station at the battle of Crevelt, 368. Dislodges a body of French from Freyinstenau, ii. 15. His behaviour at Minden approved, 19. He repulses M. de Germain at Erldorf, 122.
- Holwell, Mr. his defence of Calcutta, and cruel usage there, i. 170, 172.
- Homburg, action in the neighbourhood of, ii. 323.
- Home (rev. Mr.) obtains a pension of 300 l. per annum, ii. 286.
- Honduras, the English permitted by the peace to cut logwood there, ii. 356.
- Hood, captain, takes the Bellona, i. 453. The Warwick, and a privateer, ii. 215.
- Hopson, general, sent to North America, i. 235. And to the West-Indies, 468. His operations at Martinique, 469. And at Guadaloupe, 471. Where he dies, 475.
- Horn, count, worsts the French at Eglen, i. 284.
- Horne, William Andrew, detection of a murder committed by him, ii. 70.
- Hotham, captain, his success, i. 454, ii. 293.
- Houses, an additional tax on, i. 308. ii. 267.
- Howard, general, his motions Kirch-Denkern, ii. 232.
- Howe, lord, his death and character, i. 349.
- , lord, his engagement with part of a French squadron, i. 116. Sent in pursuit of a French man of war, 228. Reduces the Isle of Aix, 229. Conducts the marine armament sent against St. Malo, 330. Cherbourg, 332. And to the neighbourhood of St. Malo, 334. He patronizes Mr. Irwin in his scheme, for finding the longitude, 452. His operations in the bay of Quiberon, ii. 113.
- , colonel, his operations at Quebec, i. 502, 503, 504. Assists at the taking of the Havannah, ii. 333.
- Hubertsburg, article of the peace of, between Austria, Prussia, and Poland, ii. 364.
- Hudson's bay, attempt to open the commerce to, i. 12.
- Hughes, captain, his success, i. 455. Sails with a squadron to reinforce commodore Moore, 468. Returns to England, 483.
- Hughly, reduced by admiral Watson and colonel Clive, i. 243.
- Huguely, in the East-Indies, described, i. 93.
- Hullen, general, his operations in Bohemia, ii. 23. He marches with count Dohna into Poland, 25. He engages part of the Imperial army, 141. Abandons Berlin, 142. Joins the king's army, 143.
- Hume, captain James, killed in a naval engagement, i. 329.
- Hungary, queen of, opposition in the British parliament to her demand of arrears, i. 6. Her internal conduct, 22. Her declaration concerning the disputes between Russia and Sweden, 35. Proposal for electing her eldest son king of the Romans, ib. 49, 60. She supports the elector of Hanover's pretensions to East Friesland, 60. Treaty between her and the duke of Modena,

I N D E X.

dena, 74. She listens to the French proposals, 129. Refuses auxiliaries to England, 133. Treaty between her, France, and Russia, 177. She endeavours to frustrate the king of Prussia's designs, 178. Her answers to that prince's demands, 179. Her kingdom of Bohemia invaded by his troops, 182. Her army fights the Prussians at Lowoschutz, 183. She demands from Britain and Holland their stipulated succours, 186. Two armies sent to her assistance by the king of France, 249. One of which seizes several places belonging to Prussia for her use, 252. The Czarina sends an army, and equips a fleet, for her assistance, 249. Skirmishes between her troops and the Prussians on the frontiers of Bohemia, 251. Her answer to the British proposals, 254. Her kingdom of Bohemia is a second time invaded by the king of Prussia, *ib.* Her troops defeated at Reichenberg, 255. And near Prague, 256. But rout the Prussians at Kolin, 261. She recalls her minister from London, and orders the British ministers to quit her dominions, 278. She cuts off the communication between Ostend, &c. and England, *ib.* Her reasons for so doing, *ib.* She admits French garrisons into Ostend and Nieuport, 279. Threatens Hamburg, *ib.* Receives the revenues of Cleves and Marcke, *ib.* Her forces defeat the Prussians at Goerlitz, 283. And lay Berlin under contribution, 284. They rout the Prussians near Breslau, and take some places in Silesia, 288. Her kingdom of Bohemia laid under contribution, 289. Her army is defeated at Lissa, 290. She loses Silesia, 292. Dismisses the Hanoverian minister, 301. Her dominions of Bohemia, Glatz, and Moravia, invaded by the Prussians, 373. Her troops force the king of Prussia to abandon the siege of Olmutz, 375. They surprize and defeat him at Hochkirchen, 381. Her rescript to the several courts of the Empire, 390. The elector of Hanover's memorial to the Imperial diet with respect to his services to her, 391. The title of Apostolical Queen conferred upon her by pope Benedict XIV. 393. Skirmishes between her troops and the allies, *ii.* 14, 23. Her dominions of Bohemia invaded by prince Henry of Prussia, 23. Altercations between her and

the king of Prussia, 24. Part of her army reinforces the Russians before the battle of Cunersdorf, 26. Her troops worsted at Corbitz, Hoyerswerda, and Pretsch, 29, 30. They surround and take the Prussian army under general Finck, 30. And that under general Diercke, 31. Her answer to the English and Prussian memorial concerning a congress, 120. Advantages gained by her forces over the Prussians in Saxony, 134. They defeat an army of Prussians at Landshut, and reduce Glatz, 135. Are worsted at Lignitz, 139. And under general Beck, 141. They take possession of Berlin, 143. Her army defeated at Torgau, 144. Her grand armies remain inactive in Saxony and Silesia, 235. Skirmishes between parties of them and the Prussians, *ib.* Her situation and disposition towards peace, 311. Her answer to the czar Peter III's pacific declaration, 312. Her forces dislodge the Prussians from Lamatch, 317. They are defeated near Schweidnitz, under general Laudohn, 318. Her troops defeat the Russians under general Belling in Saxony, 319. And are routed in turn by prince Henry of Prussia, *ib.* Her kingdom of Bohemia ravaged by the Russians, 320. She agrees to a suspension of arms in Silesia, *ib.* Concludes a peace with his Prussian majesty at Hubertsburg, 364. Reflections on, 365

Hunger, a deplorable instance of, at sea, *i.* 452

Hunter, Thomas Orby, appointed a lord of the admiralty, *i.* 227

Hutchinsonians, their principles, *ii.* 258

Huzzen, captain, his station at Quebec, *ii.* 97.

J

JA G O, count, sent to occupy the pass of Alvito, *ii.* 303. He is in danger of being attacked by the Spaniards, *ib.* but relieved by lord Loudon, *ib.*

Jahnus, baron, takes several places in Silesia from the Prussians, *i.* 279. Is driven by M. De la Mothe Fouquet out of Glatz, 373. Intercepts the convoy designed for the Prussian army before Olmutz, 374

Jamaica, deliberations concerning the sugar trade of, *ii.* 67. Inquiry into admiral Knowles's management there, 217. Insurrection,

I N D E X.

- surrection of the Negroes there, ii. 110.
 Regulations in that island, 111
 James-fort, in Africa, an unsuccessful attempt against by the French, ii. 222
 Jamonville, Mr. put to death, i. 106
 Janeton, maid-servant in John Calas's family, imprisoned on suspicion, ii. 307
 Jansenism, disturbances in France, an account of, i. 22, 57, 72, 108, 117, 191, 395
 Jefferies, lieutenant colonel, his gallantry in defence of St. Philip's fort, i. 155
 Jekyl, captain, his operations at Guadeloupe, i. 472
 Jennings, colonel, his behaviour at Carrickfergus, i. 88. For which he is thanked by the Irish house of commons, 89
 Jesuits, their estates in Portugal sequestered, for a conspiracy against the king, i. 395. ii. 41, 116. Their army routed at Paraguay, 117. Proposals of their chief at Pondicherry, 151. Proceedings against them in France, 228. Their colleges are seized, their effects confiscated, and the whole order expelled the kingdom of France, 305
 Jews, an act for the naturalization of them passed, i. 63. Repealed, 83. Motion for repealing a former act in favour of them, 85
 Imhoff, general, defeats Mr. de Chevert, at Meer, i. 371. Retakes Munster, ii. 21
 Imperialists. See Empire
 Imposture, account of a remarkable, in London, ii. 282, which greatly engrosses the attention of the public, 283; but is detected, 284, and its authors punished, ib.
 Imprisonment of debtors, when authorised, i. 437. See Debtors
 Insolvent act, reflections on the compulsive clause in, ii. 201, 265
 Invincible man of war, lost, i. 327
 Johannesburg, battle of, ii. 324
 John V. king of Portugal, his death and character, i. 38
 Johnson, Sir William, undertakes an expedition against Crown Point, i. 123. Encamps at Lake George, ib. Where he is attacked by the French, 124. And entirely defeats them, ib. He retreats, 125. Rewards bestowed upon him, 126. His deputy assists in effecting an alliance with the Indians, 483. Of whom he assembles a considerable number, 488, 492. He defeats the French near Niagara, and reduces that fortress, 491. Remarks on his conduct, 492. He assists at the reduction of Montreal, ii. 101, 108. Concludes a new treaty with divers Indian tribes, 221
 Johnson, Mr. murdered, ii. 79
 ———, (Mr. Samuel) obtains a pension of 300 l. per ann. ii. 286
 Joseph, king of Portugal, his accession, i. 38. Some account of his internal conduct, 58, 109. His restrictions on the British commerce, 109. A dreadful earthquake at his capital, 136. Attempt against his life, 394. Neutrality of his coasts violated by the English, 458. Detection and punishment of the conspirators against him, ii. 39. Misunderstanding between him and the pope, 116. Receives satisfaction for the insult to his neutrality, 117. His daughter married to his brother, ib. Solicits assistance from England against the house of Bourbon, 295. Reflections on his critical Situation, 297. Rejects the proposals of France and Spain, ib. His ministry refute the French and Spanish memorials, 298. He declares war against Spain, ib. He confers the command of his army on the count La Lippe, ib. His minister signs the treaty of peace at Paris, 350
 Joseph, archduke, scheme for electing him king of the Romans, i. 35, 49, 60
 Irby, Sir William, created lord Boston, ii. 210
 Ireland, disputes in, concerning prerogative and privilege, i. 88. Which are composed, 140. It is threatened with a French invasion, 460, 464. Loyalty of the Catholics there, 465. Dangerous insurrections on an apprehension of an union with Britain, 466. Invasion there by M. Thurot, ii. 88. Remarkable resolution of the parliament of, in favour of the earl of Halifax, 281. Insurrection in that kingdom by the White Boys, ib.
 Irish wool, and woollen yarn, allowed to be imported to England, i. 63. Steps taken with respect to the importation of tallow and live cattle, 315, 316. Salted beef, pork and butter, allowed to be imported, 317, 423. ii. 53. And cattle and tallow, i. 428. Remarkable adventure of five mariners, ii. 90. Importation of beef, pork, and butter, further continued, 199. And hogs-lard and grease permitted to be imported, 201
 Iron,

I N D E X.

Iron, proceedings on the bill for encouraging the importation of, from North America, i. 29, 208

Iroquois. See Five Nations

Iruniberri (don Michael d') taken prisoner, ii. 302

Irwin, Mr. his scheme for finding the longitude at sea, i. 452. Receives a premium for it, ii. 280

Judges, reflection on the grant for the augmentation of their salaries, i. 310. Funds allotted for that purpose, 417. Proceedings on the bill for augmenting their salaries, 433. Act in their favour, ii. 203. Act for securing their additional salaries, 280

Juste, French man of war, lost, i. 463

Justices of the peace, reflections on, i. 54, 63, 139, 205, 207. An act concerning them, ii. 202

Justifying proofs, published by authority at Berlin, i. 188—190. Remarks on them, 190, 191.

K

KEENE, Sir Benjamin, his negotiation at Madrid, i. 37, 109. His memorial there, 132

Keith, veldt-marechal, conducts the Prussian army into Bohemia, i. 182. His gallantry at the battle of Lowoschutz, 183. He accompanies the king of Prussia a second time into Bohemia, 254. Invests Prague, 257. Opposes the king of Prussia's attacking count Daun at Kolin, 261. Brings off the rear of the Prussians after that action, 263. Encamps at Leitmeritz, 275. Accompanies the king to Erfurth, 282. Left commander at Leipzig, 285. Detached into Saxony and Bohemia, 289. Conducts the first column of the Prussians into Moravia, 373. Appointed to superintend the siege of Olmutz, 374. He brings off the artillery from Olmutz, 375. Puts to flight an incommoding Austrian party on the hills of Hollitz, ib. Sustains the Austrians' chief attack at Hochkirchen, 381. A particular account of his behaviour and death there, 382

—, major, signalizes himself at Eybach, ii. 122

—, Mr. ordered to quit Vienna, i. 179

Kempenselt, captain, brings a reinforcement to the garrison of Madras, ii. 2. Assists in taking of Manilla, 339. Appointed governor of Cavite, 344

Kennedy, captain, his bravery, ii. 90

Kennicott (Rev. Mr. Benjamin) gratified with a pension of 200 l. per ann. ii. 286

Kepple, commodore, sent to demand satisfaction of the Algerines, i. 23. Assists in concluding a treaty with Tripoly and Tunis, 57. Detached in pursuit of a French man of war, 228. Takes Goree, 352. Reinforces Senegal, 353. Commands the naval armament sent against Belleisle, ii. 224. Commands in the expedition against the Havannah, 290. Takes a fleet of French merchant ships, 294

—, major general, assists at the taking of the Havannah, ii. 333—336

Kersin, M. de, his attempt upon Cape-coast-castle, i. 242. His engagement with three British men of war, 325.

Kilby, Christopher, his contract for the forces in North America, approved of by the commons, i. 216

Kildare (Fitzgerald) earl of, created marquis, ii. 210.

King, Dr. closes the ceremony of the installation of the earl of Westmoreland, at Oxford, with an elegant oration, i. 452.

—, captain, reinforced in Oswego, i. 127. Assists in taking of Manilla, ii. 339. Takes the Santissima Trinidad, 345

—, Mrs. murdered by Gardelle, ii. 208

Kingsley, general, his bravery at Minden, ii. 19

Kingston, in Jamaica, contentions concerning it and Spanish-town, i. 217

Kinnoul (Hay) earl of, sent ambassador to Portugal, ii. 117

Kirkpatrick, captain, his proceedings in the East-Indies, i. 96

Kleist, general, ravages Bohemia, ii. 320. Marches into Franconia, where he raises contributions, ib.

Knight, captain, his success, i. 455

Knobloch, major-general, commands the garrison of Schweidnitz, ii. 320

Knollis, lieutenant, his bravery and death, i. 90

Knowles, admiral, his trial for misbehaviour and sentence, i. 194. Inquiry into his conduct as governor of Jamaica, 217. He is detached to take the isle of Aix, 228. Retards the attack by sending two ships to give chase to a French man of war, ib. He is intrusted with the demolition of the works at Aix, 229. He objects against attempting fort Fouras, ib. 233. A piece of

I N D E X.

of fortification planned by him, destroyed, 347
 Konigsberg, count, defeated at Reichenberg, i. 255.

L

LA Corne, M. his proceedings in North-America, i. 81, 82
 Lacy, general, conducts an Austrian army into Brandenburg, ii. 142. And takes possession of Berlin, 143
 Laforey, captain, his bravery at Louisbourg, i. 347
 Lally, general, arrives in the East-Indies, i. 355. Takes fort St. David, 356. And Cudalore, 357. He miscarries in an attempt upon the king of Tanjour's capital, ib. Marches into Arcot, ib. Commences the siege of Madrafs, ii. 1. Which he is forced to relinquish, 2. His letter to M. de Legret, ib. He makes an unsuccessful attempt on Conjiveram, 6. Retires with M. D'Apché to the island of Mauritius, 7. Takes Syringham, 11. Recovers Conjiveram, but is obliged to abandon it, ib. He is routed by colonel Coote at Wandewash, 12. Retreats to Pondicherry, ib. His proposals for the delivery of that garrison, 150. With colonel Coote's answers to them, ib. His letter to M. Raymond, 152

Lancashire, tumult in, i. 404

Lancastro (don Joseph de) defends the passes of Monte Allegre, ii. 300

Lane (George) Esq; created lord Bingley, ii. 287

Langdon, captain, his bravery, i. 325

Lasci, general, incommodes the Prussians in their retreat from Olmutz, i. 375

Latham, captain, receives the keys of Chandanagore, i. 245

Latton, Mr. his cruel treatment in Morocco, i. 24

La Vaiffe, is imprisoned on suspicion of being accessory to the murder of Mark Anthony Calas, ii. 307; but is released, 309

Laudohn, general, defeats a party of Prussians, and joins the combined army of French and Imperialists, i. 284. Harasses the king of Prussia in his retreat from Olmutz, 375. Advances to the frontiers of Brandenburg, 380. Incommodes the rear of the Prussians, 383. Skirmish between his army and the Prussians, ii. 26. He

is detached with a reinforcement to the Russians, ib. Which contributes much to the victory at Cunerisdorf, 28. He defeats general Fouquet, and reduces Glatz, 135. Undertakes the siege of Breslau, 136. Which he is obliged to abandon, 137. Is defeated by the king of Prussia, 139. Maintains his ground in Silesia, 144, 235. He effects a junction with the Russians, 237. Of which the greater part leave him, ib. He surprizes Schweidnitz, ib. Is defeated by the king of Prussia, 318

Laurence, general, defeats the French neutrals, i. 81. Assists in the reduction of Cape Breton, 346

—, colonel, detached to the assistance of Mahommed Ali Khan, i. 94. Takes upon him the command of the East-India-company's troops, 96. Relieves Tiruchirapalli, 97. Obtains several advantages over the French, 170. His gallant defence of Madrafs, ii. 1.

Law, Mr. defeated and taken, ii. 220

Learning, persons eminent for, ii. 257

Lee, Dr. his character, i. 2. He opposes the court measures in the Westminster election, 45

—, lieut. col. his gallantry and success, ii. 304

Leeds, riot at, i. 71

Leeward islands. See West-Indies

Legge, honourable Henry, appointed chancellor of the exchequer, i. 87. He opposes a clause in favour of Hanover, 135. Is divested of his office, ib. To which he is restored, 225. He is commanded to resign, 226. Receives honourable testimonies of the peoples approbation, ib. Replaced in the offices of chancellor of the exchequer, and commissioner of the treasury, 227. In which he is continued, but soon resigns them, ii. 209

Legibelli, a Moorish king of, some account of, i. 341, 343, 344, 353

Le—, Mr. his case, i. 86

Lehwald, marechal, his engagement with M. Apraxin at Norkitten, i. 280. He forces the Swedes to retire from the Prussian territories, 293

Leigh, Mr. high-bailiff, his proceedings at the Westminster election, i. 33, 45

Leipzig, taken possession of by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, i. 181. It is subjected to military execution by the Prussians

fians, 284. Siege of, undertaken in vain by the army of France and the Empire, 285. Subjected again to military execution, 359. Invested by the prince of Deux-ponts, 383. The siege of it raised, 386. It is grievously oppressed by the king of Prussia, 387. Reduced by the army of the Empire, ii. 29. Retaken by the Prussians, ib. Recovered by the Imperialists and Austrians, 144. Possessed by the Prussians, 145

Leland, maj. assists in taking Martinique, ii. 275

Lendrick, captain, his success, i. 453, 455

Lenox, (lord George) accompanies lord Trawley to Portugal, ii. 299

Leslie, captain, assists in the reduction of Guadaloupe, i. 472

Lestock, count, recalled from Siberia by Peter III. ii. 311

Levant. See Turkey

Levis, chevalier de, undertakes the siege of Quebec, ii. 96. Worsts general Murray there, 97. But is obliged by him to abandon the siege with precipitation, 99

Lewis XV. king of France, censured for the arrest of the young chevalier, i. 20. He mediates a reconciliation between Sweden and Russia, 21. Internal measures of his ministry, 22. His disputes with his parlements concerning the bull Unigenitus, ib. 57, 72, 117, 191, 395. He engages in a defensive alliance with Spain, Sardinia, &c. 23. Interferes in the disputes between Russia and Sweden, 35. His declaration concerning the proposed election of the archduke to be king of the Romans, 36, 51. Ambitious schemes of his subjects in North-America, 78. Their perfidious practices in Nova Scotia, 81, 106. He recalls the parliament of Paris from exile, 108. Conduct of his minister at London, 113. Rupture between him and England, 116. The trade of his subjects greatly distressed by the English, 117. Fruitless intrigues of his ministers in Spain, 128, 132. Their practices in Germany, 129. His declaration at the court of Vienna, 131. He refrains from open hostilities, 133. State of his navy, 134. An act concerning British subjects in his service, 140. His minister's letter to Mr. Fox, 142. And answer thereto, ib. He threatens Britain with an invasion, 143. Mutual declarations of war between him and England, 160, 161. Close connexion

between him and the two Empresses, 177. His minister's declaration at Berlin, 178. And to the diet of the Empire, 186. He orders the Prussian minister to leave Versailles, on the dauphiness's miscarriage, occasioned by his master's treatment of her parents, 187. He holds a bed of justice, 192. An attempt by Damien to assassinate him, 247. Change in his ministry, 249. He sends two armies into Germany, ib. His minister ordered by the king of Prussia to quit Dresden, 251. His generals take possession of Hanover, 266, 268. His troops admitted into Ostend and Nieuport, 279. He menaces Hambourg, ib. His minister's memorial to the Dutch concerning the English cruizers, 340. His views in the German war, 358. He changes the administration of Hanover, 360. Plan of a treaty proposed to him by the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, 361. His treaty with the duke of Brunswick Wolfenbuttle, 362. His memorial called the Parallel, 364. Answer to it, ib. 393. His troops retreat to the Rhine, 366. They re-enter the territories of Hanover, 372. Measures taken by his ministry for the support of public credit and trade, to carry on the continental war, to reinforce his American colonies, and to alarm England with an invasion, 396. Preparations made for that purpose, 458. And to invade Ireland, 465. His prisoners in England supplied with cloathing by private contributions, 508. His ministers stop payment, ii. 33. His envoy's memorial to the Dutch in answer to the British ambassador's, 36. Captures by his and the British cruizers, 86. His answer to the British and Prussian memorial, 121. List of his ships of war taken, destroyed, or casually lost, since the commencement of the war till about the middle of the year 1760, 167. His declaration to the court of Stockholm, 228. He pacifies the sultan's resentment against Malta, 239. Account of the negotiation for peace between him and England, 240. With reflections on it, 253. Private treaty between him and Spain, 271. Engages in a close alliance with Spain, 294. Motives and designs of this alliance, 295. His ministry's memorial to the Portuguese ministry, inviting them to accede to the family-compact, 296. Re-

I N D E X.

- flections on, 297. Their reply, *ib.* Second memorial delivered by his minister to the Portuguese ministry, *ib.* Refuted, 298. His envoy's third memorial on that subject, *ib.* Answered, *ib.* He declares war against Portugal, *ib.* Internal state of his kingdom, 305. He expels the Jesuits, seizes their colleges, confiscates their effects, and annihilates the order, *ib.* Reflections on, *ib.* Religious persecution carried on in his kingdom, 306. He orders the proceedings of the parliament of Thoulouse against John Calas to be revised, 309. His ministry's plan of operation in Westphalia, *ib.* He appoints the prince of Soubise and M. D'Etrées to command the army in Westphalia, and the prince of Condé another on the Lower Rhine, 310. His answer to the czar Peter III's pacific declaration, 312. His minister signs the treaty of peace at Paris, 350. Articles of, *ib.* His minister's declaration with regard to the debts due to the Canadians, 361
 Lewis, major, advances against the Indians, *ii.* 95
 Licences to public-houses, proceedings relative to, *i.* 54, 63, 197, 206, 308
 Lichtenstein, prince, routed at Cohlín, *i.* 255. His conduct at Cohlín applauded by the king of Prussia, 262
 Lignitz taken by the Austrians, *i.* 284
 Ligonier, lord, continued commander in chief, *ii.* 210. Created viscount of Clonmel in Ireland, 286
 ———, captain, complimented by prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at Minden, *ii.* 19
 Lindsay, captain, mortally wounded near Cherbourg, *i.* 334
 ———, captain, assists at the taking of the Havannah, *ii.* 334
 Litchfield, tumult at, *i.* 15
 ——— man of war shipwrecked, *i.* 353
 Lockhart, captain, his success, *i.* 236, 303
 Logie, captain, assists in defeating M. Thurot's squadron, *ii.* 89. Honours conferred on him for that exploit, *ib.* Remarkable engagement by him, 217
 Logs-town on the Ohio surprized, *i.* 105
 London, two earthquakes at, *i.* 33. Pestilential fever at the session-house of, 35. Its address to George II. on the critical situation of affairs, 162. Grants bounties to volunteers, 445. Its resolutions for building a bridge at Blackfriars, 451. A conflagration at, *ib.* Remarks on its building, *ib.* Presents an address to the king on the taking Quebec, 507. And a petition concerning the excessive use of spirituous liquors, *ii.* 52. Bill for improving its streets, 58. And for supplying it with fish, 59. A fire in its neighbourhood at Covent-garden, 70. Proceedings of the lord-mayor, &c. concerning the bridge at Blackfriars, 85. Address of the common-council of, to Mr. Pitt, 260. With reflections on their conduct, *ib.*
 London-bridge, act for repairing of, *i.* 314. The temporary part of it burnt, 404. Further sum granted towards improving it, 415. *ii.* 45, 193. For rendering it more accessible, 279
 Longevity, instances of, *i.* 452
 Long-Island, in New York, described, *i.* 101
 Longitude, scheme for finding it at sea, *i.* 451. Farther endeavours to discover it, *ii.* 280. Mr. Harrison's and Mr. Irwin's found successful and rewarded, *ib.*
 Longprie, M. his defence and surrender of the island of Dominique, *ii.* 222
 Loring, captain, his transactions on lake Champlain, *i.* 490. And lake Ontario, *ii.* 101
 Lortange, the marquis of, defeated by general Luckner, *ii.* 321
 Loudon (Campbell) earl of, appointed commander in chief in North America, *i.* 159. State of affairs at his arrival at New-York, 167. He concert's measures for the ensuing campaign, 169. Which are obstructed by dissensions among the colonies, *ib.* 237. Sets out for Halifax, 238. Obligated to postpone his designs against Louisbourg, *ib.* Remarks on his conduct, 324. He returns to England, 345. Serves in the army sent to Portugal, *ii.* 299. Succeeds lord Tyrawley in the command of the forces there, *ib.*
 Louisbourg, surrender of, *i.* 347. Its fortifications demolished, *ii.* 109.
 Lovat, lord, an act for payment of the debts on his estate, *ii.* 196
 Luckner, general, defeats a French detachment under count Muret, *ii.* 121. Another at Eybach, 122. Raises contributions in Fulda, 123. His exploit at Butzbach, 124. He repulses some French detachments at Eimbeck, Nordheim, and Norten, 128, 130. His other operations

I N D E X.

- ons, 229, 231, 233, 234. Obtains an advantage over the marquis de Lortange, 321. Commands a separate corps in the battle of Graebenstein, *ib.*
- Lyman, general, his operations in America, i. 123
- Lyme, ship of war, foundered, ii. 114
- Lynar, count de, mediates, by the king of Denmark's orders, the convention of Closter-Seven, i. 269. He seconds the remonstrances of the French general on the breach of that treaty, 300
- Lys, French man of war, taken, i. 116
- Lyttleton, Sir George, opposes the motion for the sea-officers being heard by counsel, i. 7. And that for reducing the number of the seamen, 41. Supports the general naturalization bill, 43. Appointed cofferer of the household, 87. Chancellor of the exchequer, and a lord of the treasury, 136
- , colonel, supports the court interest in the Westminster election, i. 45
- , William Henry, governor of South Carolina, his treaty with the Cherokee Indians, ii. 91.
- M.**
- M**ACBEAN, captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, ii. 19
- Mac Cartie, commodore, defeated and taken, ii. 111
- Macdonald, captain, his humanity and bravery, i. 499
- , captain Donald, commands a corps at the battle of Quebec, ii. 97
- Mac Gennis, captain, his bravery and death, i. 125
- Macguire, M. takes Gabel, i. 276. Attacked at Asch, ii. 24. His gallant defence of Dresden, 138
- Machault, Mr. removed from his office in the French ministry, i. 249
- Mackenzie, colonel, assists in taking Belleisle, ii. 225
- , Katherine, her great age, i. 452
- Maclean, capt. takes a fort at Coucate in the East-Indies, ii. 4.
- Macnamara, admiral, escorts the French fleet from Brest, i. 114
- Madder, act for encouraging the growth of, i. 316
- Madras, in the East-Indies, described, i. 92
- , Besieged by general Lally, ii. 1.
- Magdalen hospital, the institution of, i. 406
- Maitland, captain, his gallantry in an engagement off Hispaniola, ii. 111
- , captain Richard, reduces Surat, ii. 5
- , lieutenant, his bravery and success, ii. 304
- Malabar coast described, i. 91
- Male, lieutenant, his seasonable resolution, ii. 219
- Malt, an additional tax on, ii. 48, 50. See Distillation, Corn
- Malta, complaints about the violation of its neutrality by the English, i. 339. A Turkish ship carried thither, ii. 117. Accommodation between it and the Ottoman Porte, 239
- Manchester, riots at, i. 71, 404
- Manilla, city of, described, ii. 338. Besieged by general Draper and admiral Cornish, 339. Operations of the siege, 340—342. Taken by storm, 342. Terms of its surrender, 343. Delivered up to the East-India company, 344
- Mansfield, lord. See Murray
- Manteuffel, general, his progress against the Swedes, ii. 22, 23. By whom he is defeated and taken, 134
- Marigalante submits to general Barrington, i. 482. Restored to the French, ii. 354
- Marine society formed, i. 159
- Marines, acts passed for the better regulation of, on shore, i. 113, 205
- Marischal (Keith) earl of, letter to him from the king of Prussia, i. 262. Two acts in his favour, ii. 68, 202
- Maritime laws of England extended to America, i. 140
- Mark, county of, seized by the French for the empress queen, i. 252, 279
- Marlborough (Spencer) duke of, his motion concerning the constitutional queries, i. 44. He is appointed one of the commissioners to enquire into the miscarriage against Rochefort, 231. Account of his expedition against St. Malo, 330. He is appointed to the command of the British troops in Germany, 332. Joins the allied army, 371. Dies at Munster, 373. An account of the transaction between him and Mr. Barnard, 408
- Marlborough fort, in the East-Indies, taken by the French, ii. 220
- Marriage-act, an account of, i. 65
- Marsh, captain, commands the squadron sent against Senegal, i. 342
- Marshal,

I N D E X.

- Marshal, lieutenant, his bravery and death, i. 354
 Martin, captain, wounded, i. 357
 Martinique, island, fort of, destroyed by two British men of war, i. 354. The state of it, 467. And description, 471. An account of the descents upon it by commodore More, general Hopson, and general Barrington, 468. New armament sent against it, ii. 261. General description of it, 273. It is reduced, 274. The advantages of that conquest, 277. Restored to the French, 354
 Maryland described, i. 103
 Maskelyne, Mr. Nevil, sent to observe the transit of Venus, ii. 115
 Mason, Mr. Charles, sent to observe the transit of Venus, ii. 115
 —, major, commander of the marines in the expedition against Senegal, i. 342
 Massachusset's bay described, i. 100
 Maffey, colonel, assists in defeating the French at Niagara, i. 491
 Massulipatam, in the East-Indies, described, i. 92. Taken by colonel Forde, ii. 5
 Matthews, Mr. murdered by Stirn, ii. 85
 Maxwell, colonel, bravery of his battalion at Warbourg, ii. 127. At Zierenberg, 129
 Meah Atchund continued governor of Surat, ii. 6
 Measures and weights, an inquiry about, i. 323, 440, ii. 68
 Mecklenburg Schwerin, Frederic, duke of, joins in the confederacy against Prussia, i. 250. His dominions laid under contribution by the Prussians, 293, 359. His remonstrance to the diet at Ratisbon, ii. 146
 — Strelitz, Augustus Frederic, duke of, his sister demanded in marriage by George III. ii. 211. Account of his family and dominions, ib.
 Melampe, French ship of war, taken, i. 303
 Melcomb-Regis, George Doddington, created baron of, ii. 210
 Melville, major, assists in taking Guadeloupe, i. 474. Appointed governor of the citadel of Basseterre, 475, 483. His bravery in the reduction of Dominique, ii. 222
 Memel taken by the Russians, i. 273
 Mentz, John Frederick, elector of, concludes a subsidiary treaty with England, i. 36. His letter to the king of Prussia concerning the election of a king of the Romans, 50. His minister rejects the king of Prussia's letter to the Imperial diet, 191
 Mercer, colonel, left commander at Oswego, i. 128. Killed there, 168
 Methodists, some account of, ii. 157
 Meyer, colonel, destroys the Austrian magazine at Pilsen, i. 257
 Michie, captain Colin, killed, ii. 7
 Mignonne, French frigate, taken, i. 454
 Mihie, French settlement, reduced, ii. 220
 Milford-haven, resolutions concerning, i. 218. Acts in favour of, 311, 415, 429. Law concerning the exportation of culm from it, ii. 65
 Militia-bill, proceedings on, i. 141, 200. Act for explaining it, 313. New laws relating to it, 425. Rivals the standing army in military accomplishments, 445. Bill for quickening the execution of the laws concerning it, ii. 53. Attempt to establish one in Scotland, 54. Further regulations relating to that in England, 55. With reflections, 56. More regulations concerning it, 206. And more tumults, 207
 Militia, new act, for the regulating of, ii. 278
 Millar, captain, assists in taking Senegal, i. 343
 —, lieutenant, his bravery and success, ii. 112
 Milne, ensign, his precautions for the safety of Fort Prince George, ii. 92
 Milton (lord) of Ireland, created baron Milton of Milton-Abbey in Dorsetshire, ii. 286
 Minden taken by the French, i. 266. Retaken by the Hanoverians, 366. Repossessed by the French, ii. 16. Surrendered to the allies, 19
 Minerve, a French frigate, ship-wrecked in the harbour of Villa Franca, ii. 293
 Minorca, preparations against, by the French, and neglect of, by the ministry, i. 146. Account of the reduction of it, 151. Inquiry into the loss of it, 213. Restored to the English, ii. 355
 Minisinks, their treaty with the British colonies, i. 483
 Miquelon, island of, ceded to the French by the peace, ii. 354
 Mirepoix, duke de, his embarrassment in his embassy at London, i. 113. His declaration to the British ministry, 115. He is recalled, 116. And sets out for Paris without

- without taking leave, 130. His proposals at the court of London, 160
- Mobile, the river and port of, guarantied to his Britannic majesty by the peace, ii. 354
- Modena, Francis III. duke of, extraordinary treaty between and the court of Vienna, i. 74
- Modeste, French man of war, taken, i. 458
- Mohair. See Silk, and Turkey Trade
- Mohicans, their treaty with the British colonies, i. 483
- Mohok, Indians, their habitation, i. 102. Treaty between the English governors and them, 483
- Monckton, general, sent with a detachment to Nova Scotia, i. 118. His operations there, ib. Appointed to serve under general Wolfe against Quebec, 493. Dislodges a body of the enemy from the point of Levi, 495. His operations at the attack of the intrenchment at Montmorenci, 497. Forms a plan for landing the troops near the heights of Abraham, 501. And assists in the execution of it, 502. Conducts the right at the battle of Quebec, 503. Where he is dangerously wounded, 504. He receives the thanks of the house of commons, 507. Goes to New York, 508. He reduces Martinique, ii. 274
- Monro, colonel, surrenders fort William-Henry, i. 239
- major, reduces Mihie in the East Indies, ii. 220
- Monson, major, reduces Carical, ii. 113
- colonel, his operations at Manilla, ii. 340, 342
- Montague, captain, destroys the Oriflamme, i. 328
- (sir Edward) created lord Beaulieu of Beaulieu, in the county of Southampton, ii. 286
- Montcalm, marquis de, reduces Oswego, i. 167. His proceedings in consequence thereof, 237. He makes an unsuccessful attempt upon fort William-Henry, 238. Defeats colonel Parker at Ticonderoga, ib. Reduces fort William-Henry, 239. His precautions for the defence of Quebec, 488, 491, 494, 495. Repels general Wolfe at Montmorenci, 497. Is defeated and slain at the battle of Quebec, 503, 504
- Montgomery, colonel, destroys the Cherokees' towns and villages, ii. 92. His expedition to the middle settlements, 94
- Montreal, capitulation of, ii. 102
- Moore, commodore, commands at the Leeward islands, i. 456. Where he is reinforced by a squadron under captain Hughes, 468. An account of his attempt on Martinique, 469. And of his operations at Guadaloupe, 471. He sails to Antigua, 483. Commands a squadron in the Downs, ii. 290
- captain, his success, i. 455
- major, killed at Manilla, ii. 343
- Moravians, their tenets, ii. 158
- Mordaunt, sir John, appointed commander of the land forces sent against Rochefort, i. 228. Enquiry into his conduct, 230. His trial, 234. He is acquitted, 235. But dismissed the service, ib. Address of the commons concerning him, 321
- Morison, captain, killed, ii. 94
- Morocco, scandalous treatment of the English ambassador there, i. 23. And of captain Barton and his crew of the Litchfield man of war, 353
- Morris, Robert Hunter, his petition concerning making salt in America, i. 322
- Moyston, general, his activity at Warbourg, ii. 128
- Mountstuart of Wortley, Mary countess of Bute created baroness of, ii. 210
- Munich, count, recalled from his banishment in Siberia by Peter III. ii. 311
- Munster, disputes between, and Hanover, i. 73. Seized by the French, ii. 16. Retaken by the allies, 21.
- Murder, an act for the prevention of, i. 57.
- Murders, an account of several, i. 48, 447. ii. 70, 79, 85, 208
- Muret, M. de, surrenders with his garrison to the hereditary prince of Brunswick, ii. 321
- Murphy, lieutenant colonel, killed at Wandewash, ii. 12
- Murray, lord John, his regiment suffers much at Ticonderoga, i. 350. A detachment of it sent to the West-Indies, 468. They assist in taking Guadaloupe, 475, 477. Sent to North America, 483
- Mr. his character, i. 3. Promotes the bill for extending the military laws to the East-India company's settlements, 86. Created attorney-general, 87, lord Mansfield, lord chief-justice of the King's Bench, and temporary chancellor of the Exchequer

I N D E X.

quer, 226. Continued in the office of chief-justice, ii. 209
Murray, hon. Alexander, proceedings against, i. 45. Procession at his releasement from Newgate, 47. Animosity of the commons towards him, 52. Proceedings upon a pamphlet intitled his Case, 53.
— hon. general James, nominated to command, under general Wolfe, against Quebec, i. 493. His operations at the attack of the intrenchment at the river Montmorenci, 497. He is detached up that river, 500. Forms a plan for landing the troops near the heights of Abraham, 501. And assists in executing it, 502. Conducts the left wing at the battle of Quebec, 503. Where he acts bravely, 504. He receives the thanks of the house of commons, 507. Appointed commander at Quebec, 508. His vigilance for the maintenance of that post, and the reduction of Canada, ii. 95. His motives for giving battle to the French, 96. By whom he is worsted, 97. But obliges them to abandon the siege of Quebec with precipitation, 99. He lands at Montreal, 103. Publishes manifestoes among the Canadians, 108. Co operates in the reduction of Montreal, 109
— captain, assists in taking Belleisle, ii. 225
Mutiny-bill, proceedings on, i. 8, 28, 62, 85, 113, 205, ii. 199
Muy, chevalier de, defeated at Warbourg, ii. 126
Mylne, Mr. his plan for the bridge at Black-Friars preferred, ii. 85

N.

NABOB. See East-Indies
Nadaſti, general, takes Schweidnitz, i. 287
Nanticoques, Indians, treaty between them and the British colonies, i. 483
Narsipore, French factory at, taken by captain Knox, ii. 4
National debt, scheme for reducing the interest of, i. 26. Some articles of, consolidated, 55. Remarks on it, ii. 48
— reflections, remarks on, ii. 330
Naturalization of foreign Protestants, proceedings on the bill for, i. 43. And on that of the Jews, 63, 83
Navigation, remarks on the freedom of, i.

398, 399. It is much hurt by the duty on salt, 423
Navy, plan for manning, i. 13, 318, 434
Negotiation for peace between England and France, ii. 240
Negroes make an insurrection in Jamaica, ii. 110
Nesbit, major, assists in taking Palais, ii. 226
Neutral islands, motions concerning, i. 13. Part of them taken possession of by the French, 17. And evacuated, 18
Newcastle (Pelham) duke of, elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, i. 15. Presents a bill for a regency in case of a minor king, 42. Proposes the repeal of the act for the naturalization of the Jews, 83. Resigns the seals, and is appointed first lord of the treasury, 87. A commissioner at that board, 227. Continued at the head of the treasury, ii. 209. Made baron Pelham, of Stanmer in Suffex, 286. Heads one party of the opposition, 328. Endeavours to render the peace odious, 349
— man of war, lost, ii. 152
Newdigate, sir Roger, his motion touching the repeal of the Jews bill, i. 85
New-England, a general description of, i. 100
Newfoundland, article in the treaty of peace relating to the French fishing on the coast of, ii. 353. His catholic majesty desists from his right of fishing there, 357
New-Hampshire described, i. 100
New-Jersey described, i. 102. Its governor and deputies assist at a grand treaty with the Indians, 483
Newton, major, left commander at Goree, i. 353
New-York described, i. 101. Divisions in it, 107
Niagara fort built, i. 80. Plan for the reduction of it, 488. With remarks, ib. It is surrendered to sir William Johnson, 491
Nichols, major, wounded, i. 124
Nieuport, communication between it and England interrupted, i. 278. It receives a French garrison, 279
Nightingale, captain, an exploit by, ii. 216
Nivernois, duke of, sent ambassador from France to England, ii. 332
Norbury, captain, his bravery, ii. 112
Northumberland, riots in, ii. 207

Nova

I N D E X.

Nova Scotia, schemes for a settlement in, i. 15. Disputes about its limits, 37. Conferences relating to it broke up, 74. Description of it, ib. 99. Short view of the dispute concerning its limits, 75. Perfidious practices of the French there, 81. From whence they are expelled, 118. Guaranteed to his Britannic majesty by the peace, ii. 352
 N——t, Mr. his character, i. 2
 Nugent, Mr. appointed a commissioner of the treasury, i. 227
 Nuremberg, sums extorted from, by the Prussians, ii. 320

O.

OBERG, general, defeated by the prince of Soubise at Landwernhagen, i. 372
 Obrien, captain, his bravery and success, ii. 112
 Ocean, French man of war, destroyed, i. 458
 Ochterlony, captain, an affecting anecdote of, i. 498
 Ogilvie, countess of, arrested, i. 251
 Ohio company, the rise and conduct of, i. 79. The British interest established on the banks of that river, ii. 95
 Oiseau, a French frigate, taken, ii. 293
 O'Kennedy, colonel, surrenders Carangoly, ii. 11
 Olmius (John) esq; created an Irish baron, ii. 287
 Olmutz invested by the king of Prussia, i. 373. Some account of it, 374. The siege of it raised, ib.
 Oneidos, Indians, conclude a treaty with the English settlements, i. 483
 Onondago river, two forts begun on, i. 128. Taken by the French, 167
 Onondagoes, Indians, make a treaty with the British colonies, i. 483
 Onslow, Arthur, chosen speaker of the house of commons, i. 88. Honours conferred upon him, ii. 204. His farewell speech to the commons, ib. An annuity of 3000 l. per annum settled on him by parliament, 280
 Ontario lake, described, i. 126
 — fort, taken by the French, i. 167
 Opposition, the heads of the, ii. 328. They clamour against the ministry, ib.
 Orange, William-Henry, prince of, his death

and character, i. 48. Marriage of his daughter, ii. 119.
 — William, prince of, witnesses an engagement between a British and French frigate on the coast of Holland, ii. 215
 — princess of, endeavours to adjust the difference between England and Holland, i. 341, 402. Her death and character, 445
 Oriflamme, French man of war, destroyed, i. 328
 — another of that name taken, ii. 216
 Orleans, Lewis-Philip, duke of, serves in Germany under M. d'Etrées, i. 265
 Orphée, French man of war, taken, i. 328
 Osborn, sir Danvers, animosity in New-York concerning his instructions, i. 107
 Osborne, admiral, sails for the Mediterranean, i. 235. His success, 327. He receives the thanks of the house of commons, 443
 — captain, killed at Belleisle, ii. 224
 Ostend, communication between it and England broke off, i. 278. It receives a French garrison, 279
 Oswald, Mr. urges the necessity of a militia in Scotland, ii. 55
 Oswego described, i. 126. Neglect in not fortifying it, 127. Reduced and demolished by the French, 168. In possession of the English, 351
 Ottoman Porte, a man of war belonging to, taken, ii. 117. Alliance between it and Prussia, 236. Pacified with respect to Malta, 239
 Ourry, captain, destroys a French privateer, ii. 114. His success, 294. Assists at the capture of Manilla, 339
 Oxford university, severities exercised upon some of its students, i. 14. Its address rejected, ib. Installation at, 452
 Oxfordshire election, proceedings on, i. 110

P.

PALAIS, the siege and surrender of, ii. 225.
 Palatine, Charles Theodore, elector, opposes the scheme for electing the archduke king of the Romans, i. 36. But engages his vote for electing him on certain conditions, 51, 60. Many of his troops desert from the army of the empire, 275

Palli fer,

I N D E X.

- Palliser, captain, takes possession of Quebec, i. 507
- Panin, governor to the grand duke of Russia, engages in the conspiracy formed against the czar Peter III. ii. 314
- Papists of Ireland, their loyalty, i. 465
- Parker, lord (Macclesfield's son) seconds the motion for the repeal of the Jews act, i. 84. Proceedings relating to his election for Oxfordshire, 110
- colonel John, defeated near Ticonderoga, i. 238
- captain, his success, i. 325, 453, 455. Takes the Santissima Trinidad, ii. 345
- Parliamentary proceedings, i. 3, 24, 38, 52, 60, 83, 87, 109, 134, 141, 192, 303, 409, 414. ii. 41, 174, 187, 261, 271, 277
- in Ireland, i. 88, 140, 464, ii. 281. See Ireland
- Parliaments, act concerning the election of members of, i. 317. Endeavours used to contract their duration, 323. New act for ascertaining the qualification of members of, ii. 60
- Parma, Philip, duke of, joins in a defensive league with the emperor, king of Sardinia, &c. i. 58. Remarks on an article of the peace at Aix la Chapelle concerning the settlement of the dominions of, ii. 37
- Paterfon, captain, assists in reducing Belleisle, ii. 225
- Patten, captain, reinforces Oswego, i. 166
- Pawnbrokers, an act for the licensing of, i. 54. Bill brought in for the restriction of, 55. Act passed for that purpose, 206. See Plate
- Payton, captain, his narrow escape, i. 329
- Peace, negotiation for, between England and France, ii. 240. Disputes about, in England, 346. Objections to the articles, 347. Remarks on the exceptions taken, ib. Articles of the definitive treaty of, concluded at Paris, Feb. 10, 1763, 350, 360. Observations on the treaty, 362. Separate articles of, 360
- Peighin, captain, assists in the taking of Manilla, ii. 339
- Pelham, Henry, his character, i. 3. His defence of the peace of Aix la Chapelle, 25. His speeches on the reduction of the interest of the national debt, 26, 27. Remarks on his parliamentary proceedings, 32. He supports the general naturalization-bill, 43. Opposes an amendment in
- the bill for repealing the Jews acts, 85. And a motion for repealing a former act in favour of that people, ib. His death, 87
- Pemberton (Dr.) obtains a pension of 200 l. per annum, ii. 286
- Pembroke (Herbert) earl of, his motions at Kirch-Denckern, ii. 234
- Pensions and places, bills passed concerning, i. 308, 430
- Pensylvania described, i. 102. Disagreement between its governor and assembly, 122. Its governor and deputies assist at a treaty with divers Indian nations, 483
- Pepperel, sir William, appointed to the command of a regiment, i. 108
- Persons eminent for learning, &c. ii. 157.
- Perth Amboy described, i. 102
- Pestilential fever from the contagion of the sessions of the Old Baily, i. 35
- Peter III. succeeds the czarina Elizabeth, ii. 311. His character and family, ib. Lives upon very ill terms with his consort, ib. His prudent and popular measures, ib. Which, however, are over-balanced by other parts of his conduct, ib. Concludes a suspension of arms with his Prussian majesty, solicits and receives a commission in his army, appears publicly in the Prussian uniform, and introduces the Prussian discipline into his army, 312. His pacific declaration to the Imperial, French, Polish, and Swedish ministers, ib. With their answer, ib. Concludes a treaty with the king of Prussia, ib. He resolves upon a war with Denmark, 313. Continues to disoblige the subjects of Russia, ib. A conspiracy is formed against him, 314. He is deposed, and his wife ascends the throne, ib. He endeavours to escape, but is obliged to return to Oranjebaum, where he makes preparations for defence; but at last submits, and signs a paper renouncing all pretensions to the crown, 315. Is committed to close prison, where he dies suddenly, ib.
- Peyton, ensign, an affecting anecdote of, i. 498
- Pharras Cawn, appointed naib of Surat, ii. 6
- Pheasant, a French frigate, taken, ii. 216
- Philadelphia described, i. 102
- Philips, sir John, his motion concerning voting for members of parliament, i. 317
- captain, contributes to the victory at Minden, ii. 19. And at Warbourg, 127, 128

I N D E X.

- Pigot, governor, his prudent conduct at Madras, ii. 2
- Piracies committed by the English privateers, i. 339. Law concerning the trial of, 424
- Pirates made examples of, i. 446
- Pitchford, captain, assists at the taking of Manilla, ii. 339
- Pitt, John, his report concerning the American iron, i. 210
- William, one of Mr. Pelham's partisans, i. 3. Opposes the sea-officers being heard by counsel, 7. Part of his speech on the mutiny-bill, 8. In vindication of the ministry, 40. He opposes the reduction of the number of seamen, 41. Supports the general naturalization bill, 43. Opposes an amendment in the bill for repealing the Jews act, 85. And a motion for repealing a former act in their favour, ib. His motion in favour of the Chelsea-pensioners, 110. He opposes a clause in favour of Hanover, 135. Is dismissed from his office of pay-master, ib. Appointed secretary of state, and brings a message in favour of German mercenaries, 198. And one concerning admiral Byng, 222. He and his friends are placed in the administration, 225. Commanded to resign, 226. Receives honourable testimonies from the people of their approbation of his conduct, ib. He is restored to his office, ib. The duke de Choiseul's letter to him, with his answer, ii. 240, 241. His letter to M. Bussy concerning the Spanish memorial, 241. Note from the Spanish minister to him, 246. He resigns the seals, 255. Is gratified with a pension, and his lady created a peeress, 256. Various sentiments on that occasion, 257. Letter said to be wrote by him, with the answer, 258, 259. He is idolized by the citizens of London, 259. Disapproves of the articles of peace, 350
- Pittsburg, fort Du Quesne so denominated, i. 352. Improvements made there by general Stanwix, ii. 95
- Plate, dealers in, taxes upon, i. 308, 417, 431
- Pocock, admiral, assists in the reduction of Chandenagore, i. 244. Succeeds to the chief command of the fleet, 355. Worsts M. D'Apché, 356. Tries three of his captains, ib. Defeats M. D'Apché a second time, 357. Who leaves him the sovereignty of the Indian seas, ib. He worsts him a third time, and maintains the sovereignty of the Indian ocean, ii. 6. Commands the fleet sent against the Havannah, 290. Where he is reinforced by sir James Douglas, 332, 337. His operations at the siege of the Havannah, 332. His cruisers take several prizes, 334
- Poets, eminent, on account of, ii. 159
- Poland, factions in, concerning the Russians, i. 253. And proceedings in the dyet of, concerning them and the election of a duke of Courland, 390. Invaded by the Prussians, ii. 22, 25. Result of its diet, 146. See Augustus III.
- Pompadour (madam de) supports the prince of Soubise, ii. 310
- Pondicherry, French East-India settlement, its reduction, ii. 246
- French Indiaman, taken, i. 235
- Poor, resolutions concerning, i. 438. Remarks on those resolutions, 439. See Servants
- Pope Benedict XIV. his death and character, i. 394
- Clement XIII. elected, i. 394. His character, ib. Difference between him and the king of Portugal, ii. 116
- Pork allowed to be imported into England from Ireland, i. 317. ii. 199
- Porter, captain, wounded in his engagement with the Florissant, i. 456
- Portsmouth, conflagration at, ii. 86
- Portugal. See John and Joseph
- Post-fines, act concerning, i. 426
- Potter, Mr. introduces the register-bill, i. 67
- Poulet, earl, his motion against the king's going to Hanover, i. 115
- Prado (don Juan de) governor of the Havannah, prepares for making a vigorous defence, ii. 333. His gallantry, but at last surrenders the place to lord Albemarle, 336
- Prague invested by the king of Prussia, i. 257. The siege of it raised, 262
- Prames described, ii. 223
- Prideaux, general, killed at Niagara, i. 491
- Prince Edward French frigate destroyed, ii. 112
- George man of war burnt at sea, i. 329
- Privateers, English, piracies committed by, i. 339. Regulations with respect to them, 423
- Prize

I N D E X.

Prize money, act concerning, ii. 66. Bill for the regulation of, with reflections, 278
 Proby, captain, his bravery and success, ii. 217
 Protector fire-ship lost, ii. 152
 Protestant religion, remarks on the preservation of it being made a pretext for the continental war, i. 304, 309, 397. ii. 179.
 Prudent, French man of war, destroyed, i. 347
 Prussia. See Frederic III. Henry, Ferdinand
 Public houses, laws for the regulation of, i. 54, 63, 197, 206
 Publicans petition the house of commons, ii. 277
 Puffendorf, a letter of his on the freedom of navigation, i. 400
 Pulteney, lord, distinguishes himself in the reduction of Valencia d'Alcantara, ii. 302
 Punishments, reflections on, i. 56. ii. 84
 Purcell, major, killed at Belleisle, i. 224.

Q

QUAKERS, their address to George III. on his accession, ii. 175
 Quarantine act, an account of, i. 62
 Quebec, the siege of it planned, i. 487. Remarks on that scheme, 488. Introduction to the expedition against it, 492. Articles of its surrender, 505. Precautions taken for its defence by general Murray, ii. 95. It is besieged by the French, 98. Who are obliged to retire with precipitation, 99
 Queenborough man of war lost, ii. 152
 Queensbury (Douglas) duke of, constituted keeper of the seal in Scotland, ii. 210

R

RAINE, Henry, an account of his hospital, i. 406
 Raisable, French man of war, taken, i. 329. Lost, ii. 274
 Ramilies, man of war, wrecked, ii. 91
 Ramsey, M. his surrender at Quebec, i. 505
 Randan, duke de, his generous and humane conduct in Hanover, i. 365
 Ratisbon, arret of the Evangelical body at, in favour of Brandenburg, Hanover, &c. with the emperor's answer to it, ii. 32.
 Complaints exhibited in the diet at, 146

Real (the marquis del) prepares for defending the Havannah, ii. 333
 Redoubtable French man of war burnt, i. 458
 Register-bill, proceedings on, i. 67
 Register, annual, of poor parish children, bill for keeping, ii. 278
 Registers, public, bill for keeping, i. 319
 Reid, general, conducts an Austrian corps at Torgau, ii. 144
 Reily (col. Alexander) takes Chaves, ii. 300
 Resolution man of war lost, i. 462
 Revel, a fire at, ii. 23
 Rhode-island described, i. 100
 Richelieu, the duke de, account of his siege and reduction of St. Philip's castle, i. 151. He supercedes the marechal D'Etrées in Germany, 268. Penetrates into the Prussian dominions with the army, 271. Which commits great disorders, ib. Levies contributions in Halberstadt, 284. Favours Soubise's retreat, 287. He expostulates with prince Ferdinand on the re-assembling the Hanoverians, 299. His proceedings at Zell, 300. He fixes his head quarters at Hanover, 301. He is superceded by the count de Clermont, 365
 Richmond, (Lenox) duke of, a munificent patron of genius, i. 408. His behaviour at Minden approved by prince Ferdinand, ii. 19
 Rider, Sir Dudley, appointed lord chief justice of the King's bench, i. 87
 Riots in different parts of England, i. 15, 24, 71, 158, 192, 236, 404. ii. 207
 — in Ireland, i. 466
 Robinson, Sir Thomas, appointed secretary, i. 87. Resigns the seals, and is made master of the wardrobe, 136. Created lord Grantham, ii. 210
 Rochambeau (M. de) worsted by the marquis of Granby near Homburg, ii. 323
 Rochefort, account of the expedition against, i. 227
 Rochette, Francis, executed at Tholouse, ii. 306
 Rodney, admiral, bombards Havre de Grace, i. 456. Destroys some vessels on the coast of France, ii. 113. Sails with an armament against Martinique, 261. In the reduction of which he assists, 274
 Rollo, lord, takes possession of the island of St. John, i. 348. Disarms the Canadians, ii. 108. Reduces the island of Dominique, 222. And assists in taking Martinique, 274

Roman Catholics of Ireland, their loyalty,

i. 465

Romans, proceedings for electing the arch-
duke Joseph king of, i. 35, 49, 60

Rosamowski, chief of the Cossacks, forms a
conspiracy against the czar Peter III. ii. 314

Rouillé, M. his letter to Mr. Fox, i. 142

Rous, captain, his proceedings in America,
i. 118

Rowley, captain, destroys the Oriflamme, i.
328. Convoys a fleet of merchant-ships,

ii. 292. Gets fight of, and gives chase to,
the French squadron under Mr. Ternay, ib.

Rufane, brigadier, assists in taking Marti-
nique, ii. 275

Rum. See Spirituous liquors and Sugar co-
lonies

Ruffel, colonel, commands a body of Dutch
troops against the English East-India com-
pany, ii. 8.

Russians, ordered to assist the queen of Hun-
gary, i. 249. Their progress stopt, 250.

They block up the Prussian ports in the
Baltick, 273. Quicken their motions, ib.

Take Memel, ib. Advance against Prus-
sia, 280. Skirmish with the Prussians, ib.

Attacked by marechal Lehwald, ib. Make
a hasty retreats from the Prussian territo-
ries, 281. Which they re-enter, 376.

Are defeated at Zorndorf, 377. Their
barbarities in the Prussian dominions, 378.

Miscarry in their attempt upon Colberg,
386. Defeat the Prussians at Zullichau,

ii. 25. And Cunersdorf, 27. Part of them
detached into Pomerania, 134. Which
they evacuate, 135. They begin their

march towards Silesia, ib. Their motions,
137, 138, 139, 140. A detachment of

them make an irruption into Brandenburg,
142. And possess themselves of Berlin,

143. Invest Colberg by sea and land, 144,
236. Detachments of them penetrate into

Silesia, Pomerania, and New Marche, ib.
Their grand army affects a junction with

the Austrians, but the greatest part of it
soon afterwards retreats towards Poland,

where three of their magazines are burnt,
237. They reduce Colberg, 239. Or-

dered to join the Prussian army, 312.
Recalled from Pomerania and Silesia, 318

Rutland (Manners) duke of, administers the
oath to the commons, ii. 174. Appointed

master of the horse, 210

Rutowski, veldt marechal count, the king
of Poland's letter to him concerning the

Sazon army, i. 184.

S

SACKVILLE, lord George, appointed
to enquire into the miscarriage of the

expedition against Rochefort, i. 231. At-
tends the duke of Marlborough in the at-

tempt upon St. Malo, 330. And goes
with him to Germany, 332. Animosity

between him and prince Ferdinand, ii. 17.
His situation at Minden, 18, 73. Popu-

lar clamour against him, 71. His address
to the public, ib. He demands a court-

martial, 73. Substance of the charge a-
gainst him, 74. Particulars of his defence,

75. Remarks on his defence, 76. Sen-
tence of the court-martial, 78

Sail cloth, acts concerning, i. 29, 308, 314.
ii. 60

Salabatzing, subah of Decan, concludes a
treaty with the English East-India com-

pany, ii. 5.

Salt, proposal for making, in America, i.
322. The duty on it very prejudicial to

commerce, 423

Sandys, lord, his remarks on the bill for the
herring fishery, i. 31

Santissima Trinidad, a rich Spanish mer-
chant ship taken, ii. 345

Santos, isles of, comprised in the capitulation
Guadaloupe, i. 482

Sardinia. See Charles

Sarria, the marquis de, commands the Spa-
nish army in Portugal, ii. 299. Sends a

detachment to attack Braganza, 300

Saumarez, captain, his success, i. 302, 303,
339

Saunders, admiral supercedes admiral West,
i. 150. Sails to Cape Breton, 492. Steers

up the river St. Laurence, 493. His fleet
endangered by a storm, and the enemy's

fire-ships, 495. His operations in reduc-
ing Quebec, 496, 497, 499, 505. Thanks

of the house of commons voted to him,
507. He returns to England, 508. Suc-

cess of his squadron in the Mediterranean,
ii. 216.

Saxe-Gotha, Frederic III. duke of, furnishes
troops for the defence of Hanover, i. 263.

His capital taken by the Imperialists and
French, 283. Contributions raised at, by

the Prussians, ii. 23

— Hildburghausen, prince of, assembles the
army of the empire, i. 280. Joins the prince

of Soubise, 282. Defeated at Rosbach, 286

Saxony.

I N D E X.

- Saxony. See Augustus
- Scalping described, i. 494
- Scarfdale, Sir Nathaniel Curzon, created lord, ii. 210
- Schmettau, count, the Prussian general, burns the suburbs of Dresden, i. 384
- Schomber, captain, his operations in the river St. Laurence, ii. 99
- Schuyler, colonel, slowness of his regiment, i. 127
- Schweidnitz taken by the Austrians, i. 288. Invested by the Prussians, 291. And reduced, 373. Surprised by the Austrians, ii. 237. Taken by his Prussian majesty, 319
- Schwerin city bombarded and pillaged by the Prussians, ii. 23, 24.
- , marechal, conducts a Prussian corps into Bohemia, i. 254. Killed near Prague, 256
- Scot, colonel, assists in the reduction of Martinique, ii. 274
- Scotch brigade in the Dutch service, an act concerning, i. 140
- Scotland, laws relating to the forfeited estates in, i. 54, 55, 314. Whence the augmentation of the judges salaries there to be paid, 418. Clause in the act concerning the Turkey company injurious to its trade, 430. Alarm in, of a French descent, 466. ii. 87, 88. Attempt to establish a militia there, ii. 54. New acts concerning treason, and the forfeited estates there, 68, 169
- Scroop, captain, assists in the defence of St. Philip's fort, i. 148, 153
- Sea-officers, fund established for the relief of their widows, i. 41
- Seamen, progress of a bill relating to them, i. 6. Bill for keeping a certain number of, registered in pay, 13. Bill brought in for the better payment of their wages, 212. Passed, 312. Scheme for registering them, 318. Bill concerning their prize and bounty money, ii. 66. Those of the British navy superior to foreign, 216. Their dexterity at land, 276
- Senecas, Indians, treaty between the British Colonies and them, i. 483
- Senegal, expedition to, i. 342. Ceded to the English by the peace, ii. 355
- Servants, clause relating to the settlement of, i. 316
- Shebbeare, Dr. his trial, i. 405
- Sheriffs, reflections on their power in parliamentary returns, i. 112
- Sherlock, Dr. Thomas, bishop of London, his letter to George III. ii. 174
- Ships, list of, lost, taken, and destroyed by the English and French during the war, ii. 294
- Shipwrecks, an act concerning, i. 62
- Shirley, governor, appointed to the command of a regiment, i. 108. His son killed, 121. He succeeds to the command of the army in North America, 122. Gets the command of an expedition against Niagara, 123, 126. Arrives at Oswego, 127. Where he orders two forts to be begun, 128. And returns to Albany, ib. He is succeeded by general Abercrombie, 159
- Shropshire, riots in, i. 192
- Shuldham, captain, assists in taking Guadeloupe, i. 472
- Sicily. See Charles and Ferdinand
- Silesia, loan, differences concerning adjusted, i. 141
- Silk, acts concerning, i. 32, 211, 313, 417, 430
- Silver-coin, order concerning, with remarks, i. 442
- Singleton, major, his gallant behaviour at the attack of Valentia, ii. 302
- Sirenne, French frigate, taken, ii. 111
- Six-Nations, conference with them at Albany, i. 106. They refuse to join general Shirley, 127. Conclude an alliance with the British colonies, 483. Act under the British banner, 488, 491, 493. New treaty with them and other tribes, ii. 221
- Skinner, captain, his bravery and death, ii. 90
- Sloane, sir Hans, his museum purchased by parliament, i. 68. Its contents, 69
- Smith, captain, sent to destroy two ships off Toulon, i. 457. Like to fall into a mistake at Quebec, 502
- Smugglers, an act concerning, i. 212. Complaints against, in America, ii. 110
- Society for the encouragement of arts, manufactures, and commerce, instituted, i. 407
- for the encouragement of drawing, sculpture, &c. i. 408.
- Soldiers, bill for limiting their time of service, i. 9. Those in America and Germany furnished with jackets, blankets, &c. by private contributions, 508. See Mutiny

I N D E X.

- Soleil, Royal, French man of war, destroyed, i. 462
- Soltikoff, count, defeats the Prussians at Zullichau, ii. 26. And Cunersdorf, 27. Passes the Vistula, 135
- Somerfet, captain, wounded, ii. 7
- Somerville, lieutenant, distinguishes himself at the attack of Valentia d'Alcantara, ii. 302
- Soubise, the prince of, sent with a French army into Germany, i. 249. He takes possession of several places belonging to the king of Prussia for the use of the queen of Hungary, 252. Joins the army of the empire, 282. Is defeated at Rosbach, 286. Retreats to Halberstadt, 287. Assembles a body of troops at Hanau, 367. Penetrates into Hesse-Cassel, where his van is defeated by the militia, 369. Detaches a party under the duke of Broglie, who defeats the prince of Ysembourg, ib. He takes possession of Gottingen, 372. Worsts general Oberg at Landwernhagen, ib. Takes possession of Francfort, ii. 14. Commands an army on the Lower Rhine, 230. Dislodges the marquis of Granby's advanced posts, 231. Is defeated at Kirch-Denckern, ib. Animosity between him and Broglie, 232. Retreats to the Roer, ib. Which he repasses, and advances to Dulmen, ib. Lays Embden and Osnabrug under contribution, 233. Cantons his troops at Dusseldorp, and along the Lower Rhine, 235. Commands the French army in Westphalia in conjunction with M. D'Etrees, 310. See D'Etrees
- South-Sea company obtains certain satisfaction on account of the Asiento, i. 37
- Spain. See Ferdinand and Charles
- Spanish-town, in Jamaica, contentions between and Kingston, i. 217
- Spencer, hon. John, created viscount Spencer, ii. 210
- Spirituuous liquors, bills concerning, ii. 48, 51, 52, 66, 267. See Distillation
- Sporcken, general, his success on the Unstrut, ii. 229. His defeat on the Dymel, 234. His motions at the battle of Graebenstein, 321
- Spotswood, Mr. projects the Ohio company, i. 79
- Spry, captain, his success, i. 169
- St. Ann French man of war, taken, ii. 222
- St. Croix, chevalier de, his defence and surrender of Belleisle, ii. 224
- St. Germain, the count de, sent under M. D'Etrees into Germany, i. 249. And with a detachment to Crevelt, 367. Where he is defeated, 368. He is repulsed by the duke of Holstein near Ersdorf, ii. 122. Skirmishes between his corps and the allies, 124. He resigns his commission in disgust, 126
- St. John, island of, taken, i. 348
- town of, in Newfoundland, surprised by the French, ii. 292. Retaken by lord Colville and colonel Amherst, 346
- St. Lucie, island of, ceded to the French by the peace, ii. 355
- St. Malo, expedition against, i. 329, 334
- St. Pierre, island of, ceded to the French by the peace, ii. 353
- St. Vincent, island of, ceded to the English by the peace, ii. 355
- Stainville, M. de, worsts major Bulow at Munden, ii. 130. At Schaken, 133. And raises contributions at Halberstadt, ib. Takes and abandons Duderstadt, 229. His bravery at the battle of Graebenstein, 322. Falls into an ambuscade at Merseken, where he is routed, 324
- Stamps, additional duties on, i. 197, 417, ii. 48
- Stanislaus, king, letter to him from the king of Prussia on his offering the city of Nancy for a place of congress, ii. 120
- Stanley, Mr. his negociation in France for peace, ii. 241. Returns to London, 253
- Stanwix, general, erects a fort at the pass of Oneida, i. 349. Commands a detachment in the neighbourhood of lake Ontario, 488. Establishes the British interest on the Ohio, ii. 95
- Statute-merchant, and statute-staple, an account of, i. 437
- Steel, captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, i. 478
- Stephens, Alexander, his great age, i. 452
- Stevens, admiral, sails for the East-Indies, i. 235. Joins admiral Pocock, 355. Is wounded, 357. Assists in the reduction of Pondicherry, ii. 149, 152. Part of his squadron wrecked, 152. His remonstrance to the Danish and Dutch settlements, ib.
- Stile altered, i. 48
- Stirn, Mr. assassination by, ii. 85
- Stolberg, prince of, defeats general Belling in Saxony, ii. 319, and is routed in turn by prince Henry of Prussia, ib.

Stormont

I N D E X.

Stormont (Murray) viscount of, visits the king of Prussia at Dresden, i. 181

Storr, captain, loses the calf of one leg in an engagement with a French ship, i. 328

Strange, lord (Derby's son) his character, i. 10. He opposes the extension of the military law to the East-India company's settlements, 86

Stuart, general, embarks with admiral Byng for Minorca, i. 147

— captain, his narrow escape from being massacred, ii. 95

— lieutenant, his success and bravery, ii. 112

Suckling, captain, his bravery, i. 325

Sugar-colonies, deliberations concerning, i. 67. Acts for the encouraging the trade of, 308, 314. ii. 66, 202

Sulkowsky, prince, made prisoner by a Prussian corps, ii. 23

Sumatra, settlements in, reduced by the French, ii. 220

Sunderland man of war, lost, ii. 152

Superbe, French man of war foundered, i. 462

Supplies granted by parliament, i. 5, 25, 26, 41, 54, 61, 83, 110, 136, 137, 138, 194, 199, 304, 414. ii. 44, 193

Surat, in the East-Indies, described, i. 90. Its reduction by captain Richard Maitland, ii. 5

Swanton, commodore, his proceedings in the river St. Laurence, ii. 99. He steers to reduce Grenade, 277

Swedes, their operations, i. 284, 292, 293, 389. ii. 22, 23, 134, 144, 146, 236 See Frederick and Adolphus

T.

TALBOT, earl, appointed lord steward, ii. 210

Tallow, Irish, allowed to be imported into England, i. 428

Tappanopoli reduced by the French, ii. 220. Restored to the English, 355

Tavora, the marquis and marchioness of, &c. put to death for a conspiracy against the king of Portugal, i. 395. ii. 39

Taylor, captain, his bravery and success, ii. 112

Teesdale, colonel, assists in taking Palais, ii. 226

Temeraire, French man of war, taken, i. 458

Temple (Greenville) earl, opposes the repeal of the Jews act, i. 84. And a clause in the address, 135. Appointed lord privy-seal, 227. ii. 209. Resigns, 256. Heads the opposition, 328

Ternay, Mr. de, surprises St. John's in Newfoundland, ii. 292. His fleet blocked up there by lord Colville, 346; but by favour of a thick fog makes his escape, ib.

Terpsichore, French frigate, taken, ii. 87, 89

Theodore, king of Corsica, ungenerously treated in England, i. 56

Thesée, a French man of war, foundered, i. 462

Thierry, Joseph, his information concerning Rochefort, &c. i. 231

Tholouse, religious prosecution carried on there, ii. 305. Their magistrates execute Rochette, a Protestant minister, with three noblemen, for professing the Protestant religion, ib. Another proof of their cruelty in their barbarous and unjust execution of John Calas, ib. Account of the proceedings in that affair, with remarks, ib.—309

Thomond (Wyndham O'Brien) earl of, appointed treasurer of the household, i. 227

Thompson (Dr.) obtains a pension of 300*l.* per annum, ii. 286

Thornton, Mr. his motion concerning the militia, i. 56. He opposes the register bill, 68

Thurot, M. an account of, i. 459. Sails from Dunkirk, 463. Alarms the Scottish coasts, and sails to Gottenburg, 466. And Bergen, ii. 87. Lands in Scotland, 88. Makes a descent at Carrickfergus, ib. He is slain, and his squadron taken, 89

Ticonderoga, unsuccessful attempt against, i. 348. New expedition planned against it, 487. With animadversions, 488. It is abandoned by the French, and taken possession of by general Amherst, 489

Tiddeman, commodore, his operations at Manilla, ii. 339, 341. He is unfortunately drowned there, 344

Tilbury man of war lost, i. 241

Tillecherry, in the East-Indies, described, i. 91

Tircomb, colonel, killed, i. 124

Tobago, island, taken possession of by the French, i. 17. Who are obliged to evacuate it, 18. Ceded to them by the peace, ii. 355

Torgau taken by the Imperialists, ii. 29

Tottle-

I N D E X.

Tottleben, general, his operations, ii. 134, 135, 142, 236.

Townshend, honourable Charles, appointed a lord of the admiralty, i. 87. Presents a militia-bill, 141. Promotes another, 204. Prepares a bill concerning the punishment of governors of plantations, 213. His report concerning Milford-haven, 218. Constituted secretary at war, ii. 209

—— honourable George, his motion on the mutiny-bill, i. 29. He moves for a militia-bill, 202. His patriotism, 493. He destroys a French battery at the river Montmorenci, 497. His motions at the attack of the intrenchment at Montmorenci, ib. Forms a plan for landing the troops near the heights of Abramam, 501. And assists in the execution of it, 503. His station at the battle of Quebec, ib. And gallant behaviour, ib. 504. The command devolves to him, ib. His further operations in completing the victory, ib. 505. He is thanked by the house of commons, 507. Returns to England, 508. Commands in the army sent to Portugal, ii. 299

—— colonel Roger, killed at Ticonderoga, i. 489

—— colonel, killed at Graebenstein, ii. 322

Trepaul, brigadier, accompanies general Hopson to the West-Indies, i. 468

Trelawney, captain, assists in taking Guadeloupe, i. 472

Trentham, lord, account of his election for Westminster, i. 32, 44

Trollop, major, blown up at Guadaloupe, i. 475

Troy, captain, his bravery, i. 354

Turkey trade laid open, i. 63. French cloths prohibited to be imported within its limits, 429

Turner, sir Edward, proceedings relating to his election for Oxfordshire, i. 110

Turnpikes, riots on account of, i. 24

Tuscaroras, Indians, treaty between the British colonies and them, i. 483

Tuteloës, their treaty with the British colonies, i. 483

Tweedale (Hay) marquis of, appointed justice-general of Scotland, ii. 210

Twightwees, Indians, some account of, i. 78. They decline a treaty with the British colonies, 483

Tyrawley, lord, supercedes general Fowke

in the command at Gibraltar, i. 151. Appointed general of the forces sent to Portugal, ii. 296. Nominated plenipotentiary to that court, ib. He is dissatisfied with the Portuguese ministry, 299. With reflections, ib. Returns to England, ib.

Tyrrel, captain, his proceedings at Tobago, i. 18. Gallant exploit of, 354

U.

UNAMIES, their treaty with the British colonies, i. 483

Uvedale, captain, assists in taking Guadeloupe, i. 478. And in defeating the French fleet, ii. 112

V.

VAUDREUIL, marquis de, his letter to the Canadian officers, ii. 100. His surrender of Montreal, 102

—— M. de, arrests the young chevalier, i. 20

Valeur, French frigate, taken, ii. 112

Vandeput, sir George, account of his competition for Westminster, i. 32, 44

Vanfittart, Mr. his successful management in the East-Indies, ii. 220

Velasco, don Luis de, his gallant defence of the Moro castle, ii. 336. Killed there, ib.

Venganza, a Spanish frigate, taken, ii. 334

Ventilators set up on prisons, i. 35

Vernon (George Venables, esq.) created lord Vernon, ii. 287

Villa Medina, the marquis de, commands the garrison of Manilla, ii. 339. Refuses to surrender to general Draper, 340. Apologies for the barbarity of the savages, ib. Makes a resolute defence, but at last surrenders at discretion, 343.

Virgin sloop, retaken from the French, ii. 112

Virginia discribed, i. 103. Disputes between the governor and people, 107

Visagapatam, in the East-Indies, described, i. 92. Taken by the French, 247

Volunteers, bounties given to, i. 445

W.

Waddington, Mr. Robert, sent to observe the transit of Venus, ii. 115

Waldegrave, general John, appointed to inquire

I N D E X.

- inquire into the miscarriage against Roche-
 fort, i. 231. His bravery at Minden, ii.
 19. And at Warbourg, 127. His mo-
 tions at the Brucker muhl, 325
 Walker, captain, appointed engineer in the
 expedition against Senegal, i. 342
 — captain George, his case, i. 436
 Wall, don Ricardo, some account of his
 transactions in England, i. 38. His mi-
 nistry in Spain, 109. He favours the
 British interest, 128. His reply to the
 earl of Bristol, ii. 268
 Walsh, general, assists in taking Martinique,
 ii. 275
 Wampum of the American Indians describ-
 ed, i. 484
 Wappingers, their treaty with the British co-
 lonies, i. 483
 War in general, reflections on, i. 337
 Warwick, captain, assists colonel Clive in
 beating the Nabob, i. 243
 — man of war, retaken, ii. 215
 Warwickshire, riots in, i. 192
 Washington, colonel, his transactions in Ame-
 rica, i. 80, 106
 Watson, admiral, sent to the East-Indies, i.
 174. His proceedings there, ib. 175,
 243, 244, and death, 247
 —, colonel, complimented by prince Fer-
 dinand for his behaviour at Minden, ii. 19
 Watts, Mr. conceals the plan for deposing
 the nabob of Bengal, i. 244
 Weavers, laws relating to their wages, i. 207
 Webb, general, his operations in America,
 i. 167, 239
 Weights and measures, inquiries about, i.
 323, 440. ii. 68
 Wenman, lord, proceedings concerning his
 election for Oxfordshire, i. 110
 Wesel, a large magazine of hay burnt at,
 belonging to the French, ii. 230
 West, admiral, his character, i. 147. His
 behaviour in the action with M. de la
 Gallissoniere, 149. Superseded, 150.
 But graciously received, 151. Appointed
 a lord of the admiralty, 227. Sent with
 a squadron to the Westward, 235
 West Indies, and the Leeward Islands, trans-
 actions in, i. 17, 325, 326, 354, 455,
 469. ii. 110, 114, 221, 261, 274
 Westminster, account of a remarkable elec-
 tion at, i. 32, 44. Bill for widening
 some of its streets, 195. Its bridge de-
 scribed, 196. Bill for supplying it with
 fish, 319. ii. 59
 Vol. II.
 Westmoreland (Fane) earl of, installed chan-
 cellor of the university of Oxford, i. 452
 Whale-fishery, act for encouraging, i. 12
 Wheeler, captain, killed, ii. 217
 Wheels of heavy carriages, an act for regu-
 lating, i. 63. Miscarriage of a bill re-
 lating to, 435
 Whitmore, general, assists in the reduction
 of Louisbourg, i. 346, 347
 Williams, Sir Charles Hanbury, the czari-
 na's answer to him, i. 254
 —, Sir William Peere, killed at Belle-
 isle, ii. 226
 —, colonel, detached with a party, i.
 124. Killed, 125
 Wilson, captain, insulted by the Dutch, ii.
 8. For which he takes vengeance, 9
 —, captain, complimented by prince Fer-
 dinand for his behaviour at Minden, ii. 19
 Winchelsea (Finch) earl of, his remarks
 on the bill for the herring fishery, i. 31
 Windows, additional taxes on, i. 308. ii.
 267
 Winterfeld, general, killed at Goerlitz, i.
 283
 Wirtemberg, Charles Eugene, duke of, his
 operations, i. 249, 275. ii. 22, 124
 Wolfe, general, his bravery at Louisbourg,
 i. 346, 347. Vested with the command
 against Quebec, 492. His manifesto on
 the Isle of Orleans, 493. Takes posses-
 sion of Point Levi, 494. Encamps by
 the falls of the river Montmorenci, 496.
 Sails up the river St. Laurence, ib. He
 is repulsed at Montmorenci, 497. Remarks
 on his situation, 500. He calls a council
 of war, 501. Lands at the heights of
 Abraham, 502. Falls at the battle of
 Quebec, 504. Eulogium on him, 505,
 507. A monument to his memory ad-
 dressed for by the house of commons, ib.
 Wolfenbuttle. See Brunswick
 Wool, and woollen yarn allowed to be im-
 ported into England from Ireland, i. 55,
 63
 Worge, colonel, commands the forces sent
 against Goree, i. 352. Left governor of
 Senegal, 353
 Woronzoff, the countess of, mistress to Peter
 III. emperor of Russia, ii. 311
 Wright, Fortunatus, his gallantry and death,
 i. 158
 Wunch, general, retakes Leipzig, and
 worsts general Haddick at Corbitz, ii. 29.

I N D E X.

X

XAVERIUS, prince of Saxony, sent with a reinforcement to the prince of Soubise, i. 371. He penetrates into the Hessian and Hanoverian territories, ii. 128. Takes Wolfenbuttle, and forms the siege of Brunswick, but is forced to abandon both, 233. His motions at Graebenstein, 321.

Y.

YORK, Edward, duke of, embarks volunteer with lord Howe, i. 332. Titles conferred on him, ii. 115. He is admitted to the council-board, 174. Receives the queen on her arrival at St. James's, 213. Sails on a cruise, 291. Cruises in the bay of Biscay, 294.

Yorke, general, his negotiations in Holland, i. 143, 294, 340, 398, 401, ii. 35, 118. —, Mr. supports the bill for extending the mutiny act to the East-India company's settlements, i. 86

Yorkshire, riots in, i. 71

Ysenbourg, prince of, defeated by marechal Broglie at Sangerhausen, i. 369. Killed at Bergen, ii. 15.

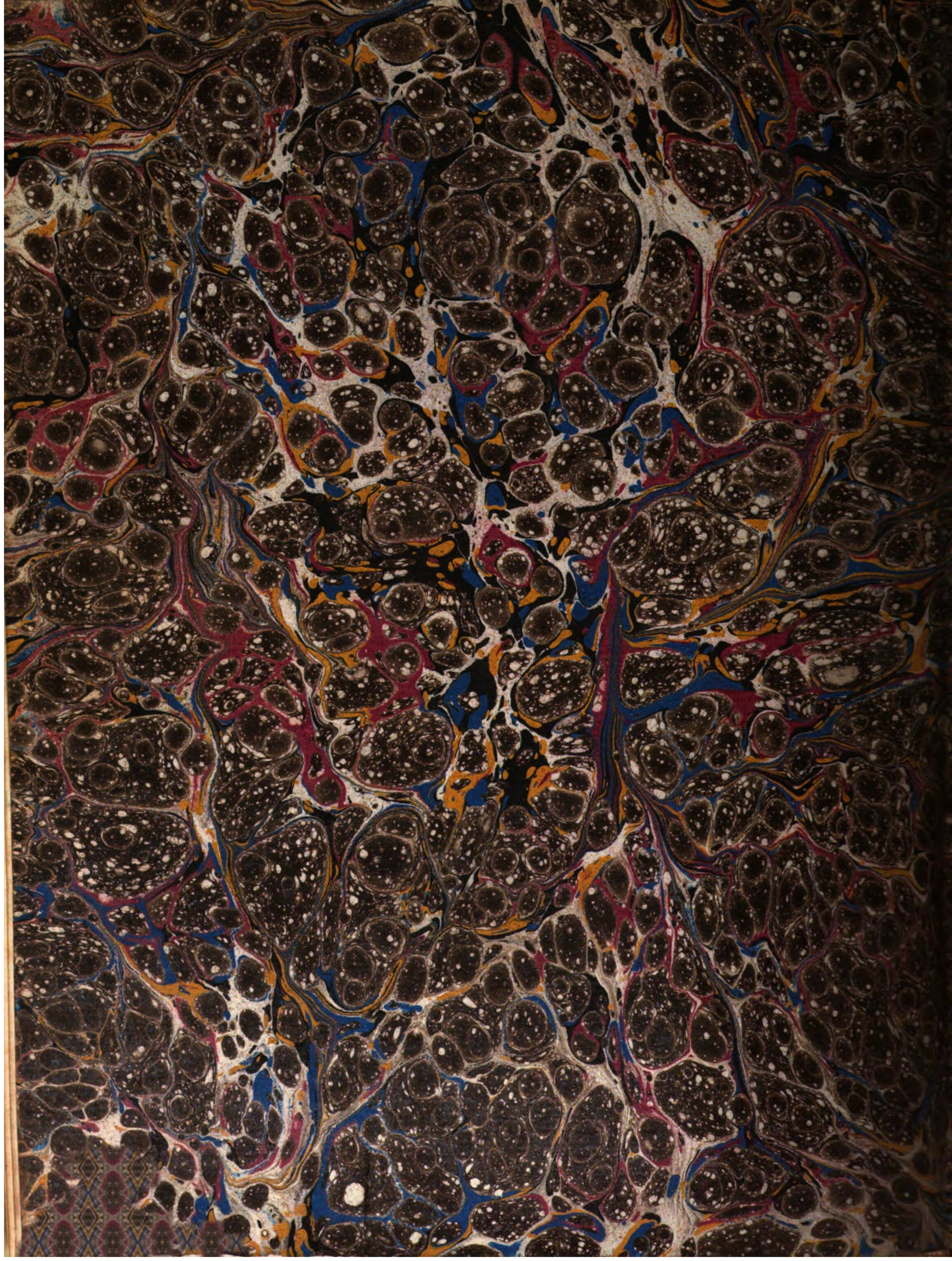
Z

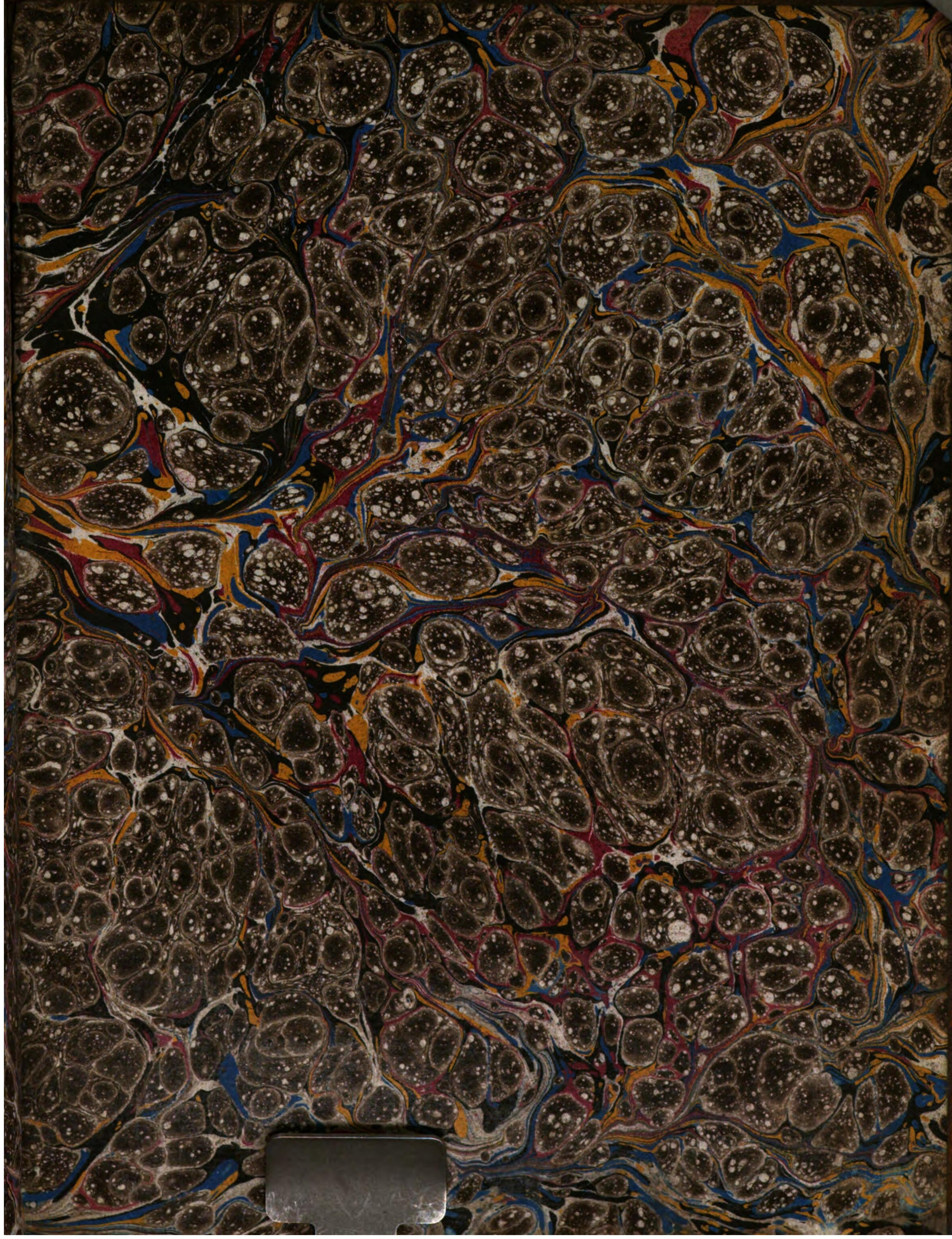
ZELL, proceedings of the duke de Riche-lieu there, i. 300. See Hanover

Zenobie, French frigate, the crew of the, shipwrecked on the peninsula of Portland, where they are stripped by the inhabitants, ii. 285. But are generously relieved by his Britannic majesty, ib.

Zittau destroyed by the Austrians, i. 276

F I N I S.





Smollett, Tobias George, 1721-1771

Continuation Of The Complete History Of England

Bd.: 2

London (1766)

4 Brit. 123-2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10225526-2